# A HISTORY

## OF THE

# CEYLON POLICE

Volume II (1866-1913)

*by*

A. C. DEP, B.A.(London)

(DEPUTY INSPECTOR-GENERAL OF POLICE, CEYLON)

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

KOHA
JPL

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

# A HISTORY OF THE CEYLON POLICE

## Vol. II (1866 – 1913)

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

KOHA
JPL

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org




**Wall Plaque of Sir G. W. R. Campbell, K.C.M.G.
from the Police Barracks, Galle.**

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

KOHA-
JPL

# A HISTORY

OF THE

# CEYLON POLICE

Volume II (1866-1913)

2981 S.C




PUBLIC LIBRARY
JAFFNA.

*by*

**A. C. DEP,** (B.A. London)

(DEPUTY INSPECTOR-GENERAL OF POLICE, CEYLON)

2981

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

363.22 SH93

COPYRIGHT 1969

A. C. DEP.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

TO

THE MEMORY OF MY PARENTS

LAMBERT & MARGARET DEP

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

# FOREWORD

It is indeed a privilege to introduce the second Volume of the History of the Ceylon Police Service written by Mr. A. C. Dep, Deputy Inspector-General of Police. The first Volume, written by Mr. G. K. Pippet, appeared as far back as 1938 and it traced the origins of the Police Service and covered the preliminary period 1795 to 1870. The publication of a second Volume dealing with the modern period has now fulfilled a long-felt need.

The second Volume reviews the history of the Police Service in its many facets during the years 1866—1913 from the point where Mr. Pippet left off. This period is significant in many respects and the events that took place over these five decades went a long way in moulding and shaping the image of the modern Police Service. It reveals a record of intense activity and far-reaching reforms. The enactment of the Police Ordinance of 1865, the implementation of the recommendations of two Police Commissions, the arrival of Mr. Campbell from India, and his subsequent taking over the reins of office are only a few of the many notable events highlighted in these pages. The work abounds with a mass of historical material unearthed by the author. The versatile treatment of the subject matter, and the lucid style employed in the narration have contributed to the quality of this book.

The task of the historian is to critically examine historical events and to asses and evaluate them in their proper perspectives. It is only after a correct analysis of such data could it be postulated as to how the Police Service was built up and what changes were necessary from time to time. In this context, a study of the history of the Police Service is of practical significance to all its members not only for the purpose of fashioning objectives in the future, but also to have an insight into the history of the institution they serve.

A work of this importance and magnitude involves a large volume of research and reference which in turn require much time, labour and patience. It is commendable that Mr. A. C. Dep,



Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

whilst discharging the arduous and responsible duties of office was able to devote his spare-time and energy to bring forth a work of this calibre. He merits the highest praise of all Police Officers and others interested in the development and progress of the Ceylon Police Service.

E. L. ABEYGOONEWARDENE,
*Inspector-General of Police,*
*Ceylon.*

Police Headquarters,
Colombo,
Ceylon,
30th May, 1969.



Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

# PREFACE

In 1960 Mr. C. C. Dissanayaka, then Deputy Inspector-General of Police asked me to write a History of the Ceylon Police. Though I started on this work almost immediately I was not able to finish it till now. A great deal of research work had to be done in the Colombo Museum Library and the Government Archives. Owing to the various difficulties the Police Service had to face during this period I could not devote my entire time on this. I had to do all the work during week-ends, Public Holidays, lunch intervals and private leave. That I was able to finish this task even now is a matter of great satisfaction to me.

In these pages is found the history of the growth of the Police Force from a small and inefficient body of men to a Force grown larger and more effective over the years. The manner in which individuals and groups reacted to the various changes and situations which arose is indicated. The crimes committed, the accidents and other occurrences are narrated to illustrate the effectiveness or otherwise of the Police in handling them and to indicate how the Police reacted to them. Some of the incidents which appear in these pages are those which created an impression on the public mind and were in that way worth recording.

The period covered in this book is the period from 1866 to the end of 1913—from the time Campbell assumed office as Chief Superintendent of the Police Force till the untimely death of Mr. Ivor David and the assumption of office by Mr. Dowbiggin. The first four years of this period were covered by Mr. Pippet in his History of the Ceylon Police. From here onwards, the story of the Force has not been continued. Those who had some knowledge of this period have passed away—the last of the stalwarts being Mr. Altendorf. Some of the valuable records too have vanished. I have, however, pieced together whatever evidence I could find to make the story as complete as possible. In some places due to the absence of evidence, certain occurrences are not completely related. Apart from giving as complete a picture as possible,



Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

I have not attempted to make inferences, draw conclusions or express opinions. Enough material is provided for the Reader to do this if he so desires.

The information provided in this book has been mainly collected from the letters of the Inspector-General of Police to the Colonial Secretary and the Governor's Despatches to the Secretaries of State. This was supplemented by information obtained from the Administration Reports, Sessional Papers, Proceedings of the Legislative Council, Civil Lists, Blue Books and a few Almanacs. The newspapers—particularly the Times of Ceylon—were helpful in providing details of occurrences not fully recorded in the Government Publications and in giving the non-official and I might say the Public view.

I am most grateful to the Government Archivist and his Staff for the assistance given to me and for providing the Photo copies of the documents I needed. I thank Mr. Lyn de Fonseka for allowing me to refer to the Government Publications available in the Museum Library in his Office, and for all the encouragement given to me. I also thank Mr. T. B. Panabokke (Jnr.) for providing me with the Autobiography of Inspector T. B. Panabokke.

Besides the above, Inspector T. J. Bongso, Officer-in-Charge of the Police Photographic Bureau provided me with the copies of the Photographs I needed. Mr. P. J. Gomis, Record-Keeper of the Inspector-General's Office and his Staff, assisted me in tracing old documents. Mr. S. D. E. S. Gunawardena, Assistant Superintendent of Police did the final reading of the manuscript, and Mr. W. C. L. Fernando, Personal Stenographer to the Inspector-General, did all the typing work in his spare time.

I am grateful to these officers for the trouble they took to help me in completing this work.

A. C. DEP.

*368, Kapuwatte,*
*Ja-ela,*
*Ceylon.*



Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

# CONTENTS


| Chapter. | | Page |
|---|---|---|
| I. | Steps Towards Re-organisation (1866) .. | 1 |
| II. | The Re-organisation of the Police (1867—1871) | 13 |
| III. | Mr. Saunders in Charge (1872—1873) .. | 65 |
| VI. | Period of Discouragement (1873—1877) .. | 84 |
| V. | Organisation and Development (1877—1883) | 126 |
| VI. | Crime and Lawlessness (1877—1883) .. | 182 |
| VII. | Further Improvements (1883—1887) .. | 217 |
| VIII. | Crime and the Police Commission of 1888 .. | 253 |
| IX. | The Great Experiment (1892—1895) .. | 299 |
| X. | Disillusionment (1895—1901) .. .. | 330 |
| XI. | Failure of the experiment (1902—1905) .. | 387 |
| XII. | Re-organisation again (1905—1913) .. | 404 |
| XIII. | Crime and Disturbances (1905—1910) .. | 429 |
| XIV. | Mr. David in charge (1910—1913) .. .. | 457 |

Appendix.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| A. | Police Orders .. .. .. .. | 484 |
| B. | Kit Plan .. .. .. .. .. | 497 |
| C. | Craiglea Type Plan .. .. .. | 498 |
| D. | The Police Hulk .. .. .. .. | 499 |
| E. | Bibliography .. .. .. .. | 501 |
| F. | Index .. .. .. .. .. | 503 |


Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

# ILLUSTRATIONS


*Facing Page*

Wall Plaque of Sir G. W. R. Campbell, K.C.M.G. *Frontispiece*

Taking over entry of The Office of Chief Superintendent .. 10

Mr. Benjamin De La Harpe, Assistant Superintendent of Police 26

Mr. T. B. Panabokke, Inspector of Police .. .. .. 27

Captain Donald Duncan Graham, Superintendent of Police .. 38

The Original Police Band .. .. .. .. .. 70

The Galle Face Esplanade from Middleburg Counter-Guard-1845 159

Mr. L. F. Knollys, Inspector-General of Police 1892—1901 .. 298

Oath of Allegiance of Mr. L. F. Knollys .. .. .. 299

Mr. E. Creasy, Superintendent of Police, Colombo .. .. 326

Farewell to Mr. E. Creasy, Superintendent of Police, Colombo—1897 .. .. .. .. .. .. .. 327

Farewell to Major L. F. Knollys, C.M.G. .. .. .. 382

Major A. W. De Wilton—Inspector-General of Police 1902—1905 .. .. .. .. .. .. .. 387

Our Gallant Protectors .. .. .. .. .. .. 400

Mr. C. C. Longden, Inspector-General of Police, 1905—1910 .. 408

Probationers .. .. .. .. .. .. .. 410

Police Cricket Team—1908 .. .. .. .. .. 412

Mr. I. E. David Inspector- General of Police 1910—1913 .. 457

Senior Officers—1910 .. .. .. .. .. .. 458

Kings Police Medalists—1911 .. .. .. .. .. 466

Police Polo Team—1911 .. .. .. .. .. 476

Mr. H. L. Dowbiggin .. .. .. .. .. 481


Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

# THE HISTORY OF THE CEYLON POLICE

## CHAPTER 1

### STEPS TOWARDS REORGANISATION (1866)

> " We cannot concede that the Irish Constabulary is at all an analogous Force to our Ceylon Police, and we would here beg leave to express our opinion, that it would have been more conducive to the efficiency of our Force, which is or ought to be, almost entirely occupied in the usual duties of a town Police, if the English Metropolitan Police had been preferred as a a model to work from, instead of a Force, however, admirable in its own country, so unsuited to our requirements as would appear to be the Irish Constabulary . . . "[1]
>
> (*From the report of the Commission on Police* 1864)

Before 1866, the Ceylon Police Force was influenced in its development by the London Metropolitan Police and the Royal Irish Constabulary. From 1840 onwards, under the guidance of Mr. John Colepeper, a former Sergeant of the ' P ' Division of the Metropolitan Police, the Ceylon Police Force grew up resembling the Metropolitan Police in dress and manner of work. However, this influence was shortlived. Mr. Thomas Thompson, a former Inspector of the Royal Irish Constabulary took charge of the whole Force in 1845. Later, Mr. William Macartney, another Inspector of the Irish Constabulary took over from him in 1848 and began shaping the Force on the lines of his old Force. The outward appearance underwent a visible change, the Blue Serge uniform of the Metropolitan Police giving place to the Green uniform of the Irish Constabulary. Changes took place in other respects too. By 1860, the transformation was almost complete judging from

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

the words of Governor Sir Henry Ward. "Mr. Macartney had previously served upwards of 10 years in the Irish Constabulary and following the excellent system, in which he had himself been trained, he organised and disciplined a Police force here the present efficiency of which bears the strongest testimony to his ability and perseverance . . ."[2]. In 1862, on the eve of his departure to England on leave, four Unofficial Members of the Legislative Council paid tribute to the good work done by Macartney and the efficiency of the Force. There was no doubt that Macartney had fashioned the Ceylon Police Force on the lines of the Royal Irish Constabulary.

While Macartney was away in England on leave, adverse forces began to work and the efficiency of the Force began to be doubted. Deterioration had set in. A fact, Macartney on his return was reluctantly compelled to admit. The Force was not what it once was. Adverse criticism eventually led to the appointment of a Commission. The members of this Commission consulted all the available material regarding the Force, questioned a large number of witnesses and produced their report in December, 1864. They observed that there was no proper test by which the efficiency of the Force could be judged. But from the evidence gathered and from the observations made, they concluded that the Force was inefficient. They attributed the inefficiency to the lack of proper inspection and supervision of the men. They observed that very inferior men were being taken into the Force and old worn-out men were allowed to continue in Service. The most striking instance was that of the Assistant Superintendent of Police, Mr. P. H. de La Harpe, whom they had viewed at one of their sittings. De La Harpe was one of the veterans of the Force and an officer who had served with Mr. Thomas Oswin, the first Superintendent of Police in 1833. He had an unblemished record and was reputed to be one of the ablest detectives of his day. Of him, the Commissioners observed: "on his coming before us we were surprised and pained to find that a man so broken and decrepit should have been left, as was then the case, in charge of the Force of the Town. It is in our view to be regretted that he has not ere this been allowed to retire. We must submit that he should now be called on to do so and that the office should not be filled up . . ."[3]. The Commission added that a pension scheme was very necessary to rid the force of worn-out men and to serve as an incentive to men to remain longer in the Force than they were

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

doing at the time. They also observed that the Police were used for performing non-police functions, such as " accompanying vaccinators, accompanying Division Officers, escorting Planters' coolies to avoid crimping, escorting treasure for banks, gunpowder for the Commissioner of Roads . . . . "[4].

This Commission recommended the abolition of the ranks which had no legal sanction, such as, Chief Superintendent and Head Constable. There were at the time three Superintendents stationed in Colombo, Galle and Kandy. The Superintendent in Colombo was the most senior and was designated the Chief Superintendent. There were Head Constables also in the Force. The Commissioners wanted the Superintendents to make their inspections more valuable by ascertaining from residents of station areas the type of service they received from the Police Stations. The salaries of the lower ranks were to be raised and the older men induced to retire on the payment of gratuities. Young men under 35 years of age and conforming to certain physical standards were to be recruited. They recommended lighter and more comfortable uniforms, better houses and at least some minimum hospital facilities. They wanted the Harbour policed by Europeans as they came in contact with European soldiers and sailors. The Stations were to be provided with lock-ups so that the cruel usage of stocks may be given up. According to them, what the Force required was not an increase in numbers but a better management of those already in Service. They wanted the Police to be unarmed and were sorry that in this respect too, they had taken the Irish Constabulary as a model and not the Metropolitan Police.

Shortly after this, another Commission was appointed. Its members visited all Police Stations and questioned all the men. They found the men up to the required physical standards but they were not " learned " enough to understand the Manual issued to them. Their detective skill was therefore poor. The Commissioners recommended better pay and a change of uniform. Married men were not to be required to live in Barracks away from their families. Since most of the lower ranks were Malays, they recommended that the quarters vacated by the Ceylon Rifle Regiment should be given to them.

*Steps towards Reorganisation.*—The need for a complete reorganisation of the Police Force was thus pointed out by the two Commissions. For this, however, a " thoroughly able and efficient head "[5] was required and there was unfortunately no one in Ceylon

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

at the time suitable for this undertaking. Mr. Macartney had retired at the end of 1865 and his successor Captain Fisher had died under tragic circumstances in May 1866 at Attampitiya whilst on circuit. He had fallen off his horse and had been kicked in the head. Captain Drew, Superintendent of the Southern Province, was placed temporarily in charge of the Police. Sir Hercules Robinson, the Governor of Ceylon, promptly addressed the Government of India and asked for an officer who had a knack for managing natives, and who knew what an efficient Police Force should be. He very soon reported his success in getting a suitable officer in these words : " But the most important measure of all, on which the effective working of the whole Department depends, I consider to be the appointment at its head of an officer who from his experience in the organisation of the native Police Corps would be able to establish on efficient system of Police in the island. I have happily succeeded in attaining this object through the good offices of Sir Bartle Frere, Governor of Bombay, and have secured for a period of two years the services of an officer of the Bombay Police whose tried efficiency justifies the expectation that he will accomplish satisfactorily the duty entrusted to him"[6].

*Mr. G. W. R. Campbell, Head of the Ceylon Police* .—The officer selected as head of the Ceylon Police was Mr. George William Robert Campbell who had 9 years of Police experience in India. In 1857, when the Mutiny was raging, as Adjutant he was second in command to Major Agar, the Police Commandant of the Gujerati Koli Corps. When the troops mutinied, this Corps suppressed the Mutiny with great severity and earned the thanks of Lord Elphinstone, the Governor of Bombay. Campbell earned the Mutiny Medal for his services. Just before his present appointment, he was in charge of the Rathnagherry Rangers, the most efficient Corps of the Bombay Police. " Of the Bombay Police acknowledgedly the best Corps, is the Rathnagherry Rangers, and the best officer was Colonel Hazlewood. I succeeded Colonel Hazlewood in command of the Rangers and held it for three years "[7]. For his services to the Police Force, Campbell had been repeatedly thanked by the Bombay Government and the Government of India.

He was therefore considered a valuable acquisition by the Government of Ceylon. " We believe that the Colony may be congratulated on obtaining so efficient and experienced an officer for the task which has to be grappled with and we may fairly anti-

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

cipate that Mr. Campbell's salary and other allowances will be money well spent"[8], added the Observer. Mr. Campbell was engaged on a two year contract on a salary of Rs. 1,000/- a month, a travelling allowance of Rs. 240/- a month, and a rent allowance. The Government also undertook to pay him reasonable expenses for bringing his family down from India and taking them back if he declined the post after the two year contract period. He was also promised a bonus not exceeding Rs. 1,000/-, "if the duty entrusted to him shall have been satisfactorily performed"[9]. Another attraction offered to him by Sir Hercules Robinson was the privilege of making Nuwara Eliya a sanatorium, from which he could work without taking leave. This was unfortunately not in writing. Sir Hercules wanted to make the offer as attractive as possible to get a capable officer to do the spade work of re-organisation. After this was done, it would not be difficult to find officers to carry on the good work. "When a proper system (there is at present nothing deserving of the name) shall have been devised and established, it will be less difficult to find a person qualified to carry it on"[10].

*Campbell gets an idea of the country.*—Mr. Campbell arrived in the Island and took charge of the Force from Captain Drew on the 3rd September, 1866. After a short time he went on a tour of inspection into the interior of the Central Province passing through Kurunegala and Kandy. This was presumably to get an idea of the country and see what Nuwara Eliya was like. During this period, occurred the murder of John Gordon Falconer, the Superintendent of Hantana Estate. On the 11th September, after visiting Kandy to meet the Magistrate to obtain warrants against his runaway coolies, Falconer was riding back to the estate when he was shot at. Two shots in quick succession made him fall off his horse. When the horsekeeper who was following him came up to the spot, he was dead. This murder gave a severe shock to the European Community.

Campbell remained a few more days in Ceylon and left for Belgaum to return with his family. Before he left, he gave instructions to Captain Drew not to go on tours of inspection but to hold himself available in Galle. Assistant Superintendent, Mr. Benjamin De La Harpe was asked to attend to routine duties in Colombo. The Head Clerk, Mr. Claessen was instructed to take important papers to Galle for the immediate personal attention of Captain Drew.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

*The Rice Riots.*—Owing to the scarcity of rice in India and the decrease in the Rice stocks in Ceylon, prices rose alarmingly. The people were hard pressed and faced with the prospect of starvation. By the 20th of October, the stock position was very low—sufficient only to last a few days. The local population attempted to break open the rice shops and seize stocks. Disturbances were the result in Colombo, Galle, and Kandy. When Campbell arrived in the island on the 22nd October, serious rioting was on in Colombo. He immediately took the field and placed his men, some of whom were armed, in strategic positions and himself moved about fast on horseback from place to place, checking on the rumours which were spreading of broken heads and dead bodies. In the meantime, the Queen's Advocate, Mr. Richard F. Morgan and the Government Agent, Western Province, Mr. C. P. Layard, were out on their own trying their best to restore order. Both of them saw the Governor that day, Mr. Morgan on behalf of the rice dealers, Cowasjee, Nanny, Tambyah and Ossen Lebbe, and Mr. Layard to ask that the military be retained at the Kachcheri. The dealers wanted military aid to remove their stocks of rice from the Customs House and store them in the Pettah boutiques. The Governor referred both to Campbell. Morgan arranged with Campbell to send the rice to the different Police Stations, where they were to be sold at 13 shillings a bushel.

Looting and destruction of property occurred in Sea Street. The extent of damage was extensive (being) between £ 5,000 to £ 25,000. Anandappa Chetty's boutique was completely looted and all the mortgage and account books destroyed. In the New Bazaar, Inspector Hogan and his armed Constables were attacked by an angry mob. The Constables fled leaving Inspector Hogan behind to be beaten up badly by the mob. Campbell who arrived at the spot immediately blamed Inspector Hogan for allowing himself and his men to be treated in this way.

The rioters had planned to attack Whist Bungalow and murder Morgan. Ruffians from outside Colombo came in. " The worst feature ", added Morgan, " was that people from Daloogama (a village three miles hence inhabited by low caste ruffians ) have come to town in aid of the vagabonds here "[11]. A Mounted Orderly was sent to look after Mutwal, and 24 " good men and true " were sworn in as Special Constables. One Andrew Silva was ready with a party of men to help Morgan if necessary. The Military were sent away from Mutwal. In the outskirts " Sinhalese

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

loafers" from Grandpass, Welikade and Cotta had looted the boutiques of Moormen in Kaduwela.

This disturbance was quelled in Colombo due to the exertions of Campbell and officers like De La Harpe. Morgan and Layard too exerted their utmost to restore order. There were public spirited individuals also who helped the authorities to control the situation. Prominent among them, was the shop-keeper of Pettah, Aratchchige Pilo Fernando, whose community was found at Peliyagoda, Wanawahala, Dolosbage and Magalkande. The activities of all these restored confidence in the people so much that the Chetties themselves armed with clubs guarded their stores. The Magistrate gave his co-operation, " in lashing the ringleaders and others taken into custody by the Police "[12]. This treatment was meted out to eighty trouble makers who were taken into custody by the Police, causing a salutary effect. It was genuinely felt that the biggest factor which helped to calm the situation was the leadership given by Campbell, and (it was felt) that if he was in the island earlier there would have been no such trouble. " Probably had Mr. Campbell been on the streets when the emeute first commenced his excellent management of the Police Force and his general activity would have prevented the semblance of a riot even"[13].

*Riots in Galle.*—The traders of Galle wanted Callovella (Kaluwella) protected by the military but the Government Agent, Mr. F. W. Morris, sent the Police there. When the riots broke out in Galle on the 23rd October, the rioters who tried to attack the wharf were driven away. The rioters then directed their attention on Kaluwella, and looting took place on a large scale. The Police on duty, instead of exerting themselves to restore order, took part in the looting. Three of them were later convicted of theft. Mr. Morris who was naturally disgusted with their conduct had this to say : " I may state that during the Rice riots in 1866, I was requested by natives to send some of the military to Callovella to protect property there. I replied that the whole of the available Police had been despatched for the purpose—a Moorman exclaimed ' what is the use of them '—' they will join the thieves ' that he was not wrong was proved by the fact that three of the Police including a Sergeant were convicted of theft of property they were despatched to protect "[14].

*Riots in Kandy.*—Here under the leadership of Captain Helsham, order was restored soon. As rice stocks began to arrive, Captain Helsham with the Kandy Police escorted the carts and

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

"lined the streets where the rice dealers live"[15]. With this action, the rioters were kept away. The Government Agent, Mr. F. B. Templer in a letter dated 26th October, expressed his satisfaction at the manner in which the Police helped to calm the situation; "I believe that with the assistance of Captain Helsham, who has spared no pains to maintain order in the town confidence has been restored, the boutiques were left open during the whole of the week and fair supplies of rice ordered from Colombo"[16].

These riots did not last long. The Mercantile community did their best and got down large stocks of rice and eased the situation.

During these riots Campbell fully realised the value of mobility. He was mounted when the riots were going on and was able to move from place to place rapidly. After the riots were over, Sir Hercules Robinson suggested that he should take over the Mounted Orderlies who could be used for purposes like this. Campbell demurred, arguing that the Police would then appear to be more expensive than it should be. This was a mistake Campbell made for the sake of economy.

*The System of Policing in Ceylon.*—The Police Force in 1866 consisted of 1 Chief Superintendent, 2 Superintendents, 2 Assistant Superintendents, 14 Inspectors, 4 European Sergeants, 31 European Constables, 75 Native Sergeants and 560 Native Constables. The Force was concentrated chiefly in Colombo and the Western Province, which included Sabaragamuwa. There were Police Stations in the coffee growing areas of the Central Province, which included the extensive Uva District. There were Stations in Galle and the North Western Province. The Northern Province had 29 Police Officers stationed in Jaffna and a few other places. The Eastern Province had a strength of 34 Police officers. In 1866, there were 44 Police Stations in the island. In Colombo, there were Police Stations at the Fort, Slave Island (Kew), Kollupitiya and Wellawatte; at the Kachcheri, Pettah, Maradana and Borella; at Kotahena, Modera and Grandpass. In the Western Province, at Negombo, Galkissa and Kalutara North; at Kegalle, Ratnapura, Tiriwanekatiya, Rakwana and Suriakande. At Kurunegala in the North Western Province. In the Southern Province, at Galle and Matara. In the Central Province, at Kandy, Elkaduwa, Matale and Rattota; at Panwila, Urugala, Teldeniya and Galagedera; at Gampola, Nuwara Eliya, Dolosbage, Agrapatana, Lindula

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

(Belgravia) and Ramboda. In the Uva District, at Badulla and Welimada.

The formation of the Northern Province Police Force at the beginning of 1866 gives an idea of the difficulties and prejudices which had to be overcome. Mr. Dyke, the Government Agent, wanted 5 Police Stations for this province, one being at Jaffna. He estimated for a strength of 1 Head Constable, 2 Sergeants and 48 Constables, 12 of whom were to be Police Vidanes. The Queen's Advocate was consulted with regard to the duties of the Police Vidanes and duties outside Police limits. Morgan considered it sufficient for the present if Police worked within prescribed limits. Morgan expressed the view that, " the efficiency of a Police Force depends principally upon the choice of men belonging to it "[17]. Dyke wanted men of the Province to be first employed. Only if they failed, were outsiders to be brought in. One difficulty Dyke had to face was to get people of this Province to wear prescribed uniforms. " I must state that the people of Jaffna have a strong dislike to any such requirements and that, the requiring of much in this respect would be a very great impediment to procuring respectable persons for the service . . . and I would strongly recommend that at first, at least, no more should be required than a certain degree of uniformity as to the colour of the ordinary articles of clothing and the wearing of some belt or badge different from those of the ' Chuprafs ' of the adjoining districts of India, which with the carrying of a baton would suffice to give them a sufficiently distinctive appearance "[18]. Mr. G. Leembruggen, Clerk of the Deputy Queen's Advocate, was selected as the Head Constable. This Force, as well as the Eastern Province Force, came under Campbell soon after he took over, and the island came to have one Police Force.

Some of the Police Stations were maintained entirely by the Government, some by residents of areas partly or wholly on a system of assessment, and some were maintained by Planters. There was provision for quartering Police under Section 10 of the Police Ordinance of 1865. The Governor was empowered to quarter Police in areas where inhabitants misconducted themselves. The inhabitants would be charged with the cost of the Police. The manner in which assessments were made for maintaining the Police was a source of much dissatisfaction. These Stations were opened by Proclamations published in the Government Gazette and the limits within which they were authorised to function were clearly

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

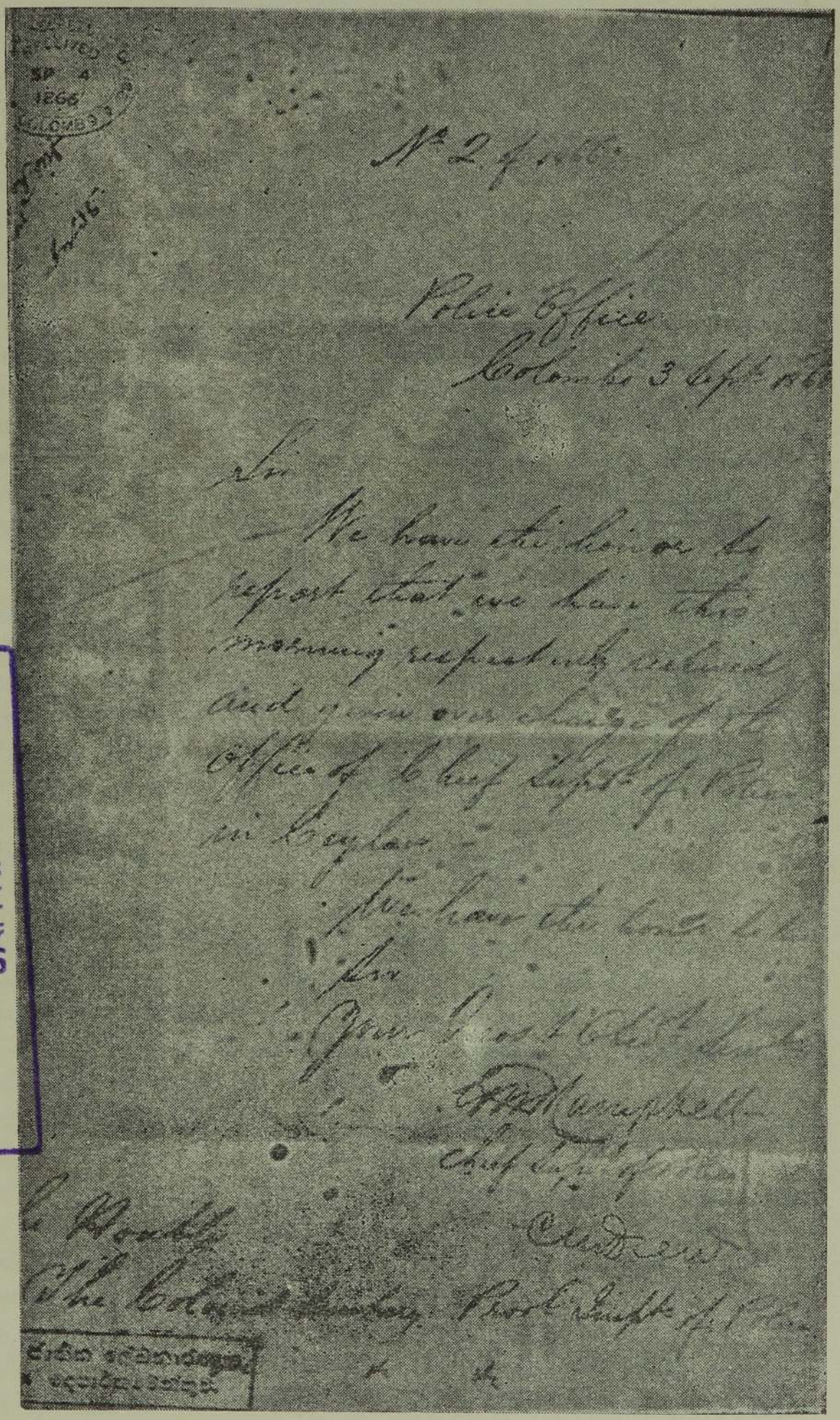
defined. The Police were thus confined to prescribed limits and there was a notion that the Policemen's powers did not extend outside these limits. It became in fact dangerous to venture outside. Besides, those who paid for the maintenance of the particular Police Force did not want their men to waste time and energy outside their proper field.

Outside these limits were vast tracts of country which did not see a Policeman. In these places, Mudaliyars, Mohottalas, Vidanes and Headman, performed Police duties as best as they could. The Government Agents and their Assistants were expected to supervise and get Police duties done by these native officials. This was a difficult task for those who had a multitude of functions to perform. "The Assistant Government Agent is an ex-officio Superintendent of Police but the manifold duties of his office do not allow of his giving very careful attention to this branch of his duties"[19]. The manner in which crime was handled in these areas could very well be imagined.

### Composition of the Force

The Police Force was composed of different nationalities. There were Malays, Sinhalese, Tamils, Burghers, Europeans and Caffres. The Malays predominated. They came from a sturdy stock of fighting men. Their forbears had fought with the Dutch, and English, against the Sinhalese. They had created a fearful impression on the Sinhalese after the 1848 Rebellion. Governor Ward had so much confidence in their loyalty that he sent nearly all the European troops to quell the Indian Mutiny and left Ceylon unprotected, "Save by a handful of Mohammedan Malays who composed the Ceylon Rifle Regiment"[20]. It was one of them, Constable Sabhan, who lost his life in the capture of Saradiel. Most of them came from the Rifle Regiment and were reputed gardeners and persons accustomed to build their own lines. They were a valuable element for the purpose of policing the country and the Government was very keen on getting as many of them as possible into the Police Force. The Sinhalese in the Force were both from the Upcountry and Lowcountry. The Tamils were mostly of South Indian origin. The Burghers were mostly persons with Dutch connections and descendants of persons whom the Dutch brought to Ceylon. They were not considered good enough to hold the highest ranks in the Force. The Caffres were a small but useful element in the Force.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org



Taking Over Entry of the Office of Chief Superintendent of Police, Ceylon.
(Presented by the Government Archivist Department)

PUBLIC LIBRARY
JAFFNA.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

*Ranks in the Force.*—The Constables started in the Third Class and went through the Second Class and reached the First Class in two years. The Sergeants started as Second Class Sergeants and reached the First Class in two years. The Sergeants and Constables were commonly referred to as the "men". Above the Sergeant was the Head Constable. This rank had three classes rising from the Third Class to the First Class in five years. Mention is made during this period of Head Constable Leembruggen of the Jaffna Police and of Don Hamy who was in charge of Nuwara Eliya. This rank was identical to the Sub-Inspector rank. Forwarding the pension application of Head Constable Don Hamy, the Governor referred to him as the "late Sub-Inspector of Police"[21]. After the two commissions this rank disappeared leaving a wide gap between the Sergeant and the Inspector.

Before 1866, the Inspectorate had five Classes but later only four classes. Above the rank of Inspector was the rank of Assistant Superintendent. There were two such posts—one in Colombo and the other in Kandy. There were three Superintendencies reserved for the better class of Europeans. The senior of these Superintendents was earlier referred to as Chief Superintendent, but after 1867 as the Inspector-General of Police. For a short time, the other two Superintendents were referred to as Provincial Inspectors. They were now Superintendents again.

*The Chief Officers in the Force.*—Campbell took over from Captain Camillio Di Montebello Drew who had succeeded the ill-fated Captain Fisher. Drew, after a period of military service, served in the Adelaide Police and then came over to Ceylon to be a coffee planter. Next, to him, in seniority, was Captain Henry Helsham, who had joined the Force in June 1866, as Provincial Inspector in Kandy. Serving in the 53rd Regiment, he had distinguished himself in the Indian Campaigns of 1857 and 1858. He had been injured seriously and had been mentioned in despatches. He had taken part in the actions of "Chutra", "Gopalgunge" and the entry into Fulteghua, in the affairs of Shumshebad, in the storming of Meangunge and in the seige and capture of Lucknow. He was Superintendent in charge Kandy, while Drew was in charge of Galle. In Colombo was Mr. Benjamin De La Harpe who had joined the Force on the 1st July, 1846 and had succeeded his father as Assistant Superintendent of Police. He had already made a name as a Detective, like his father. William Vincent Woutersz

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

who had joined the Force as an Inspector in 1851 was Assistant Superintendent of Police, Kandy.

The leading Inspectors were J. E. Andree, C. T. Hindle, N. Hogan, J. C. David, G. Cramer, P. L. Keegal, H. Georgesz and J. T. de Silva. The outstanding Sergeants were Schubert, Amat, G. P. de Vos, James De La Harpe, Abdul Rijib, Mahal, Miskin, Ebenezer Wilson, Henry Robinson, Holloday and A. A. Paulesz.

---

1. Pippet, G. K.—A History of the Ceylon Police. Appendix. Page 344.
2. Pippet. op cit, p. 223 (Footnote)
3. Pippet. op cit, p. 324.
4. Pippet. op cit, p. 341
5. Despatch. 1056 of 28th May, 1866
6. Proceedings of the Legislative Council of Ceylon. 1865 Governor's address.
7. Pippet. op cit, p. 254
8. The Colombo Overland Observer—September 6th, 1866.
9. Despatch. 206 of September 13th, 1866.
10. Ibid.
11. Digby, William C.I.F.—Forty Years of Official and Unofficial Life in an Oriental Crown Colony, being the Life of Sir Richard F. Morgan, Kt. Queen's Advocate and Acting Chief Justice. p.324.
12. The Ceylon Times 1866.
13. Ibid.
14. Report of the Government Agent, Southern Province, to the Colonial Secretary, dated 4th January, 1866.
15. Report of the Government Agent ,Central Province, to Colonial Secretary dated 26th October, 1866.
16. Ibid.
17. Report of the Government Agent, Northern Province, to Colonial Secretary, dated 14th January, 1866.
18. Report of the Government Agent, Northern Province, to Colonial Secretary, dated 16th July, 1866.
19. Administration Report, 1866—Lionel Lee, Assistant Government Agent, Kegalle.
20. Maude, Colonel Cornwallis V.C.C.B. Memoris of the Mutiny. Vol. I, p. 5.
21. Despatch 200 of 10th September, 1866.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

## CHAPTER II

# THE REORGANISATION OF THE POLICE (1867–1871)

> " The changes recommended will I think place the present small force on an efficient footing and serve to establish the nucleus of a trained and efficient Constabulary which can from time to time be increased as circumstances may require "[1].
>
> SIR HERCULES ROBINSON,
> *Governor of Ceylon.*

The time was most opportune for reorganising the Police Force. The country was rich from the enormous profits which the coffee industry yielded, and the Governor, Sir Hercules was willing to spend money on the improvement of the Force. The shortcomings of the Force were highlighted by the two Commissions and the directions in which improvements had to be effected were clearly pointed out. Besides, Campbell's visits and inspections showed up the weaknesses of the Force. The way was clear for a good start.

*Recruiting.*—The material composing the force was subject to constant wastage due to resignations and desertions. Campbell naturally found the force to be " a worthless and rapidly dissolving body of men ". The dissolution had been on for some time and efforts had been made to counter it. In 1865, Inspector Andree and a constable were sent to the Tinnevely District to find suitable men for the Ceylon Police. He visited Tanjore and Madras in this search for material. The expedient of enlisting elderly men was also resorted to. " The gradual approach of this decay had led to the enlistment of many elderly and infirm men." The Government showed its avidity for Malays by enlisting any Malay

2981
Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

available. The need to recruit good material was always there and always remained a problem.

To attract the right material into the Force it was now necessary to inform the public that certain requirements which were considered repugnant to the people were no longer insisted upon. With the permission of the Government, Campbell publicised the fact that married men will not be required to live in Barracks away from their families. It was also notified that enlistment would not be only for five years. Men could remain in the Force for longer periods and be allowed to retire on the payment of pensions.

This alone was not sufficient to attract good material. There had to be some uniformity in the method of recruitment. Hitherto, Superintendents were empowered to recruit men for the Force. At the request of the Kandy Municipality, the Superintendent of Police, Central Province, took in 10 men. Soon after, more men were similarly recruited in Jaffna and sent to Colombo. They were given an advance of 15s. One of them absconded with the money and was soon after arrested and charged in Court. He was severely dealt with, being sentenced to two months imprisonment at hard labour and a payment of a fine of £ 5.

These recruits would naturally differ in many respects, there being no fixed standard. They would also have reason to complain later regarding their seniority since this was not immediately fixed. Campbell overcame this difficulty by publishing an enlistment form where all the particulars of the person seeking enlistment were given. It was stated clearly in the form that persons of the following description were not to be enlisted: "Men of weak frame, crooked legs, narrow chest, round shoulders, great leanness or fatness, indifferent character, advanced age, diminutive stature or foolish appearance, or men afflicted with lameness or deformity or any great disfigurement. Men who have been imprisoned for criminal offences or who have been dismissed from the Force should not be taken. They were to be explained the prevailing arrangement by which Policemen attend to the repair and in many instances to the construction of their own houses"[2]. The difficulty regarding seniority was overcome by starting a Seniority Register at Headquarters. When the enlistment forms were received, the names of the men were entered in this Register strictly in order of seniority.

In the case of the selection of Inspectors, Campbell obtained the permission of Government and had a note published in the

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

newspapers requesting the applicants to call over at Police Headquarters for an interview. Campbell interviewed and selected R. I. Brooke and J. M. Pieris as Third Class Inspectors, and J. G. Martensz and Arthur Koch as Fourth Class Inspectors. Brooke died soon after, and on the recommendation of Justice Mr. Temple, Campbell selected Richard C. West as Inspector. He was 36 years of age, healthy, active, intelligent and possessed with a knowledge of four Indian Languages.

The procedure started by Campbell yielded good results. He was able to recruit into the ranks many good craftsmen, who were later referred to as Artisans of the Force. He had among them, masons, carpenters, blacksmiths, tailors, farriers etc. One man turned out to be a capital armourer who could repair carbines, swords, fire-engines, arms racks and furniture. The tailors selected in the Central Province were later able to turn out Police uniforms at the rate of 2s. 2d. per suit.

*Pensions and Gratuities.*—The need for a pension scheme was emphasized by the two Police Commissions. Campbell too felt this was needed to induce the old and decrepit in the Force to retire. This would also in the long run make people join the Force and make a career of it. Campbell, therefore, pressed for a pension scheme, and to make his appeal more convincing quoted the scandalous case of Sergeant Schubert, a well known figure in Nuwara Eliya, and wound up his appeal thus : " Nothing will contribute more to the respectability and popularity of the Force than the appearance of a few old and incapacitated men subsisting on a fair pension after long and approved service and nothing does it so much harm as the sight of some men, who after long and approved service have been cast adrift almost paupers in their helpless old age. Here, in Nuwara Eliya, this is an instance much pointed at by the old residents of a very old Sergeant treated as I describe ".

To allay the fears the Government might have that the practice of pensioning off of old men may grow to be a problem, Campbell added " I do not think the Government need fear that some liberality will entail much expense. The Police Service is such that men neither need nor wish to retire until they are well on in years or very incapable. There are always duties which can be quite well performed by elderly or somewhat weakly men ". Though Campbell made a case for a pension scheme for the Police yet he failed to get a pension for Schubert. Schubert had not contributed to a pension scheme to entitle him to get a pension.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Henceforth all Police Officers were required to contribute to a Police Pension Fund.

*The Police Reward Fund.*—For the payment of gratuities for Police officers who had to give up the force before being entitled to a pension, there was no Fund. The Reward Fund which came to be created during this time became a remedy for this deficiency.

From time to time the Government published notifications in the Government Gazette promising rewards for information leading to the arrest of absconders and for information regarding offences committed. Very often, Police Officers earned these rewards. In 1865, a reward of £20/- was offered for the arrest of Allis alias Andiris Fernando. Constables Geeris Appu and Baba Appu arrested this man in the neighbourhood of the Galle road. He was produced in Court and sentenced to 10 years transportation. With great difficulty, Campbell was able to obtain the promised £20/- for these men. Andiris escaped from custody and again a reward of £20/- was promised. Andiris moved to Minuwangoda. Though it was a well known fact that he was haunting this area and visiting two mistresses, no steps were taken by the Headman to arrest him. No interest was taken to arrest this man till the Government Agent took the drastic step of suspending the Headman. Much interest was then displayed and the Headman assisted by a large number of villagers surrounded a wooded area in Yagoda-mulla where Andiris was said to be in hiding, and sent for the Minuwangoda Sergeant. The Sergeant promptly responded to the call and arrived at the spot and arrested Andiris. This arrest is thus described by Campbell, " I had for months been trying in vain to apprehend Andiris who was going about armed and who had, it is believed, organised and carried out several daring burglaries, when the above-mentioned Sergeant and some Vidanes and villagers it appears, had with commendable zeal surrounded near Yagodamulla a jungle in which Andiris had taken refuge. The Minuwangoda Sergeant who had heard of this at once proceeded to the spot and commenced a personal search. He suddenly came upon Andiris not in the jungle that was surrounded but in one close-by, and with commendable prudence and tact effected his arrest without violence. The convict when discovered by the Sergeant was seated on a cadjoo tree armed to the teeth. Before coming down he handed to the Sergeant a double-gun loaded, a six barrel revolver also loaded and a knife. He was safely taken to Colombo Jail ". Thus Andiris tamely surrendered to Sergeant

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Pakkiam when he found that large numbers had gathered to secure his arrest.

The obtaining of the promised reward for Sergeant Pakkiam was a difficult matter. The Queen's Advocate, Mr. Morgan, was opposed to this. His view was " It is not desirable as a rule that Police Officers should be specially paid in respect of work for the very purpose of which the Force was created ". This was a very strong argument which had to be countered. Campbell argued that rewarding in cases like this prevented a species of corruption which consisted of putting forward a fictitious informant and pocketting the reward. The Government, however, decided that all such money should go into a Fund instead. Thus the Reward Fund came to be created. Magistrates were immediately informed of this by circular and were requested to inform the Superintendents of Police when they granted such rewards, what proportion of the reward should go to the Police officer as having earned this " by a more than ordinary energy or zeal in their duty ". This Fund was to be utilized for rewarding Police Officers for all kinds of meritorious service including good target practice. This ultimately turned out to be a useful Fund. Money was drawn from this to meet urgent improvements to buildings and for the payment of gratuities.

*The new Police Uniform.*—The most noticable reform was the change in uniform. The wearers of the old uniform, patterned on the lines of the uniform of the Irish Constabulary were often objects of ridicule. Often in letters to the Press, interesting impressions of Ceylonese Policemen appeared. One such description was, " a policeman, a man, a cross between a charity school boy and an ape playing at dignity "[3]. There were other less charitable descriptions too, which indicated how popular the uniform was with the people.

However, the change of uniform was not an easy matter in a country with several communities having their own notions regarding the apparel which people should wear. The difficulties Mr. Dyke had in Jaffna were pointed out earlier. Mr. Campbell had still greater difficulties. There was a large section of people who had a strong prejudice towards the wearing of any type of uniform. Each nationality had their own peculiar notions. The Europeans and Burghers could not do without headgear whereas the Sinhalese were content with merely sticking a tortoise shell comb in their hair, which was allowed to grow. Cutting of the hair

PUBLIC LIBRARY
JAFFNA.
Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

was strongly disliked. The Europeans and Burghers needed some footwear, whereas the Sinhalese and Tamils could go about bare-footed. Besides, there was a notion that " native constables should not be required to wear shoes "[4]. In devising a uniform, all these prejudices had to be kept in mind. However, Campbell was able to introduce a new uniform which became popular with the men. This uniform was described in a letter to the Colonial Secretary as follows :—

**Police Uniform**

*Chief Superintendent*:—

Full Dress—A blue coat tunic (i.e. with skirts sewed on to the body) to fit the figure, with black silk velvet on cuffs and collar-braid black mohair, black mohair buttons and loop-thick black mohair cord down front and on seams behind from collar to waist, and on cuffs-small black braid on collar and round cord on sleeves-velvet on sleeves to be shaped in front and back.

Shoulder Strap double mohair cord with knot at point of shoulder.

Trousers—Blue with unfigured broad black mohair stripe—moderate peg-top pattern.

Helmet—White with broad leather band one inch broad—fastened with buckle behind.

Accoutrement—brown leather varnished with all metal and ornaments gilt-pouch belt to have Police elephant badge and usual light infantry whistle and chain. Pouch to have small badge—small belt to have usual snake fastening.

Spurs—

Gloves—White buckskin.

Ordinary Working Dress No. 1—A white jacket tunic fitting the figure, but easy tail to reach down nearly as low as end of cuffs. Flat white braid $\frac{3}{4}$" wide on sleeve and collar only put on as on dress tunic and garnished with small white braid, white shoulder straps of dark cord fastened with small gilt buttons down front.

Trousers—same make as dress trousers, but without stripe.

Forage Cap—without peak-blue cloth with broad black mohair band, same as on trousers of blue serge and as above in all things except that there should be no braiding save a simple

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

piece of flat black silk 1/3 inch broad on the collar and sleeve. There should also be black shoulder straps similar to the one on the white tunic.

Dinner Dress :—Trousers the same as in full dress-shell jacket lined with black silk and trimmed as tunic. No. 1 except that the only braid on the body shall be a binding of ¾ inch braid. Waist coat scarlet with braided edging of gold cord down front and round pockets.

Collars of jackets and of all tunics to be low.

*Superintendents and Assistant Superintendents :—*

Full Dress :—Same as Chief Superintendent except that there shall be no small braid round the thick cord and that all ornaments and metal shall be silvered instead of gilt.

Ordinary Dress :—Same as Chief Superintendent with the exception (including buttons) as above.

Dinner Dress :—Same as Chief Superintendent with the exception of the small braid on jacket and that the gold cord on waistcoat is plain and that the waistcoat shall have gilt buttons.

*Note :*—It is not necessary for the Assistant Superintendents to get the Mess Dress.

*Inspectors :—*

Full Dress and Ordinary Working Dress—The same as the Assistant Superintendent with the exception that they shall have black cloth, instead of velvet facings on collar and cuffs and a black cloth stripe of full dress trousers ; that they shall wear a scarlet band round the forage cap and that they shall have no pouch belt.

*European Sergeants :—*

On Dress Occasions and when ordered :—loose white tunic without collar of American drill, with shoulder straps of same material fastened with small brass buttons. Five brass buttons down front-chevrons gold on scarlet to be fastened above elbow-white tape on cuffs.

Trousers :—American drill—moderate peg-top pattern.

Helmet :—White to be of cane-covered with several thicknesses of cloth and kept clean with pipe clay and gum other-

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

wise to be precisely like those of Inspectors except that the strap shall have a brass buckle.

Caps :—Red woollen peakless forage cap number to be in front an inch above lower edge of cap.

Accoutrements :—brown leather waist belt with two cartridge boxes and brass plate.

Ordinary Dress :—Blue serge tunics and trousers of the same make as the above and trimmed with black woollen 1inch braid in the form of a simple binding up the front round the neck and round the cuffs.

*European Constables :—*

Same as Sergeants except chevrons.

*Native Sergeants—1st Class :*—Same as European Sergeants except that they will have no helmet and of white clothing they will have only trousers.

*Native Sergeants—2nd Class :*—Same except that they will have scarlet on white instead of gold chevrons.

*Native Constables :*—Same as Native Sergeants except the chevrons. First Class Constables will have three rows of braid on cuffs. 2nd Class—two ; and the 3rd Class—one.

*Rules for wearing uniform :—*

1. The men's sleeves should be slightly gathered at the shoulders to give an appearance of squareness and strength.
2. When Inspectors wear helmets, their number should be fastened on the arm between elbow and shoulder.
3. No mixture of uniform and private clothes should ever be allowed—either all the uniform or all plain clothes.
4. Blue coats and white trousers may be worn by officers and men on occasions but white coats and blue trousers never.
5. The Native Force should not be often required to wear white trousers as they have to find them and keep them clean themselves.
6. Native Policemen should never be allowed to wear any portion of their uniform with bare feet.
7. No fancy boots nor shoes should ever be allowed with the uniform.
8. No Policeman below the rank of Inspector should ever be allowed to appear in uniform without his waist belt.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

On occasions when he is not carrying firearms he should always take off the cartridge boxes.

*Allowance of Uniforms :—*

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| For Europeans below rank of Inspector : | 2 suits of serge ... ... | per year |
| | 1 suit of American Drill ... | do. |
| | 1 Forage Cap ... ... | do. |
| | 1 Helmet every three years | |
| | 1 Cotton cover to it | |
| To be paid by themselves | 2 Suits of American Drill always in good order ... | do. |
| For Natives : | 2 Suits of serge ... ... | do. |
| | 1 Forage Cap ... ... | do. |
| To be paid by themselves and always in good order : | 2 pairs drill trousers | |

*Note :*—It will probably be found that three suits of serge and one forage cap will suffice for two years in which case the allowance should be reduced.

Red Caps :—The red cap which was an important part of the daily uniform became immediately popular with the men. Men wearing these could be easily spotted out in crowds and the wearers could be easily identified by the numerals worn on them. It was durable and its material " is one which hard usage does not spoil, and its colour not only stands the oil which the men put on their hair better than black does, but is much more becoming to a dark complexion ".

The Public were attracted by this Cap and began to refer to Policemen as " Red Caps ".

*Housing.*—Police officers were badly housed and were living scattered from each other often in very unsatisfactory surroundings. This was one reason which made the Police Force unpopular. No decent individual would like to join the Force to live under these conditions. The men who lived in these quarters were often difficult to get at in a situation. Campbell himself was made aware of this during the Rice Riots. The Government was not in a position to completely solve this problem. From time to time, the Police were given whatever buildings available. Campbell

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

wanted to improve the situation by putting up buildings himself for the Police. He obtained the permission of the Government to put up buildings on sites provided " with the manual assistance of such Police as can be spared " and " with some days work from prisoners " and " loans of axes and shovels " and " with permission to cut poles from the Government jungles ". Campbell collected together all the men who had some aptitude for constructing buildings and started off his building scheme in 1867.

A great deal of the building operations took place in the Central Province. " This is due partly to the need there is for shelter in a country at times considerably cold and partly to the heavy rent the Police had to pay for even bachelor lodgings "[5]. The work parties consisted of four to eight men who were generally engaged on four or five undertakings at a time. The material available in areas were utilised for the buildings. The Pelmadulla building had its roof made of jungle sticks and tiled. The Panwila Police Station was thatched with straw. Before long, buildings were constructed at the following places :—Ratnapura, Badulla, Ramboda, Galagedera, Nawalapitiya, Panadura, Pettah, Welimade, Pussellawa, Kurunegala, Panwila, Kalutara, Nuwara Eliya, Gampola, Kegalle and Matara.

Buildings given to the Police were suitably altered. In Negombo, for want of a proper building, Campbell obtained the two long narrow sheds with tiled roof and wooden post in a marshy spot meant to house fish sellers. With his men he filled up the marsh, raised the ground and constructed the building which later housed the Police Station. " Mr. Moleswoth reported that our building was done at one-fifth the cost ". Similarly, he converted the jail buildings in Galle, which were handed over to him into a suitable Police building.

Campbell also obtained permission to " carry out departmentally all necessary repairs to Police buildings ". With his artisans, he made habitable for Police, the Artillery Barracks in Kandy, the Rifle Lines in Kurunegala and the Barracks at Kalutara.

When the Jaffna and Trincomalee forces were merged into the Ceylon Police Force, some other buildings were given over to the Police. In Trincomalee, the Gun Lascars Buildings were given to the Police. In Jaffna, a portion of Head Constable Leembruggen's house was used for Police purposes. Leembruggen claimed rent from the Government Agent who agreed to pay

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

£6—5*s*. for the entire period. In Kandy, Mr. Susey Soysa objected to his house being used by the Police and the house of Bibiley Wijekoon Herat Locoo Mudianse was engaged.

Campbell exchanged the two acres of land the Police owned at Pettah between Dam Street and Canal Road for six acres of land at Maradana belonging to one Naidehamy. The Kayman's Gate site was too marshy to build on whereas the Maradana site was ideal for building and had wells with good drinking water. Campbell's idea was to build Police Headquarters on this site. Headquarters then would be equidistant from Fort, Kollupitiya and Modera. Pettah could be served with a Guard Room and a strength of 10.

## Crime and Investigation

*Crime Statistics*.—Campbell was not able to get accurate information about the state of crime in the island. The reports of the Superintendents of Police were only for the policed areas, which then formed a small portion of the country. For the vast tracts of country outside Police limits, reliance had to be placed on headmen's reports, which came very irregularly. To get fairly accurate statistics, Campbell asked the Colonial Secretary to instruct all Magistrates to send monthly returns of all cases brought to their notice. Campbell also became aware that even murder cases were allowed to pass off as accidents. He arranged to get particulars of all cases of deaths reported to the Justices of the Peace and Coroners. From these returns, he provided the Crime Returns for 1867, which were as follows :—

| | |
|---|---|
| Murders ... ... ... ... | 62 |
| Manslaughter ... ... ... ... | 34 |
| Poisoning or drugging for purposes of Robbery | 18 |
| Robberies ... ... ... ... | 1,064 |
| Do. by Gangs ... ... ... | 83 |
| Do. Highway ... ... ... | 302 |
| Thefts ... ... ... ... ... | 12,246 |
| Cattle thefts ... ... ... ... | 3,421 |
| Incendiarism ... ... ... ... | 188 |
| Rape ... ... ... ... | 107 |
| Sodomy and Unnatural offences ... ... | 103 |
| Escape of Prisoners ... ... ... | 21 |
| Burglaries ... ... ... ... | 425 |

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

From the information he gathered Campbell realised how enormous the crime problem was. The Falconer case impressed on him that when it came to murder, even a European was not safe. Several cases convinced him that the people of this country were capable of committing offences against persons, " of a more cruel character than was found in India "[6]. " In the Kurunegala District, Pohandri who suspected Sitti of having stolen her necklace challenged her to the ordeal of boiling oil. When Sitti hesitated to dip her hands in the boiling oil, Pohandri threw the boiling oil in her face. At Bandarapola, in the Matale District, Bilinda killed his two-year-old son by dashing him on the ground. In the wild district between Matale and Galagedera, 70-year-old Silawansa Unnanse was murdered by a gang who rammed cloth down his throat. At Dunumawe not far from this place, a gang entered the house of Vetti Duraya and murdered him by ramming cloth down his throat.—" even unto the gullet and lungs of the deceased ". His wife had a lucky escape, for while the robbers were ramming cloth down her throat the cattle in the premises made a disturbance among the coffee plants. The robbers ran away leaving the woman with " three of her teeth driven in ". Later, four men were arrested and convicted for this offence.

Waist picking[7] was common in Kurunegala while cattle thefts were prevalent in the Chilaw District. Fruit and poultry thefts were common in Kalutara. Colombo was the scene of thefts by domestic servants. Each area had its own peculiar crime problem.

*False cases.*—The people of the country were badly addicted to making false complaints to harm and inconvenience their enemies. Robbery cases were invariably false cases. " The practice in the Kandyan Provinces is very often, on the most trivial quarrels to institute a serious charge of this kind (Rape) "[8]. People were too prone to rush to file cases in Court and withdraw them equally quickly. This state of affairs was due to the comparative immunity from punishment which existed.

It was quite common for cases to be suppressed or badly tampered with. " Even now we often find cases burked in the outlying districts "[9]. After studying the crime problem in the country, Campbell was convinced that, " drinking and gambling are the parents of much of the crime in Ceylon "[10].

*Fatal Casualties.*—The returns of the Justices of the Peace and Coroners showed the enormous loss of life due to avoidable causes. Many lost their lives falling from trees, or falling into wells

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

and streams, or being stung by snakes. There were records of men who went out to sea and never returned. Street accidents were not many due perhaps to the fewness of fast moving vehicles in use. But there were occasionally, fatal accidents. One Sinnen, a horse-keeper drove his carriage violently in Jampettah Street and ran over Saradiyel Appu, killing him on the spot.

*Riots.*—It was quite a common thing for a group of individuals to suddenly act together and commit offences in an unexpected manner. Usually, after such an occurrence the Government punished the inhabitants by quartering a Police Force for about six months to be maintained by them.

*Bentota Riots.*—In December, 1867, such an occurrence took place at Bentota. A large number of people were gathered near the bridge. Some were awaiting the return of fishing boats while others were waiting to witness a wedding procession. An altercation occurred. This was allowed to grow into a riot due to the incompetence of the Mudaliyar and the timidity of the Headmen.

Inspector West was sent down from Colombo to investigate this offence. Forty-eight of the ringleaders were arrested and bound over to appear before the District Judge Kalutara no sooner instructions were received from the Queen's Advocate.

Inspite of the protest of Mr. F. W. Morris, the Government Agent, a punitive Police Force was quartered at Bentota. Inspector West came in for strong criticism from the Government Agent. Mr. Morris had this to say, " If anything were wanting to induce the inhabitants to resist the establishment of a Police Force, Mr. West's conduct is by his own showing a sufficient justification for their objections. Without any legal warrant or authority from the Magistrate of the District, he arrests persons against whom no complaint has been preferred, and if the statement made before me on the 1st instant be correct, treated them with great brutality in tying them up as felons and keeping them without food for thirty-six hours "[11].

*Riots in Jaffna.*—Hearing that there was trouble in the fishing quarters at Karaiyur, Inspector Peries sent a Constable to inquire. This Constable reported back that he was not able to handle the situation. Other Constables were sent to assist him. They were attacked. The Inspector then went to the scene accompanied by Mr. Thwaites, Deputy Queen's Advocate, Mr. Pargiter, the Deputy Fiscal and Mr. Morrison, whom they met on the way. The mob attacked them with sticks and stones. Thwaites sustained

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

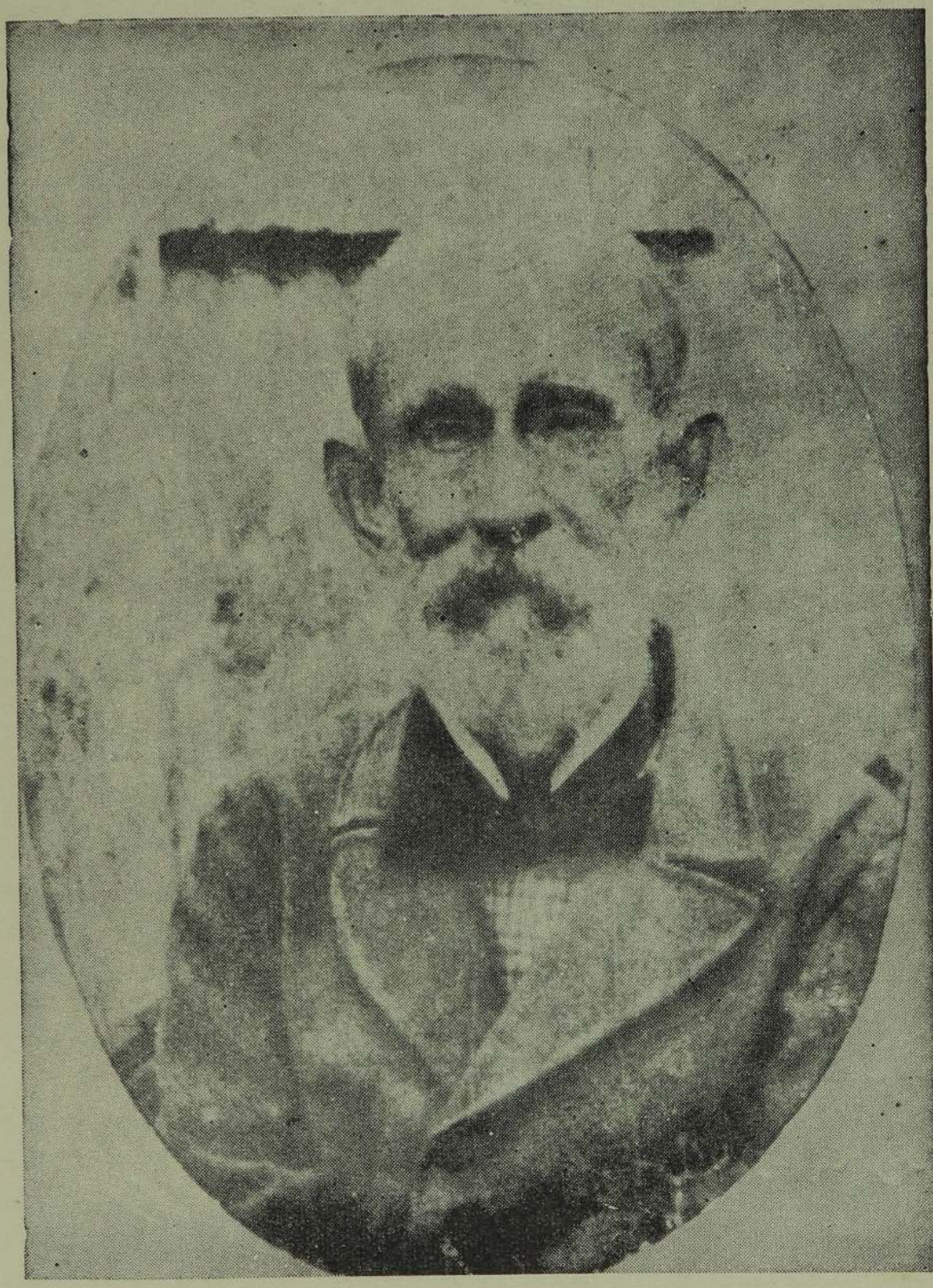
a broken nose, and lost some of his teeth, while Pargitter was knocked down and lay unconscious. Inspector Peries was attacked with sticks and stones. He, however, escaped from the scene and came back with more assistance and arrested 18 persons.

In August, Inspector Peries and his Police Party were attacked at Urumpirai. He went accompanied by three arrack renters to raid an illicit distillery and learning that large numbers were coming to attack them took shelter in a house. The mob surrounded the house and set fire to it. Inspector Peries and his men rushed out of the house leaving behind two lanterns and a few other articles. Inspector Peries returned to the scene with 15 men, six of whom were armed and arrested 12 men and women.

The news of this riot reached Colombo but no assistance could be sent, as the Colonial steamer would take eight days. In the meantime, 11 men of Jaffna were sworn in as Special Constables. Normally, a Police Force should have been quartered at both these places. The Government Agent, Mr. Russel, did not allow this to happen. He opposed the move and blamed the Police for appearing to take sides in the Karaiyur incident and for conducting the raid at Urumpirai without any reference to him and without enlisting the help of the local Headmen.

*The investigation of Crime* .—The investigation in the Falconer murder case was done well by the Kandy Police. No sooner the information reached Kandy, Captain Helsham visited the scene and conducted the inquiry, as a Justice of the Peace. He was assisted by Mr. Woutersz, Sergeant De Vos and Constable Jeeris Appu. De Vos traced two guns. The Colonial Surgeon, Dr. Henry Dickman held the postmortem. This examination revealed that Falconer had received two gun shot injuries, which caused instantaneous death. Several arrests were made and evidence was found against Kalyanan Kankany. In his house, was found the newspaper from which the paper waddings were made. In the Supreme Court " The Honourable Chief Justice wanted the sketch to be done by a competent surveyor "[12]. The Police Sketch was not satisfactory. Hence, Mr. Van Dort surveyed the portion of Hantane Road and prepared the sketch. Kalyanan Kankany was found guilty and sentenced to death. On the 22nd January 1867, he was taken to Bogambara and hanged on the Hangman's Hill. He conducted himself calmly and died professing his innocence and calling God to witness.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org



**Benjamin de La Harpe,**
**Assistant Superintendent of Police 1865—1891**
**(Photograph sent to me by his Grandson, Shirley De La Harpe from Australia)**

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org



Mr T. B. PANABOKKE
(Inspector of Police)

**(Taken from the Autobiography of Panabokke)**

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

All cases were not investigated in this manner. Campbell noticed that a full and proper use was not made of the Police in the investigation of offences. He felt that the Magistrates could train the Police to make good investigations. " The Magisterial officers of the Colony have it in their power to do much for the professional education and general improvement of the Police ". He wanted the Magistrates to get the Police in their areas to make preliminary inquiries, collect evidence and have witnesses ready. " That in short he should mould them into useful assistance in the detection and conviction of crime ". The Police should be sent out for inquiries and the Magistrates should see that the cases came to them through the Police. " I have carried it out with perfect success in a large district the Police of which are not more intelligent than those of Ceylon ". Some Magistrates were already doing this with success. Mr. Lionel Lee, the Panadura Magistrate had made it a practice to send one or two Constables to scenes of crime to investigate. " Parties are now aware that a Constable will be sent at once to investigate and therefore false charges become dangerous to their authors "[13]. He further wanted the Magistrates to take charge of the Police in their areas and check on their behaviour, cleanliness, work and their attitude to the public they serve. When the Magistrate and the Police acted together much good resulted. The Galagedera Magistrate (Mr. Fisher) and the Superintendent of Police, Kandy (Captain Helsham) raided many gamblings and cleaned up the area.

To improve investigation, there was the rule which required the Superintendents to visit scenes and remain there till all the evidence was collected. But Superintendents alone could not improve investigations. Inspectors too had to play a useful part. But most of the Inspectors being non-Sinhalese, their ability to get information was very limited, since they had so little in common with the local populace. There was a need for employing Sinhalese of the better classes. Campbell who appreciated this need obtained the permission of the Government to recruit three Inspectors from the better classes of Sinhalese and took time to make a careful selection. He solicited the co-operation of the Government Agents apprising them of the actual need in these words :—

> " One of the greatest wants in the Ceylon Police is the want of officers in the rank of Inspectors who have family or personal influence among the native community. At

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

present when a murder or other serious crime is committed in some outlying village, and we send an English or Burgher Inspector to investigate the case and collect evidence, I fear he is not really welcomed into any house and that he finds few of the villagers willing to be on friendly terms or communicate freely with him. His investigation is consequently often a failure. It seems natural that if, as in India, some of our Inspectors were members of the old native families of standing in the country, the case might be different. That they would be received with pleasure in the best houses of any village they might enter and in social intercourse acquire much valuable information. I am desirous of trying the experiment and will willingly engage as Inspectors a few men of the class, I describe. They would need of course, to be intelligent, sharp and active and they would be all the more valuable, if they had some experience in a lawyers or magistrate's office. They would at first receive pay and emoluments of from £100/- to £140/- a year with certainty of considerable promotion if they turned out well. If they were likely to prove really valuable officers in the detection of crime certain concessions might be made if they wished it; such as excusing them from wearing uniform or learning drill ".

After this note went to the Government Agents, Campbell was more successful than he expected. About 30 - 40 young men from good families applied and were interviewed by Campbell in Colombo, Kandy and Galle. Having consulted the leading men of the country such as Messrs Layard, Morgan, Lorensz, De Saram and Dias, he selected three young men. The first of these was Cornelius Nicholas Dias, a young man of very high character and from a respectable family in the Southern Province. He was possessed of much wealth. Campbell agreed to allow him to wear his own dress if selected and was hopeful that he would eventually get into uniform. The next was Abraham Ekanaike, a school Inspector attached to the Kotte Mission. He was intelligent, well educated and came from a good family. He bore an exceedingly good character. Edward Perera, the son of the Vaccinator Mudaliyar was the next choice. Besides coming from a good family and being intelligent and of good character, he had considerable legal knowledge having been the private clerk of Mr. Berwick. But unfortunately, this applicant accepted a business appoint-

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

ment and Campbell had to select Tikiri Banda Panabokke, the nephew of the Ratemahatmaya of Uda Palata. He was 22 years of age, stout and healthy and had passed from St. Thomas' College the Entrance Examination to Calcutta University. Dias assumed duties on the 7th August, Ekanaike on 1st September and Panabokke on the 3rd September. They were referred to as Itinerating Inspectors and were attached as follows. Dias to the Southern Province, Ekanaike to the Western Province and Panabokke to the Central Province. Campbell's expectations from these three were summed up thus. "I believe the three new Inspectors working so differently to the old ones and possessing so many more and so superior facilities for obtaining information will produce a marked improvement".

*Military Duties.*—The necessity for maintaining large bodies of troops in the island began to diminish year by year. Even during the time of the Indian Mutiny, the European troops were sent to India and the Rifle Regiment was kept back in Ceylon for her protection. With time this Regiment which was even then considered expensive became a luxury. To save expenses, the Government started reducing its numbers. Some of the duties done by it were handed over to the Police Force. This gradually became a convenient solution for the Government but gave the Police Force a military outlook.

*Guarding of Gaols.*—This was one of the first duties of this Regiment to be handed over to the Police. Captain Drew was asked to provide guards for Hulftsdorp, Welikade, Kandy and Badulla jails. A number of men were put through a "course of drill with the Rifles". Drew asked for 100 rifles which were brought over to the country for the Matale volunteers. Campbell was asked to take over the guarding of Jaffna, Kurunegala and Hambantota gaols from the 1st January, 1867.

*Escort of Convicts.*—This was another military function taken over by the Police. In 1867, Inspector Peries with 14 other Police Officers had to escort 55 convicts from Colombo to Hambantota. The first stop was at Panadura where the convicts were crammed into two rooms "so hot and stifling". The guards spent the night outside. At Kalutara, the next stop, the convicts were placed in the jail and the escorts had a quiet night. At Bentota they were housed in a shed with low walls, where escape was possible. The escorts had to keep up the whole night.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

The arrangements at Cosgoda were no better. " When the gang arrived at Galle, many of them were so cut by their irons that they could march no further and the whole of them were sent on by steamer ". It normally took six days to escort prisoners to Galle and return, 144 miles.

*Escort of Cash* .—Escorting of cash had to be done with care to avoid robberies. Estate Superintendents escorted their own cash. Two or three of them came together to the Bank collected their cash and rode back. Coolies carried the cash on their heads while the Superintendents rode by them with their loaded revolvers in the holsters. Sometimes they carried the cash in specially made saddlebags. Though these precautions were taken very few robberies actually occurred. The Government cash and the cash of the Oriental Bank Corporation and the Mercantile Bank was escorted by the military in the past. The Police were now called upon to do this. In 1867, a Sergeant and six Constables escorted £ 7,000 from Kurunegala to Kandy. At Galagedera the Kandy Police took over. To escort Treasure to Ratnapura, one European Sergeant, one native Sergeant, two European Constables and four '*native*' Constables were once utilized.

*Guarding of Kachcheries* .—The military gave up the guarding of Kachcheries, and Police had to take over this duty as well. In Galle, one Sergeant and three Constables were regularly required for this duty. Since this became a Police function, Campbell asked the Government Agent, Trincomalee, to replace the military guard at the Kachcheri by a Police Guard.

All these duties required the Police to carry firearms. It became therefore necessary to train the men to carry fire arms in a disciplined manner. Men had to be drilled to march smartly and carry them in military fashion. They had to be trained to use them in a disciplined manner if and when the need arose. There were instances when Police carried firearms but were not able to use them correctly. The shameful display of Hogan and his armed Constables during the Rice Riots was one such incident. On occasions, the Police had to go armed to arrest armed desperadoes. Campbell obtained 600—700 carbines with swords and bayonets and leather belts with two pouches each and started drilling his men regularly. Before long, he was able to say that the men were able to march with tolerable steadiness and use firearms in a disciplined manner. He still wanted to improve their accuracy and obtained permission to use £ 24 per year, to

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

pay rewards to marksmen. "Nothing would contribute more than this to make the men learn the use of their weapons; and when they know that well, they would not only be more efficient Treasury and Escort Guards than they are now, but would with little expense of life, make very short work of such outlaws as Saradiel and others who have from time to time appeared." His idea was to get a target for each Station. The men would be required to fire two or three shots a month at these targets and the scores would be noted. After six months the scores would be totalled up and the best men will be given sums from 2*s*. to 5*s*. He also considered the need for wearing Silver ornaments on the arms of good shots. So that in an emergency, these will show the men whose weapons would be most reliable.

Thus it would be seen that circumstances made the Police carry firearms on more occasions than in the past. The need to drill them in the use of these was an absolute necessity. Campbell deplored the carrying and use of firearms by the Police, perhaps as much as the Commissioners did, but circumstances made it impossible for him to avoid this. His feelings in this matter were expressed thus "I need not say that however undesirable in European countries it may be, to give firearms to the Police, it is most necessary to do so here". Though Policemen carried firearms for Guard Duties and Escort Duties "at all other times, a baton is a Policeman's only weapon"[14].

## Sanitary Duties

*Police and Prostitution.*—Prostitution and the incidence of venereal disease was a menacing problem when Campbell took charge of the force. Houses of ill-fame were common and in 1867, one Mr. Grenier complained to Police about the annoyance caused to the neighbourhood by those who frequented the houses of ill-fame in Muttusamy's Lane in Sea Street. A portion of Campbell's report on this complaint reflects the attitude of the Government towards this problem. "The Police are cautioned to see that as little annoyance as possible is inflicted upon the neighbourhood by the frequenters of certain houses of ill-fame in Muttusamy's Lane in the Sea Street". Obviously, the Police were concerned more in minimising the annoyance than eliminating the houses of ill-fame.

The problem was acute enough to warrant the appointment of a Commission to report on it. Campbell was on this Commission, associated with the Heads of the Civil and Military authorities.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Campbell produced all the statistics he had collected on the subject. Their report formed the basis of the Contagious Disease Ordinance No. 17 of 1867. The causes of prostitution were given by Campbell thus, " Cupidity and natural desire (and probably in some instances penury) induce many apparently respectable young girls living with their parents to lend themselves to vice. Some girls are quietly sent to brothels on the occasion of visits from large parties of seafaring men and others with plenty of money to spend. They also visit the houses of bachelor Europeans under cover of night ".

This Ordinance operated in the large towns of Colombo, Kandy and Galle. Women were registered for the protection of soldiers and medically examined, at first twice or thrice a month, but later every week. This was done so that the diseased women may be detained till they were cured and thus not be allowed to infect the soldiers and sailors who visited them. The Police had to see that the registered women went for their weekly examinations. They had to trace the women who infected the soldiers and have them examined. In these cases, a Constable went with the diseased soldier who pointed out the woman who gave him the infection. All this involved the Police in a troublesome duty. In 1868 the women registered were as follows :—

| | *Native* | *European* | *Total* |
|---|---|---|---|
| Colombo ... ... | 98 | 3 | 101 |
| Kandy ... ... | 51 | — | 51 |
| Galle ... ... | 39 | — | 39 |

*Cholera Duties.*—There was an outbreak of Cholera in Jaffna in 1867 and a Commission consisting of the Treasurer, Surveyor General, Government Agent Northern Province, Principal Medical Officer and the Chief Superintendent (Mr. Campbell) was appointed to study the causes of this outbreak. The Commissioners visited the affected areas in Jaffna and questioned the people there and put up an able report. This Commission gave the same opinion expressed by the International Sanitary Conference held in Constantinople in 1866, *viz.* " That Cholera is a product of India. . . . . that it accompanies man in his migrations . . . . . that it is carried in all directions by this agency only . . . . . in rapidity corresponding with his movements. . . . that it develops itself most successfully in those places which abound

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

in bad sanitary conditions "[15]. They recommended quarantine at seaports, hospitals, and on the central road along which coolies from India entered the planting districts. Sanitary conditions in the country had to be improved. Police had a large part to play when Cholera broke out.

*Nuisances.*—Police had to stop nuisances of all types which were referred to them. In certain parts of Colombo, for want of lavatories the seabeach was used and Campbell received complaints. Campbell did not wish to do anything in the matter. " The poor inhabitants of Colombo are put to great straits to answer the calls of nature—no fields are available to them within a long distance ". The Police had to stop carts dropping stones, bricks etc. on the road. By frequent prosecutions, they abated the nuisance of basket women selling outside the market.

*Fires.*—Fires occurred rarely and the three fire-engines supplied in 1857—two for Colombo and one for Kandy—were quite sufficient. But these were now old and often ineffective. In January 1867, due to the discharge of fireworks a cadjan shed at St. Sebastian's Hill, Maradana, caught fire and many bags of coffee were destroyed. The loss to Kier and Dundas and Company amounted to about £ 600/-. The Police did their best with the assistance of the Railwaymen to put out the fire. One fire-engine could not be used as its hose was too old. Campbell wanted the Government to exercise greater control over the use of fireworks.

*Other Duties.*—Private individuals and Firms were in the habit of getting Police officers to attend to some of their duties, for which no payments were made. This caused a great loss to revenue and was a drain on Police strength. For legitimate duties less Police became available. Often beats were not covered and the public complained. " People, sometimes, complain that they walk the whole length of a street without meeting a Policeman and decide at once that there must be neglect somewhere "[16]. To allay this difficulty and to make such employment profitable, Campbell obtained permission to levy Lent Charges. He published the rules under which Policemen will be lent in future. The original rules for Lent Charges were given as follows :—

**POLICE GUARDS**

Notice is hereby given that after 1st. January 1867, no Policeman can be lent for special service to firms and individuals except at the rates given below together with the usual batta and an

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

addition of 18% on the pay to cover charges for pensions, supervision, clothing etc.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Native Police Sergeant ... | ... | 2s. 8d. a day each. |
| Native Corporal or 2nd Class Sergeant ... | ... | 1s. 10d. do. |
| Native Constables ... | ... | 1s. 2d. do. |
| European Constables ... | ... | 2s. 4d. do. |

(2) Policemen will only be lent when they can be spared from their public duties.

(3) Firms and individuals obtaining the loan of Policemen will have bills forwarded by the Police Department. It is requested that these bills may be settled during the month in which they are furnished.

(4) Public requiring guards will be good enough to give as early notice as possible.

The Inspector-General did his best to utilize all available men for legitimate Police duties. He restricted the use of Orderlies. Only the Inspector-General and the two Superintendents of Kandy and Galle were entitled to employ orderlies. These orderlies however, were not to be used for menial duties or work which will dispense with the employment of a servant.

*Supervision.*—Regular and proper inspections were necessary to get Police officers to perform their duties properly. These were essential for seeing that Police officers serve the public in the way they should. The various instructions issued to Stations had to be correctly carried out if the Stations were to function beneficially. For these purposes, inspections were the answer. Campbell wanted inspecting officers to contact leading residents of areas and learn from them what sort of service was rendered by the local Police.

A set of questions was devised to find out whether the men had a knowledge of their powers and functions, and whether they had a thorough knowledge of the areas and people they served. In addition the inspecting officers were required to inspect buildings, stores, arms and ammunition, clothes, books and drill. An inspection form was devised. This was a four-page form where the inspecting officer had to report on 20 items in the form itself. The number of items increased with time. The inspecting officer was required to complete the form at the Station and send one copy to the Inspector-General, the other copy was to be left at the Station in the custody of the Sergeant. Where an officer did not report

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

on any item his reason for not doing so had to be given. These instructions and this form were very useful to inspecting officers.

*Discipline.*—Campbell found the Police very unpopular in 1866. They were in his own words, in " bad odour with the people "[17]. They were given to malpractices such as extortion, taking bribes to allow prisoners to escape, and of arresting persons and searching places indiscriminately. Campbell meted out severe penalties against wrongdoers and had many removed from the Force. A note in the Times of 19th October, 1867 shows one method used. " Warning to the Police. Placards are now posted about the town calling the attention of the Police Force to the fate of one of their number who was convicted of receiving one penny as a bribe from a boutique-keeper and sentenced to receive 15 lashes and three months imprisonment. ' Grimalkin ' is the proper reward of those who show the " itching palm " and Mr. Campbell evidently means to put down all such practices with a strong hand "[18]. "After warnings and punishment he broke up the bad old Police habit of arresting persons and searching houses"[19].

A Defaulters Register was also started during this period. In the case of men who were retiring it was stated whether punishments had been entered in the Defaulters Register. A typical entry made, read as follows :—

" 1868 December, 2nd—driving a hackery on the middle of the road and not drawing to a side of the road when repeatedly called to by Mr. Hoar's horsekeeper, also by Mr. Hoar and finally by Captain Graham who called to the said Sergeant several times before he would pull up ". Report of the Superintendent of Police—Fined. This was regarding the conduct of Sergeant 54 Ismail Cader.

*Escape of Prisoners.*—Before long Campbell realised that the escape of prisoners was not accidental and expressed his view on this in these words : " But they are often connived at and are accompanied by a large amount of bribery. On more than one occasion I had good grounds to believe that prisoners paid for their liberty. The possibility to escape is moreover an encouragement to the worst class of offenders and consequently makes the work of suppression of crime more onerous than it would otherwise be ". Campbell warned his men that they would be severely punished if they allowed a prisoner to escape. Later when a prisoner escaped the officer concerned was charged in Courts for allowing the prisoner

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

to escape and after conviction and punishment he was departmentally fined and dismissed. This severity of punishment reduced escapes from police. "This has made escapes from Policemen a rare thing for a long time now but escapes from Jail Peons still go on".

Campbell asked the Colonial Secretary to order the Fiscal to inform all Superintendents of Police of the area of the escape of any prisoner. The Deputy Fiscal, Jaffna Mr. Murray reported the escape of 6 prisoners on the night of 1st August, 1868. These prisoners had been convicted in the Supreme Court and were awaiting their sentences. Inspector Peries immediately visited the Jaffna prison to make inquiries. He found a rope tied to the root of a tree on the top of the battery. There was a cloth tied at one end. With the help of this rope the escape had been made. Searches were made all over Jaffna with no success. Campbell alerted Tinnevely and Tanjore. The prisoneres were :—

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Vayraven Sinnavan | ... | Coravetty, Jaffna. |
| Sinnavan Ellopulle | ... | Sulipuram, Jaffna. |
| Veeragetty Paromeynar | ... | Corarippu, Jaffna. |
| Casinadar Sivagooru | ... | Copay, Jaffna. |
| Sinnappen Valen | ... | Copay, Jaffna. |
| Najan Vayravan ... | ... | Copay, Jaffna. |

The first prisoner was described as follows :—Complexion dark, face round, and large, eyes small, marks of boils on the right leg, chest broad and body strong. The others were similarly described.

*Newspaper Criticism and the Police.*—Newspapers often exposed the shortcomings of the Police and recommended remedies. Often they were useful critics of the Police. Campbell found newspapers particularly useful because of this. He obtained permission of the Government to purchase the three popular newspapers of the day for Police use. These were the Colombo Observer, The Colombo Times and the Examiner. "I have found them of constant use in bringing to my notice the shortcomings on the part of the Police and in suggesting orders to the Force for the convenience and safety of the Public. On the other hand I can conscientiously affirm that to me a stranger in the island they have been privately neither of use nor of interest and that I have never looked into them except as a duty".

But very often the newspapers overdid their part as useful critics of the Police. Captain Drew considering press criticism

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

of Police observed : " It is common for people to expect Policemen to do things which are not their duty and be down on them for not doing it. The duties of the Police are not only arduous but requires in most instances a degree of tact, temper, and firmness which does not fall to everyman's lot to possess "[20].

There was a newspaper attack on Sergeant Don Wellon who was considered to be a very good officer. The Assistant Government Agent, Ratnapura, testified to the character of Don Wellon. Police inquiries revealed that the Police Sergeant was not to blame in this instance. The Inspector-General lashed out at the press stating among other things " I am speaking within bounds when I say that 19 out of every 20 of the Newspaper charges against the Police are as false as they all were in this instance ".

As a result of attaching so much importance to newspaper reports a clash occurred between Campbell and Mr. Elliot, Assistant Government Agent, Matara. He refused to report on a newspaper cutting sent to him. The Inspector-General brought this to the notice of the Colonial Secretary who ordered Elliot to send the report at once. Elliot complied but continued to remain as obstinate as ever.

*Police Clerical Service.*—The three Police Offices at Colombo, Kandy and Galle were worked by clerical servants selected for each District. In Colombo, Mr. John William Schokman was the Chief Clerk with 33 years service in Government. He was in the Police Department since 1844. He was assisted by Mr. D. W. Claessen and Mr. H. Foenander.

In the Kandy Office there were Mr. Saradiyel de Silva and Mr. H. Claessen. Mention is made of three others Mr. W. Wadugodapitiya (Chief Clerk), Mr. R. Don Joseph and Mr. Vincent Deutrom.

In the Galle Office were, Mr. J. B. Misso, Mr. W. Tranchell and Mr. J. Wright.

Permission was obtained to employ three clerks at Colombo, Kandy and Galle, " who can write Tamil and Sinhalese ", to attend to letters in these languages. Mr. Don Henderick Dissanaikke was the Sinhalese appointed for Galle.

According to the Chief Clerk of Colombo, there was an increase in office work due to the increase in strength. " That up to the end of August last, the total strength of the Police Force was 545; with three to manage all the accounts, correspondence etc." The present strength was 742.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Certain changes were effected in the office work. The pay papers, one half of which was useless, was a tedious business. With the approval of the Pay Department this was done away with. Since the public was corresponding more with the Police, the memo system was adopted and great care was taken to see that illspelt and slovenly written letters were not sent.

New Registers were started—Seniority Register and Leave Register. Rewards and punishments were gazetted for the information of all men. These entailed a fair amount of work.

The Inspector-General's correspondence too increased and often went following him on circuit.

*Changes in Police Personnel.*—Captain Drew fell ill in the early part of 1868. He was removed to Kandy and died on 4th March. Campbell tried to help his family by offering a clerk-ship in the Galle Office to his son, on the retirement of Mr. Misso. This did not become necessary. Till a permanent officer was selected, Captains Meaden and Fitzgerald of the Rifle Regiment acted for the Superintendent of Police, Galle. From many candidates, Captain Donald Duncan Graham, the Architect of the Gampola Suspension Bridge was chosen as Superintendent of Police, on 1st April, 1868. He had served as a Lieutenant in Jaffna in 1848. As Captain, he served as Commandant of Badulla. It was when he was here, that Governor Henry Ward, in 1856, employed him to put up the Suspension Bridge at Gampola. Twice his services were utilized for the repairing of the Satin Bridge of Peradeniya. He was selected as Superintendent of Police because of his knowledge of the country, its languages and because of his habits of discipline.

Campbell completed his two year contract with the Government and being satisfied with the conditions offered to him agreed to give up the Indian Service and continue as Inspector-General of Police, Ceylon. He had done much to improve the condition of the Force and his able report, put up in December 1867 was very much appreciated. No one was happier than Sir Hercules who thus expressed his approval. "Mr. Campbell has proved himself to be a valuable officer. He has fully justified the favourable testimony borne of him by the Government of India. . . . Before his arrival there was nothing deserving of the name of a Police. His report shows clearly what has been accomplished already and what still remained to be done"[21]. He was given the bonus and a years leave abroad. The fact that his health was affected by

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org



**Captain Donald Duncan Graham**
**Superintendent of Police.**
**1868—1886.**

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

illness was taken into account. " It will be seen from the accompanying certificate from Dr. Charsley that Mr. Campbell has for more than a year after his arrival here from India suffered from severe attacks of fever contracted in that country and that a change to a temperate climate is recommended as essentially necessary for his recovery "[22].

Sir Hercules wanted to make Campbell his Colonial Secretary. He was not permitted to do this, and Henry Irving was selected instead.

Captain Helsham was selected to act for the Inspector-General. Captain Graham was moved to the Central Province and Captains Meaden and Fitzgerald were selected to act in Galle. Campbell left for England through Galle in September 1868.

*Captain Helsham in-Charge.*—Captain Helsham came down to Colombo from Kandy on the 28th September, and assumed duties as Acting Inspector-General of Police. One of the first tasks he had to handle was the case of fraud from his own office in Kandy. Mr. R. Don Joseph who succeeded Mr. Wadugodapitiya as Chief Clerk had forged Captain Helsham's signature and misappropriated £24. He was suspended on the 15th October, and was convicted in the Supreme Court on a charge of forgery and embezzlement and sentenced to four years hard labour. All his property was sold and the expenses involved were met and the balance was credited to revenue.

An interesting occurrence took place in the Kandy Maligawa on the 17th April, 1869. Mr. C. B. Dunuville, the Diyawadana-Nilame had been removed from office and the other chiefs wanted him kept out of a meeting. Assistance was asked and Captain Graham sent a Sergeant and 4 Constables to see to this. Inspector Panabokke was asked to supervise these men on his rounds. His report read " On my visiting the town I visited the men placed at the Maligawa. The Chiefs of the Committee desired that none but the members of the meeting should be allowed to enter in. The late Dewa Nilame wanted to enter in against their wish whereupon they offered resistance. I then suggested to the Chief that it would be desirable if he should not enter as I considered in case his entering that there would be a breach of the peace. He took my advice and retired ".

Mr. Dunuville made a complaint against Panabokke. Recounting this, years later, Panabokke observed " Well, the Diyawadana Nilame, Mr. C. B. Dunuville, had been removed from office.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

I, as Police Officer, was ordered to keep him out of the Dalada Maligawa premises. On his arrival at the gate, I stepped up and informed him of my orders in as gentle and polite a manner as I could. He remarked "I suppose the law must be obeyed" and turned back. That trifling matter made him a life long enemy of mine and thereafter he never had a kind word for me "[23].

*Re-Organisation continued* (1869—1872).—Helsham's year of acting came to a close with the return of Campbell to the island on the 22nd October, 1869. He came through the newly opened Suez Canal in a Mail Boat.

*Police Headquarters Maradana*.—The Police Headquarters building for which Sir Hercules gave a grant of Rs. 100,000/- was completed in July 1869. These buildings had white washed walls and tiled roof. The woodwork was painted green. There was accommodation in these buildings for 3 Inspectors, 12 Sergeants and 166 Constables. In the same premises was the Police Hospital which was intended to attend to the medical needs of Police officers of Colombo and the Western Province, nearly 500 in all. This was also intended to cut down on the malingering which was prevalent among the Police. Sick officers had to swallow their medicine in the presence of the Medical Assistant (Charles Macintyre alias Nilla Tamby). The Colonial Surgeon Dr. Coghill paid daily visits.

The callers at Police Headquarters increased and Campbell found his office not imposing enough. He in fact began to be ashamed of it, as it was ill furnished. "At present my own room though good in itself is like a barn and I am desirous of rendering it more what the office of the Head of a large establishment ought to be". He obtained permission to spend £ 50/- to purchase furniture for his office.

In March, 1870 he obtained permission to utilize £ 50/- from the Police Reward Fund to start a library. The need and benefits of a library for the Police was indicated thus. "I do not know of any way in which a portion of it could be so judiciously expended as in improving the education of a large section of the Force. As matters stand at present, many of the Headquarters men weary of their own narrow dimly lighted houses and of their own or neighbours crying children find temptation in the brightness of the arrack shop and in the society they find there and most frequently deteriorate accordingly . . . To provide in the barracks itself a large cheerfully lighted room in which when off duty they

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

could up to any time sit reading or playing harmless games or simply chatting over their pipes and in which even from the first find at least all the Ceylon newspapers and a few hundred volumes of more or less value and interest ". Campbell's intention was to provide similar recreation and library facilities at Kandy and Galle.

Campbell had wooden covers made for the fresh water wells at Maradana to prevent children falling into them. He had tried this out with success when he was in Bombay. This idea was adopted throughout the whole of Bombay. But it did not gain such popularity in Ceylon.

He utilized with permission of the Government another £ 50/- for levelling and planting the barrack grounds. This was to prevent the roads and foundations being washed away, and also to provide a Parade Ground. Besides, the trees planted will provide shade and be also ornamental. Later a partition wall was built to give the premises more privacy.

*His Excellency's Inspection of Police Headquarters.*—In September, 1870, Sir Hercules inspected Police Headquarters. The Times Correspondent reported on this thus " There was a great display at the Police Barracks yesterday, the occasion being a visit to the place by His Excellency the Governor accompanied by his Aide de Camp and one of the Misses Robinson. A Guard of Honour under the command of Inspector Andree received the Governor at the gate. Mr. Campbell, the Inspector-General, then conducted Sir Hercules into the building and grounds with which I understand, he expressed himself highly pleased. It must be admitted the Police Quarters at present are quite an ornament in the town and it certainly reflects great credit on the Chief of Police for its clean and handsome appearance "[24].

*Improvements in the Outstations.*—At the time there were nearly 60 Police Stations scattered all over, " in all quarters at all altitudes throughout the island ". An admirable way of utilising this advantage was to plant in station premises new trees, shrubs and cereals. Though Campbell had this in mind, it was Mr. Sharpe who put this into practice, ably supported by Captain Helsham. Helsham's diary entry for the 29th July, 1870 read as follows :—" During the week at many of the outstations, cinchona plants sent from Hakgalla gardens have been planted ". Following this lead, many plants such as Cinchona, Grevillias, Pihimbias, Juga Samans, Succurribas and Mahoganies were planted

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

and flourished in many of these Stations . The need for fencing the stations became more and more necessary.

*The Crime Situation.*—After a better realisation of the crime situation in the island, Campbell expressed himself very frankly about the incidence of crime and the part played by the Courts and other agencies. At first he criticised the Courts. " I believe myself both that offences are numerous and heinous in the island and that the courts create and foster as many as they repress [25]. In 1869, the number of accused persons amounted to 168,426. This meant that one thirteenth of the population were brought before Magistrates. Of this total, 112,367 were dismissed without trial. This shows how prone the people were to rush to the courts on the slightest provocation and there-after keep away or have the cases withdrawn. But the fact remained that they got away with it. Mr. Richard Morgan, the Queen's Advocate, originally agreed with Campbell. " To what a stupendous extent this proneness had developed amongst the people who prior to the British occupation of Ceylon had few or no courts to go to, may be inferred from the statement of the Inspector-General "[26]. Later having gone into this more closely he was convinced that the figures were exaggerated, some of these were for breaches of ordinances when cases were filed in large batches and some of them were counter cases.

Cases were, too frequently postponed and witnesses were badly bullied in cross-examination.

He next turned on the headmen. He had seen how the Headmen acted before the capture of the notorious Andiris. They had to be suspended before they exerted themselves. When Vetti Duraya was murdered Mr. Fisher, the Magistrate and Captain Helsham accused the headmen of indifference. Campbell expressed his view of the headmen thus : " I have every reason to believe that throughout the Colony crime is screened and even fostered by the carelessness or venality of Village Headmen ".

Campbell wanted the Police to have controlling power over them. He also wanted Police influence to extend further into the country by opening Police Stations. His policy in this matter was thus expressed in 1867 : " eventually small stations of a Sergeant and four men each should be placed all over the island at distances of from 12 to 20 miles apart in the more populous districts and at much longer intervals where the people are few and scattered "[27].

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

As remedies, Campbell suggested the introduction of the Indian Penal and Criminal Codes, the reorganisation of the Judicial Department, extension of the Regular Police so that every court will have the aid of a few Policemen and the reorganisation of the Village Police so that they may act in communication with the regular Police.

In addition, Campbell offered gratuitous advice to reduce the number of fatal casualties. Wells were to have wooden covers, as at Maradana. He recommended a method of treating snake bites. He recommended the instant sucking of the wound and the use of Liquor Ammoniae. He had tried this out with success for nearly 10 years in India. He added, " All these details may be egotistical but where I offer advice in a matter which may be to some of life and death, I am bound to show on what authority I do so "[28].

*Opposition to Campbell's views:*—Campbell's views and recommendations were sound enough, but the way he put them across caused deep resentment. The Government however, only asked him to confine his criticism to the working of his own Department. Others were not going to dismiss his criticism lightly. Mr. Muttucumarasamy, the Unofficial Member of the Legislative Council took up cudgels with him over the recommendation to extend the Regular Police to villages. He argued that this would undermine the authority of the local headmen. Besides he was aware of what had happened at Minuwangoda where there was a Sergeant and four Constables. A gambling place was quite openly run about half a mile from the Police Station. A murder occurred in this den and the Police were not able to bring the offenders to book.

It was revealed that the Sergeant and his four Constables were living under unsatisfactory conditions. They " herd together with their prisoners in a small mud boutique ". The Headmen were the owners and patrons of this gambling place. When the murder occurred, they exerted their influence to conceal evidence. In the face of this Sergeant Haramanis was powerless, and an officer like him, " who had always borne a good character lost two stripes ". Campbell had to admit that the Police were probably lax and possibly corrupt.

*Clash with Twynam.*—The Government Agent of the Northern Province Mr. Twynam was also one of those who did not like Campbell's criticism of the Headmen and his attitude towards

PUBLIC LIBRARY
JAFFNA.
Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

them. He was biding his time. Campbell gave him the opportunity he wanted by expressing grave doubts about the statistics he provided regarding murder cases and fatal casualities. The fewness of these cases was noteworthy. Twynam thus commented strongly on Campbell's views : " I must in the first place observe that Mr. Campbell's experience of any part of the island only dates from the end of 1866; of the Northern Province he knows nothing except what little he saw of the Jaffna Peninsula during the sittings of the Cholera Commission; of the real state of the Northern Province and its history during the last 50 years, as regards crime, he appears to be ignorant and the statements made by him are in my opinion calculated to seriously mislead persons ignorant of the Province and of its real state "[29]. He took pains to acquaint Campbell of the great work done by his predecessor, Mr. Dyke, when with the presence of sufficient Magistrates and the systematic supervision arranged over the headmen, crime was kept well under control.

Twynam did not also like the extension of the Regular Police into rural areas. He had great confidence in the headmen and compared them with the Police. " One of Campbell's chief arguments against the present Police headmen is that they are open to bribery and are the abettors and cloakers of crime of every dye. . . . The Police Headmen, I must observe, are selected from amongst the gentry of the country, from the respectable and influential classes, and are in general the leading men of the country. What are the Police Constables as a body? What has been their conduct in many instances when detailed on duty to a distance. I know from experience that many of the men taken into the Force are bad characters and not to be trusted from under the immediate supervision of the Inspector. Does Mr. Campbell really expect that the respectable headmen will associate themselves with such men in the detection of crime "[30].

Twynam like his predecessor Dyke was also opposed to the introduction of foreign elements into the province such as Malays and Caffres.

*Noteworthy Cases.*—In 1869, in the Pettah, some burgher boys were creating great deal of annoyance by calling people names and doing other objectionable acts. Several letters appeared in the Times referring to this nuisance. The Police arrested and charged 12 boys for rash and disorderly conduct. These boys were fined a shilling each.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

There were frequent burglaries in Colombo. One such case occurred at the Grange, the residence of Mr. Allen, in Slave Island. The burglar had gained entrance through a window. "Mr. Inspector West has been communicated with and a man living in the neighbourhood has been arrested whose feet exactly correspond with the footprints in the soft earth outside the window "[31].

Several petitions were received at Police Headquarters informing the Police that gamblings were taking place at Sedawatte. Dias Mudaliyar reported that there was truth in the allegations. Accordingly on the 18th February, 3 Sergeants, 5 European Constables and 10 Native Constables were assembled at the Maradana Police Station. At 10.00 p.m. they started off for Sedawatte to raid the gamblings. They travelled in closed carts. Curious villagers tried to find out who were in the carts and made it necessary for the Police to arrest two of them. Then nearly 300 gathered and began to attack the Police Party. A European Constable was pushed into the river, and the others who escaped the attack trudged back to Grandpass Police Station. The Inspector then came to their rescue and took the injured to the Pettah Hospital for attention. Cases and counter cases were filed. The Inspector-General was given permission to open a Police Station at Sedawatte to "avert the ruin which gambling was bringing upon them".

In Galle town on the night of the 21st March, Constable Ibrahim who was on duty noticed two notorious characters, Siyadoris and Baboosa prowling about armed with knives. Ibrahim obtained the assistance of two Constables and tried to arrest these men. They attacked the three Policemen with knives. Siyadoris' wife and another man joined in the attack. Ibrahim lost the use of his right arm and had to leave the Force. The other two Constables were compensated by promotion. Campbell with permission paid Ibrahim a gratuity of £ 10/- from the Reward Fund. The three assailants were sentenced to three years, two years and a year's imprisonment each.

*Petiyagedera Murder Case.*—(Nittewelle Murder Case). On the 23rd November, 1869 Reverend Sumane Unnanse left the Nittewelle Temple where he resided and went to Kandy three miles away to attend Courts. On his failing to return a search was made and his body stripped of all clothing was found in the Mahaweli Ganga. There were several wounds on the head.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Inspector Panabokke who was detailed for this inquiry searched the Ambelle Temple and found robes apparently marked with blood and an axe with similar stains. One of the kitul bars of the temple window was missing. Panabokke found a similar bar in the house of Bandoo. From a field close to the temple, footprints were noticed leading to the river where the body was found. Sergeant Ahamat who was assisting the Inspector went to the house of Appua Henaya at Wattapuluwa and recovered a washed robe and a white cloth.

Mr. Woutersz took all these productions to Colombo and handed them to Mr. Koch for analytical examination and brought them back. Dr. Vandersmaght who held the postmortem examination found several incised wounds on the head and face and fractures of the cheek and temporal bones.

Bandoo, Appua, Petiyagedera Unnanse and the Korale were charged with murder. The Korale was discharged and the other three were sentenced to death. After a respite this case was reviewed further and the sentence on Bandoo remained unaltered while the sentences of the other two were commuted to life imprisonment. The evidence against Petiyagedera Unnanse was weak and he had a good alibi. Wattapuluwa Aratchi was removed from office as he, " knew more of the murder of Sumane Unnanse than he has chosen to reveal ".

*The Mannar Fracas.*—On the 28th November, 1869, when Mr. Twynam was on a visit to Mannar, the Constable there complained to him that Soloman Absalom, servant of the Assistant Government Agent, Mannar, Mr. E. N. Atherton had threatened to kill him, by stabbing. Twynam held an inquiry and not being able to complete it put it off for the next day and remanded Absalom. Atherton hearing of this, released him on bail on the ground that he had made a counter complaint against the Constable and seven others. Twynam was so annoyed by this conduct that he went to Atherton's house at midnight to find out what he meant " A most unseemly disagreement then occurred between these two gentlemen "[32]. After which both reported the incident to higher authorities, each blaming the other. An inquiry was held and Atherton was found guilty of illegally interfering with a case and insubordinate conduct, and reduced and sent to Colombo as Landing Surveyor. Twynam was censured for wanting in judgement, firmness, temper and courteous bearing towards his subordinate officer.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

*Attack on Police Headquarters, Maradana, in February*, 1870.—Meenatchi, a Muslim girl of Colombo aged 12-14 years eloped with Selenchy Appu, a Karawe Roman Catholic Carpenter of Moratuwa and hid in Moratuwa. The Mohammedans made a complaint of Abduction and theft, and the Colombo Magistrate, Mr. Selby, issued a warrant. The Moratuwa Police were not making a determined effort to trace the couple. Due to the threats of the Inspector-General and two visits of the Assistant Superintendent of Police, Mr. De La Harpe, the couple were at last produced in Court. In the meantime, Mr. Selby died and the couple remained at Maradana, Headquarters. The girl stayed with Inspector Peries and the man was detained at the Station.

It was learnt that the girl would be released on the 28th February, and 200—300 Mohammedans gathered at the Mosque awaiting the release. They gradually became noisier and Campbell went up to the gate and asked them to create less noise. At about 3.00 p.m. the crowd became noisier still and more restless. Campbell went up to the gate and told them he would not release the girl in the face of such a hostile crowd and asked them to quieten down. Meanwhile 8 disreputable European renegades who were now Muslims began to grow even more restless than the others. One of them ex-Constable Hogan threw the first brick. This struck Campbell in the face. Others followed his example and bricks were hurled at the Police. The brother of the leading Mohammedan, Abdul Rahaman, was seen with the Holy Koran in one hand and a brick in the other.

The attack on Police Headquarters was thus started. The men in the premises including 15—20 sick men came to the assistance of Campbell and a violent conflict ensued. The glass and woodwork of the Inspector-General's Office were smashed up. There was a vigorous exchange of blows between the Police and Muslims and after some severe fighting they were driven back to the Mosque. The Police following them up took revenge by smashing the lamps of the mosque. Several arrests were made and Campbell placed sentries on guard in the premises. He next got up Abdul Rahaman and gave him a severe warning. Meanwhile, he turned back the 73rd Regiment which was on its way to help the Police on hearing a rumour that their chief had been killed. Sinhalese neighbours also came to the assistance of the Police in this conflict. Dias Mudaliyar, Andrew Fernando Mudaliyar and Mr. Gomes, the Peace Officer of Dematagoda, sent men to assist the Police.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

In the conflict the Police used rifle butts, swords, truncheons and sticks in a disciplined fashion and beat off the aggressors. Their conduct roused the admiration of Campbell, who expressed his feelings thus: "I cannot record without the greatest satisfaction the conduct of my men throughout this affair. I never had nearly so much respect or regard for them as I now have "[33].

*Trouble in Jaffna—December* 1870.—A Jaffna Advocate who had been involved in a case and had a grievance, started a campaign against the Government Officers stationed in Jaffna. He roused so much public opinion against the officials as to make Twynam become anxious and worried. The Headmen in whom he had so much faith had been thoroughly demoralised by intimidation and bribery and were useless in this crisis. Twynam was compelled to call for the assistance of the Police. He wanted particularly the very type he not so long ago condemned viz. the Malays and Caffres. "Send up 12 good experienced sturdy Constables, Malays if possible and Caffres. I believe you have old Caffre soldiers or their descendants in the Force" was his cry. He warned Inspector Leembruggen to act with caution. "I have given Mr. Leembruggen full instructions how to act and the Inspector to be careful not to be let into a trap as the former Inspector was". He however, remembered his outburst against the Police and added "I must tell you honestly that I am one of those who were opposed to the introduction of the present Police force into the rural districts. . . . It is the Force however decided on by the Government for the protection of the town and perhaps for the town it is the best force we could have if properly managed and should receive from authorities proper encouragement and support".

*Attack on Mr. Jumeau.*— On an evening in May 1871, Mr. Jumeau, the Avissawella Magistrate was on his way to Colombo in his carriage. At Urugodawatte he drove into a fighting crowd of 200—300 Sinhalese. He tried to restore order and was attacked by the crowd. He further enraged them by using his horsewhip. He was then felled and attacked whilst on the ground. He however, regained his feet and reaching his carriage found his way to Dr. Van Gezel's Dispensary in Pettah. He had a two inch cut on the top of his head with a fracture of the skull. He had injuries on his shoulders and his fingers. His condition was pronounced serious. Mr. Tranchell the Superintendent of Police, Western Province, visited the scene with Inspector Andree. He arrested 10 accused persons and produced them before De Saram (Junior) who was

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

holding the inquiry at the spot. One accused was a Headman. "The unpaid Headman are worse than useless—one of them is an accused party in the assault". Jumeau, however, recovered and Campbell asked for a Police Station at Mulleriyawa, close to the spot where Jumeau was assaulted.

*Obstruction of Rail Track.*—Three large stones were placed on the rail track near the viaduct at Gettambe. It would have needed at least three men to move these stones. A reward was offered for useful information. The Railway had been extended to Kandy and opened to passenger traffic from August 1867.

*Trouble in Galle*—1871.—On the 16th December, 1871, a theft occurred from the bungalow of Dr. Anthonis, an influential and popular figure in Galle. So many in Galle were interested in the case and were willing to do their best to help the Doctor. The Galle Police, too, were as keen as the others were. Several arrests were made and an inquiry was held by a Justice of the Peace. Due to the contradictory evidence of one Wattu, "a poor idiotic dependant whom the doctor had brought up from childhood", a one-eyed man escaped.

At this stage a magician called "Police Court Dias" who was the Head Clerk of the Police Court was consulted. This man who believed that he had supernatural powers and exercised his craft taking money supposedly for his medium declared that a one-eyed man and an idiot had been responsible for the theft. All were convinced that Wattu had a hand in this. Only a confession was necessary. Action had then to be taken to extract this confession. Wattu was arrested on the esplanade by Inspector Keegel, "On the ground that the man meditated flight". The doctor too had to play a part in this. He was induced to charge Wattu for desertion under the Servants Ordinance, though he knew that Wattu was no servant in any sense. This was done to place him in the hands of the Police. He pleaded guilty to the charge and was sentenced to seven days imprisonment at the Police Station.

The Police then proceeded to extract the confession they wanted. In the process Wattu was severely branded on his back and neck with a nearly red hot police lantern.

Campbell held an inquiry and ascertained all the facts connected with the case. At the time this torturing had taken place, Inspector Dias had been at the Station and had not taken action to check it. On the contrary he seemed to have connived, however, unintentionally it might have been, by desiring his subordinates to

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

" tease " the prisoner into giving them the information they desired. Campbell's intention was to deal with him along with the others and consulted the Queen's Advocate, who advised against court action.

Campbell took departmental action. He dismissed the Sergeant and the two Constables who figured in this and asked the Superintendent of Police, Mr. Graham, to send Inspector Dias's explanation. Graham, however, chose to disregard the Inspector-General's order. He was reported to the Governor by Campbell, who having outlined the case, remarked, " You will observe the obstructive course pursued by Captain Graham in this case—a course which I cannot consider as at all owing to his being oppressed with work ". The Inspector's explanation was received and he was suspended from duty.

*Trouble on Christmas Day.*—On Christmas Day nearly 30 sailors and soldiers created trouble in Galle being very much the worse for liquor. The " military had to be called as the Police Force was too weak ".

*Robbery of Coffee Carts.*—Coffee prices were still high and the coffee estates in the Central Province were bustling with activity. People flocked to these estates in search of employment and there were many who made great profits. These activities created a transport problem which was then met by the strings of carts which were provided by cart contractors. These carts transported the coffee to Colombo and on their return brought to the estates rice and other commodities. This traffic was very heavy and cut up the roads very badly. During the rainy season the roads were very unsuitable for travel. It often became necessary to send a man ahead with a pole to sound the holes.

Robbers too frequented these roads to rob these carts. Often the carters were suspected to be in league with them. In certain places like Haldummulla where the carters rested on their way a great deal of disturbance was created by them. Owing to this, the planters were compelled to ask for the establishment of a Police Station. In 1868, Campbell showed opposition to this and pointed out, " I do not see why the Police should be employed to protect the planters from the depredations of their own servants and cartmen ". He wanted the planters to pay for the Police. Campbell, how ever, was not unconscious of the need there was to protect coffee in-transit and carried on the policy of opening Police Stations along th popular routes to the estates at regular intervals.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Certain amount of coffee was being transported by the railway too. In 1870, a case of theft of coffee from the Railway was reported at Polgahawela. Sergeant White was sent from Colombo to assist Inspector Andree of Kurunegala in the inquiry. Catoo Bawa and his brother were arrested. " At the beginning of the inquiry, the accused took Sergeant White aside and slipping £3—10s. into his hands, begged him to let the matter sleep ". The Sergeant promptly handed the money to the Inspector. The accused was sentenced to 3 years hard labour. Campbell asked for permission to give this money to Sergeant White.

*Protection of Coolies.*—The Indian coolies who came to work on the estates entered the island through Mannar or Pesalai. From here they walked down entering the Central Province through Dambulla. On the way, they were subject to harassment, by robbers and by those who crimped labour. To protect them, Campbell wanted a chain of stations established. The first station at the receiving end would be at Dambulla. He asked for the establishment of a station in Dambulla in 1870.

There were instances where Police Stations were closed down in the Planting Districts. Elkaduwa Police Station was closed down because the planters were not satisfied with the manner in which it was run. Campbell had Visiting Books well bound and kept in tin cases at Police Stations for Planters to make complaints and suggestions.

*Registration of Servants.*—There were several cases in Colombo where the servants employed were responsible. One such case was the theft of goods amounting to £80/- from the house of Colonel Bushe. Campbell recognised the need there was for checking on domestic servants, and started the Registry of Servants in 1871, and placed Mr. De La Harpe in charge with two Clerks to assist him. All the servants earning over 10s. a month had to be registered and have a Pocket Book. On registration, a -/25 cents stamp had to be affixed to the book. With every change of master, a -/25 cents stamp had to be affixed. This registration was made compulsory unlike the registration done 40 years prior to this. At first there was a rush of work but gradually this eased off and Mr. De La Harpe was able to attend to these duties in addition to his normal duties. This registration had a beneficial effect and greatly reduced burglaries and house thefts in Colombo.

As a further check, Campbell obtained the permission of the Government to publish in the Government Gazette a list of missing

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

articles with a warning to would be purchasers. Rewards were also promised for information leading to the finding of these articles. These were to be published in all three languages. Permission was also given to publish these in the newspapers. Sixty copies of these were required to meet the needs of all Stations.

*Small-pox and Police Action.*—The Police were expected to discover and report cases, mark houses, apprehend infected persons moving about and remove cases to Hospitals. For this purpose, the Colombo Police were given a dhooly. The Government Agent, Western Province, wanted this removed from the Kachcheri premises. A shed was built for this in the marsh close to the Kachcheri. This dhooly required three sets of bearers costing £ 28 a month. The Police however engaged three bullock carts with a carter and cooly each for £ 18 per month.

In 1871 there was an outbreak of smallpox in Colombo. There were four cases from the Police Barracks at Maradana. These were removed to Borella Hospital. Campbell had the Bazaar at Borella where poultry and garden produce were sold, closed up. During this period, two men who had smallpox had left for Hikkaduwa and Baddegama in carts. Dr. Charsley blamed the Police for not being aware of this.

*Outbreak of Cholera.*—In 1870, there was an outbreak of Cholera and the Police were sent to escort pilgrims and see that they did not halt in populous areas. Campbell sent Inspector Andree with a letter to Mr. Charles Soysa to get his house and garden on the Moratuwa Road for the use of pilgrims returning from Kataragama. The Government Agent, Mr. Layard, supplied the tar to fumigate the place.

Campbell who had some knowledge about the outbreak of and spread of Cholera, having served in the Cholera Commission of 1867 focussed attention on the fact that the outbreak and spread of cholera was connected with the Kataragama pilgrimage. He observed, "There huddled together for several weeks sometimes in an unsheltered waste, cholera and other diseases broke out with the most fatal results. On these occasions the panic stricken pilgrims leaving the place as quickly as possible streamed back towards Galle and Kandy and Batticaloa and Jaffna leaving the dead in numbers by the wayside and infecting the unfortunate towns and villages they passed through".

Campbell was asked to frame rules and see them carried out. In 1871 when the Kataragama pilgrimage was close at hand he

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

arranged to send an officer with magisterial powers two weeks ahead to select the camping site and places for drinking and bathing at Kataragama. He had to demarcate with yellow flags the area within which no nuisance was allowed to take place. The headmen were required to build open sheds to house the pilgrims and a shed to serve as a hospital. Coolies were to be employed to keep the camp area clean.

He arranged for pilgrims to be escorted to Kataragama by Police officers who were not Hindus. Pilgrims passing through Colombo were to be escorted by an Inspector and two Constables. Those coming from the three routes Trincomalee, Badulla and Ratnapura were to be escorted by two constables each. On arrival at Kataragama the Inspector was in full control.

Beggars, bad characters and others followed the pilgrims. The Police had to protect the pilgrims and look after them. At the halts the pilgrims were counted. They were not allowed to dirty the surroundings or pollute the water. All occurrences were noted in a diary. If they detected any case of disease they had to send word ahead.

These arrangements served as a pattern for future pilgrimages.

*Rabies.*—Stray dogs were a nuisance in every town and Superintendents of Police had proclamations published regularly for the destruction of stray dogs. These were destroyed between sunrise and sunset.

*Tom Tom Beating.*—This was a frequent occurrence even in Colombo. In 1871, Police issued a permit to one Jussey Appu of Colpetty for a religious ceremony at the house of Don John Fonseka. Several Europeans attended this and no complaints were received.

*Visit of the Duke of Edinburgh*—1870.—When the people of Ceylon learnt of the impending visit of the Duke of Edinburgh, they displayed a great deal of enthusiasm. The Government too wanted to put up a show worthy of the occasion and looked for a person who was familiar with the whole island. Not finding such a person, they wanted to get down Major Skinner from England. This idea was however, dropped and local bodies organised to receive the Duke with great splendour.

On the 30th March, the date of the arrival of Alfred Ernest Albert, the Duke of Edinburgh, Colombo was gaily decorated. The pier of the Colombo Roadstead was decorated with pandals and other oriental trappings. The Sea Street, "whose ample verandahs afforded a grand opportunity for display "[34], the Pettah

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

and Colpetty outshone the other places in the beauty of their decorations. When the Galatea bringing the Duke was sighted approaching the Roadstead, the Fisher Mudaliyar with a fleet of 300 fishing boats sailed out to greet him. On his landing he was received in grand oriental style and escorted to the Queen's House. To control the thousands who had gathered, Campbell had got down extra police and the Superintendent of Police, Galle (Mr. Graham).

On the 31st a Levee was held at Queen's House after which he was escorted to the kraal town—Labugama. On the way he passed through gaily decorated places like Kaduwella, Hanwella, and Bope. At the Kraal Town the 18 year old beauty Iddamalgoda Menike was presented to the Duke and was accommodated in the Royal Stand.

On the 6th April, he was back in Colombo to attend other functions. A garden party was held in the Rifle Mess, situated on the borders of the Colombo lake and the end of the Rifle Parade ground. There was a public ball in a specially constructed building in the Galle Face. There was much dancing. The Duke danced with Lady Robinson. After the function the Duke took train to Polgahawela to get to the Kraal Town at Kurunegala.

From there he moved up to Kandy where a levee was held. Here he had the opportunity of seeing some Veddahs. Kandy was gorgeously decorated and a special perahera was held for his benefit. On the 14th, the Duke visited the Dalada Maligawa. He next visited the Bopatalawe Patanas, visited Dimbulla and returned to Kandy to attend the special party arranged on his behalf for ladies only. Here again Iddamalgoda Menike was present.

The duties in Kandy though strenuous were well done by the Police. Inspector Panabokke was congratulated by the Government Agent. "As luck would have it on the occasion of the visit of the Duke of Edinburgh I was put on special duty and I carried them out so satisfactorily that I was congratulated by the Government Agent"[35].

The Duke returned to Colombo. He laid the foundation stones of the Colombo Municipal Hall and the Pettah Market. In the evening of that day he was to be the guest of Messrs Susey and Charles De Soysa at Alfred House, Colpetty.

Thousands gathered on the roadside to greet the Duke as he moved to Colpetty. The congestion on the road was so great that

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

the progress of the Duke was hampered to a great extent. The Governor was greatly worried and anxious till the Duke reached Alfred House. The Police who were on duty for over 18 hours without a break struggled very hard to keep the crowd from the Duke. This scene is described by Mr. Capper thus : " Hundreds became thousands until it was difficult to understand how carriages were to find their way through that unseemly impenetrable crowd. . . . At length a posse of Police officers appeared on the scene and by dint of a free use of their wooden truncheons and strong expletives in the vernacular managed to distribute the mob so as to offer a less compact barrier than before. Still the crowd was dense and the earliest arrived guests made their way with the uttermost difficulty. When the main body of visitors reached half way down the road, and finally settled down to a dead block. A small pony endeavouring to drag a party of six had given it up in despair and fears were at one time entertained lest the Chief Guest of the evening should be seriously inconvenienced; for in addition to the delay there were the unpleasant odours arising from coconut oil in a state of sluggish and smoky combustion from many thousands of indigenous sons and daughters of humanity who as a rule prefer Margosa and illepy oils to Rowlands Macessar and Pateys Bears Grease . . . However, by dint of considerable perseverance and a rather liberal use of whipcord a way was at length made and on came the Royal Outriders in their Tartar dress boots and the tall lacquey behind in his brilliant scarlet livery whom the mob invariably mistook for the Prince, cheering him accordingly"[36].

The Royal party at last reached Alfred House. The celebrations started with dancing, the Rifle Band playing excellent dance music. Hindu Nautch girls attired in gorgeous but apparently uncomfortable garments performed. The Duke danced with Lady Robinson. The party then sat to a sumptuous dinner, for which the De Soysas had provided plates and vessels of gold. Next followed a performance of the Ehelapola Nadagama. The fine days entertainment closed with a brilliant display of fireworks.

The next day the Duke entered the Galatea and made for Trincomalee. He spent some time shooting up the Mahaveli Ganga. The Duke reached Galle by the Galatea on the 6th May, and after a short visit to Wackwella left the island.

*Police Disciplinary Procedure.*—Police Disciplinary Procedure is well disclosed in the case against Inspector West. In 1870,

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

acting Sergeant Francis and Constables Savery Appu and Abdul Rahaman raided a gambling at Kandy. Inspector West went there with Sergeant Mahat soon after. The Inspector wrote his notes as if he had raided the gambling. Fourteen accused were charged in Kandy Courts before Mr. Pole. After hearing the evidence, Mr. Pole discharged all the accused remarking that he did not believe a word of the evidence. The record was forwarded to Captain Helsham who in turn forwarded it to the Inspector-General.

Campbell appointed a Board to Inquire. This consisted of Mr. Woutersz, Assistant Superintendent of Police and 3 Inspectors. These officers were selected because of their known honesty, sagacity and firmness. The Board had to go into the evidence fully and report to Captain Helsham. Helsham was required to consult the Magistrate, Crown Counsel, and send in his own conclusions with the report. The Board sat for four days till late at night and arrived at the conclusion that Inspector West, for the purpose of getting a conviction had invented what he swore as facts. This was supported by the confession made by Sergeant Mahat. On the final day of the inquiry, Mahat had gone before Captain Helsham and confessed the whole affair with great apparent emotion. Helsham, acting as a Justice of the Peace recorded the confession in the presence of Mr. Woutersz. All agreed that Inspector West was guilty of conspiracy and forgery. He sent his resignation couched in very improper terms.

Campbell having consulted Mr. Cayley and Mr. Owen Morgan charged the Inspector in the Supreme Court. Justice Mr. Temple acquitted him.

Campbell withheld action against the Sergeants and Constables involved in this and urged the dismissal of West. " On the ground that I the Head of his Department having good reason for believing that his conduct has been generally unsatisfactory and that lately he has been found guilty of conspiracy and perjury, can never have any confidence in him again and consider his continued presence in the Force most hurtful to it." Campbell took him into the Force on the recommendation of Mr. Justice Temple. Campbell further described, his work and conduct thus : " Mr. West has always been very active but his activity has been chiefly shown in cases in which he could come before the public in the newspapers and otherwise. I had soon come to regret his appointment to the Police. His private pecuniary transactions became discreditable to the

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Force and I had just doubts of his truthfulness and honesty." . . . . I repeat that it is impossible that I could ever trust him again or be responsible for any duty in which he took part and that his retention in the Police would be detrimental to the morale of the Force". His Excellency the Governor dismissed West adding, "Mr. West was clearly a person whose retention in the Police Force is undesirable and his services may accordingly be dispensed with "[37].

*The Case of Constable* 376 *George Vincent.*—Campbell had transferred Constable Vincent to Batticaloa, "because he had been a farrier and in Batticaloa he could double his income by shoeing horses when off duty". Mr. Morris the Assistant Government Agent of Batticaloa had been in the habit of utilising his services and had bought him shoes and lent him tools. Vincent had shod the horse of the Auditor General, Mr. Douglas who had come to Batticaloa. When he was about to start off for Eravur with Mr. Morris it was found that the shoes of Mr. Douglas's horse were coming off. Mr. Morris sent for Vincent. Vincent sent word that he was bathing. Two men were sent and Vincent was hauled before Morris. Though he fixed the shoes Vincent displayed some insolence. Morris dismissed Vincent for this insolence and referred the case to Campbell calling the ungrateful Vincent a "thorough scamp". Campbell referred the case to the Governor pointing out that Mr. Morris had no right to dismiss Vincent. The Governor upheld this and indicated to Campbell that he should not have in the first place transferred this man to Batticaloa.

In September, 1871—the Superintendent of Prisons complained that a Police officer had unnecessarily interfered with a prisoner and inflicted a cut injury on a convict, using a baton. It was revealed that a cart loaded with bamboos drawn by convicts was passing Maradana. The Government Agent found it difficult to pass this and asked Constable 21 Sayed Raja to clear the way. When Sayed Raja tried to clear the way a prison peon urged the prisoners on. A convict pushed the Constable about. This man was charged before the Magistrate (Mr. Grenier) who sentenced him to 14 days. It was also found that such a severe injury could not have been caused by the baton, "the piece of cord was so short (not more than two inches long) that a severe cut could not be inflicted by it".

*Police and Travelling.*—Soon after taking over the command of the Force, Campbell did as much travelling as possible to acquaint

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

himself with the country. He travelled into the interior of the country in his first circuit. He obtained permission to do a trip in the S. S. " Serendib ", the Colonial Steamer, which went round the island covering also the North and East of the island which was not yet under his charge. " The steamer goes round the island North visiting great part of the coast stations not in my charge. I think that the Government will not on this account object to my going by sea ". Every month the Serendib went round the island " North about " or " South about " i.e. taking the northern half and the southern half first alternately. By the end of 1867 he had thus visited the whole island.

He visited Ratnapura to check on the representations made by residents that they were burdened by having to support two Police Stations at Ratnapura and Tiriwaneketiya. Having consulted the officials and respectable residents he decided to close down the Tiriwaneketiya Police Station and to shift the Ratnapura Police Station to a site close to the new bridge which was being constructed on the road to Badulla. He carried out a similar check to satisfy himself whether a Police Station was necessary at Kanuwana (Ja-ela). He was convinced that a Police Station was necessary there.

In 1868, the Auditor-General having checked on the travelling done by the Inspector-General suggested that he should do his visits and inspections adopting the principle of travelling in circles and that he should obtain permission before he started on a tour of inspection. He had done two tours of inspections into the Central Province where several building operations were on. In one case he started on a Sunday along the Kandy road visiting Teldeniya, Panwila, Gallegedera, Kurunegala and Polgahawela and was back in his office on Tuesday morning. The Inspector-General had been doing his visits and inspections travelling in circles and had advised his men to do the same. " It is my practice on an inspection tour to select one or two principal Stations as points at which to halt for two or three days. The other stations inspected on that tour are visited sometimes at the rate of two or three in a day and each receives two or three hours inspection. On the next succeeding tour round the same circle of stations, the halt or halts of a day or two are made at points other than those halted at on the preceeding tour. One leading object of the halts is not only to give the Stations at which they may be made a thorough departmental inspection but to learn the feeling of the leading officers

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

and the inhabitants generally towards not only it but towards every other station in the district. Another very important object is to clear off the accumulation of office documents which always await me at such points."

About the second suggestion of the Auditor General, Campbell expressed himself rather strongly. "I cannot agree with the Auditor General that Heads of Departments should obtain permission before undertaking each tour of inspection. The travelling allowance bills show sufficiently whether the expenditure is excessive or not. If it is not, it should be left to themselves to judge when they should incur it. If they cannot judge properly they ought not to be at the Head of a Department. For myself, I have no objection to ask for permission to undertake each tour of inspection. It is true I should be sorry to have the additional office work of explaining fully the object of each tour for this would be necessary or you could not decide whether the tour was called for or not". The Inspector-General however cultivated the practice of informing the Colonial Secretary when he left on a tour of inspection. Campbell was however careful about his travelling. In 1868, on his way to Galle to take ship for England he obtained permission and inspected satisfactorily the Police Stations at Moratuwa, Panadura, Kalutara and Bentota. He took pains to show that these inspections were not done purely because he was going to Galle in any case. "I write this letter in case it might be thought that as I was coming to Galle at all events I had unjustifiably made a convenience of the public service". The Inspector-General was paid £ 5.8s. at the rate of 1s. 6d. per mile. This was reckoned as follows :—

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Colombo | — | Moratuwa | 13 miles. |
| Moratuwa | — | Panadura | 3 miles. |
| Panadura | — | Kalutara | 10 miles. |
| Kalutara | — | Bentota | 11 miles. |
| Bentota | — | Galle | 35 miles. |
| | | | 72 miles. |

The Inspector-General was allowed £ 6 per month for two horses. He travelled in carriages laid up at points roughly 20 miles from each other. He toured changing from one carriage to another.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

*Travelling done by Inspectors.*—The Inspectors too had much travelling to do and were given an allowance to maintain horses. Campbell's observation about this is interesting. "It will have been noticed that I talk of their ponies to which I have assigned a low rate of travelling and not of their horses. The Inspectors can neither afford out of their poor stipend to buy decent horses nor out of their insufficient allowance to feed them". But some Inspectors maintained some sort of beast to claim the allowance. "It was a common practice to have unserviceable broken down beasts just for the sake of drawing the allowance". Inspector Panabokke however had sufficient private means to maintain good horses and enjoyed riding. "I had easily the best horse in the Force, a fine well built Australian, which was the envy of the less favoured"[38]. Panabokke had left behind a picturesque description of what he saw on his official journeys on horseback. "There was always something interesting to see in these journeys. The beauty of the scenery of the upland valleys viewed from the mountain heights; the jagged hill tops enveloped in mist; the sun breaking through in the early dawn; the starry skies lighting up the bridle paths of the passes; cottages dotting the landscape and tufted bushes of coffee or tea stretching for miles; men everywhere busy building and planting; rivulets and cascades in every direction and the fragrance of coffee blossoms and wild flowers floating in the air; these were an endless source of delight"[39]. He had many opportunities of travelling in the upcountry. In 1871, he and the Assistant Superintendent, Mr. Woutersz, visited Angunawela from where several burglaries were reported, including a burglary from the building of the Public Works Department. This was considered a high-handed act. On another occasion he visited Lunugala in the Badulla area where a whole family was suspected to have been murdered.

*Police Welfare.*—From the time Campbell took over, he had the idea of forming a Mutual Assurance Fund, "which is often solely needed by the destitute family of a Policeman, who from illhealth has had to leave or who has died, before becoming entitled to a pension"[40]. After the formation of the Reward Fund he was able to give some form of relief by way of gratuities. Constable Ibrahim wounded on duty in Galle received £ 10, the widow of Sergeant 112 Baba Saibo who died of "Kurunegala fever and dysentery" £ 10, one months pay to Mr. Henry Foenander—a clerk who was getting blind, the widow and children of Consta-

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

ble 375 Venkutramen who died of consumption £ 10, George Ford a blind Constable £ 10, and Sergeant Antho £ 10 not allowing him " after nearly 22 years service to be cast adrift as a pauper ".

Campbell obtained authority to get water proof capes for Police officers exposed to the cold and wet weather. " I would add that Captain Helsham has for a long time been forcibly representing the case of men who in cold weather in the hill country going on duty at half past six in the evening get soaked within the first half hour and so remain till day light next morning, having very effectively sown the seeds of illness ". But the water proof capes were clumsy ugly articles made of stout cotton and painted black. These weighed 3 lbs. 5 ozs. The Inspector-General wanted capes obtained from the Crown Agents. " A London Policeman's cape costing I believe from Rs. 2.93 to Rs. 3.58 which I brought from England turned in the climate into a mess of tenacious glue ".

*Changes in Police Personnel.*—Campbell found the work he had to do included the direct supervision of Colombo and the Western Province. He found this extra direct supervision did not give him enough time to concentrate on his proper function as Inspector-General. He asked for another Superintendent to be in charge of Colombo and the Western Province to give him time to attend to his legitimate duties. " By the more legitimate work of the Inspector-General I mean the consolidation and enlargement of the Police Force of Ceylon and a general administration of the Department such as to facilitate as much as possible the execution of law and justice and otherwise to conduce to the safety and comfort of the Public ". The Government understood what he meant and appointed Major E. F. Tranchell of the Ceylon Rifle Regiment as Superintendent of Police of the Western Province on 20th March, 1871. Tranchell had been a cadet in the Royal Military College at Sandhurst and had entered the Army in 1843 and had 28 years service in the Rifle Regiment.

In 1871, Captain Helsham fell ill and as the Governor did not expect him to return Mr. W. S. Le Feuvre, Secretary to the Kandy Municipality was appointed to act for him.

Inspector Panabokke had come to the notice of the Government Agent of the Central Province (Mr. Russel) who wanted to make him the Rate Mahatmaya of Udunuwara. " Mr. Panabokke has given me thorough satisfaction during the three years he has been in the Police, during that time he has had no considerable leave ". Campbell recommended a year's no pay leave to enable him to take

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

up this appointment. James Alfred Illangakoon was selected to succeed him. Campbell indicated what was required in making this selection. " The main object to be kept in view in this appointment is to obtain a man not only valuable for his personal qualities but one whose family influence will enable him to get information in outlying districts of the Central Province which would not be available to any of our ordinary inspectors ". The vacancy created by the removal of Inspector West was filled by the appointment of John Rudd in June, 1871. Rudd was born in Ceylon and had finished his education in Oxford where he had obtained an Oxford University Certificate. He had passed the Oxford Local Examination in the Junior Division in 1861. " For two successive years (1861 and 1862) I passed the public examinations of the College of Preceptors in the Higher Commercial Class with honours in English Language and Literature and Physical Science. In 1862, I also obtained the prize awarded at this Examination by the Dean of Hereford for Political Science ".

*Departure of Sir Hercules Robinson and Campbell.*—In 1872, Sir Hercules Robinson finished his term of office and left the island for good. Campbell too left the island to serve as Lieutenant Governor of Penang. Sir Hercules played a very noteworthy part in the reorganisation of the Police Force. It was he who got down Campbell and provided him the encouragement and the funds he needed. The entire money for the Maradana Headquarter barracks was provided by him. It was his view that the post of Inspector General could be filled by members of the Civil Service. His view was minuted thus : " That officers of the Civil Service if found qualified for the duties should occasionally be appointed to this post "[41].

Campbell backed by Sir Hercules placed the Police Force on a sound footing. He thought of economy always when he made his improvements. " I work very hard to make the department efficient at as little cost as possible." He organised a system which would function however capable or incapable the person in charge may be. " In organising the Ceylon Police it has been my constant aim to build up a system which would ensure a large amount of real, valuable work, no matter comparatively how great or how little might be the intelligence or energy of the senior officer for the time being; that system mainly depends upon a series of regular periodical returns and reports which show by results the amount and value of the work performed by every man in the Force or the

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

conduct good or bad of every member of the Department ". Campbell made a note that if it was decided to alter or vary this system all the correspondence should be consulted before doing so. Perhaps Campbell was uncertain whether he would return back to the Ceylon Police.

Campbell described the way he got about his reforms in the language of gardening. " During the past two years the ground has been carefully cleared of weeds and prepared; the fruits should become more visible "[42]. The effects of his transformation of the Force became visible very soon. The men in the force at first were popularly referred to as " Red Caps " because of the red cap they wore now. Later they were referred to as " Ratnagherries ". This was very complimentary and would have given Campbell great satisfaction because the Ratnagherry Rangers was the most efficient Force of the Bombay Police.

---

1. Proceedings of the Legislative Council, 1865. Governor's Address.
2. See Appendix.
3. Ceylon Times—21st January, 1873.
4. Sessional Papers 15 of 1866.
5. Administration Report (Police) 1867.
6. Ibid.
7. Waistpicking. This was a popular type of Theft when people carried their cash and valuables in their waist.
8. Administration Report (Police) 1867.
9. Ibid.
10. Ibid.
11. Report of the Government Agent, Southern Province (F. W. Morris) dated 3rd March, 1868.
12. Letter of Queen's Advocate to Colonial Secretary dated 16th January 1867.
13. Administration Report (Police) 1867.
14. Administration Report (Police) 1869.
15. Despatch 243 of 28th October, 1867.
16. Administration Report (Police) 1867.
17. Pippet. op. cit. p. 251.
18. Ceylon Times—19th October, 1867.
19. Administration Report (Police) 1867.
20. Ibid.
21. Despatch 4 of January, 1868.
22. Despatch 67 of September, 1868.
23. The Autobiography of Tikiri Banda Panabokke—p. 29.
24. Ceylon Times 1870.
25. Administration Report (Police) 1869.
26. Digby. op. cit. p. 101.
27. Administration Report (Police) 1867.
28. Ibid.
29. Administration Report—Government Agent, Northern Province—1870.
30. Ibid.
31. Ceylon Times—1870.
32. Despatch 67 of 5th March, 1870.
33. Pippet. op. cit. p. 278.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

34. Capper, John—Duke of Edinburgh in Ceylon.
35. Autobiography of Tikiri Banda Panabokke—p. 28.
36. Capper op. cit.
37. Letter of Queen's Advocate to Colonial Secretary 3523/1871.
38. Autobiography of Tikiri Banda Panabokke. p. 27.
39. Ibid. p. 28.
40. Administration Report (Police) 1867.
41. Despatch 28 of 10th April, 1872.
42. Administration Report (Police) 1867.

*N.B.*—The unnumbered quotations have been taken from the letters of the Inspector-General of Police to the Colonial Secretary dated :—

10.4.1878; 15.8.1876; 6.1.1868; 30.4.1867; 11.5.1867; 30.10.1867; 26.9.1868; 3.11.1866; 8.10.1874; 20.6.1867; 16.10.1867; 27.7.1867; 1.8.1868; 8.8.1868; 25.5.1866; 9.9.1867; February 1868; 1.5.1867; 25.1.1870; 26.9.1866; 30.9.1872; 7.4.1867; 23.11.1867; 3.8.1868; 10.6.1867; 26.8.1868; 1.2.1867; 19.6.1869; 30.10.1869; 7.3.1780; 6.8.1870; 16.10.1867; 4.3.1868; 19.9.1870; 24.6.1870; 9.12.1870; 6.5.1871; 4.5.1872; 13.3.1872;; 8.12.1869; 24.8.1870; 7.3.1887; 12.4.1871; 27.7.1871; 11.11.1871; 16.11.1886; 17.2.1872; 19.8.1868; 20.9.1868; 5.4.1871; 3.12.1870; 13.4.1874; 17.6.1870; 23.2.1872; 13.3.1872; 2.1.1892; 15.6.1871; 10.2.1872.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

# CHAPTER III

# Mr. SAUNDERS IN CHARGE (1872—1873)

> " But before closing this report, I must ask the Government to seriously contemplate the necessity of establishing ere long a general Police Force throughout the island. By this I do not mean a Constabulary in a semi-military dress, armed with rifle and sword dotted about in remote spots and subject to no supervision and control; but I mean a consolidated village Police consisting of Police Vidanes and Police Mudaliyars, in direct communication with the organised Police Force of the island and under the control of its officers whilst still subject to the orders of the magistracy "[1].
>
> **F. R. Saunders, Acting Inspector-General of Police.**

Soon after Campbell accepted the offer of the Leiutenant Governorship of Penang, Mr. Graham, Superintendent of Police, Galle, applied for the post of Inspector-General. He felt he had claims for the post, " Not only in view of my lengthened services in the Colony but of the general usefulness that I have displayed; as well as great experience and knowledge of the people and country generally ". His senior in the Force, Captain Helsham was incapacitated by serious illness. He was " suffering from derangement of the nervous system and serious rheumatic pains in the right leg ". Dr. Roe reported that, " unless he got to sea immediately he would probably die within a very short time ". He was on leave at the time. Campbell who was aware of the troubles in Galle and the inquiry which was not completed and the part Graham played, forwarded the application without comments.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

In the meantime the new Governor William Gregory arrived in Galle on the 2nd March and came to Colombo in the Colonial steamer " Serendib " on the 4th March. A Guard of Honour of 100 men of the Ceylon Rifle Regiment greeted him at the Jetty and the Police lined the streets to keep the crowd under control. The Police did not do well. Only Inspector Andree " was foremost in keeping the tribe back on the Council floor "[2]. And " Five or Six Policemen got in front of the Guard of Honour of the 73rd Regiment "[3] and moved about quite unconcerned.

One of the first acts of the new Governor was to appoint a suitable person as the Inspector-General. He selected Mr. F. R. Saunders of the Civil Service. Mr. Saunders had a good knowledge of the Police Force having served on the Police Commission of 1864. The Governor wanted Mr. Saunders to inquire into the troubles in Galle as his first duty. " Mr. Saunders' first duty must be to make a thorough inquiry into the state of the Police in Galle, which appears to be thoroughly unsatisfactory ".

*State of the Galle Police.*—Saunders accordingly went down to Galle. He found that Mr. Eaton of the Galle Police Office had absented himself " due to intemperance ". Eaton told Inspector Peries who came to call him, " that he had too much business and could not come ". Saunders ordered his dismissal.

He next looked into the case of Wattu. He agreed with the findings of Campbell almost entirely. He was satisfied that Inspector Dias was not aware of the torturing of Wattu. " But I am convinced that Mr. Dias was not aware of the ill treatment ". But he had been present at the Station at the time. But in view of his " wellknown character for gentleness and good behaviour " a reduction to the bottom of the 4th Class was considered sufficient.

It was found that Inspectors Keegel and Peiris were not working " harmoniously together ". Both were noted for transfer. The Governor's censure was conveyed to Graham for disregarding Campbell's order. Saunders summarised the whole case thus: " But the whole case is a sad instance of how superior officers may in their anxiety to arrive at the truth and discover offenders, sometimes allow themselves to strain the law and this example induces ignorant and over-zealous subordinates to proceed to greater lengths until perhaps under a momentary impulse an act is committed of which all persons concerned are heartily ashamed ".

Saunders next looked into the general condition of the Galle Police. The condition of the Force was unsatisfactory. There

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

were differences of opinion between the Inspector-General and Superintendent, between the Superintendent and the Inspectors and among the Inspectors themselves. The consequence was that the Sergeants and Constables were divided in their allegiance and discipline and subordination became greatly impaired. The only supervision exercised over the men was when they were on duty. " After that they roam about the town uncontrollably. Singly they are mere loafers, together they are a rabble ". However, it was noted that the strength was insufficient and barrack accommodation was unsatisfactory. When the Superintendent asked for additional strength in 1871, he was told that not a farthing could be spared.

*Trouble between the Galle Police and the Military.*—The Military in Galle were a constant source of disturbance to the residents of the Town. They disturbed the townfolk " by grinding an organ or ringing a bell ". The alarm bell near the Oriental Hotel was often rung by them at nights. They also roamed the streets creating noises and often throwing lighted crackers into verandahs. Their disturbance was so persistent that the Moors threatened to turn out if their neighbourhood was disturbed. Much of the trouble and disturbances originated from the Commandant's Quarters. " From this abode I might say almost all these unseemly disturbances so frequently complained of in the Fort have arisen ". Sometime earlier Captain Tighe and Lieutenant Sweenie had been convicted for their frolics.

On the 24th May, 1871, a dinner party had been arranged at the Commandant's Quarters and the Police naturally anticipating disturbances took precautions. Sergeant 19 Crawford placed Constable 24 Kelly on duty near the Oriental Hotel with instructions not to allow anyone to ring the bell. Later Kelly was joined by Constable 612 G. De Haan and Constables 203 Seeman de Silva, 898 Andiris Floor and 1006 C. J. De Silva who were on duty close by. Captain Tighe came there and inquired from them what they were doing. A short while after, Tighe came with a file of men and " after much pulling and shoving (us) about " removed Kelly, Floor, Seeman De Silva and C. J. De Silva and detained them in the Guard Room. De Haan ran to Sergeant Crawford and related what happened. Both of them tried their best to get the men out. Next the Inspector too, tried with no success. Then between midnight and 1.00 a.m. they were marched to the Police Station.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

The Reserve Sergeant 292 Andiris De Silva refused to take them into custody as they had committed no offence.

The Superintendent of Police, Galle, took this matter up with the Commandant. Explanations were called for. The Military alleged that extra Police were placed purposely " there to watch the movements of the officers when on that particular occasion they had a large party of ladies and gentlemen ". This was then reported to the Inspector-General who thought it best to refer it to the Governor than taking court action. The Governor was satisfied that Police officers were forcibly removed from their beats by Captain Tighe and ordered the Major-General to deal with the officers concerned.

*Criticism of the Police.*—Police came in for much criticism and several letters appeared in the Ceylon Times expressing disapproval of the Police behaviour and work. The incidents in Galle were too well known. In other places too, Police behaviour was disgraceful. On the 3rd May, 1872, Ana Avanna Thana Canoppa Chetty was distributing rice from his verandah in Pettah. A crowd was gathered on the road to receive this. Unfortunately, the crowd was obstructing traffic. Inspector Andree and a Constable who came in a bandy were inconvenienced by this. Andree got off the bandy and used his horsewhip on the Chetty. The Constable used his cane on him. The Chetty charged the Inspector and Constable in Court and had them fined Rs. 25/- and Rs. 5/- respectively. Andree was one of the best Inspectors in the Force and had acted as Assistant Superintendent in the absence of Mr. De. La Harpe.

There was inaction in other places. At Colpetty two men and a loose charactered woman were engaged in a verbal battle using obscene language. A Constable who happened to be there appeared to be enjoying the proceedings. He stirred himself to action when he noticed that he was observed. Another Constable then came to his assistance. " The Ratnagherry who should have taken the parties into immediate custody seemed to enjoy the fun at a distance, which our nearer approach left him no alternative but to do his duty, when another of the redcapped fraternity put in a sudden appearance to the assistance of his comrade"[4].

There were other instances which created a bad impression of the Police. The doings of the Police led people to analyse the cause of this. Some put it down to the bad material taken in. " That many of the Police are members of the lowest class

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

of society and are the associates of the vilest part of the community ". The corruption of the Police was disclosed in an editorial. The two newcomers to the Force—Mr. Saunders and Major Tranchell were pictured as two officers engaged in the herculean task of cleaning the Augean stables.

*Increasing of Police Strength.*—Campbell asked for an increase of strength to perform Police functions effectively. He was given only the men required to relieve the guards of the Ceylon Rifles. Saunders too was convinced that a larger strength was necessary to properly perform Police duties within the present limits. The Police strength at the time was:—

| *Province* | *Police Stations* | *S.PP.* | *A.S.PP.* | *I.PP.* | *P.SS.* | *P.CC.* | *Total* |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Western | 33 | 1 | — | 9 | 59 | 400 | 502 |
| North Western | 1 | — | — | 1 | 3 | 15 | 20 |
| Northern | 4 | — | — | 1 | 8 | 59 | 72 |
| Eastern | 2 | — | — | — | 5 | 28 | 35 |
| Central | 26 | 1 | 1 | 4 | 46 | 278 | 356 |
| Southern | 5 | 1 | — | 4 | 18 | 116 | 144 |
| | 71 | 3 | 1 | 19 | 139 | 896 | 1129 |

Saunders pointed out forcefully the difficulties Police Officers were going through due to the inadequacy of strength. The men were required to do longer periods of duty with short periods of rest. The men doing Guard Duties were complaining with good reasons, " that whereas European troops are allowed five nights in bed to one on guard and native troops three and four to one, yet the Police are required to be on guard every alternate night ". Owing to the long periods of duty and the fewness of men, drill was greatly neglected and in consequence escort and guard duties were slovenly done. It was only possible to do 15—30 minutes drill twice or thrice a week.

The case of the men on beat duty was even worse. " A Constable goes on night duty at 7 p.m. is expected to patrol his beat till 6 a.m. If he apprehends any person or receives a charge of any kind he has the next day to proceed to the Station House to give full particulars of the charge and of the evidence he has received to the Inspector. He then goes home, perhaps two

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

or three miles, cleans and dresses himself, eats a hurried meal and is off to the Courts, perhaps another two miles, where he is kept waiting for hours and has hardly time to return home when he is warned to attend, twice a week, for half an hour's drill at headquarters, he then has to prepare for night duty again for another eleven hours. Is it a wonder if he falls asleep and runs the risk of being fined a sum equal to his pay for three or four days or if a row or robbery occurs unnoticed by him of being summarily dismissed with loss of all pay due "[5].

This strain on the men was due to the strength deficiency where few men had to do the work of many. Mr. Saunders summed up the situation in these words. " If we are forced to make a fewer number of men do the work of many, we must sacrifice efficiency to economy "[6].

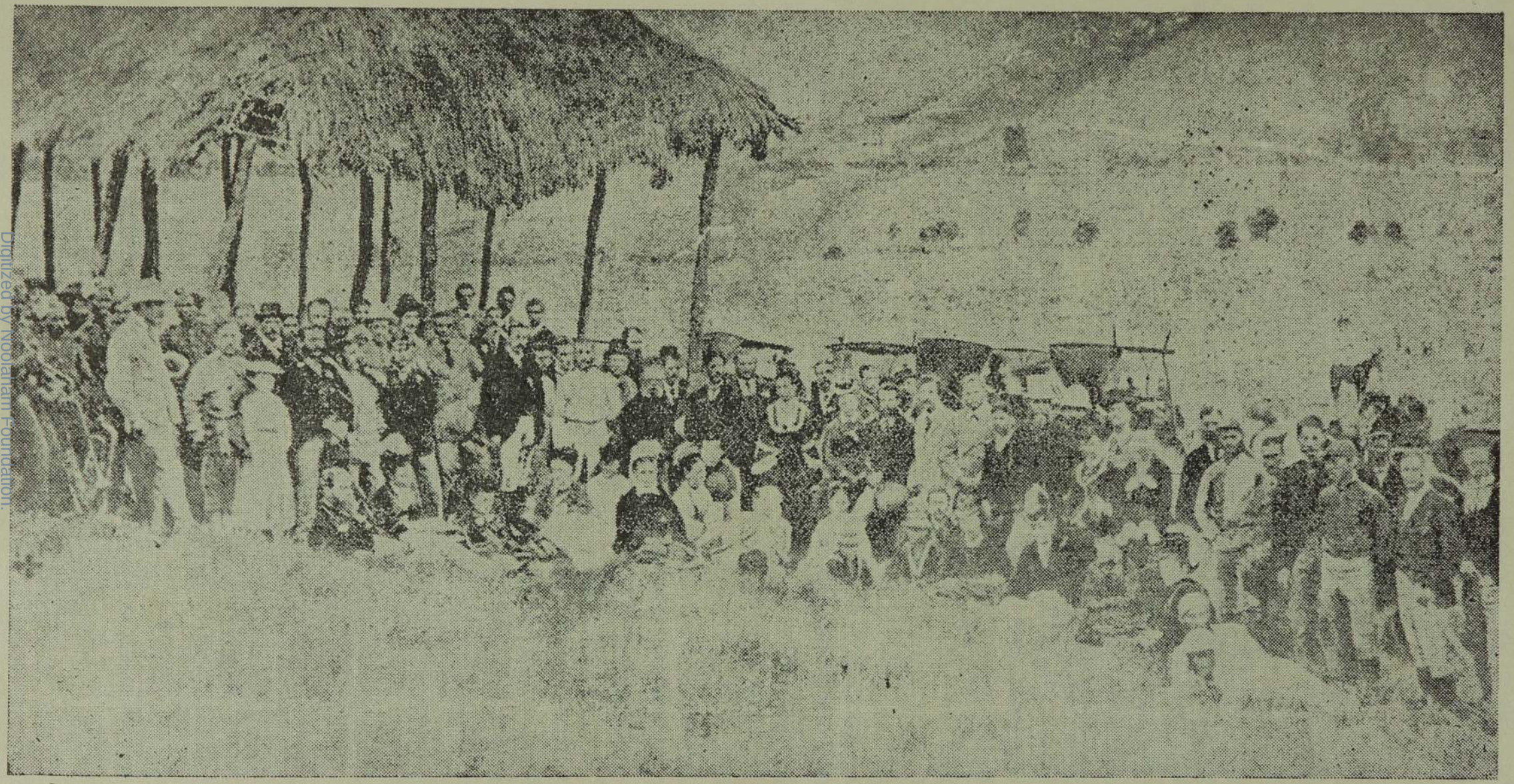
In addition to the strength deficiency there was a great " want of proper inspection and supervision ". This would have been a fortunate circumstance for the harassed Policemen but it was a serious drawback to people who expected a proper service from the Police. Supervision was also difficult because the men were scattered about. " The efficiency of a Police Force divided into small detachments over a large tract of country depends entirely upon proper supervision and constant inspection, and there is a great lack of this at present "[7]. A Superintendent was required for Police Headquarters and an Assistant Superintendent for Jaffna.

*The Disbandment of the Ceylon Rifle Regiment.*—The decision to disband this efficient but expensive Regiment which was now considered a luxury had already been made. This regiment was gradually giving up some of its duties, particularly guard and escort duties. The Police had to take over these duties and needed extra men. The lawlessness which prevailed in certain areas necessitated the use of extra Police. The lawlessness between Kalutara and Bentota demanded extra strength. Besides, extra men were required to start the Detective Branches at Colombo, Kandy and Galle.

The Inspector-General was given the authority to take in 30 Sergeants and 300 Constables from the Rifle Regiment. The Inspector-General in turn authorised his Superintendents to take in men who were not pensioners and whose records were " Excellent" or " Good ". In this way 276 from this Regiment seemed to have been absorbed into the Force. The difficulty about uniform was

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

The First Nuwara Eliya Race Meet—1873



The original Police Band is on the extreme left.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

surmounted with the co-operation of Colonel Hook who was prepared to allow them to wear the uniform of this Regiment when doing guard duties. He also allowed the Police to use the Kew Barracks.

*The Rifle Regiment Band.*—This intake included the Rifle Regiment Band which consisted of one Bandmaster, one Sergeant and 20 Constables. On the suggestion of the Bandmaster, Carl Pappe, the men were enlisted as Constables, paid Constables' salaries and were housed in Police Barracks. The Inspector-General was to be responsible for its management. "If I am to be responsible for the discipline and good behaviour of the men, I must have entire control over them," was the stipulation of the Inspector-General. This Band thus came to be described as the Police Band.

The reasons for the disbandment of the Rifle Regiment were thus summed up by the Governor, Sir William Gregory: "In the course of this session I abolished the Ceylon Rifles and with great regret. It was an excellent regiment, in a high state of discipline, most creditable to its officers and had done excellent service during the so-called rebellion of 1848. It was composed of Malays, small, active and extremely brave men, and would have been quite sufficient to keep the Colony free from any internal disturbances, for the natives greatly feared them and remembered their ruthlessness at the time I mention. But they had become a luxury and no longer useful for any purpose, and cost the Colony a large annual sum which could be far better employed. It would have been dangerous to have left Ceylon without white troops as this Malay and Mohammedan Regiment might have revolted and made themselves masters of it. Still I regretted being the author of the overthrow of an Institution long connected with the Colony, and of which it was justly proud and I regretted losing a team of such excellent cricketers; but we took over their admirable Band trained by a first rate German Bandmaster, Herr Pappe. He was extremely irritable and it was impossible to keep one's countenance within earshot of his remarks. He had a very great dislike to his musicians indulging in betel chewing during the performance which was natural enough and one night at Queen's House he was heard to shout "Oh, you Goddam rascals, you take your Goddam beetles out of your mouth"[8].

The selection of a Superintendent for Police Headquarters and an Assistant Superintendent for Jaffna was done from outside this regiment. Mr. W. S. Le Feuvre, the Secretary of the Kandy

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Municipality was selected as Superintendent and Mr. W. S. Murray, the Fiscal, Jaffna, was selected as the Assistant Superintendent. Mr. Charles Bryde, the Avissawella Magistrate was also an applicant for this post.

*Starting of Detective Branches.*—Campbell realised quite early the need there was for detectives in the Force. "The want of detective power was during 1867, the greatest weakness of the Force "[9]. He took early steps to remedy this by selecting Inspector J. C. David in 1870, to do detective work in the Western Province. He with a few men did good work and earned the praise of both bench and bar. It was felt that more officers doing this type of work would be very useful. Criminals were getting about to distant places, now that the Railway was opened up to Kandy. They were getting to Galle too, by other means. Three branches at Colombo Kandy and Galle in close communication with each other were necessary to deal with these criminals.

Saunders, too, appreciated this need and asked for a strength of :—

| | *Inspectors* | *Sergeants* | *Constables* |
|---|---|---|---|
| W. P. ... | 1 | 3 | 25 |
| C. P. ... | 1 | 2 | 10 |
| S. P. ... | — | 2 | 6 |
| | 2 | 7 | 41 |

Of this strength 2 Inspectors, 5 Sergeants and 25 Constables were to " form the nucleus of a detective force ". He was certain that these detectives would trace stolen property and deal with criminals in a more satisfactory manner.

These detectives from the very start began to do good work and earn rewards. Inspector David assisted by Constables Odiris Appu and Juanis Perera arrested Allahengedera Aratchige Bastian Naide who had committed murder 10 years ago. A conviction was obtained in this case. In another case Inspector David travelled in a third class Railway compartment and collected evidence sufficient to earn a conviction in a murder case. Inspectors David and White were praised by the Colombo Magistrate " To the labours of Mr. Inspector White and David we are in a great measure indebted for the freedom we now enjoy from serious burglaries and the Police greatly are no doubt possessed of some very efficient

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

detectives in the lower ranks also ", commented Mr. Fisher, the Colombo Magistrate. The Assistant Superintendent of Police, Mr. De La Harpe who was the Registrar of Servants also did a fair amount of detective work.

These officers began to earn many rewards and this again gave rise to the question whether it was proper to reward Police officers for doing what was really their duty. Mr. Saunders backed the case of the Police Officers strongly thus : " As regards the detective character and ability of the Force, I have the honour to submit that in a country where bribery is so rife, honesty so scarce, and the love of gain so strong, no system of detection can be worked except on the principle of payment for results. A detective officer, a perfect stranger, going into the country cannot obtain information regarding a crime without paying for it, or at least promising to pay for it if true. If the Police knew that in every instance where they successfully traced out a murder, a burglary or other serious crime they would get a certain reward, they would turn their attention to the detection of these crimes with greater interest and zeal than at present. The Police now manifest considerable zeal and detective ability in catching gamblers and illicit arrack retailers because for these offences the law awards a share to the complainants and they necessarily get something from the Reward Fund. I am strongly of opinion that if the same rules were adopted in the case of all crime and the amount of the reward were made proportionate to the difficulty of the case, the enormity of the crime detected and the activity displayed by the Police much good would result. The Reward Fund has now reached the sum of Rs. 8,000/-. It was especially created for the general reward of the Police and I think the time has arrived when it should be more freely used "[10]. The rewards recommended by Mr. Fisher were forwarded by the Inspector-General with these observations : " I think it right to mention that the detective Inspectors are put to very great expenses than others. For instance, Mr. Inspector David cannot possibly do all the work he has to do in town with one horse and he has often represented this to me. I know of no better way of reimbursing the expenses and at the same time stimulating the zeal of Inspectors than the giving of substantial rewards for successful good services ".

*Housing.*—Inspite of the work done by Campbell to properly house Police officers, still, conditions remained unsatisfactory. With the increase of strength and taking over of some of the

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

buildings formerly occupied by the Ceylon Rifles, conditions improved slightly. However, much money had to be spent to improve these and make them habitable. The Barracks on the isthmus of Kew were handed to the Police, " in such a filthy state and in such bad order", that the Department had to spend Rs. 6,075/10 to have it repaired.

In Kandy the housing problem was still acute, and men had to live in rented quarters paying exorbitant rents. They lived scattered from each other. To meet the exorbitant rents these men devised other means. " I find a married Policeman to enable him to pay his high rent keeps a small shop or boutique which is supposed to be managed by his wife ", added the Superintendent of Police. The Urugala Police Station needed a bigger building for the station house, barracks and lock-ups. It was considered desirable to shift the Haldummulla Police Station to another building as the present building was unsafe for occupation.

In Galle, as seen earlier, barrack accommodation was unsatisfactory and contributed much to bring down the tone of the Galle Police. The barracks opposite Queen's House was considered unsatisfactory and it was decided to hand this over to house the Galle Library. A new building was planned for the Matara Police Station with tiled roof and walls of mud, stone or brick. In Mannar the 9 Police officers sent on duty were occupying a building meant for convicts and were in danger of being evicted any moment.

*Police Uniforms.*—Saunders was quite satisfied with the new uniform issued to the men. So were the men themselves. Saunders said that the tunics would look better if they were " cut higher in the neck or had a small standup collar about one inch high ".

The men stationed at Mannar, Jaffna and Batticaloa wanted white uniforms in place of the Blue serge uniforms. They cited the case of the men taken from the Ceylon Rifles. These men wore white uniform and had a brass " G " before their numerals as they did guard duties. This was only a temporary measure allowed till these men received their blue serge uniforms. This was not a feasible proposal and was not agreed to. " In Colombo owing to the red dust white clothing is not suitable for men on beat in the streets."

*Travelling allowance and Batta.*—The travelling allowances proposed earlier were sanctioned from 20th December, 1872. The Inspectors were to be paid batta of Rs. 4/- per day for ordinary duty. For special duty over 10 miles they were to be paid at the

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

rate of -/50 cts. a mile. For Supreme Court duty they were to be paid the same rates as third class witnesses.

Native Sergeants and Constables were to draw batta of 37½ cts. per day, in all Provinces except the Central Province where they were entitled to draw -/50 cts. a day. European Sergeants and Constables were to draw double the rates drawn by the native sergeants and constables.

Mr. Saunders arranged with the Magistrates to have printed batta tickets issued to Police officers who attended courts and were entitled to draw batta. This would also act as a good check on Court attendance.

*Police Lent.*—The practice of private individuals and firms borrowing the services of Policemen grew in popularity. Though the Government gained somewhat from this practice as all monies recovered went to revenue yet the Department suffered greatly as the number of men available for the normal day to day functions was greatly reduced. Mr. Saunders took stock of the situation. He found that Police were lent to Banks to escort treasure or guard premises and to merchants, planters, and others to guard stores, protect large gangs of coolies or large bodies of pilgrims. These functions were quite legitimate. They were also lent to Toll Renters to regulate traffic and prevent disputes and to arrack renters, it is said, to prevent frauds on the Excise. These functions were definitely objectionable and the Inspector-General obtained the authority not to lend Police to Toll Renters or Arrack Renters.

The procedure adopted when Police were thus lent varied. Some Superintendents recovered the actual pay and 25% for uniform and remitted the money to revenue. Some struck the Policeman's name from the schedule, engaged another, and credited the Government with the 25% recovered. Some kept the man on the roll and remitted the pay and 25% to Government. Some men engaged on the Mannar Causeway were paid by the Government Agent, some by the Inspector-General. The Inspector-General wanted this diversity ended. Mr. Saunders recommended that he be allowed to keep the Police up to the required strength and meet all these commitments. All the money recovered as lent charges would go to revenue.

*The Police Hospital.*—The Medical attention given to Police officers differed considerably. In Colombo there was the Police Hospital, Maradana, with Mr. Macintyre in attendance. He was given a horse allowance to visit Kew Barracks also. In other

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

places these facilities were not available. In Galle one single room with a latrine was set aside for sick Policemen. Dr. Kynsey wanted better facilities provided. " I am of opinion that a proper Hospital should be built for this useful body of men "[11]. In Colombo, -/16 cts. a day was charged for out-door treatment and -/25 cts. a day for Hospital stoppage. This money was credited to the Police Hospital Fund. There was always a deficit which had to be met from Police Funds. In 1871 when Hospital stoppage was ordered to prevent malingering, expenses soared up and a sum had to be included in the estimates.

In some outstations, -/16 cts. a day was charged for Hospital stoppage. In Batticaloa they wanted to raise the rate for Hospital Stoppage to -/25 cts. a day. The men were willing to pay this only if they were, " Provided with the comforts they received at the Police Hospital Colombo such as bedding and linen and wholesome meals during such time as they have to remain there ". As these were not available this rule could not be enforced.

*Headquarters Stores.*—The stores work of the Department was from the start done by Constables, no man doing this for long due to frequent transfers. When the second half year's stores return for 1871 was put up for signature, Mr. Saunders would not sign because of the alterations. Major Tranchell signed the next returns and started registers to note issues and returns. Though Constables had handled this work all this time the shortages were only 29 handcuffs and 15 armchairs. These articles were allowed to be struck off. Mr. Saunders commented, " When I took charge of this Department, I found that no verification of stores had ever taken place and stores lost, sold or otherwise disposed of for 5 or 6 years had been kept on the list ".

*The formation of the Recreation Fund.*—In 1873, it was decided to provide barrack accommodation for all the men and to insist that all men live in barracks. The newcomers to the Force from the Ceylon Rifles were people who had taken a prominent part in all sports activities. Therefore, it was considered very necessary to provide the men with more and varied sports facilities.

Police Officers already in the Force and those who had been in the force before had done sufficiently well as sportsmen. The late Captain Fisher was in his day a recognised hunter. He " on the 28th of March, 1834 while elk hunting with Lieutenant Watson of the 58th discovered the Horton Plains "[12]. Among the present officers Captain Helsham was an accomplished horseman.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Captain Helsham figured prominently at Race Meets held by the Ceylon Turf Club. In 1868, Captain Helsham entered his arab " Enchantress " for the following events : Colombo Stakes, Turf Club Plate, Military Stakes, Merchants Cup and Ladies Purse. A correspondent described Helsham at practices thus : " The chestnut arab is being ridden by a professional or somebody say so, Policeman, but whether policeman or jockey, he knows his work and rides well "[13].

At the race meeting held on 2nd October, Captain Helsham won the Ladies Purse believed to have been worked by Lady Robinson and containing 50 sovereigns. When handing the purse she addressed Captain Helsham in a clear distinct voice, " Captain Helsham, I have much pleasure in presenting you with this purse which I am sure will be valued by you chiefly for the fact that it has been subscribed by the Ladies of Ceylon. I congratulate you on your good fortune. I trust it may prove an omen of your further success before the close of the meeting "[14]. Receiving the purse Captain Helsham replied, " I am much obliged to you Lady Robinson and the ladies of Colombo for the trouble you have taken in getting up this purse and I am sorry that through an accident the race did not offer as good sport as we had been hoping and as you had a right to expect "[15].

In 1869, Captain Helsham scratched Enchantress from the Military Stakes to run in the hurdles on the second day—Monday 6th September. But " Enchantress took it into her head to bolt off the course and her rider lost his stirrups at the first hurdle and was unable to control her "[16]. In 1871, Enchantress won the Ladies Purse again. This time however, she was ridden by Mr. Sampson. Helsham had probably given up active competition.

In 1873, when racing with sailing boats was popular on the Beira Lake the Champion Flag was made possible by Inspector Andree.

Police also played a part in the Amateur Theatrical shows of the time. On the 26th April, 1873, a Police concert was held at Maradana Barracks. The farce, " D'ye know me now," was acted by Policemen. The house was crowded and many Europeans were present. It was a tremendous success. There were also songs and dialogues with many hits at the Press. The Times carried a note under the heading " Police Amateur Theatricals "— " Bravo Bobbies, I did'nt think it was in you. This was the remark we heard on Saturday night, just as we were leaving the Police

PUBLIC LIBRARY
JAFFNA
Digitized by Noolaham Foundation
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Barracks at Maradana, after witnessing the Amateur Theatrical performance by our local Constabulary "[17]. Repeat performances were held.

Recreational activities such as the above were considered very necessary for Police. The Inspector-General recommended the formation of the Recreation Fund to provide the men with all the equipment necessary. The Reward Fund did nothing at all for the general body of Police. This Fund was to receive the fines inflicted on policemen and an annual grant of Rs. 1,000/- from the Reward Fund. The Colonial Secretary who agreed with the Inspector-General's recommendation minuted to the Governor, " I think it would be a great thing to establish a Fund out of which Recreation Rooms, Cricket sets etc. could be provided for the Police ". The Governor agreed to this and the Recreation Fund came into being. The Inspector-General with a Committee had to administer the Fund. It was treated as a Government Fund and was subject to an annual audit.

*Crime and Procedure.*—Several important questions connected with crime and procedure came to notice during this period. One important question was whether a Sergeant in charge of a Station could be considered an Officer-in-Charge as defined in Section 55 of the Police Ordinance. This was an important question since nearly two-third's of the Police Stations in the island were run by Sergeants. It was ruled that this should be settled by a Judicial decision.

There was a prevailing practice of sending prisoners for detention at Police Stations for about 15 days between the sittings of Court. This was quite common at Urugala Police Station where the lockups were very small. The Inspector-General took this matter up with the Magistrates and Justices of the Peace and requested them not to send prisoners for long detention at Police Stations. He indicated to them that, " the duty of Police is to arrest and bring offenders before a Magistrate but not to detain, feed, clothe prisoners whether convicted or unconvicted ".

In Nuwara Eliya, night duty at the Station was particularly difficult for native officers. A notorious robber named Kirihamy who was detained at the Police Station and looked after by the Police and Fiscal escaped. Constable 126 Henderling was charged in Courts and acquitted. The Court held that the Fiscal was responsible. But Henderling was dealt with departmentally and reduced.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

A prisoner named Dingirala died whilst under detention at the Ratnapura Police Station. It was alleged that he was assaulted by Police. The Medical evidence proved that he had died due to internal rupture caused by violent struggles after liquor.

When prisoners escaped it was the practice to publish a note in the Government Gazette. This only reached the Magistrate. Saunders sent a copy of the Madras Hue and Cry and obtained permission from the Governor to have similar notices published weekly and copies sent to all police stations.

The Chief Justice addressed the Inspector-General on the unsatisfactory manner in which crime was investigated. The Police investigated crime within their limits, and the Headmen outside these. In one murder case two Constables were convicted of perjury and conspiracy. On a report made by Mr. Elliot the Chief Justice added, " Mr. Elliot tells me that the murderer up to the moment of his death declared that the Constables had been deceived by him and were not bribed ".

*Gandara Riots.*—There was a dispute between the Gandara People and the Dondra people over fishing in the Gandara area. The Gandara people would not allow the Dondra people to fish in their area using nets. Mr. Elliot the Assistant Government Agent published a proclamation to settle this. This had no effect. He sent the Mudaliyar to settle this. He failed. Mr. Elliot then set out for Gandara with Inspector Dias and 6 Constables. Leaving the Police party near the Custom House, Mr. Elliot went to the beach to meet the crowd of nearly 500 gathered there. A row occurred and Mr. Elliot disarmed a man who was brandishing a club. A scuffle then occurred and Mr. Elliot was also attacked. " My hat was knocked off. The by-standers protected me "[18]. The Police then came up from the Custom House and restored order. Eighteen accused were charged in the Supreme Court. Six were acquitted and the rest received sentences ranging from 3 to 18 years. The defence tried to make out that all the trouble was due to the wrong action taken by Mr. Elliot. The jury however, justified Elliot's action adding, " Counsel for the defence used stronger remarks against Mr. Elliot than seemed justified by the circumstances of the case "[19].

There was a stir caused by the stoppage of the Mail Coach at Habaraduwa. It was however found that this was the work of discharged horsekeepers. A favourite trick of theirs was to make the horses halt by placing coconut leaves across the road.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

*Relations with Foreign Police Forces.*—The Inspector-General frequently received telegrams from other Police Forces particularly India and Australia passing and seeking information regarding swindlers and vagabonds. The Inspector-General secured the information needed from his own inquiries and from Court records.

In 1868 when prisoners escaped from the Jaffna Jail the Inspector-General immediately got in touch with the Police at Tinnevelly and Tanjore.

In the same year the Superintendent of Police, Carwar, wanted the arrest of one Stewart who had left for Galle in the steamer "Sultara". The warrant was posted and an indication was given that all expenses would be met. Stewart was accordingly arrested and returned in the steamer "Ellora" to Bombay in the custody of a European Constable. The Deputy Commissioner of Police, Bombay, had to meet the following expenses on this account :—

| | £ | s. | d. |
|---|---|---|---|
| Cost of telegram ... ... ... | 2 | 16 | 0 |
| Cost of passage for Stewart and Constable ... ... ... ... | 20 | 0 | 0 |
| Batta of 2 s. a day was to be paid for the Constable ... ... ... ... | 22 | 16 | 0 |

In April, 1871 a Sergeant and 2 Constables were sent to Tuticorin to bring two accused Thevanayagam Chetty and Mullope Chetty. George Wall & Co., bore all the expenses.

One Derby was arrested for several frauds by Mr. Tranchell on the orders of the Inspector-General. There was a possibility of his escaping and all precautions were taken. The cases against him however, failed. Mr. Le Feuvre was anxious to know how these cases failed. He applied to the Magistrate Mr. G. Stewart for the record of the proceedings without stating the reasons why he wanted them. Mr. Stewart wanted to know why he wanted these as he had nothing to do with the cases and added that he was not bound to give the record to anyone, "for the mere gratification of himself or his friends". The Colonial Secretary to whom this was referred held that the police had a right to see the record but should have indicated the purpose for which it was required. Mr. Stewart's explanation was called for the "grossly offensive language" he had used.

*Saunder's views on Policing the Island.*—Campbell advocated the opening of Police Stations linked to each other and being from

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

12—20 miles apart. The Police at these Stations would work within the prescribed limits. The country would thus be dotted with Police Stations. They would work quite independently of the local headmen who would attend to the crime outside Police limits. Campbell did not mind these men being under the local officers like the Government Agents and Magistrates. Saunders advocated a combined force of local headmen and the regular Police working together as one body under their own officers but coming under the Magistrates. He realised the value of both the rural Police and the regular Police and wanted to use both as agents for controlling crime. Campbell who had no faith in the rural Police wanted to do without them and cover the whole island by opening Police Stations and extending Police limits.

*Changes in the Police Personnel.*—Some of the older men retired, among whom was Sergeant 36 Ahmat who retired after 35 years service, due to impaired vision. Inspector J. T. de Silva was sent before a Medical Board, because failing health made him inefficient. One Board found him fit but another Board was appointed. The Inspector realized that he had to go and appealed for an enhanced pension on the ground that his physical condition was made bad due to wear and tear caused by strenuous duties and frequent transfers. He had a large family and was well known for his extravagant ways. He was, however, retired after 20 years service. That his health was badly impaired was proved by his death soon after retirement. Inspectors Leembruggen and Koch retired. Koch's health was ruined by frequent attacks of fever. Jemindars Allip Sourjah and Raseedin Veera Devangso of the Rifle Regiment succeeded them. Marshall was taken as an Inspector in place of the late Inspector Adamsone. Lancelot Holland was taken in as an Inspector. There was a rumour that he was to be promoted as an Assistant Superintendent. A critic wanted to know whether this promotion was due to his career on the turf or as driver of a mountain Mail coach or his late standing as factotum of the Metropolitan Stables. This rumour was scotched by the announcement that the late driver of the Gampola Coach had not been promoted.

In July, 1872, Graham was recommended 8 months leave out of the island as he was suffering from " functional derangement of the liver due to climatic conditions ". Captains Fitzgerald and Layard acted for him. Mr. Woutersz applied to fill the vacancy but his request was turned down. It was observed, " yet for

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

obvious reasons it would be undesirable to confer on him either of the superior appointments of Superintendent at Colombo, Kandy or Galle." Captain Helsham returned from leave and took over from Captain Layard at Galle. He was still unfit and Saunders felt that his ailments were such as to " prevent his discharging his duties to his own credit or with satisfaction to the Police ". He was to be sent before a Medical Board. Helsham sensing that an attempt was being made to retire him asked for a month to recuperate in the hill country. He was refused this leave. The Medical Board recommended his retirement and Captain Helsham was retired, but the fact that he was a valuable and active officer was noted. That the Medical Board was right in their recommendation was proved by the death of Helsham in March 1874 at Colpetty. His place was filled by Captain Arthur Hansard, the former Inspector-General of the Pioneer Force in the Public Works Department. The Government was obliged to give him a place and Mr. Le Feuvre had to step out of the Force for a while. Hansard was a Canadian by birth and had served in the Rifle Regiment. He was a rapid traveller who at a pinch could cook his own meals. He drove a fine pair of horses and carried everything for camping. He had lived for many years at Nuwara Eliya. Mr. Murray the Fiscal at Jaffna was taken as an Assistant Superintendent. The people of Ceylon who knew Saunders well were quite satisfied with the work he was doing as head of the Police Force. There was however, a rumour at the time that a man from Scotland Yard was selected to fill the post of Inspector-General. The public expressed their confidence in Saunders asserting that he was the most suitable man to fill the post, "far more so than any stranger from Scotland Yard"[20]. The rumour was however not true. What was happening was that Campbell who had returned to England from Penang a sick man was coming back to be in charge of the Police Force again.

---

1. Sessional Paper 4 of 1873.
2. Ceylon Times 5th March, 1873.
3. Ceylon Times 23rd April, 1873.
4. Ceylon Times 21st June, 1872.
5. Sessional Paper 4 of 1873.
6. Ibid.
7. Ibid.
8. Gregory, Sir William—Autobiography p. 320—321.
9. Administration Report (Police) 1868.
10. A currency change took place from 1st January 1872. Pounds, Shillings and Pence were replaced by Rupees and Cents.
11. Administration Report (Medical Department) 1873.
12. Ceylon Observer 7th May, 1866.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

13. Ceylon Times 30th June, 1868.
14. Ceylon Times 2nd October, 1868.
15. Ibid.
16. Ceylon Times 1869.
17. Ceylon Times 29th April, 1873.
18. Ceylon Observer May, 1874.
19. Ibid.
20. Ceylon Times 1873.

*N.B.*—The unnumbered quotations have been taken from the letters of the Inspector-General of Police to the Colonial Secretary dated :— 4.1.1872; 23.6.1871; 13.3.1872; 26.2.1872; 22.4.1872; 4.5.1872; 28.4.1872; 23.4.1872; 21.6.1872; 2.6.1873; 12.6.1873; 14.5.1873; 4.9.1872; 14.5.1873; 19.8.1873; 22.8.1870; 21.8.1872; 24.6.1873; 11.1.1873; 22.7.1873; 16.6.1873; 2.4.1873; 30.6.1873; 11.11.1873; 2.7.1873; and 1.8.1872.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

# CHAPTER IV

# PERIOD OF DISCOURAGEMENT (1873–1877)

*" I sincerely wish the Department never had been created on its present basis "*

.....

*The Colonial Secretary,*
*September*, 1874.

Campbell took over from Saunders on the 17th October, 1873, signing the joint taking over and giving over declaration, and plunged once more into the duties of Inspector-General of the Force he had reorganised.

Once again a Food Riot was expected. This time he was not going to be taken unawares. He instructed the Superintendent of Police, Western Province (Mr. Tranchell) to increase the strength of Pettah, Grandpass and Slave Island Police Stations, by 16, 12 and 10 additional men respectively. At each Station, an Inspector or intelligent sergeant was to be on duty. The Inspectors were instructed to see that the men on beat duty were on the alert to gather information and watch for signs of possible trouble. None of the Police Officers were to be given leave during this period. All Police officers were to give the rice dealers the assurance of their protection and they in turn were expected to keep their shops opened and not cause distress by shutting up supplies. The Inspectors were authorised to hire carriages to get about quickly in the event of a disturbance. The Inspector-General was to be kept informed of all developments.

Campbell remembered the steps taken against the ring-leaders during the Rice Riots of 1866. All of them were arrested and on the orders of the Magistrate were flogged in the open streets. This had a salutary effect. When addressing the Colonial Secretary

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

on the impending disturbances Campbell recommended flogging. " Should there by any chance arise food or any other sort of riots, nothing would so effectively put them down as a smart flogging in the public street of the first rioters convicted, such persons being nearly always the scum which comes seething to the surface during any ebullition of public feeling". The Colonial Secretary not knowing the effect this drastic action had on the earlier occasion minuted thus. " I shall be very unwilling to give the Police the power of flogging in the open streets anyone who they consider riotous nor am I aware that there is any necessity for such a step at present. In the absence of the executive government, the Government Agent should have the power of proclaiming the Riot Act at any moment and flogging in the presence of a Magistrate and this be allowed to the hearts content of the Inspector-General ".

*The Pearl Fishery at Arippu.*—The Pearl Fishery which was due to take place at Arippu in the early part of 1874 was announced in the Government Gazette. Mr. Twynam sought Police assistance and it was decided to send a contingent of 2 Inspectors (Andree and Marshall) and 43 Sergeants and Constables. Few European Sergeants and Constables were to be included in this contingent. The 9 men quartered at Silavatturai to cost the Mosalai people Rs. 4,000/- a year and be an " intolerable burden " to them were to be added to this number. Cabin accommodation for the two Inspectors and deck accommodation for the rest was booked in the s.s. " Serendib ". A barrel of ball ammunition was to go with them. Monthly allowances were to be paid to these men as follows :—

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Inspectors ... ... | ... | Rs. 75/- per month. |
| Sergeants (European) ... | ... | Rs. 50/- per month. |
| Sergeants (Natives) ... | ... | Rs. 40/- per month. |
| Constables (European) | ... | Rs. 40/- per month. |
| Constables (Natives) ... | ... | Rs. 22.50 per month. |

To make up for the temporary loss of strength the Inspector-General was allowed to recruit 1 Inspector, 8 Sergeants and 47 Constables.

The Pearl Fisheries generally took place in the months of March, April and May when the sea was calm and there was very little rocking of the boats. With the start of the fishery an impromptu bazaar sprang up. To this bazaar flocked all manner of characters, snake-charmers, jugglers, dancing girls, fakirs and

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

vagabonds of every description. Security measures and sanitary precautions became absolute necessities.

A Kottu, a rectangular enclosure with two sides jutting into the sea, was the centre of attraction. This was enclosed by another rectangular enclosure with sides rising from 10—12 feet. Between the two rectangular enclosures was a space about 12 feet wide for Police patrols to walk up and down guarding the Kottu. The area around the kottu to a distance of about half mile was demarcated by flags. This area was to be kept absolutely clean and guarded from nuisances of all types.

On arrival in the Fishery town the senior Inspector was made the Superintendent of the fishery and was placed in charge of Police, clerks, watchers, gatekeepers, counters and coolies. He next allocated the men for the different functions —sanitary, guard and beat duties. Those doing sanitary duties looked after the cleanliness of the area demarcated by flags and guarded the wells supplying fresh water night and day. One Sergeant and 6 Constables doing 24 hour turns looked after the Kottu and Treasury. Those on beat duty left with the boats every night and returned with the oysters.

A guard ship was anchored close to the place where the actual diving would take place. Each night when the bugle sounded at 9.00 p.m. an Inspector with a European Sergeant and 2 European Constables with the aid of a lamp placed a Constable on each of the boats seeing that the same Constable did not go with the same tindal. Every boat was thus manned before midnight. At midnight tom toms were beaten and the boats made for the guard ship and anchored close to it.

Each boat had five anchor stones and for each stone there were three to five divers. " The stones are bound with coir rope-with a loop to hold the big toe of the diver—then attended by the munduck man, the diver goes with the stone and scrapes with his hands the oysters and collects them into the bag slung round his neck, shifting the net off and taking his toe off the loop he rises to the surface, the munduck drags up the stone and the next man goes down "[1]. This procedure goes on in the boats till about 4.00 p.m. when they all return to the kottu. The boats are unloaded and the oysters are deposited in the kottu. A European Constable sees that the boats are fully emptied. The Inspector sees that the oysters are correctly counted and heaped up in three equal lots. Two lots are the Government's share and one lot goes

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

to the divers. The Inspector decides how these are divided. Watchful precautions are taken to see that pearls are not pilferred by divers, watchers, boatmen and others. Some often swallow them while others carry them away concealed in their long nails. When the oysters were getting scarcer, the divers were unwilling to take to the sea. The Police were then expected by tactful persuasion etc. to force the divers to fulfil their contract. The sales take place each day from 5.00 p.m.—6.00 p.m.

Everything went off well at Arippu till the last day of the Fishery (3rd April). Mr. Twynam had sent Inspector Marshall to see that the divers left and to ensure that the huts were burnt down. Marshall in carrying out the order assaulted some of the divers, broke their pots and pans and set fire to their huts. He placed two of the divers in the stocks and came up to where Twynam was, without his coat and with the shirt sleeves hicked up and armed with a baton and shouting that he was assaulted by the divers. Inspector Andree assisted by 4 European Constables kept him under restraint.

Twynam reported this incident to Campbell and recommended that some clemency should be shown as he had worked so well up to this momentary lapse. Campbell questioned Inspector Andree and was satisfied that Marshall had lost control of himself after liquor. " Mr. Andree assures me that the fit which seized Mr. Marshall was madness rather than intoxication as was evidenced by its briefness and by the insanity of his language and gestures, and Andree attributes it to bad liquor hastily drunk by a man of sober habits ". Perhaps this was Marshall's first experience with spirituous liquor.

In these circumstances the Inspector-General was forced to take a lenient view. In his letter to His Excellency the Governor, Campbell added, " Although I consider as I have already stated that a Police Inspector who in the sight of his men and of the public through any cause preventable by himself has become insubordinate and riotous should be dismissed, I repeat that I shall be glad if His Excellency can take a more lenient view ". His Excellency took a lenient view and reduced him to the bottom of the 4th Class of the inspectorate and placed him on probation for 6 months. The Inspector General had to make a special report before he was taken in permanently ".

*The Cholera Epidemic of* 1875.—A cholera epidemic broke out in 1875 and proved particularly disastrous for the Police. Some

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

police officers and several women and children of Police officers succumbed to this dread disease.

At first the epidemic broke out in Colombo but very soon cases were reported from Negombo, Galle, Ratnapura and Kandy. Campbell wanted to erect huts in the Cinnamon Gardens but later erected two cadjan huts at Borella with two rooms 12 × 12 ft. to house the cases from Maradana and Kew Barracks. To prevent the spread to Kew Barracks, Campbell wanted the bays of the Lake, smelling for miles filled up. The Public Works Department was asked to fill these with the debris from the lately demolished Leyden Bastion or from elsewhere. The Public latrine at Kew was a great nuisance; " persons on the high road have often to hold their noses for nearly a 100 yards ", when passing this. The Inspector-General asked that this be demolished and another built.

Campbell wanted the Government to use its legal machinery to prevent the spread of this disease. He argued that what he could do with his men and their families by the use of moral influence the Government should be able to do by the use of the law. He wanted the law to be used to prevent trades which were likely to infect others. He had in mind the dhobies. But he was satisfied that the stage was now passed even for this. " In Colombo it is too late to do anything of the kind for the disease is now sown broadcast ".

However, in Colombo the Inspectors were required to have certain drains and latrines deodorised with dry earth and houses infected to be fumigated and whitewashed. They had been given only one barrel of lime for this purpose. Campbell wanted a sum of Rs. 1,000/- made available for purposes like this. Besides he wanted Inspectors Andree and Rudd to be given an extra horse allowance of Rs. 30/- each to do Special Duty in Colombo. In Ratnapura, Inspector Holland was doing very good work.

It was considered undesirable to allow large gatherings in any place. Campbell wanted the Kataragama Pilgrimage cancelled. But the Government allowed the pilgrimage, limiting the number of pilgrims to 200 ticket holders.

The Government was very appreciative of the excellent work done by Police and decided to compensate the dependents of Police officers who lost their lives in this " arduous and dangerous service ". It was decided to pay half months salary for every year of service, the sum not being less than Rs. 20/-. The Inspector-General

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

decided to give an equal sum from the Police Reward Fund. Compensation was paid as follows :—

| *Name* | *Station* | *Service* | *Government* | *Reward Fund* |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | Rs. Cts. | Rs. Cts. |
| P. C. 1072 Abdul Adjee | Colombo | 1 yr. 8 mths. | 10.00 | 10.00 |
| P. C. 1164 Hassim Mahat | ,, | 1 yr. 8 mths. | 10.00 | 10.00 |
| P. C. 29 Baseer Ramblan | ,, | 1 yr. 3 mths. | 10.00 | 10.00 |
| P. C. 183 Aboo | ,, | 15 years | 84.37 | 84.37 |
| P. C. 132 Junoos | ,, | 23 yrs. 5 mths. | 132.18 | 132.18 |
| I. P. C. Hindle | Galle | 14 yrs. 3 mths. | 365.25 | 365.25 |
| P. C. 752 Arnolis | ,, | 4 yrs. 5 mths. | 19.68 | 19.68 |
| P. C. 433 Sinno Appu | ,, | 8 yrs. 6 mths. | 47.11 | 47.11 |

No provision was made for the dependents of European Constable 890 Henry Miller, for no one knew from what part of England he came. His silver watch was sold and the money was credited to the Police Reward Fund. In the case of Constable 469 Juanis Appu, no compensation was paid as he had no dependents. Nine of the family of Constable Aboo lost their lives. The wife of Inspector Hindle petitioned the Government for a pension or that some money may be invested for her sustenance adding, " the petitioner is at the time in a far advanced state promising to become the mother of a sixth child ".

*The Visit of the Prince of Wales*—1875.—The Prince of Wales who was holidaying in India and hunting was desirous of visiting Ceylon, " to gain some experience of the sport of Ceylon "[2]. The time of visit was December. The Governor wanted to show the Prince an Elephant Kraal but the time was unsuitable due to the monsoon rains. It would be difficult to keep the fires burning at the Kraal. However, in one respect the time was suitable. The Cholera epidemic was dying out. " The Medical Authorities had no apprehension whatever that His Royal Highness, the Prince of Wales, incurred any danger from Cholera by visiting Ceylon "[3].

Frantic preparations were at once started. A committee with Mr. Grinlinton of the Colombo Gas and Waterworks Company as Secretary and other eminent men including the Inspector-General of Police was appointed to make arrangements. Campbell was willing to place at the disposal of the Governor three or four rooms in his own house—Haarlem House—for the use of distinguished visitors.

At the Racquet Court, animals, birds and other curious creatures of the island were being collected for the Agri-Horticultural

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Show. As the animals began to arrive, it became necessary to place two Constables on duty to prevent people from disturbing them. The Police Band which used to play here was asked to play on the Galle Face for the duration.

Contributions of animals birds etc. came from all over. Inspector Dias from Matara sent in cart No. 396 in charge of one, Baba Appu a wood squirrel, a weasel, jungle cats, river turtle, jungle fowls, parrots, minas and a yellow bird. He later sent a sea turtle. Inspector Murphy with the help of Mr. Twynam obtained a loris and sent it in a Kulac boat to Negombo to reach Father Vistarini who was to send it to the Inspector-General direct or send it through Inspector Negombo.

The programme arranged for the Prince was a reception in Colombo, a visit to Kandy and Peradeniya and a stay in the jungle. In Colombo the Police were required to prevent people from intruding upon the space between the Landing Jetty and temporary shed and line the streets from Colombo Customs House to Queen's House. Only barricades of rope could be used. In the other places they had to see to the safety and comfort of the Prince on the way and at the places the Prince was due to stay.

For these duties the Western Province was able to find 8 Inspectors, 25 Sergeants and 200 Constables. The rest of the required strength had to be drawn from the Central Province. This strength was to be obtained by replacing regular Police officers at Police Stations by respectable villagers. Two out of every four Police officers were to be withdrawn for special duties and their places filled by villagers. The Government Agent assisted by the Headmen was asked to find suitable villagers who would be paid the salary of second class Constables. Rural volunteers would thus assist the regular Police in manning Stations.

The absence of a Mounted Division was again felt. Mr. Hansard wanted to make use of Constables who could ride to assist the Mounted officers. Campbell wanted all the Inspectors who could ride, properly dressed and horsed to assist him and the other officers. Since a great part of the Prince's sojourn was in the Central Province the Superintendent, Mr. Hansard wanted to be issued uniform for the occasion or at least the material. Campbell forwarded his application with his recommendation. On this the Colonial Secretary observed, " I think Mr. Hansard must beautify himself at his own expense ". Campbell had then to collect various items of uniform from others, especially Mr. Graham. Graham had

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

excused himself from special duty by pointing out that crowd control would not be a problem. " Moreover a Ceylon crowd is not a very difficult matter to handle, they are generally amenable to reason "[4].

Suggestions and requests came frequently from the Colonial Secretary and Campbell had to adjust his arrangements to meet these. The Colonial Secretary wanted the Inspector-General to be present wherever the Prince went. " I am further to state that good and picked men under the charge of a Superintendent should be on duty wherever His Royal Highness is resident and that it will be advisable that you should be in attendance at Kandy whilst the Prince is there. A seat will be provided for you in the Royal Train ". Commenting on this Campbell stated that he had to go ahead of the Prince to " make his way straight "[5].

Campbell formed an armed guard of 6 Sergeants and 54 Constables drawn from the Western and Central Provinces under Inspector Rudd to be in charge of the residence, property and person of the Prince wherever he went. Inspectors David, Veraperumal and De La Harpe with two detectives each, were to attend to all the detective functions. Campbell asked the Railway to provide a wagon for a carriage and three horses from Kandy to Nuwara Eliya, as he had to go ahead of the Prince.

Two days before the arrival of the Prince, Hansard had to come down to Colombo for duty with a strength of 100. After this duty he had to get back to Kandy for duty there. Mr. Le Feuvre had to leave for Kandy in the Royal Train after duty in Colombo. At Kadugannawa he and his party had to take another train and get to Kandy ahead of the Prince for duty. Inspector David with 8 Detectives had to go with this party and return with it.

Superintendents were required by Campbell to carry out full dress parades in preparation for the great event. The men were asked not to salute with their batons-resting on the first finger of the right hand butt uppermost between the arm and body, the crown of the baton being to the front. The crowds were to be made to cheer the Prince by previous talking to and a hint at the right moment ". " For one thing he likes it, and for another the Police have great kudos for keeping in perfect order a vociferous crowd—but none for keeping in order a mute tame herd—verbum sap "[6].

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

The Prince arrived in Colombo on the 2nd December, in the "Serapis . He came ashore and was welcomed with addresses by the members of the Legislative and Municipal Councils. The address of the Legislative Council in English, Sinhalese and Tamil engraved in gold was later sent to him in an ivory box. After the reception at Queen's House he drove round the next day. He returned to the ship for the night.

The next day he left for Kandy in a special train and held an investiture ceremony in Kandy, where he knighted the Governor. He visited the Royal Botanical Gardens and was shown round by Mr. Thwaites. He next witnessed the special perahera arranged for him.

The next day he left Kandy by train for Nawalapitiya and from here he proceeded to the jungle camp at Ruwanwella. He visited the ravine where the elephants were and destroyed three of them. On his way to the next camp his carriage upset without causing injuries to anyone. The next camp was 19 miles from Colombo. But to get to this place the Prince had to drive an extra 5 miles due to a mistake of the Assistant Government Agent (Mr. Atherton). To stop the Prince, Campbell ran three miles and obtaining Mr. Mantell's horse outrode it. He was just able to stop the Prince near the turn off to the Avissawella ferry. Over this the Prince was unreasonably annoyed with Campbell.

From here the Prince took the road to Colombo, cancelling the boat trip. In Colombo he held a levee, visited the Agri-Horticultural Show and attended the ball and dinner at Queen's House. On the next day he visited the coconut mills of Mr. Leichman and the coffee stores of Mr. Hall. In the evening he laid the first stone of the Colombo Breakwater. On the next day he left for Tuticorin. This tour started on the 2nd December and ended on the 9th December.

The Police arrangements were excellent and the manner in which Police officers of all ranks performed their duties earned the praises of all. "But the fact is that the Police as a body did their best and succeeded admirably, This success however was only secured through prolonged spells of duty which must have tried the strength and patience of the officers and men to the utmost"[7]. The Prince however had reason for being annoyed with Campbell. He was allowed to drive out of his way due to a mistake. His return to Colombo and drive through Sea Street also created annoy-

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

ance. This was not provided for in the Prince's itinerary. He was expected to get to Colombo by boat.

Campbell and Atherton seem to have had secret hopes of gaining some recognition, perhaps a knighthood. When preparing for this visit Campbell had to correspond with Atherton often. In one letter Campbell wrote thus. " You poor man will be hurried out of house and home but you will be knighted. I am sure, I am already benighted enough as to how I am to move my few men to the various distant halting places "[8]. None of them however, received even a word of thanks. The Examiner added, the Royal Visit " has left behind a rankling wound in many a breast . . . Lastly we have the case of Mr. Campbell the most hard worked official during the Prince's stay and simply because of an accident which he could not have foreseen and which it was the duty of the Assistant Government Agent, Ratnapura, if any one to provide against, he has had not even a word of thanks "[9].

The Governor however thanked Campbell for what he had done and Mr. Grinlinton wrote to Campbell consoling him.

The Prince had left behind a sum of Rs. 489.95 to be paid to the children of Inspector James De La Harpe who died of Cholera during the Royal Visit while serving in Kandy. His wife too died soon after and the dependent children were given this money together with Rs. 300/- from the Police Reward Fund.

*Crime* (1873—1877).—Earlier Campbell collected all statistics of Crime and presented them in the Administration Reports. His comments and observations were often outspoken and over critical. But he always assigned a reason why he did so. To point out the fact that the Magistrates Courts and the Courts of the Justices of the Peace were crowded by, " the most litigious people that can well be found "[10], and that these courts encouraged this practice, Campbell prefaced his criticism thus : " As whatever produces an increase of lawlessness is a matter for Police consideration. I may be permitted to say a few words regarding the Courts of the Police Magistrates and of the Justice of the Peace "[11].

At the time there were two views regarding people seeking redress in Courts. Some wanted the Courts to act as safety valves for people to ventilate their grievances. Others did not want the courts to be prostituted by litigants. Those who held the latter view seem to have been the minority group as evidenced by the numbers who flocked to Courts. Campbell belonged to this small group who did not want the courts to pander to the very bad men

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

who make false charges " incited by lawyers of the lowest type "[12]. He further stated, " I think that anything which would deter the Sinhalese from making false and malicious charges would be a great gain to the country. Better that a man should at his own peril strike a blow with a stick or even with a knife than that he should prostitute a Court of Justice by making it an instrument for inflicting a cowardly blow. The blow by the Court is quite as severe as the other and the demoralisation of everyone concerned is infinitely greater "[13].

The remedies suggested by Campbell to meet this were the institution of stamps on plaints and subpoenas, the starting of Village Tribunals and the introduction of the Indian Penal and Procedure Codes or modifications of these. The Institution of stamps would bring the Government a tidy sum of money. For each plaint stamps to the value of Rs. 15/- had to be affixed and for each subpoena stamps to the value of Rs. 5/-. These suggestions were put into effect as time went on.

The collection of criminal statistics passed on to the Queen's Advocate. He collected all the statistics, commented on them and sent his report to the Governor. These were however prepared in a different form than done in the past. Campbell not having anything to comment on gave up sending Administration Reports from 1871. These were however, greatly missed and in 1879 this was pointed out in the Legislative Council. " It is a very important Department and no doubt from the ready pen of the Inspector-General we should have an interesting report "[14]. From 1879 onwards Police Administration Reports again appeared.

Several years later Campbell summed up the whole situation in these words: " There was my first report for 1866 which showed from the imperfect statistics which I had inaugurated that the serious crime of the island was exceedingly heavy. There were also printed my reports for the succeeding years in all of which I pointed out the immense prevalence of crime and the faults of the Judicial machinery, which the Secretary of State took notice of and instituted three reforms which I had strongly advocated. My next report was very full and careful but it was not presented because it pointed out too plainly our judicial shortcomings. I think these reports were for 1868, 1869 or 1870, but I am not sure. Sometime afterwards the criminal statistics which I had inaugurated and which were supplied by the Magistrates to me were handed

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

over to the Queen's Advocate's Department and for a series of years no Police report was forwarded nor apparently wanted."

The Crime figures furnished by the Queen's Advocate were as follows :—

| *Years* ... | *Cases* |
|---|---|
| 1871 ... | 68832 |
| 1872 ... | 46701 |
| 1873 ... | 53881 |
| 1874 ... | 53411 |
| 1875 ... | 56166 |
| 1876 ... | 57150 |

The crime figures show that cases have decreased in 1872 and from that year had again risen up. In 1874 the charges entertained amounted to 53411 and the number of persons charged totalled 105277, that is nearly 4% of the total population. These cases can be grouped under the following heads :—

| | *Cases* | *Persons Charged* |
|---|---|---|
| Assaults ... ... ... | 17331 | 36320 |
| Thefts ... ... ... | 9032 | 17174 |
| Vagrancy ... ... ... | 4677 | 9144 |
| Police Ordinance ... ... | 2305 | 4358 |
| Cattle Stealing ... ... | 258 | 552 |
| Offences against persons ... | 129 | 217 |
| Offences against property with violence ... ... ... | 23 | 30 |
| Offences against property without voilence ... ... ... | 60 | 96 |
| Malicious injuries ... ... | 2 | 6 |
| Forgery and offences against coining | 25 | 43 |

In the beginning of 1874, there was a crime scare in Colombo. The fear was further heightened by the finding of two dead bodies hanging from neighbouring trees in the Cinnamon Gardens. The bodies were found within a few days of each other. The Police

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

showed greater activity. Constable 490 Carolis Perera was given a handsome reward of Rs. 30/- by way of encouragement for capturing a thief and tracing stolen property.

The Galle Mail Coach was attacked on the 29th March, 1874 near the 49th Mile Post on the Galle road. Inquiries revealed that this was done not for robbery. It was " merely the stupid retaliation of some half drunken men who had been whipped by the coachman out of the road they were obstructing ".

In September 1875, 4 men were convicted in the Supreme Court for placing logs across the road at Madampe near Balapitimodera 54 miles from Colombo with the intention of upsetting the Galle Mail Coach. They were sentenced from one to four years hard labour. The report made by Detective Inspector David showed that this offence was really committed by three boys who to escape trouble gave false evidence against the men. The logs used were only the stile bars. This was a miscarriage of justice. The accused were given a remission of the balance period they had to serve.

*Opposition to the Ja-Ela Police.*—The Police Station opened at Kanuwana (Ja-Ela) after the " on the spot " inquiry of Campbell ran into much opposition from the very start. The reason for this was the unfairness of the assessment. Mudaliyar C. P. Dias' " well built house and newly walled compound filled with coconut and fruit trees "[15] was assessed at £ 2—10s. whereas the Ja-Ela Police Station not far away from this place " a much smaller place without a compound " was assessed at £ 13—10s. Besides, the headmen sent to collect the assessment money went about " seizing furniture, carriages and horses of estate houses, frightening the ladies in their bungalows "[16]. 485 indignant residents of the area presented a petition signed by them through the Unofficial Member in the Legislative Council. Inspite of the Government Agent refuting these charges the Police Station was allowed to continue only till the end of 1873. The Sergeant and three Constables were added to the strength of Minuwangoda, the most lawless village in the Western Province.

Soon after, trouble broke out in Bopitiya which came within the limits of the Ja-Ela Police Station. Trouble started with the assault and robbery of Poratotage Migel Perera in October 1874. Two factions armed with clubs swords and other weapons fought each other and the Peace officer Bastian Kankanage Domingo

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Rodrigo moved to have both parties bound over. Warrants were obtained and the two detectives who went to execute these were threatened and they prudently retreated. It became necessary for the Superintendent of the Western Province to send an Inspector with 6 Constables to execute these warrants. The value of a Police Station at Ja-Ela was again felt.

*Meepitiya Coining Case*—1874.—In February, Ratnapala Unnanse of Meepitiya Temple informed Proctor Rambukwella Banda that he had 1000 false coins and wanted him to get money in return. Rambukwelle Banda informed Sergeant 730 Dissanayake. In March, this Sergeant visited Meepitiya Temple with Constable 714 Mudianse to make a deal. The Monk was cautious and on the guard. They then returned to the Station and came back to the village having obtained warrants. They obtained 35 false coins and returned back promising to get 16 lbs. of lead in exchange. A date was fixed for the transaction but the monk did not turn up. The Police then searched the temple and the house of the goldsmith who was concerned in this. They took charge of 119 false coins, one disc, one pair of pincers, one bellows, six round hammers and a crucible. The monk and the goldsmith were taken into custody. The monk escaped with the handcuffs and his description was published in the Hue & Cry and a reward of Rs. 200/- was promised. This monk was arrested by Inspector Veeraperumal in Kandy in 1877.

*Peliyagoda Riot*—1875.—In August, people of different castes gathered at Wattala for the Church festival. After the feast trouble occurred between the Cinnamon peelers (Halee) of Colombo and the Hakuru (juggery caste people) of Wanawahala. This ended in a fight in which the Halee people lost " their combs, umbrellas and money "[17]. They made a complaint to Police. On the 19th September, Sergeant Isma Gunny and another Sergeant, with the complainant, armed with warrants against 8 people travelled in a carriage. While Constable David Silva and another Constable travelled in a bullock bandy. On reaching Ango Fernando's house, Constable David Silva arrested the first accused who happened to be Ango's son. The other son of Ango came to attack him with a katty. David Silva arrested him, too. Then Ango raised cries and people gathered and attacked the Police party. All fled leaving behind David Silva. David Silva in the meantime had shut himself up in a house. He was presumed to have been murdered.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Inspector Rudd hearing of this attack on Police rode to the spot accompanied by detective Mendis and 12 Constables. " All the Constables had sticks in their hands which he caused to be thrown into the river on crossing the bridge "[18] (of boats). He met several Halee people fleeing back to Colombo. On reaching Ango's house he took David Silva out of the house in which he was hiding and tried to get away. He and his men were attacked. He quietened them. Then Ango's son asked for the note book in which his name was entered. This Rudd refused and the attack on them was resumed. Rudd tried to get away but a gate was closed preventing him. The Headman came there and opened the gate for him to leave. Outside the gate a man held the horse by the bit and injured it. He got away with detective Mendis who had not deserted him. On the bridge of boats Andree and his party met Rudd. He had been assaulted " with a rice pounder and his horse cut on the back with a bill hook or katty "[19]. Andree found the people had dispersed on hearing that the Halee people were coming in great force to attack them. Andree rescued David Silva who had once again shut himself in a house.

*Riot in Jaffna*—1876.—In December the Muslims were preparing to bury the body of a girl who had died of cholera without going through the formalities required by Government. Mr. Rudd who had been promoted to the rank of Assistant Superintendent of Police and transferred to Jaffna went to the place of burial with the Government Agent and the Doctor. The Muslims gathered to resist the authorities and pressed on the officials. The armed guard had to intervene. The unarmed men on duty behaved extremely well. " The unarmed men on cholera duty behaved with courage and beat back the crowd who attacked them, though they were hemmed on every side and would probably have been killed or certainly maimed but for the intervention of the armed guard ". Rudd and Constable 1444 Velauthan pushed the crowd back. In this connection Velauthan was charged in Courts on a private plaint and was acquitted. After this incident Rudd took the opportunity of expressing his views of the Jaffna people. " A most troublesome lot are the Jaffna people. They appear to think themselves above all law and order. Any rule not strictly in accordance with their own notions of religion or custom is in their opinion to be resisted. We have no defence whatsoever against such a race of perjurers and liars upon oath as the native races of Jaffna ". Campbell who had experience of the people of Jaffna

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

earlier supported these sentiments and wanted very severe action taken against them " to dissipate the notion these people entertain that the inhabitants of the Northern Province are a peculiar and original people to whose clamour all notions of law and order must give place ". " Besides more than once the Jaffna people have savagely attacked the Police in the execution of their duty and they have nearly always escaped the punishment they deserved ".

The excitement and bitterness caused by this disturbance continued for sometime and Mr. Twynam once again became anxious for the safety of the Police. He asked for an increase to the existing strength by one Inspector, 6 Sergeants and 36 Constables. He wanted Police stationed at Nellore, Point Pedro and Chavakachcheri. The disturbance had occurred at Karaoor and Vannarponne. Two Sergeants and 12 Constables were given. It was felt that Mr. Twynam was getting over fond of Policemen and needed being checked. " The Government Agent, Northern Province, is prepared to take any number of Police the Inspector-General will send him and his appetite in this respect must be checked ".

*The Murder of Dowan Aratchi*—1877.—On Sunday the 7th January, Dowan Aratchi drove into Galle in his bandy accompanied by his horsekeeper and servant. At about 6.30 p.m. when he was returning along the Wakwella Road, two men held the reins of his horse and brought the bandy to a halt. The two men challenged Dowan. Dowan being a well built and intrepid man got off to answer the challenge. The two men attacked him one with a knife and the other with a katty. Dowan's servant who tried to defend his master was also injured while the horsekeeper held on to the man with the knife. Two Europeans who were passing by removed Dowan who was fatally injured to the Hospital together with the man held down by the horsekeeper. Dowan died on admission without making a statement.

The preliminary inquiry dragged on for sometime due to the sluggish action of the Magistrate Mr. Nevill. After the case was committed it was decided that the trial should be in Colombo in the interests of justice for the parties involved were influential people and the case had roused a great deal of interest in Galle. The case came up before Mr. Justice Dias and a special jury. Three out of the five accused were found guilty and sentenced to death.

*The attempt to burgle the office of the Director of Public Instruction*—1877.—An attempt was made to burgle this office

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

and the Police inquiries revealed an important feature in police work. A beat system operated in Colombo and the other towns and beat responsibility was a recognised factor in Ceylon. The attempt occurred between Saturday 17th March, and Sunday 19th March. The Superintendent of the Western Province carefully questioned all the police officers who were on beat duty during this period to ascertain whether they had noticed anything unusual during the period and whether they had been negligent. The following who were on duty were closely questioned.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1. | Colonial Office—outside, front and rear. | | |
| | Saturday 17th March:- | 7.00 p.m.— 7.00 a.m. | Constable 157 Harmanis Perera |
| | Sunday 18th March:- | 7.00 a.m.—10.30 a.m. | Constable 572 Theodosis Silva |
| | | 10.30 a.m.— 7.00 p.m. | Constable 837 Miskin Adjee |
| | Monday 19th March:- | 7.00 p.m.— 7.00 a.m. | Constable 1398 Kader Batcha. |
| 2. | Beats 1 and 2 (Prince St.—York St. from Cargills corner — Baillie St. to Station) | | |
| | Saturday 17th March:- | Not Covered. | |
| | Sunday 18th March:- | 10.30 a.m.— 7.00 p.m. | Constable 969 Kader Moham—madu |
| | | 7.00 p.m.— 7.00 a.m. | Constable 396 Kandasamy. |
| 3. | Beat No. 7 (Queen St. from Clock Tower to Station) | | |
| | Saturday 17th March:- | 7.00 p.m.— 7.00 a.m. | Constable 965 Hendrick Appu |
| | | 7.00 a.m.—10.30 a.m. | Constable 743 John Moses |
| | Sunday | 7.00 a.m.—10.30 a.m. | Constable 1169 Sheik Ebraim |
| | | 10.30 a.m.— 7.00 p.m. | Constable 1169 Sheik Ebraim |
| | Monday | 7.00 p.m.— 7.00 a.m. | Constable 136 Abdul Kader. |

Sergeant 862 Clarke was in charge of the Fort Police Station and Sergeant 1093 Usoof Noor was the section Sergeant. The Constables on duty had seen the Book-binder (Mr. Leonard) near the Printing Office and in the Audit Office. Constable 837 Miskin Adjee had shown the section sergeant a breach in the partition between the Public Instruction Office and the Savings Bank. The Superintendent having questioned all was satisfied that the attempt was not made " with the privity of the Police on duty ".

*Coffee Thefts*:—Coffee stealing had become a very common offence and the Government displayed a great deal of interest in preventing the occurrence of these cases. Coffee was the money

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

spinning industry and the Government could not afford to allow it to be so adversely affected. The Governor summed up the situation thus : " Coffee stealing by all accounts seems to have ceased to be a mere ordinary petty larceny in certain localities and to have assumed the appearance of an organised and systematic business "[20]. Governor Gregory consulted the Chief Justice to get the law to assist in these offences.

Some of those responsible for these depredations were persons directly concerned in the production and transport of coffee. " The chief depredators are however coolies employed on the estates themselves "[21]. Other estate hands too helped themselves. Robberies are also committed by cart drivers, Tavalam drivers and those of that class who visit estates in search of loads and of employment. Coolies stole small quantites at a time from estates, thefts were committed from the stores and from carts in transit. To make detection more difficult carts plied with bogus number plates. All these depredators caused the Government a very serious problem.

Inspite of the court action taken there was no abatement of the problem. Losses due to thefts mounted. In 1872 and 1873 as many as 181 persons were convicted for coffee thefts and received sentences ranging from one month to ten years. Yet the situation remained as before. The problem was carefully studied and preventive measures were considered. Campbell seemed to have been omitted from these deliberations. He called for the connected papers adding, " It is a subject which belongs to my department and one on which I may be able to make suggestions when it next comes forward ".

In the meantime Captain Hansard studied the subject and reported to Campbell. A true picture of the incidence of these thefts is nowhere available. All cases were not reported and only in some cases the accused were before courts. The cases were most difficult to prove. The Kandyan villagers entered estates on moonlit nights and stripped the trees of ripe and unripe berries. They had no scruples whatsoever. In fact they were made to believe that they were not committing any wrong in doing so. " In some villages the young men are brought up from their childhood with the idea that according to ancient Kandyan custom the highland on which the estate has been opened belongs by right of inheritance to the village below and in helping themselves they are only taking the rent of the ground ".

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Campbell studied the problem and sent his recommendations to the Colonial Secretary. He wanted the stores to be strengthened by improved walls and fences, the system of watching improved by using dogs. Pulpers were to be licensed. He also recommended legislative measures and severe punishments including flogging. His suggestions were not appreciated by the unkind Colonial Secretary who minuted, " The Inspector-General of Police will gain more credit as a landscape gardener than as a legislator ".

*The Detectives.*—The detectives under Inspector David did good work and earned recognition. Even the Governor was impressed by the work David and his men were doing. A large reward of Rs. 300/- was recommended together with a sum of Rs. 200/- for the men who assisted in the arrest of Pedro de Mel. When sanctioning this reward the Governor observed, " rather high but David deserves every encouragement ". David gained further recognition in the inquiry he made into the sudden disappearance of Hiddadure Karunamuni Bastian de Silva alias Samel Kankany, of 3rd Division, Uda Thoppu, Negombo. He was a Protestant who belonged to the Mahabadde alias Chalia community and was the manager of the Soysa Estates, Negombo. He owed Mr. Soysa money and his property was mortgaged to him.

In December when he was sorrowing over the death of his favourite daughter the letter of Demand was served on him. He left home on the 23rd December, with the object of meeting Mr. Soysa. On the way he stayed with his friend Isan Appu at Kandana. During this period he was drinking " raw brandy at the rate of a bottle a day ". On the 30th December both of them went to Grandpass to meet Mr. Soysa. He stayed in a Padda boat while Isan Appu returned to Kandana. He was next seen by Proctor Aresacularatne on the 3rd January. After this no one knew what became of him. After the inquiry David came to the conclusion that he had been murdered or had gone to the wilderness and disappeared. The Governor was pleased with David's findings and remarked " Inspector David's report does him much credit ".

Detective Sergeant 64 Juanis Perera too, did good work but found that he was not progressing in the department because he knew no English. In his disappointment he applied for the titular rank of Mohandiram. He mentioned the fact that he came from a respectable Wellala family and was possessed of property to the value of Rs. 7,000/- and was able to live without having to do work. Mr. Tranchell recommended his application stating that

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

as a detective he was only second to David. His application was turned down with the remark, " native rank is not intended for detective sergeants of the Police ".

Another Western Province Detective Sergeant 46 Don Wellon who was lent to the Kurunegala Magistrate Mr. Ellis, was doing so well that Mr. Ellis was unwilling to part with him. Western Province Detective George Paivo who went on duty on the 21st July, 1876 did not return. His body was found floating in a well in Kuruwe Street not far from a notorious gambling place. He was probably murdered but there was no evidence.

The Inspector General throughout found it difficult to get suitable men for his detective branch. " I have the very greatest difficulty in getting men of standing and character and brains to fill the detective ranks ". To make this branch of work attractive, Campbell wanted the detectives to be given a plain clothes allowance. This was construed as an indirect way of increasing a man's salary. The Governor nevertheless was disposed to give this allowance. His view was thus expressed. " It will be better to treat the detectives as a Corps d'elite and to give each of them yearly a payment of Rs. 7.50 but only in the case of meritorious conduct—I do not like dealing with the matter in the indirect way proposed ".

*Contagious Diseases.*—The practice of getting the Registered Women periodically examined by the doctor continued. Infected women were located and produced before the doctor for treatment. For this a special Police Form (Police Form 74) was used. Police did these duties well. " These most unpopular and unpleasant duties I have no hesitation in saying the Police have performed very fairly from the first ".

Venereal disease, however, was very common in Ceylon. It was more than in India though it was of a milder type. The incidence of venereal disease among soldiers per thousand was as follows :—

| *Year* | *European Soldiers* | *Native Soldiers* |
|---|---|---|
| 1870 | 184 | 29 |
| 1871 | 181 | 26 |
| 1872 | 177 | 14 |
| 1873 | 148 | 6 |

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

The patients with venereal disease in the Hospitals in the island were:—

| 1865 | 1866 | 1867 | 1868 | 1869 | 1870 | 1871 |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 263 | 331 | 472 | 452 | 446 | 578 | 693 |

The number of registered women were :—

| *Year* | *Colombo* | *Kandy* | *Galle* | *Total* |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1870 | 53 | 28 | 70 | 151 |
| 1871 | 58 | 46 | — | — |
| 1872 | 58 | 46 | 53 | 157 |
| 1873 | 47 | 31 | 63 | 141 |
| 1874 | 55 | 31 | 72 | 158 |

The infected women were strictly examined by the Visiting Surgeon and subjected to treatment till they were cured.

*Stray Dogs and Rabies.*—To rid towns of stray dogs Campbell had suggested the introduction of licensed collars. This worked successfully and Colombo and Kandy were cleared of this nuisance. A humane method of destroying stray dogs captured was introduced by Police. Hydrophobia became less common due to these measures. " They have also an eye to stray dogs which however are now by a simple and humane expedient which emanated from the Police Department kept well within bounds so far as Colombo and Kandy are concerned "[22].

*Police Officers in Trouble.*—In Galle, Mr. Graham was not getting on well with the Magistrate and made representations to the Colonial Secretary through the Inspector-General. His complaint was that the Police did not get all the consideration they needed from the Magistrate. Though Campbell did not support Graham's attitude he had no option but to forward the application with his comments. He, however, forwarded it adding " For months I have been trying in vain to induce harmonious work between the Police Court and Police Office, Galle. In a few cases, I have decided in a way which induces Captain Graham to appeal to Government as he does in this correspondence ".

*Graham and the Galle Municipality.*—Graham entered into a dispute with the Galle Municipality over the illegal dumping of sweepings in a hollow about 50 yards from his residence. Graham

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

and his family fell ill and the illness was attributed to the innumerable flies which emanated from this hollow. Graham obtained the opinion of the Assistant Colonial Surgeon that this would cause an epidemic and asked the Municipality to abate this nuisance. The Municipality then began to dump the sweepings in a place about 100 yards away. A slight improvement. Graham losing all patience used his Police to interfere to stop this. The Police overdid their part. He next took action in Court. The scavenging contractor was fined Rs. 2/- and the coolies -/50 cts. each.

This action paralysed the scavenging of Galle town for several months. " The Council charged the Superintendent with uncourteous, ill-judged and obstructive conduct having with the aid of his men and of the Magistrate caused the council to alter their system of scavenging ". Campbell felt that all this unpleasantness could have been avoided by " an amicable personal interview with Mr. Templar, the Chairman of the Council ". The Colonial Secretary described this as a " great storm in a tea cup and a foolish dispute . . . " " Captain Graham's conduct has been hasty and ill judged but the Municipality have been acting illegally ". The Inspector-General was asked to express regrets and close the matter.

*Graham and the Inspector-General.*—Graham showed that he could not get on with any one harmoniously. He was always having differences of opinion with someone or another. Earlier he had disregarded the Inspector-General's order and Campbell did not recommend him to act for the Inspector-General when he went to Penang. When Captain Hansard returned from leave he was placed in charge of the Western Province and Major Tranchell was sent to the Central Province. Graham was allowed to languish in the Southern Province. Graham took offence over this and addressed Campbell in intemperate language. Campbell feeling that Graham was beyond correction reported him to the Governor. Campbell wrote, " I am very sorry to trouble the Governor in this matter but I have so often gravely reprimanded Captain Graham for intemperate and insubordinate conduct with but temporary effect apparently that I think it necessary in the interest of discipline to let the imputations speak for themselves and call for such remarks as to His Excellency may seem fit ". The Governor asked Campbell to take any action he wanted. Campbell protested thinking that it was a censure. He was told it was not a censure. The transfers remained unaltered.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

*Wrongful arrest by the Inspector-General.*—Several thefts took place from the rooms in the Galle Face Hotel in 1874. One of the residents, Mr. Churchward had identified a person who resembled Mr. Williams, the former Manager, as the person responsible. Police took much interest in this complaint and Mr. Tranchell and Mr. Lambe, the proprietor of the Hotel were on the look out for Mr. Williams.

Information was received that Mr. Williams was travelling down to Colombo by train in a third class compartment. Campbell speeded to the railway station driving his trap at a hard gallop, met Mr. Williams and informed him that he must consider himself to be under arrest and brought him to the Police Station. Mr. Churchward was got down. He failed to identify him and Mr. Williams was released.

Soon after, through his lawyer, Proctor Mr. John Keith, Mr. Williams informed the Inspector-General that he would sue him for wrongful arrest. Campbell addressed the Colonial Secretary and requested that the Queen's Advocate be asked to defend him. He had acted in good faith and there were warrants out against Mr. Williams. Nothing seems to have happened inspite of the threat.

*Mr. Hansard Overstays leave.*—The Superintendent of Police, Central Province (Mr. Hansard) was allowed to supervise the Province for one month, staying at Nuwara Eliya. During this period, Hansard took leave and overstayed his leave. His explanation was sent to the Governor with an attempt by Campbell to defend him. The Governor who felt that Mr. Hansard should have known better, being an ex-army officer indicated his displeasure thus : " The Governor sees no reason to maintain a less strict discipline in the Police Force and Captain Hansard must expect to be moved from Kandy ".

*Inspector Toussaint ordered to resign.*—On the 19th October, 1873, Inspector Toussaint of Kotahena Police Station took charge of certain sums of money from some accused persons and placing them in a bag left it carelessly in a drawer.

Constable 638 Rosairo stole Rs. 5/- from this bag. When the owner claimed the money Toussaint denied that such a sum was taken over by him. A complaint was made and an inquiry was held by Major Tranchell and Mr. Le Feuvre, Superintendent of Police, Headquarters. It was found that Toussaint had not mentioned this sum in his inquiry notes but the original entry

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

had Rs. 5/- entered. A clumsy attempt had been made to wipe out this entry by smudging with ink and scraping. Rosairo admitted the theft and was dismissed.

Campbell sent the notes of inquiry to the Queens Advocate asking that Toussaint be charged in courts, adding " a vigorous prosecution of the case will give the department an awakening which I have some reason to believe will not be unreasonable ".

The Queen's Advocate advised against a prosecution and Toussaint was asked to resign. He resigned and it was observed of him, " Mr. Toussaint had been a great fool rather than a great rogue ".

*Complaint against Inspector Holland.*—Mr. De Saram the District Judge of Kurunegala complained to Campbell that Inspector Holland had released two accused persons and was discourteous to him. He added that Holland was an inexperienced Inspector.

Proctor Schokman of Kurunegala sent his gardener and another man to his coconut estate to check on thefts. A coconut thief was caught by them and in the scuffle the thief injured the gardener and escaped with injuries. These two complained at the Police Station and were detained. The Coconut thief then appeared and was despatched to hospital as his injuries seemed serious. The coconut thief then came with another and told the Inspector that the District Judge wanted an inquiry held. Holland ignored the order and released the two men. Campbell held the view that the District Judge should have sent a note at least and added, " all Inspectors must be inexperienced at first ".

*Release of Gamblers on Payment.*—On the night of 8th January, 1876, Sergeants 417 Masanon and 255 Appuhamy with Constables Yattim, Seyed Osman and Bakeer Moorset produced at the Kandy Police Station 8 Mohammedans who were caught gambling with dice in a house in Trincomalee Street. At the Station overtures were made by the gamblers to obtain their release. Each obtained Rs. 10/- from their friends and paid the Police. The recipients of this money were Inspector Dunuwille, Sergeant George De Vos, Constables Rustam and Abdul Rahaman, the tailor. The gamblers were released in the morning.

Captain Hansard heard of this when he returned from the inspection of Dambulla Police Station. He received further confirmation from an anonymous source. He made inquiries into this with Inspector Harrison. " The investigation was rendered very difficult by the great local influence of Inspector Dunuwille

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

who is the son of Tikiri Banda Dunuwille and the favourite nephew of the Dewa Nilame with whom he lives ". No Sinhalese witnesses came forward to give evidence. Dunuwille alleged that this was a plot engineered by Omar Lebbe assisted by his friend Inspector Harrison, who was illdisposed towards him.

The Colonial Secretary was not disposed to accept the inquiry of Harrison, who was himself involved in an unpleasant case in Colombo. The Inspector-General considered a court case unsuitable as it would rule out certain facts which may be inadmissible in a court of law. The Colonial Secretary ordered the Fiscal, Mr. C. Liesching to hold the inquiry with Major Tranchell. Dunuwille was ultimately dismissed at the conclusion of the inquiry. De Vos, Rustam and Abdul Rahaman were dismissed earlier.

*Inspector Taylor imprisoned.*—In 1877, Inspector Taylor assaulted a member of the public at Colpetty and was convicted in court and sentenced to imprisonment. In his report Campbell commented that Inspector Taylor, " so grievously misused his powers as a Police officer to gratify his own feelings of anger that his retention in the force would seriously damage its character and usefulness ".

Campbell tried his best to get the sentence altered but failed. He had joined the force in 1855 and risen to the rank of Inspector. After 9 years service he was dismissed for insolence to an Inspector. He joined again and worked himself to the rank of Inspector. According to Campbell he was, " one of the most intelligent of native Sergeants," but, " his bane has been an excess of pride and insolence which has made him many enemies and got him into trouble before ".

*Trouble caused by the men.*—In 1877, Constables 879 Meade and 788 Antony when starting off on escort duty assaulted the Sergeant and Headman at Anuradhapura. Both were convicted in court and sentenced to imprisonment. The Inspector-General dismissed them both.

*A practical joke which misfired.*—Constable Walbeolf of Dutch descent was on duty at Welikade on a beat, believed to be haunted. Constable Wynn, an Englishman, " the largest and perhaps the finest man in the force " wrapping himself in a white cloth approached Walbeolf. Walbeolf challenged thrice and fired low at the approaching figure. The bullet hit Wynn in the calf. This was reported to the Colonial Secretary who wanted no further action.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

" Wynn has paid dearly for his practical joke—but I think he deserved it."

*Mr. Jumeau creates trouble.*—On the 24th July, 1875, two men Ismail Marikar and Don Appu were arrested by the Matara Police. When Sergeant 1028 Amjar Packeer saw Mr. Jumeau, the Magistrate with the board containing the instructions regarding arrest and detention of accused, Mr. Jumeau threw away the board. Later he came to the Police Station and kicked Don Appu, placing Inspector Dias in a most embarassing position. Later Dias had to complain that Mr. Jumeau was trying to get Ismail Marikar to make a statement that he did not kick Don Appu. He also wanted Don Appu to corroborate it.

Further Mr. Jumeau had been living in a house belonging to Inspector Dias on an annual rental of Rs. 362/-. He had not paid rent for two years and had given a pro note for Rs. 362/-. This was not honoured. Dias sued Mr. Jumeau in District Court, Matara, case No. 28687 for the recovery of Rs. 362/-.

Mr. Jumeau was suspended for improper conduct and for being idle and remiss in his duties. His court work was in arrears.

*Assaults on Police.*—The most unusual assault on Police occurred in Trincomalee in October 1874. At 6.30 p.m. Constable 187 Suppen was marching the night guard to the Treasury. Seeing the Magistrate, Mr. Smart coming from the direction of the Kachcheri, Suppen gave the order " Eyes Left ". The men turned their heads and eyes to the left and looked the Magistrate smartly in the face. Mr. Smart halted the squad and seizing Suppen gave him a good horse-whipping. Suppen was handed over to Constable 1114 Packeer who was directed to bring him to the Police Station. At the Station Suppen was given another horsewhipping, was kicked and placed in the lock up to be produced in court before him next morning.

The Assistant Government Agent, Mr. Fisher, hearing of this transferred Mr. Smart immediately out of Trincomalee. Mr. Smart's explanation was called. Mr. Smart's explanation contained the amazing statement " Carried away by an impulse of passion which I cannot now account for to myself, I committed this offence of assaulting the Constable ". Campbell was of the view that Mr. Smart had mistaken a smart salute for insolent staring. Mr. Smart incurred a reduction to the lowest rank of the Magistracy.

PUBLIC LIBRARY
JAFFNA.
Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

*The Planters and the Police.*—The Planters as a rule treated the Police in their areas with incivility. Having put up with this treatment for sometime, Campbell gave vent to his feelings thus: "I would say to some Planters that they would find it to their interest to treat the few regular Police in the Coffee Districts with civility. I have ordered these Police to visit each estate at short intervals and invite the remarks of the Superintendents in a book I have provided for the purpose as regards the efficiency of the station in whose circle the estate is. I regret that in some instances the treatment of the Constables and the remarks made in the book generally meant to be facetious—are as offensive and uncalled for as they are injudicious "[23].

At this time however there was a great demand for Constables to act as watchers on estates. Their services were eagerly sought for. They were lent to estates very often much against their wishes. The department collected lent charges, but the men became slack and illdisciplined. Often they were called upon to act alone when planters and others had differences. In Pussellawa two European friends of an estate Superintendent went to recover money from a "chronically impecunious native named Henderick Appu "[24]. This man locked the two Europeans in the boutique. When the Superintendent went to rescue them he found a large crowd gathered near the boutique. He asked the boutiquekeeper to take them to the Police Station, which he did. "Arrived there I asked the bewildered owl of a Sergeant if he could take us into custody without an instrument signed by a Magistrate". He said "No "[25], and this was conveyed to the crowd, which then dispersed. With Police assistance the Superintendent and his friends returned in triumph to the estate.

In these encounters the Planters did not always triumph. Often very ordinary individuals, "backed by the strong arm of the law "[26], scored victories over them. A tailor employed by a planter tried to get off with the material given to him. The Estate Superintendent sent him away without paying his dues. Soon after the tailor appeared before the Superintendent with a Constable, who served a summons on him. The infuriated Superintendent would have laid violent hands on the tailor but for the Constable who made a determined announcement that if an assault took place in his presence he would have to arrest the assailant. The tailor went away and filed action in court and the unwilling Superintendent had to attend court and pay the tailor his dues.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

On their return, the Superintendent used his horsewhip on the tailor. The tailor charged him in courts. The Superintendent was fined 5 shillings and ordered to pay costs.

The attitude of the planters and their respect for law and order was clearly manifested in August 1875 in the town of Badulla. After the ABC Sports Meet, the Planters in a dangerous mood set fire to the cadjan roof on the belfry of the church. They laughed and jeered at the Police who put out the fire. Later, Mr. Gurioch, the Justice of the Peace got down a squad of Police under Inspector Georgesz and drilled them in public much to the amusement of his companions. Inspector Georgesz was ill-treated and arrested, and Constable Uduman Lebbe had four of his teeth knocked off. The Police behaved with considerable patience and wonderful moderation not using their batons or sidearms.

Some of the Planters were charged in courts for this and eight of them were fined heavily. The total fines amounted to Rs. 1,750/-. Campbell wanted Inspector Georgesz to file action for assault and imprisonment and Uduman to sue for damages. The Governor thought the Planters had been punished enough and did not approve further action. Uduman Lebbe was given as compensation Rs.100/- from the fines and Rs. 100/- from the Police Reward Fund.

*The Inspectorate*—1874—1877.—The Inspectors as a class were respected in and out of the Force. Officially, they were addressed as Mr. Inspector . . . and performed very responsible functions. Their numbers were kept up by direct recruitment and promotions. Enlistment to this rank was strict. There were in all nearly 20 Inspectors in the Force. The following Inspectors are mentioned in 1874:—

| *Class* | *Date of Appointment* | *Station* |
|---|---|---|
| *First Class* | | |
| J. E. Andree | February 1866 | Colombo |
| H. Georgesz | June 1857 | Badulla |
| *Second Class* | | |
| C. T. Hindle | February 1861 | Negombo |
| J. C. David | March 1855 | Colombo |
| J. De La Harpe | February 1866 | Kandy |
| A. Ekanaike | September 1868 | Galle Road |
| J. J. Rudd | January 1871 | Colombo |

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

*Third Class*

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| G. P. De Vos | June 1867 | Galle |
| E. Wilson | October 1864 | Colombo |
| C. N. Dias | September 1868 | Galle |
| A. B. Vanlangenberg | June 1870 | Kandy |
| J. C. White | August 1867 | Galle |
| J. P. Pietersz | August 1867 | Galle |
| T. Buckley | February 1867 | Hambantota |
| T. G. Harrison | July 1873 | Colombo |
| G. F. Dunuwille | July 1873 | Kandy |

*Fourth Class*

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| H. V. Sutton | August 1873 | Colombo |
| L. Holland | July 1873 | Kurunegala |
| S. N. Soono | July 1873 | Colombo |
| A. Sourjah | August 1873 | Kandy |
| R. Devangso | August 1873 | Galle |
| A. Illangakoon | September 1872 | Kandy |
| T. Marshall | August 1873 | Colombo |
| H. Murphy | May 1874 | Jaffna |
| G. Taylor | May 1874 | Ratnapura |
| A. F. Verpermal Masaron | May 1874 | Colombo |

Before this list was made, Inspector G. A. Cramer had been forced to retire after 17 years service. His condition was described as " general debility and chronic ulceration ". It was asserted that his condition was not due to alcoholic habits. Added to this, " his own horse owing to the frightful malady (Madstaggers) had to be bled to death ". Ill-health drove Inspector P. L. Keegel into retirement after 24 years service. In July 1874, Inspector Adamsz died the dreadful death of hydrophobia at Maradana Headquarters where he had received the bite of a rabid dog.

Inspector Sutton resigned and Inspectors Dunuwille and Taylor were dismissed.

In June 1876, the Force lost its best Inspector Jonathan Andree. The year before on the recommendation of Dr. J. L. Vanderstraaten, he was allowed medical leave for a sea voyage to Calcutta. But this apparently had temporary good effects. Campbell's appreciation of Andree's work and conduct was, " Mr. Andree's honesty, his heartiness and fearlessness in doing his duty and his

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

private character have long gained my confidence—a confidence I have never once had cause to regret. His death is a loss to the Public Service and a great loss to the Head of his department ". The Inspector General with permission paid Rs. 1,000/- to his widow and 8 children.

Inspectors James De La Harpe and C. T. Hindle died of Cholera in 1875. Inspector Soono died in 1876 and Francis G. Weerapass died of a heart attack at the age of 35 after 18 years service.

*Selection of Inspectors.*—As vacancies occurred selections were made from the Force as well as from outside. The selections had the final approval of the Governor. In 1874 four vacancies were filled from the 67 who applied. European Sergeant Murphy and Native Sergeants G. Taylor, A. Weeraperumal and Masaron were selected. Masaron was on probation. In 1876 Campbell formed a Board with Major Tranchell, Superintendent Western Province, and Le Feuvre, Superintendent Headquarters, and selected J. J. Thiedman, and J. C. Dickman out of several applicants. The marking was done as follows :—

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Judgement | ... | 150 marks | Health ... | ... | ... 100 |
| Character | ... | 100 | Knowledge of Languages | | ... 75 |
| Handwriting | ... | 75 | Composition | ... | ... 75 |
| Spelling | ... | 75 | Age (between 23—25) | | ... 75 |
| Physique | ... | 75 | Quickness | ... | ... 40 |
| Private Means | ... | 40 | | | |

Private Income of £ 1,000 a year was desirable.

Towards the end of 1876, N. D. S. Gooneratne, a school teacher with 18 years experience was selected as an Inspector.

*Difficulties of the Inspectors.*— Though the Police did so much to relieve the Government of the expensive Rifle Regiment by taking over their duties one by one very little was done for the Police. The Inspectors were particularly in a bad way. " As they increased and improved they gradually took one duty of the late Rifle Regiment after another until they at length took them all and enabled the Government to abolish the Rifles and so effect a large saving. Had I been in Ceylon in 1873 when part of that saving was diverted to the improvement of the Police, I should certainly have endeavoured earnestly to secure a portion of it for the unfortunate Inspectors " observed Campbell.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

The Inspectors found they could not exist honestly on their paltry salaries. Even Inspector Dias who was believed to possess enough private means was finding himself in financial difficulties. Inspector Murphy appealed through the Government Agent of the Northern Province (Mr. Twynam), " begging that he be allowed to revert to the rank of Sergeant owing to his inability to live honestly on his pay ". He also added, " I assure you, Sir, that before my appointment as Inspector, I never knew what hunger was; but since that appointment, I have on more occasions than one, two or three, experienced that sensation ". Twynam backed the appeal adding that the Inspector had to supply himself with uniform, boots and be always well-dressed and keep up a certain position. In addition they were not provided quarters. Twynam went to the extent of listing and pricing the daily expenses which he gave as follows :—

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1 lb. beef or mutton or fowl | ... | -/25 cts. |
| Servant ... ... | ... | -/25 ,, |
| Bread ... ... | ... | -/25 ,, |
| Tea ... ... | ... | -/10 ,, |
| Sugar ... ... | ... | -/10 ,, |
| Rice ... ... | ... | -/05 ,, |
| Vegetables and curry stuff | ... | -/10 ,, |
| Beer (one pint) ... | ... | -/25 ,, |
| Washing ... ... | ... | -/12 ,, |
| | Rs. ... | 1/47 |

This works to about Rs. 536/- per year. When another Rs. 50/- is set aside for uniform it works up to nearly Rs. 600/- per year. Besides Murphy was a married man and Twynam's estimate was at least Rs. 2,500/- per year, with House Allowance. Campbell endorsed these views and added, " I consider it marvellous that the Police Inspectors have gone on of late years so well as they have done ". He gave comparative figures of the salaries received by Inspectors in other parts of the world to show how poor the Ceylon salary was. Inspectors were paid as follows in the following countries :—

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Antigua ... ... | from £ 115 to £ 185 | per year |
| Jamaica ... ... | ,, £ 130 to £ 300 | ,, ,, |
| Mauritius ... ... | ,, £ 200 to £ 300 | ,, ,, |

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Madras | ... | ... | „ | £ 100 to £ 300 | „ „ |
| London | ... | ... | „ | £ 118 to £ 250 | „ „ |
| Ceylon | ... | ... | „ | £ 84 to £ 150 | „ „ |

Living in Ceylon was not cheap. It was cheaper to live in India or London. Campbell quoted all these figures and pointed out that most Inspectors were in debt and several had appeared in insolvency cases. The reply he received was very discouraging. " The expenditure on the Police was so largely increased an year ago that it is impossible to ask for any further augmentation under this head at present."

*Housing Difficulties.*—The housing arrangements for the men were again found to be unsatisfactory especially in Kandy and Galle. Not that the men living in other places were much better off. At Maradana and Kew, Jaffna, Hanwella, Pasyala and Negombo, conditions could be improved only at some expense. Campbell reminded the Governor of the accepted principle regarding the housing of Police and what his predecessor in office had done for the Police. " The principle is held that it is well for the Service that Policemen should be married and for eight years it has also been held in Ceylon that they are entitled to married quarters. Sir Hercules Robinson thoroughly recognised this principle and accordingly seven years ago he gave me over Rs. 100,000/- and a valuable site in Colombo for the Headquarter Barracks of the Western Province Police ".

Campbell was allowed Rs. 100/- to improve conditions at Hanwella where a " wretched boutique at a high rent afforded most inadequate accommodation ". He was also given Rs. 350/- to buy the land for Pasyala Police Station and Rs. 950/- to put up the building. He was allowed to use the materials of the former Tihariya Police Station building for this. He utilised Rs. 1,000/- from the Police Reward Fund to do up the road and grounds of Maradana Barracks. He wanted to put up a building of the Matara type for the Ratnapura Police Station on the western slope of the Fort. The Station house was so decayed and the walls so much out of the perpendicular as to be positively dangerous. He was prepared to close down this Station He was then asked to do what he could with the annual vote.

At this time there were two popular type plans for Police Stations. One was the Matara type and the other Craiglea and Lindula type. The Craiglea type was considered the better of

PUBLIC LIBRARY
JAFFNA.
Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

the two. " The plan of the buildings has been found to be more satisfactory and convenient as well as bestlooking and cheapest ".

The Police department was hoping to get the barracks vacated by the Ceylon Rifles in Kandy and Galle. But their hopes were not fulfilled and Campbell, wrote, " that throughout the island during the last eight years the Police have taken one by one all the former duties of the Rifles, namely the guarding of all the Kachcheries, Treasuries, salt stores, jails and lock-ups and the escort of all convicts, prisoners, properties—and they and they alone have rendereb it possible to dispense with the Rifles. It surely is but fair then that they should succeed to the Rifle Barracks which they have so many years been buoyed up with the hope of eventually obtaining."

In Kandy they were given a portion of the barracks handed over by the Rifles 7 years ago. When the Police made these habitable they had to give them over for the use of a Rifle Regiment coming from Hong Kong. In 1873 the Police were given all the Rifle Barracks in Kandy except the Castle Hill Barracks. After the Police improved these they had to hand them over for the use of convicts coming from Welikade. The Police had been badly treated in this matter.

In Galle, Barrack accommodation was insufficient and a large number of men had to find quarters outside. The Inspectors too had a hard time owing to exorbitant rents. Inspectors Dias and Hindle appealed in vain to the Inspector General.

In Colombo, the improvements to Kew Barracks could not be delayed any longer and Campbell asked for Rs. 3,000/- and indicated that he could start right away, " for now we have all the artisans of the force gathered for the work from every part of the island ". The Colonial Secretary ignorant of the old arrangement asked why the men of the force were employed as labourers and paid on the Police schedule. Campbell had to explain from the very beginning. " When I took charge of the Ceylon Police about 8 years ago they were a rabble numbering about 350 men of whom over 200 had sent in their resignations. I showed that the fact of there being scarcely any police buildings in the island was a main cause of the unpopularity and consequent worthlessness of the Force ". Sir Hercules Robinson appreciated this and gave all the encouragement and the money he could spare. When he had organised and trained the men all the building and repair work was done by the Police. The fact that Police had to attend to building work was indicated

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

in the enlistment form. In this instance the Government gave the required money and Kew Barracks were improved.

Building operations absorbed much of Campbell's time and energy. " My departmental building and repair have occasioned me infinite labour since I have been in Ceylon but the benefit to the Police has been such that I do not regret it ". But with all this matters relating to the taking over of buildings or handing over buildings in which the Police had interest were often done without any reference to him. He naturally protested. " I think I shall be pardoned if I again beg as I did recently in the case of the changes in the Galle Police Barracks that before matters affecting my department— a department which I created are definitely settled I may be permitted to report upon them ". Though this was a reasonable request the Colonial Secretary's observation which was endorsed by the Governor was, " I sincerely wish the department never had been created on its present basis ".

*Police and Travelling.*—Travelling to most places in the country was difficult, it was particularly so to places in the Northern and Eastern Provinces. The most convenient though not the speediest means was by the Colonial Steamer S.S. " Serendib ". This steamer did a monthly trip round the island but did not stay sufficiently long at the places where it stopped. Owing to this fact it was not so suitable for the Inspector-General. He could not do his inspections travelling in this steamer and preferred to travel with the Supreme Court. But for the normal travelling the Serendib was good enough.

From the experience of European Constable, Henry Miller who escorted an insane named Bishop to Trincomalee in 1873 one could gather what travellers may have to take when travelling in this steamer. Henry Miller provided a list of the articles he took on board, with their prices. The list included the following :—

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 6 lbs. salt pork at 10d. a lb. | ... | ... | Rs. | 2.50 |
| 6 lbs. fresh pork at 5d. a lb. | ... | ... | ,, | 1.25 |
| 24 loaves of bread at 4½d. per loaf | ... | ... | ,, | 4.50 |
| 1 measure of coffee | ... | ... | ,, | .50 |
| 2 lbs. sugar at 6d. per lb. | ... | ... | ,, | .75 |
| 6 lbs. of potatoes at 3d. per lb. | ... | ... | ,, | .75 |
| Cooly hire | ... | ... | ,, | .50 |

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

| | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Boat hire | ... | ... | ... | ... | ,, | 1.00 |
| | | | | Total ... | | 11.75 |

When he reached Trincomalee, " the fresh pork had become tainted and the salt pork having being boiled had to be parted with at a lesser price than he had paid for it " . . . " the bread had become stale and could not be sold ". The Government thus incurred a loss of Rs. 9/-.

*Travelling in the Southern Province.*—To visit the Bentota Police Station the Superintendent of Police, Southern Province had to start off very early in the morning and get to Hikkaduwa for breakfast. In the afternoon he got to Ambalangoda Resthouse to spend the night. Next day he started off early and got to Bentota for breakfast. He visited the Station and spent the night at Bentota and got to Ambalangoda to spend the third night there. Next morning he got to Hikkaduwa for breakfast and reached Galle in the afternoon of the 4th day. It was found from experience that 20—25 miles a day was more than enough for a horse. He needed another horse. The Auditor General, however, wanted to know why the Superintendent could not use public transport.

A visit and return from Hambantota by the same mode of conveyance took 9 days.

The Constables of Bentota Police Station had to walk 14 miles up and down to attend Balapitiya Courts. The Inspector-General asked that these men be paid batta. This was refused with the note, " It is somewhat hard but it is the duty of the Police ".

*Police and the use of Firearms.*—The Police were now doing so many duties which necessitated the carrying of firearms. The training in the use of these was most essential. " The training of Police to the accurate use of their arms is important ". Campbell asked for the 20 metal targets which belonged to the Ceylon Rifles. He also asked for 587 breach loading rifles which belonged to the same unit—for the Police strength of 1287 had only 700 rifles.

Campbell felt it was necessary to fully arm the Police, now that the Rifle Regiment was no more. He had to alter his original plan of having three rifles to every four men. " When raising and organising the Force, I arranged that although every man

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

should be taught the use of fire arms we should possess such arms in the proportion of only three to every four men. . . . But I think now that the armed force of the island is reduced by a whole regiment it would be as well fully to arm the Police—of course they would not carry arms habitually any more than they do at present ".

The Inspector-General asked for revolvers and holsters for his detectives who were constantly exposed to dangers. " Frequently the detective officers carry their lives in their hands and there is no doubt that the possession of a revolver would in many a case of late years have ensured the apprehension of dangerous criminals who as it was made their escape ".

*Police and Prisoners.*—Earlier Police had to escort prisoners to their own villages for execution in public. Public executions were common. In January 1867, Kalyanan Kankany was hanged on the Hangman's Hill, Bogambara. In 1872 two Panadura men were hanged at Kayman's Gate. In 1874 Captain Hansard had to escort two men from Kandy for their execution in their village—Gallegedera.

The Governor held the view that executions should take place in private, in the prisons. The Queen's Advocate and all the Judges opposed this on the ground that, " if executions were to take place in private the confidence of the public in the equal administration of the law would be seriously impaired "[27].

The normal escort of prisoners from the Court houses to jails involved the use of a large strength, for the number of court houses in the island had increased. There were nearly 80 court houses in the island. In Colombo prisoners after their conviction at Hulftsdorf were taken on foot to Welikade with their supporters following. It was considered desirable to take them in a van. Throughout the island this was a problem much aggravated by the frequency of postponement of cases due to the raising of technical issues. Campbell asked for an additional strength of 6 Sergeants and 63 Constables. He complained about the number of officers and men kept hanging about in court houses. But nothing could be done. He did not want Police officers who had to guard prisoners and maintain order to be made use of as messengers or as peons.

*Police Publications.*—The regulations of the Ceylon Police seem to have gained some publicity. The Straits Government made a request for them. But unfortunately, these consisted of circulars issued from time to time and the returns which were

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

received at Police Headquarters periodically. They were not put together yet. Campbell had the idea of " codifying and condensing these and having them printed ".

Campbell wanted a new Duty Roster printed in place of the " Ungainly form now in use ". This was 22 inches by 14 inches. He also asked for permission to have a sufficient number of copies of the Pocket Register printed so that each man will have a copy. This Register contained particulars of the Official character of the owner, a copy of the Police Ordinance and Campbell's catechism done 8 years ago. The Colonial Secretary's observation of the Catechism was, " I consider the Catechism great nonsense—not one Constable in 20 can read or understand English ". Campbell replied, " The Catechism has proved of much value to the men and of more value to the officers ". To avoid further correspondence the publications were allowed.

*Police and Clerical Work*:—The clerical work of the department was greatly affected by the insufficiency of clerical hands and the frequency of transfers. In the Colombo Office itself so many changes took place. Mr. Paules Perera was appointed interpreter and translator on the death of Mr. A. E. De Silva. Henry Foenander who was losing his sight was replaced by John Wright of Galle. W. P. de Silva went to take his place in Galle. Henry Claessen who came into the Colombo Office, as a replacement was transferred to the Prison Department. Two of his successors resigned. To meet the situation Campbell employed Constable Orton Modder to do office work. The Governor did not approve this. " It is not advisable to take constables from their legitimate duties for clerical work ".

Campbell recommended Paules Perera for a Muhandiramship. He was a good interpreter and translator. He added, " it is impossible to get a fair English, Sinhalese and Tamil scholar for the small salary allowed ". Campbell pointed out once again the difficulty he was experiencing in his official work. " I have repeatedly shown that my clerical establishment is so insufficient for its work that the least sickness or extra strain at once throws it seriously out of gear. We can but do our best as we are doing until a further grant strengthens our hands ".

In addition to all this the Inspector-General, Mr. Campbell, was required to provide security of Rs. 10,000/- and the Headquarter Superintendent (Mr. Le Feuvre) Rs. 5,000/- personally

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

and two collateral securities of Rs. 2,500/- each. They were handling the following accounts :—

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Reward Fund ... ... | ...Rs. | 11,421.03 |
| Band Fund ... ... | ... ,, | 3,440.51 |
| Recreation Fund ... ... | ... ,, | 962.65 |
| Improvement to Ground Fund | ... ,, | 205.22 |
| Officers' Uniform Fund ... | ... ,, | 200.00 |
| Total : | Rs. | 16,229.41 |

Both of them objected to this but had to provide the security in the end. The Headquarter Superintendent was told that he would be held liable for the defalcations of his subordinates. He protested and Campbell forwarded his protests with his comments. The minute made by the Governor on this was, " I am afraid Mr. Campbell will soon drive the Government into the appointment of a Commission to inquire into Police Expenditure ".

*The Police Band*:—The Bandsmen of the Rifle Regiment were taken in to the Police Force with their Bandmaster Carl Pappe, with effect from 16th August 1873. They were :—

| | |
|---|---|
| Sergeant | 1361 Jacob de Cruze |
| Constable | 1343 S. De Cruze |
| | 1348 George Alwin |
| | 1356 T. L. Fernando |
| | 1339 T. M. Doll |
| | 1342 S. Baharan |
| | 1340 S. Mahamod |
| | 1343 Jassim Miskin |
| | 1360 John Francis |
| | 1333 Miskin Pitcha |
| | 1363 Francis Manuel (30.12.73) |

For Campbell these men were of little value and gave him additional work and worry. " This rather troublesome appendage is of absolutely no use to the Force. It is the Public Band and is maintained half by Government, half by the Municipalities of Colombo and Kandy. It is called the Police Band and attired in Police Uniform and housed in Police Barracks merely that responsibility of its discipline and efficiency and its payment, clothing and financial management generally may be laid upon the Chief of Police. It costs about Rs. 13,000/- per annum of which Rs. 1,000/- are recovered by playing at private houses and institutions "[28]. It

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

played regularly at Cinnamon Gardens, Kew Square, Racquet Court and Esplanade. Programmes were published in the newspapers. The Rules of the Band were given wide publicity.

*Strength* —The Band strength was 30 men drawing Constables' salaries. The Band was always under strength as it was difficult to get suitable men in Ceylon. Campbell addressed the Inspector-General of Police, Madras, to get men from South India. This step was a failure and on the suggestion of the Bandmaster, Band Boys on half the pay of Bandsmen were employed. The Government allowed Campbell to employ 10 Band Boys on the salary of 5 Bandsmen. The Bandmaster was paid a salary of Rs. 3,600/- a year and a subsistence allowance of Rs. 7.50 a day. He was to be treated as an officer. " Mr. Pappe was treated as an officer and gentleman in the Ceylon Rifles and all Regimental Bandmasters are so treated ".

Every year the Band moved out from Colombo to play in Kandy from July to January. The exodus was a full one. Men moving out with their families, their baggage and instruments. The Kandy Municipality met half of the entire expenses involved. The sum involved was made up thus :—

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Travelling of men and families ... | Rs. | 160.00 |
| Band instruments and baggage ... | ,, | 60.00 |
| Cart Hire ... ... ... ... | ,, | 6.00 |
| Special allowance to Bandmaster in Kandy— if quarters are provided Rs. 50/- per month for six months. If quarters are not provided Rs. 100/- per month for six months— ... ... ... ... | ,, | 600.00 |
| House allowance of Bandmaster while in Colombo ... ... ... ... | ,, | 180.00 |
| Total ... | Rs. | 1,006.00 |

Mr. Pappe was a difficult man to work with. At first he was not willing to play often in public. Campbell had to order him to do so. His nature was disclosed at the Public Ball held on the Racquet Court in honour of Sir Richard Morgan and Lady Morgan. When the organizer, Mr. Ferdinands asked him to play the supper tune, " The Roast Beef of Old England ", he refused to do so. Ferdinands complained to the Governor who censured Pappe on the

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

spot. Pappe described this censure in his own way thus. " . . . . and he came up to me and complained about the same in a way which I am happy to say I have never before been subject to during the 20 years that I have been compelled to earn my livelihood in England ". Pappe's explanation was not accepted and the Governor wanted him informed that he had received complaints from the public of his want of courtesy.

Very soon Pappe incurred another censure. When the Band moved to Kandy, Pappe was to be housed in the Rifle Hospital. He found that some of the men were also to be housed in the same building. Pappe who had right along enjoyed the privilege of living in officers quarters protested. In this protest he added, " I cannot think that it is the intention of the Government to put me under the same roof with niggers ". Campbell forwarded the protest to the Governor indicating that on return he would ask the Superintendent, Central Province (Mr. Hansard) to point out that the epithet used was objectionable. The Governor reprimanded Pappe. " Inform the Inspector-General of Police that Herr Pappe deserves a most severe reprimand for the highly improper expression in his letter dated 19th February, 1875 forwarded by the Inspector-General ".

Mr. Pappe inspite of these shortcomings gave the public pleasant evenings with the limited talent he had in the Band. When the Band played on the evening of 29th August, 1873, the programme was :—

| | *Selections* | *Composers* |
|---|---|---|
| Overture | ... The Italiano i Algieri | ... Rossini |
| Waltz | ... Deutsche Ferzen | ... Straus |
| Selection | ... Martha | ... Flotow |
| Galop | ... Fantasia | ... Herstol |

God save the Queen,

C. Pappe, Bandmaster.

*Discouraging Circumstances.*—This was a period of great discouragement for Campbell in every respect. His endeavours calculated for the benefit of the force did not receive the support they deserved. At every turn his proposals were scornfully turned down. Not an encouraging note came from the Colonial Secretary (Mr. Arthur N. Birch). Perhaps, Birch did not know the difficulty the Government had in securing the services of Campbell. An

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

officer of his calibre was not available in Ceylon. The Governor had to seek the assistance of the Indian Government to get an officer with the experience and qualifications of Campbell. The discouraging circumstances have already been disclosed in this chapter.

Campbell however, continued the work he started in the Force with all the discouragement. He had no alternative at the moment but to carry on. He had given up the Indian Service soon after he took charge of the Ceylon Police Force. He had to bear up as best as he could. Occasionally he complained about the little done for the Force. He was particularly dissatisfied at what the Force received in return for taking over the duties of the Rifle Regiment and helping the Government to save money on an expensive regiment. His men were suffering due to poor pay and unsatisfactory housing conditions.

Even the privilege which Sir Hercules gave Campbell of working from Nuwara Eliya without taking leave was now denied to him. Still Campbell worked on as best as he could. His work, however, did not go unnoticed. The Governor, Sir William Gregory in his address to the Legislative Council paid a tribute to the good work Campbell was doing in these words : " The augmentation of this Force and the alterations in it may almost be considered as a reorganisation and it will be universally conceded that under the vigorous management of its present head, Mr. Campbell, the discipline, knowledge of duty and the general conduct of this large body of natives have been constantly improving "[29].

---

1. Administration Report—1881.
2. Despatch 215 of 3rd August 1878.
3. Despatch 316 of 11th November 1875.
4. Police Card Index File.
5. Ibid.
6. Ibid.
7. Observer 7th December 1875.
8. Police File.
9. Examiner 14th December 1875.
10. Administration Report 1879.
11. Ibid.
12. Ibid.
13. Administration Report 1880.
14. Proceedings of the Legislative Council 1879 (page. 127).
15. Op. cit. 1870—1871.
16. Ibid.
17. Times 21st September 1875.
18. Ibid.
19. Ibid.
20. Sessional papers 1873—Coffee Stealing.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

21. Ibid.
22. Administration Report 1879.
23. Administration Report 1880.
24. Lewis, Frederick—Sixty Years in Ceylon.
25. Ibid.
26. Millie.—Thirty Years ago or Reminiscences of the Early days of Coffee Planting in Ceylon.
27. Despatch 102 of November 1868.
28. Administration Report 1879.
29. Proceedings of the Legislative Council 1874.

*N.B.*—The unnumbered quotations have been taken from the letters of the Inspector-General of Police to the Colonial Secretary dated — 11.9.1874; 5.1.1874; 14.1.1874; 15.4.1874; 25.2.1875; 12.5.1875; 23.7.1875; 19.6.1875; 18.2.1889; 13.4.1874; 4.12.1874; 8.1.1877; 4.12.1876; 6.12.1877; 27.4.1877; 24.12.1873; 1.9.1874; 29.8.1874; 3.4.1875; 30.8.1875; 3.4.1875; 30.8.1875; 3.4.1875; 3.4.1875; 10.11.1876; 28.10.1874; 10.6.1874; 15.8.1874; 20.3.1876; 14.1.1874; 22.2.1874; 2.6.1874; 10.10.1874; 21.1.1876; 15.1.1877; 27.10.1875; 13.10.1874; 21.1.1874; 26.6.1876; 5.3.1875; 2.7.1874; 11.11.1873; 22.2.1875; 2.7.1874; 1.9.1874; 8.10.1874; 11.7.1874; 11.6.1873; 15.7.1875; 31.12.1873; 22.5.1874; 16.5.1874; 17.10.1876; 13.9.1874; 21.10.1874; 3.6.1874; 1.8.1874; 19.2.1876; 29.9.1874; 16.2.1875.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

# CHAPTER V

# ORGANISATION & DEVELOPMENT (1877–1883)

> " The whole Force is a homogenous body all the members of which get the same training and partake of every duty in turn. It is a civil Police with a semi-military training. It is armed with Snider Rifles and Swords and drilled; but the men carry only batons when on duty other than Treasury, or Convict or Gaol Guard. The uniform is a tunic and trousers of dark blue serge and a scarlet forage cap without peak and with a black topknot of the pattern of the old forage cap of the English Army. The waist belt and boots are polished dark brown leather. It is a suitable uniform and is becoming light and cheap "[1].
>
> G. W. R. Campbell—
> Administration Report, 1879.

After little over a decade as head of the Ceylon Police, Campbell described the Police Force thus accurately and crisply. The Force had developed gradually over the years and now had a total strength of 1528 to serve a population of nearly 2½ million scattered over the island. This strength was composed of an Inspector-General, 4 Superintendents, 2 Assistant Superintendents, 27 Inspectors, 200 Sergeants and 1294 Constables. There was one Constable to every 1616 of the population. The Strait Settlements with one seventh the population of Ceylon had a force of 1235 and Calcutta which had one fourth the population of Ceylon had a force of 3057 policemen. The Ceylon Police Force was thus a small force in comparison. Besides it cost only Rs. 580,000/- a figure far below that of any country in the East. It could thus be truly said that, " no country in the East has so small or nearly so cheap a force ".

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

For the purpose of policing the proclaimed limits the strength of the Force was thus distributed :—

| | *S.PP.* | *A.S.PP.* | *I.PP.* | *P.SS.* | *P.CC.* |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Western Province ... | 1 | 1 | 7 | 81 | 575 |
| Central Province ... | 1 | 1 | 7 | 68 | 405 |
| Southern Province ... | 1 | — | 6 | 27 | 154 |
| Northern Province ... | — | 1 | 1 | 12 | 96 |
| North Western Province | 1 | — | 1 | 7 | 34 |
| Eastern Province ... | — | — | — | 5 | 30 |
| | 4 | 3 | 22 | 200 | 1294 |

*The Nationality of the Force.*—For the first time, the nationality of the Force came to be considered and set out. This was done with a special reason. The Ceylon Rifle Regiment had been disbanded and there was the possibility of the European Regiment being withdrawn. Thus Ceylon would be without troops. The protection and policing of the island would devolve on the Police. Would the Police be loyal enough was the question. Campbell however was confident of their loyalty and was confident too that with the addition of a few hundred men and officers and a period of training, he could give the island the protection it needed. With these added, Campbell was confident that he would be able " to cope with any disturbance the island itself is capable of and at the same time provide fairly for the ordinary police duties of the country ". The obvious fear whether the Police grown strong and without opposition would take it into their heads to take charge of the country occurred to Campbell. The fact that the force was composed of different nationalities was a strong argument against this possibility. This made Campbell set out the nationality of the Force in his Administration Report. His conclusion was thus expressed : " As for the faithfulness of the men, there is little to fear of that. For the peculiar composition of a well constituted Police Corps—from the heterogeneousness of the material and from the motives which actuate all its members they are invariably loyal ".

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

**Nationality of the Ceylon Police**

| | *I.G.* | *S.PP.* | *A.S.PP.* | *I.PP.* | *P.SS.* | *P.CC.* |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| British .. .. | 1 | 4 | 1 | 3 | 5 | 21 |
| Europeans other than British including Burghers of European descent .. .. | | | 1 | 6 | 6 | 65 |
| Burghers of Mixed descent .. .. | | | 1 | 9 | 14 | 53 |
| Buddhists belonging to Ceylon .. .. | | | | | 15 | 206 |
| Buddhists of India and elsewhere .. .. | | | | | 4 | 26 |
| Hindus belonging to .. Ceylon .. .. | | | | | 12 | 70 |
| Hindus of India and elsewhere .. .. | | | | | 11 | 224 |
| Malays .. .. | | | | 4 | 85 | 420 |
| Mohammedans not Malays belonging to Ceylon | | | | | 14 | 43 |
| Mohammedans belonging to India .. .. | | | | | 5 | 57 |
| Native Christians .. | | | | 5 | 26 | 87 |
| Other than above .. | | | | | 3 | 42 |
| Total .. | 1 | 4 | 3 | 27 | 200 | 1314 |

The Europeans in the Force were not all of the best type. While there were men of steady habits there were also many adventurers. Some had come to Ceylon to make a fortune and having failed, secured any job available. These men deserted when they received an opportunity. European Constables 25 J. Taylor and 15 Henry Scott deserted in a vessel which sailed for Calcutta. In 1877, European Constables J. Marshall and J. Wood entered the ranks of the European Vagrants. Constable John Hogan formerly of the 15th Regiment was discharged from the Force for drunkenness. He had become a Muslim and played a notable part in the Muslim Riot of 1870. He threw a brick at Campbell, striking him in the face and had to serve a jail sentence of 12 months hard labour. There were several good and steady men who served with credit in the Force. There was sergeant 610 Lambrook who had served in the 58th Foot Regiment and the Australian Police for 16 years, before joining the Ceylon Police.

It will be seen, however, that the Europeans were a strong minority in the Force.

*Police Limits*:—Each Police Station was opened by a Proclamation published in the Government Gazette. The boundaries

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

within which the station functioned were clearly defined. In 1879 Campbell arranged to get three copies of each Proclamation to be kept in the files of the Inspector-General, Superintendent and in the Station. The limits of each station were clearly defined and Police attached to each station were confined to work within these limits. Occasionally they went outside these limits. They did so at their own risk.

Two Constables Matheas and Omar Abdoola went to Gomagoda, a village 20 miles from Galle in the interior to execute a warrant issued by the Magistrate, Mr. Mason, and endorsed by the Superintendent of Police, " to be executed by the police under my command ". Matheas seized the wanted man and was attacked by his supporters with knives and clubs. " In a minute his skull was laid open and one eye burst and was utterly destroyed. His comrade Omar Abdoola who came to his assistance also had his head laid open to the bone and his arm was broken ". These two men were in hospital for many days. In the case which came up, Mr. Berwick discharged and acquitted the accused due to the inadequacy of the law. Campbell complained that the two constables, " who whilst faithfully and boldly doing their duty were cruelly assaulted and maimed and who in my opinion have not been sufficiently compensated either as regards their own deserts or as regards the effect produced upon their comrades and even upon their officers ". It was decided to compensate them when they retired.

The Station areas were divided into Beats. The Kalutara Magistrate, Mr. Drieberg asked the Assistant Government Agent, Mr. Wace to have the area of the beats defined and made public, " so that proper complaints could be preferred when a constable is without good cause not to be found at day or night within his beat "[2].

*Police Stations.*—Police Stations had three main sections, all generally under one roof. There was the Station House where the Police worked, the Lock-ups facing it, and the barracks where the men lived. From the point of view of supervision and security this was an ideal arrangement.

The Stations were furnished in a uniform manner. One prominent article of furniture was the File Box with pigeon holes and shelves for files. In this only the files and registers prescribed and listed in Police Form 99 were to be kept. These were :—

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

1. File of Cattle Pounding and Slaughtering.
2. Circular File.
3. Conduct Registers.
4. Diary in English.
5. Diary in Sinhalese and Tamil.
6. Prisoners Diet Roll.
7. Duty Roster.
8. Hue and Cry.
9. Inspection Reports.
10. Letters Received.
11. Letters Forwarded.
12. Register of Letters received and forwarded.
13. Progress Reports—Current.
14. Progress Reports—Successful.
15. Progress Reports—Unsuccessful.
16. Property lost and recovered.
17. Rewards and Punishments in the Force.
18. Ordinances in one bound volume with Index.

These files were to be kept in the Pigeon holes. Besides these no other files should be kept.

To be kept on the shelf of the File Box :—

1. A list of the Bad Characters in the District.
2. A List of Gambling Houses in the District.
3. A General Charge Sheet.
4. A Police Departmental Charge Sheet.
5. A Police Catechism in one language.
6. A Cash Book and Receipt Book.

**Wall Files**

There was a Broad Sheet pasted on a board and hung on the wall. This contained the following :—

1. List of Files and Documents kept at the Police Station.
2. Police Limits of the Station.
3. List of Villages in the District with distances.
4. List of Headmen.
5. List of Main Roads in the District.
6. List of Taverns, Tavern Gardens and Keepers.
7. List of Justices of the Peace.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

8. List of Coroners and Deputies.
9. List of Estates.
10. Conditions of Enlistment.
11. Police Transport Allowance and Batta.
12. Names and dates of Returns due by officers in charge of outstations.
13. List of Police Accoutrements, clothing etc.
14. Manual of Firing Exercises.
15. Police Form No. 52 re. Care of Arms and Accoutrements.
16. Police Circular No. 443 of 10th February re. Care of Prisoners.
17. Police Circular No. 448 re. Treatment of Prisoners.
18. Cattle Detention Government Circular dated 7th August, 1874.

*N.B.*—A copy of the broad sheet in Sinhalese and Tamil were kept in File No. 2.

On the other side of the Board was the Government Almanac. The board also contained detailed printed instructions on the subjects 10—18 above.

On the Wall were Tin Boards containing :—

1. Map of the Province.
2. Articles lost or stolen during the last 60 days.
3. Classified Register of the Station Force.
4. Prisoners escaped during the last 6 months.

In Mannar, Trincomalee and Batticaloa the following were kept in addition :—

1. Store Return.
2. Report File.
3. Correspondence file on Pay Allowances and Accounts.
4. General Report File.

The Station House also had separate places for keeping rifles, swords, scabbards, truncheons, frogs, ammunition pouches, haversacks, cap pouches, rain coats, bulls-eye lanterns and handcuffs. The Wall File contained detailed instructions as to how these were to be looked after.

It is not known whether all stations had clocks. The Western Province Stations had clocks. These had " catgut in lieu of chains " and did not keep correct time as " poochies " attacked the catgut.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Campbell took steps quite early to standardise all files, records and other equipment at Stations. He wanted the Headquarter system of maintaining files adopted in all the outstations. He sent Inspector Thiedman who had been trained at Headquarters to the outstations to demonstrate the system and to see that they were kept in a uniform manner.

*Lock-ups*:—The Lock-ups at Stations varied in size and had floors of cement, bricks or clay and were generally damp. Campbell arranged to have sufficient common mats and blankets for the use of prisoners. Persons of all types were locked up in these or detained in the stocks kept at some Stations. On one occasion at Panwila Police Station which had a lock-up measuring 12½ ft. × 5 ft. as many as 31 persons were detained. 29 of them were Road Tax Defaulters. Feeding Prisoners was often a problem. Prisoners in Police Cells were given two meals a day costing 29 cts. for Europeans and 17 cents for natives. While prisoners in jail were given three meals costing 45 cents for Europeans and 18 cents for natives. Campbell protested against this and wanted prisoners in Police cells also given three meals. He was informed that " Convicts employed at hard labour require more food than people detained in Police lockups who have only to idle away their time. . . . Two meals a day is what the free native is accustomed to and is sufficient for them in idleness ".

Police Officers were prohibited from supplying meals for prisoners. This rule was relaxed only in the case of Puttalam where other arrangements were not possible.

*Barracks and Barrack Accommodation*:—The accommodation provided for married men at Stations consisted of a room 11 feet × 11 feet and a verandah 11 ft. × 7 ft. This was considered quite sufficient. " For the small room about 11 ft. square with a little verandah 11 ft. × 7 ft. which in natives eyes is satisfactory and comfortable for a family and wholesome too as I can affirm from experience ".

Campbell did not want his men to live in barracks while their families roughed it out elsewhere. He wanted them to live together as a family unit and made a strong case in support of this. " I might urge that it would be ruinous to the moral character of poor families to herd in whatever quarters they could find while the husbands and fathers had to live in barracks. That the decent men who cared for their wives and children actuated by affection or distrust or jealousy or a mixture of these feelings would

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

resign rather than submit to the arrangement while the bad men would consort with prostitutes and so be brought into the company and under the influence of thieves and receivers ".

Consulting Major Tranchell who had served in the Rifle Regiment and Captain Hansard who had served in the Pioneers he compared the position of the Policeman with that of the soldier and labourer. " Yet how little consequence is it what the domestic surroundings of a soldier or a labourer are. On the other hand how important it is that the Constable on whose zeal and honesty so much is dependent should have a respectable family about him whose near presence alone is a safeguard for temptations of all kinds—how important that he should have a wife or mother or sister who will take care that on his return from 12 hours wet nights work his poor meal should at least be ready for him. I would beg His Excellency to believe that I am fully convinced that married quarters for not less than two-third of the men in the Force should be provided—and 20 years service in the Police may give that conviction some weight ".

His arguments and pleadings seem to have convinced the Governor (Sir James Longden) who agreed that, " throughout the island the Police shall be provided with quarters as far as possible ". He further added that, " it is unfair to the men and it is certainly destructive of discipline to the Force to oblige them to find lodgings for themselves "[3]. It was ultimately agreed to provide " two married quarters for every three men " as recommended by Campbell.

*Recruiting and Training*:—The Force was losing nearly 300 a year by removals and 60 a year temporarily on the Pearl Fisheries. When the Pearl Fishery was announced the Inspector-General was allowed to take in replacements for the men sent to the Fishery. " My practice has been to cease to enlist for sometime before the men return, to discharge a number of the newest men and those of worst character and to keep such of the remaining men as are pretty certain to be absorbed into the ordinary Force within the ensuing few months. "

There was thus a constant inflow of raw material and an outflow of some who had had the benefits of training. To maintain high standards was therefore difficult. " How is excellence possible with this constant inflow of ignorance and outflow of wasted training-worse than wasted, for it has sometimes taught rogues our weakness ".

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Besides it was not possible to attract good material into the Force on the terms offered and salaries promised ; Major Tranchell summarised the position bluntly. " We do not at present offer sufficient inducement to attract the better classes of natives to enlist and there is no use disguising the fact that we only obtain as recruits men who can find no other employment ". It was therefore only natural for the public to write disparagingly of the material in the Force when the work of the Police became a matter for criticism. " The Public often write and talk as if the ranks of the Police were filled by discharged horsekeepers and other riffraff "[4]. But it could not be denied that the material taken in was poor and even after training appeared to some to be " puny sprigs of humanity ".

*Training.*—Campbell had established a school for training Policemen at Maradana but owing to the pressure of work he was not able to utilise this to the best possible advantage. " I have established a fair school at Headquarters and I have drawn up a simple catechism and very clear circulars teaching the principal duties of the department but there is no time for the men to learn and in consequence Sergeants who cannot write are sent in charge of outstations and Constables everywhere are ignorant of duties they should have at their fingers end ". In consequence untrained men were functioning everywhere and cases were failing. This was inevitable, " when we have to send on duty raw lads who a month before were tending their buffaloes in some remote inland village ". Besides there was no time to put the recruits through a full course of drill and in consequence, " slouching, round shouldered young men were sent out before they knew their right hand from their left ".

The scheme of training included class room instructions on the contents of the catechism and the various circulars sent out from time to time and drill.

*Drill.*—Drill and Exercises with firearms were done with specific objectives—to improve the physique of the men, to make them quick to respond to orders and to make them accurate in the use of their arms. " The drill of the Force is elementary but useful. It improves the men in mind and body and also in appearance and it ingrains a habit of instant and unhesitating obedience "[5]

The drill included Manual and Firing Exercises, Bayonet Exercises, Battalion drill (simple movements) and Target practices. Sergeant Lynch of the Ceylon Volunteers was enlisted as an

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

instructor—" a more efficient drill instructor could hardly have been selected for the Force "[6].

At Stations there were clear instructions as to the manner in which Manual and Firing Exercises were to be done. As the men fell in they were sized from flank to centre. The front and rear ranks being as nearly the same height as possible. The movements done were indicated by the following parade orders :—

**Orders**

Open Order March
Present arms
Shoulder arms
Support arms
Shoulder arms
Order arms
Fix swords
Shoulder arms
Port arms
Change arms
Slope arms
Shoulder arms
Order arms
Unfix swords
Close order march

**Firing Exercises**

Fire a volley at . . . . yards
Ready present
Fire a volley and order at . . . . yards
Ready—present—stand at ease.

*Firing Practices.*—For all interested in firing, a range was constructed at Hunupitiya costing Rs. 2,500/-. The Police paid Rs. 250/- as their share and were allowed to use this range. This range ran parallel to the railway line at Hunupitiya. It is recorded that in 1883 Mr. Le Feuvre, Superintendent of Police Headquarters took a picked body of trained policemen for firing to this range.

There were ranges at a few other places and the Police had 8 targets each at Colombo and Kandy. Target practices were done regularly and the scores of the men were noted. The proficient men wore decorations as follows :—

PUBLIC LIBRARY
JAFFNA.
Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1st Class shot | ... | Silver Gilt Star |
| 2nd Class shot | ... | Silver Star |
| 3rd Class shot | ... | Red Silk Star. |

"The best shots wear decorations on their sleeves to show their proficiency and are very emulous and proud of them "[7].

*Duties.*—The various duties assigned to the Department were done by all the men in turns. There was very little specialization in the Force. The detectives were the only body of men who could be called specialists. The system of work in the Force was described as follows: "Our System is to give each man in the Force his turn at all Policemen's duties. One day or one week he is 12 hours a day under arms over a convict gang. On the next day or next week he has the comparatively easy work of the quarter guard or of the Welikade guard. Then he has his turn at night duty in the streets (for 13 hours—sometimes at a stretch) and so on. By this system the millhorse feeling is kept off and the man's faculties are brightened and his work done more cheerfully and better".

Among the normal duties, Escort and Guard duties absorbed a great deal of time and manpower. The officer on duty at the Station had among his functions the task of guarding accused persons in custody. Some Magistrates expected the Police to "work" the prisoners as jailors would do. The Balangoda Magistrate was one such person. 14 convicted prisoners were detained at Balangoda Police Station between 25th and 30th May, 1883 and the Magistrate wanted the Police to "work" them. The Police protested. "It appears that the Police Station at Balangoda is employed as a jail and the Police as jailors or as Fiscal peons", was an observation in the protest.

Great care was taken to see that Guard duties were done correctly. The Police Form 80 which contained instructions regarding guard duties was pasted on to a board and hung up in every guard room. Guard Sergeants were required to read out these orders to the guards daily.

The men on duty carried unloaded rifles and had 11 rounds of ammunition in their pouches. The Inspectors were required to visit the guards once between 10 p.m. and 5 a.m. and once during the day. The working conditions were not always satisfactory. 4 Sergeants and 76 Constables complained by petition of the unhealthiness of the Welikade Guard Room.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

The Beats were regularly covered and beat responsibility was quite well recognised. In 1877 when the attempt was made to burgle the Public Instruction Department all the Police Officers who did duty in Fort were carefully questioned to find out whether the attempt was made with the knowledge of the Police or due to their negligence.

In outstations inter-station patrols were done by prior arrangement. The patrols from Haldummulla, 30 miles from Badulla Lunugala, 28 miles and Welimade 19 miles away met the patrols of Badulla midway. " Patrols from these Stations meet half-way and exchange tickets ". By a similar arrangement, " two Constables started daily from Mulleriyawa to meet and exchange patrol tickets with the Constables from Colombo and Hanwella.

*Miscellaneous Duties.*—Besides these duties there were others which came on the Police from time to time. Some of these were often unpleasant and risky. The periodic appearance of Cholera and Smallpox often proved fatal to the Police. There was an outbreak of cholera in 1877, and Constables 395 Narayanasamy of Jaffna and 916 Andiris Appu of Matara died whilst on this duty and their dependents were compensated in the usual way. There was small-pox too during the year. A circular issued in 1877 required the Police to apprehend and take to the nearest hospital any person suffering from smallpox, wandering about. Owing to the prevalence of these two diseases the Kataragama pilgrimage was to be restricted. Ponnambalam Mudaliyar did not want a pilgrimage unless 260 were allowed to participate.

*Nuisances.*—Besides the usual nuisances Police had to check, one other came to notice after the Colombo—Moratuwa Railway was opened in 1877. Train travellers and the Mount Lavinia Hotel people complained that Europeans were bathing and moving about the beach nude. Campbell reported that, " the manner in which soldiers and others bathe at Mount Lavinia is both indecent and annoying to the public ". He wanted to prosecute them. The Government decided that they should be warned first before prosecution is entered. Accordingly a Gazette Notification was published.

Boys often placed stones on the rail track at Moratuwa. Two Tamil and two Sinhalese boys were caught in the act and prosecuted. The two Tamil boys were convicted and " flogged 12 cuts each on their buttocks with a cane ", in the Court house.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

*Fires.*—In January 1882, a fire broke out in Pettah at the junction of St. John's Road and Kayman's Gate. 13 contiguous boutiques caught fire. Inspector Deutrom summoning all aid moved to the spot with the Police fire-engines. The Military came to the aid of the Police with their fire-engines. But these unlike the Police fire-engines could not draw up water from the wells, not having sucking pipes. While the Police and Military struggled to put out the fire the general public merely looked on. " The public there kept aloof although thousands of them were in the spot as spectators ". Damage to the extent of nearly Rs. 30,000/- was caused. These buildings contained kegs of kerosene oil and gunpowder.

*Cruelty to Animals.*—Excessive branding of cattle and other forms of cruelty to animals and birds were quite common in the country. Campbell wanted to prevent this cruel treatment of animals and birds and notified the Government. In his report he added, " The offence is a disgrace to the country. Wretched birds and hares and other animals are hawked about with broken limbs or other shocking wounds day after day until either they are sold or they die of exhaustion or hunger—the inhuman vendors carefully keeping them alive in order that they may be the longer saleable. I have greatly reduced the evil in the towns but it still prevails in the country and is becoming very common at Railway Stations ".

*Sudden Deaths.*—5 deaths were reported from the Southern Province due to eating a fish called Kurumburuwa. Two of the victims were the children of Constable 1168 Ahmat Allibah. Medical opinion was that at certain seasons of the year the inside of the fish was poisonous. The Inspector-General wanted a scientific examination to establish the cause but the Governor ruled that the prevention of the sale of this out of season was sufficient.

*Duties of a Special Nature.*—The Police had to perform several duties of a very special nature during this period. These were due to the presence of destitutes in the country, the increasing interest in protecting coffee in transit, the watching of Afghans, the surveillance of Egyptian exiles, the Royal Visit and the Gem rush.

*Destitutes.*—Quite early in the year 1877 a death from starvation was reported from Mulleriyawa and Campbell drew the attention of the Government to the presence of destitutes in Colombo and other places. Most of the destitutes were of Indian origin, driven

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

to the island by the Madras famines. These people coming from India crowded the streets of Colombo till they were taken to the Estates by Kankanies. Some were found dying on the wayside or in Ambalamas. Some of the destitutes lived in the Racquet Court, drinking water from the Lotus Pond. The estates too added to the problem by turning out of estates sick coolies.

Vigorous relief work was undertaken and a Committee composed of the Inspector-General of Police (Mr. Campbell), the Superintendent, Western Province (Mr. Hansard), Assistant Superintendent, Mr. De La Harpe and Inspector Murphy did all the work needed at little cost. The Government lent the building of the Maligakande Coffee Store to be used as a refuge and allowed the Inspector-General to start a refuge at Ramboda.

A Special Patrol operated between Nuwara Eliya and Welimade keeping a lookout for destitutes. A return of destitutes was prepared by Campbell and sent to the Government. Money was collected from the public to help the destitutes. Destitutes were given food, clothing and some of them, money to get back to India. Campbell did not think it quite proper to send back to India destitute coolies after getting all the work possible from them. " What I doubt is the policy of letting the Indian Government think that while we derive from India the maximum benefit of its hundreds of thousands of coolies we throw back upon it the burden of the few hundreds who have broken down in our service ", added Campbell. The Inspector-General was asked to send back those who applied for passage. The Governor observed, " I feel sure that the Indian Government would never object to the repatriation at the expense of this Government few poor coolies in the streets ".

An attempt was made to employ these destitutes at the 5th mile cutting at Mahara. The destitutes refused to work here.

*European Vagrants.*—There were Europeans who came to the country apparently with the hope of making a fortune and were left stranded without money and without means of subsistence. Their names were listed and a monthly return was sent to Government. Sometimes the names of dismissed Constables appeared in this return. The Government was averse to spending on these men. Rejecting one application the Colonial Secretary remarked, " I think not ; we have sent not a few loafers to India ".

*Protection of Coffee in transit.*—The Coffee Leaf disease which had been detected in 1869 was making its effects felt on the production of coffee. While production was suffering, heavy losses

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

occurred in transit. Annually due to pilferage on the way, the Colombo Merchants lost nearly Rs. 24,000/-; of this sum the Cart Contractors and Cartmen made good nearly Rs. 18,000/-. This source of discouragement had to be checked if coffee was to continue as the money producing commodity it once was.

Coffee transported from Uva to Colombo had to be protected first of all. The road from Colombo to Uva was not always in good condition. Periodic floods affected the road from Colombo to Ratnapura. From Ratnapura to Uva the Road was tolerably good. It was then the practice to bring down the coffee in carts up to Ratnapura and from there the coffee was loaded into boats at Nambapanna and taken down the river to Kalutara. From Kalutara the boats moved up to Colombo along the canal. The losses registered occurred both when the coffee was transported in carts and in boats. The problem had to be tackled both on the road and on the river.

*Cart Registration.*—Campbell made a study of the route having visited Madulsima, Badulla, Lemastota and the Eastern end of Rakwana. He suggested that the Police Stations of Ratnapura, Pelmadulla, Balangoda and Haldummulla be given two Constables each with a good knowledge of English to check on coffee carts as they passed the Stations, and send their checks to a Cart Registry in Colombo. This scheme would cost per year Rs. 4,000/- and Rs. 1,500/-. This scheme was approved and a Cart Registry was started at Police Headquarters, Maradana. In addition to his other duties, Assistant Superintendent Mr. De La Harpe was placed in charge as the Registrar of Carts.

The Cart Registration Scheme was started off from January 1880. "The scheme was to register each cart and its load at the 8 Police Stations now established along the road"[8]. These were Mulleriyawa 7½ miles, Hanwella 18 miles, Avissawella 29 miles, Ketandola 57 miles, Pelmadulla 67 miles, Balangoda 83 miles, Haldummulla 106 miles and Bandarawela Bazaar 118 miles from Colombo.

The cart owners had to obtain special forms from the Kachcheries of Colombo, Ratnapura and Badulla at the rate of 20 cents a dozen. These forms were perfected, using a 6d. stamp and sent to the Registrar of Carts. Carts started off on their trips and stopped at each of the mentioned Police Stations. At each Station particulars of the consignor and consignee, cart number and nature of the load were noted by the Police in duplicate. One

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

of these copies was sent to the Cart Registry while the other went from Station to Station. The note which reached the Registry was posted on the Board of the Colombo Chamber of Commerce. Everyone became aware of the progress of the carts. This scheme proved very useful and still another Station was opened beyond Bandarawela at Dickwella. This was to serve as a check on the increasing crime in the area, besides acting as a Registration Station.

The scheme proved a great success. But unfortunately it did not receive the fullest co-operation of the Planters. In 1882, the Colonial Secretary was moved by the success achieved to comment on it. "We have had a very elaborate scheme and a most excellent scheme for protecting carts coming down from Uva and yet though it works admirably the Planters will not support it"[9]. This stopped the losses of coffee in transit on the road.

*The River Police.*—A similar scheme was necessary to protect coffee brought down the river. The Coffee taken down the river in boats was completely at the mercy of the boatmen, "and they fully avail themselves of the advantage". Good coffee was extracted from the bags and replaced by inferior coffee and coffee was soaked in water to increase the weight. Campbell wanted the boat route and the methods of the boat men studied before he organized a system to check on these losses. At first the Assistant Superintendent De La Harpe visited the boat route and reported his findings. According to him the pilferage started after the coffee reached the boatmen. Wetting coffee was done by either immersing the bags in the water or letting water through the seams of the bags. These malpractices occurred extensively at Yahalawatte ella, Kapuella modera, Atulugama, Galtuduwa and Unrandawa. He recommended the establishment of Police stations to check this.

Mr. Hansard, the Superintendent of Police, Western Province, was next asked to report how the old water route could be freed "from the experienced and well practised theft by boatmen". Accordingly from January 1882, Mr. Hansard did tours of the boat route. On one of these trips his boat capsized in the Moragala rapids and he lost baggage to the value of Rs. 500/-. He produced a valuable report which was printed as a Sessional Paper. According to his report the 40 miles of the river from Ratnapura to Kalutara passed through a few villages while the 35 miles from Kalutara

PUBLIC LIBRARY
JAFFNA.
Digitized by Noolaham Foundation
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

to Colombo by canal passed through many villages and had many sidings. The boatmen lived in this section. In this area, " the inhabitants by years of practice have become adepts in coffee adulteration and thefts ".

150 boats capable of carrying 500—1,000 bushels of coffee plied on this route each manned by 8 highly paid men. In brief, Mr. Hansard outlined his recommendations thus : " To protect the river, I recommend that all boat licences be called in at once and re-issued with an order that the licence number be countersunk and painted in large figures on the bow of the boat so that the number can be distinguished by the Police from the shore at a distance say 200 yards and that at Ratnapura and Kalutara the arrival and departure of the padda boats be reported at the Police Stations by the tindal in charge when all the information contained in the waybill together with the names and villages of the owner, the tindal and the boatman shall be given for registration "[10].

A Police Station was opened at Nambapanna with 1 Sergeant and 6 Constables in charge of 8 miles of the river. 4 extra men were to be given to Ratnapura to work this scheme. At Ratnapura a pilot, paid Rs. 5/- was employed to go down in the boat up to the last rapid at Kollapotta ella. He had to return the 12 miles on foot. It was arranged for a constable to go with the tindal and return on foot. The coffee was generally safe between these two points.

Beyond this point there were sandbanks in the river at Moragama and Balabatota. At these places the coffee was unloaded at lowtide and reloaded. At the entrance to the canal at Delgoda, a Sergeant and 3 Constables were placed on duty. Kalutara Police Station was given 4 extra Constables. In all the scheme needed 2 Sergeants and 17 Constables and 6 Detectives. Mr. Herbert Wace, the Assistant Government Agent, Kalutara thus described the scheme : " Police Stations have been opened along the bank of the Kaluganga for the protection of Uva Coffee transported by water to Colombo from Kalutara. Stations have been placed at Nambapanna, Werawatte, Uduwara and Kapuella at the mouth of the old canal. The number of each boat and Kachcheri at which it has been registered is painted on either side of the boat to enable the police to register each boat passing . . . I have recommended the construction of a tow path along one side of the river "[11].

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Though this trip down the river was Rs. 10/- cheaper than by cart yet Campbell found that it was not so economical and suggested the extension of the Railway from Colombo to Kalutara.

Jointly these two schemes did much to protect the coffee in transit. The benefits were seen from the very inception. The Inspector-General was able to say, " It shows that the registration scheme introduced and worked by Police at the end of 1879 has been a perfect success both as to the safety of the coffee and other goods between Badulla and Colombo and the quickness and regularity of transport "[12].

*The Royal Visit of* 1882.—Prince George and Prince Victor sons of the Prince of Wales, who visited Ceylon in 1875 arrived in the Island on 25th January, in the Bacchantes. They visited Kandy where they were greeted by large crowds. The Planters removed the horses from their carriage and drew the carriage themselves. The next day they attended Divine Service at St. Paul's Church, and visited Nuwara Eliya. They next visited a coffee estate at Pussellawa and came to Labugama for the Elephant Kraal. They reached Colombo on 4th February, and left by the Bacchantes on the 5th. The Police would naturally have had much to do in the arrangements. But what they did is unfortunately not known.

*The Gem Rush.*—Attracted by stories of the valuable gems found in the Rakwana area people from all over moved into the area with the hope of making a fortune. " Crowds of diggers from all parts of Ceylon are daily pouring in attracted by the rumours of fortunes made by gemming "[13]. The rumours were not entirely untrue for many had succeeded in digging out valuable gems. On one piece of Crown land near Depedene Estate nearly 1,000 people including criminals had camped out and were busily employed in gemming.

The Assistant Government Agent, Ratnapura (Mr. C. A. Murray) reported the occurrence and asked that the Rakwana Police be strengthened by the addition of 1 Sergeant and 6 Constables. But Campbell was not in favour of this. The criminals gathered here had so far not given trouble and Campbell felt it was better to leave them alone. If extra Police assistance was needed the Inspector at Ratnapura could go there with the strength at Balangoda and Pelmadulla.

*Afghans in Ceylon.*—Interest was focussed on this community living in the island due to the English-Afghan wars. It was

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

rumoured that Afghans in Ceylon were being drilled and sent back to Afghanistan to fight the British. Inquiries revealed that the rumour was untrue—a veritable mare's nest. But the inquiries proved useful in that they threw light on a small foreign community which was steadily growing in size and importance.

After inquiries the Assistant Superintendent of Police (Mr. W. S. Murray) put forward a comprehensive report on the Afghans in Ceylon. The Afghans had originally come to Ceylon as horse-keepers from different parts of Afghanistan. On arrival some of them took to petty trading and penetrated into the remote Kandyan villages, taking for sale textiles of Indian manufacture. They gave goods on credit and collected their dues without recourse to the law, often taking the law into their hands. They carried pointed knives and small axes fixed to walking sticks. They lived together as a small community, helping each other in money matters and being subject to a local chief who settled all their disputes. The Sinhalese as a rule feared them. There were about 1,000 of them distributed as follows :—

| | |
|---|---|
| Kandy District ... ... ... | 300 |
| Trincomalee and Batticaloa ... ... | 100 |
| Colombo District ... ... ... | 150 |
| Jaffna, Kurunegala, Badulla, Haldummulla and Ratnapura ... ... ... | 450 |
| | 1,000 |

Generally they created very little trouble. In 1880 on 13th and 14th November, nearly 150 Afghans gathered in Kandy for a festival and indulged in games of skill on the green in front of the Temple. " There was a wrestling match and the party who won blamed the other party of unfairness ". Words led to blows and a free-for-all occurred. The Superintendent of Police (Mr. Tranchell), the Assistant Superintendent (Mr. Woutersz) and Inspectors Mack and Illangakoon assisted by Mohandiram Sinnetamby pacified them. Campbell refrained from taking legal action to enable them to settle their differences and live in peace.

On 28th December, 1881, an Afghan armed with a knife ran amok in Kandy and nearly killed the Assistant Superintendent, Mr. Woutersz, but for the timely intervention of the Kachcheri Aratchi, William Perera Jayasuriya. The Government was so

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

pleased with his conduct that on the recommendation of Campbell made him a First Class, Second Grade Sergeant of Police and gave him a complimentary document.

*The Egyptian Exiles in Ceylon.*—The arrival of the Egyptian Exiles in Ceylon on 10th January, 1883, gave the police the additional function of keeping these exiles under surveillance. They were sent to Ceylon after the defeat of Arabi Pasha at Tel-el-Kebir on 13th September, 1882. They reached Ceylon on 10th January, 1883.

These exiles had been prominent among those who resented foreign domination in various spheres of activity in Egypt. The Khedive Ismail was a bankrupt ruler completely dominated by the British and French. His successor Tewfik was equally subservient. During Tewfik's reign foreigners, particularly Turks and Circassians, penetrated into every sphere of activity. In the Army, too, their dominance was felt. The young Egyptian officers led by Colonel Ahmed Arabi resented this influence and were biding their time. In September, 1882, when they were ordered to take their regiments out of Cairo, they marched straight to the Abdin Palace; Tewfik immediately capitulated and a Nationalist Ministry was set up with Arabi as Secretary of State for War.

This change was not pleasing to the British and French. Nor were the Turks and Circassians satisfied. Very soon a conspiracy was revealed and 19 Turkish and Circassian officers who were responsible for this were rounded up. They were secretly tried and sentenced to exile in the Sudan. Tewfik, however, refrained from signing the order. Tewfik was prevailed upon to get the National Government to resign. In course of time this Government resigned. But another National movement again placed Arabi at the helm of affairs, this time virtually as a dictator.

The national movement raised a great amount of resentment towards foreigners. This resentment grew in intensity and culminated in open attacks on foreigners. Various incidents led to a state of war. The British bombarded Alexandria and Arabi retreated towards Cairo threatening to blow up the Suez. Then Sir Garnet Wolseley landed in Egypt with an army of nearly 20,000 men and proceeded to occupy the Suez Canal zone. They routed the Egyptian army at Tel-el-Kebir. Arabi who had not been in command of the troops fled to Cairo. He was arrested on the next day. He was tried with others who participated in this rising and was sentenced to death. This sentence was subsequently

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

changed to exile in Ceylon. These circumstances brought Arabi Pasha and 6 others with their families as exiles to Ceylon.

The Secretary of State notified the Government of Ceylon that 7 Chiefs and 54 others including wives, children and male and female servants were leaving for Ceylon on the 27th December, 1882. Preparations to recieve them were immediately started. Messrs. Venn and Company selected the following houses for their residence: Lake House (the property of Messrs. Loos and Vancuylenberg), Braybrooke Lodge, Struan House, Haarlem House and the Priory. The Government was not certain of the reaction of the Mohammedan Community in Ceylon. There were at the time in Ceylon 197775 Mussulmen, 32208 of whom lived in Colombo. They were the descendants of the Arab settlers who had come from the region of the Persian Gulf before the arrival of the British. "They were without doubt the most energetic race in the island"[14]. They warmly sympathised with the exiles and their reactions were watched.

The S. S. "Mariotis" bringing the exiles arrived in the "Colombo roadway" on Wednesday, 10th January, 1883. The Lieutenant Governor, the Master Attendant (Captain Donnan) and the Port Surgeon (Dr. Garvin) entered the ship. With Maurice Bey, an Englishman in the employ of the Khedive, who was the escort and his Secretary Selim Attallah all the details of the landing were arranged. They were to come ashore on the 11th.

On the 11th crowds gathered to witness the landing of the exiles. The crowds extended from the jetty to the barracks. Inspector Holland with a Police Party kept the roads and jetty clear. While Major Tranchell who was acting for the Inspector-General went to the jetty to supervise the landings. Ali Fehmy and his party came ashore first. They were taken in carriages to Braybrooke Lodge. Mohamed Fehmy and Mohamed Samy and their parties came ashore next. They were taken to Struan House. At noon Arabi Pasha and Toulba Pasha came ashore and were welcomed by Major Tranchell and taken in carriages to Lake House. Yacub Samy came ashore later and he and his party were taken to Haarlem House. No trouble or disturbance occurred. Mr. J. L. K. Van Dort the famous artist was in attendance taking sketches.

These exiles came directly under the care and protection of the Inspector-General of Police and each one of them was assigned a Mussulman Constable to look after them. Dr. White was appointed their doctor. Part of Arabi's family was left behind

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

in Egypt. His first wife, the friend of Lady Gregory, was in Egypt for her confinement. His second wife who was 17 years of age was with him. Arabi Pasha created a very favourable impression by his portly presence and pleasant manners.

The houses allotted to them were to be only temporary residences. Later they were at liberty to choose their own houses.

The transport expenses in connection with the arrival of the Egyptian Exiles amounted to Rs. 89/-. This was for the hire of boats, carriages, carts and coolies. The Inspector-General sent 5 vouchers to be met from the Unforeseen Expenses Vote.

On 22nd January, all the exiles led by Arabi Pasha called on the Governor by prior appointment. His Excellency interviewed them " with the object of becoming personally acquainted with them and learning if they desired to remain in Colombo or wished to remove into the interior "[15]. Arabi speaking on behalf of all asked for schooling facilities for their children and Medical attention from a European Doctor. He wanted Hilmi and Toulba Pasha who were living with him to be given separate houses. All of them complained of the inadequate allowances given to them.

On the Friday after their arrival Arabi Pasha visited the Great Mosque at Maradana and Muslims followed him. This became a regular feature on Fridays—Arabi Pasha entering the Mosque at the head of a procession. Moormen began to visit Lake House frequently and fleece him. He had been charged 75 cents for a pound of mutton, 5 cents for an egg, and a rupee for a dozen plantains. To keep out intruders he was compelled to shut the gates of Lake House. The Constable on duty was directed to open the gates only to the Colonial Secretary. Foreigners, too, called on him. A Russian Count Boutourlini by name, coming from Australia called on Arabi accompanied by Lord Gifford. The callers became too many and too frequent. A local newspaper observed, " All the distinguished personages that call here will no doubt look upon Arabi as a local ' sight ' that ought to be seen but we shall not be surprised if after a little while Arabi was ' not at home ' to his numerous callers "[16].

Arabi wanted to shift from Lake House to Whist Bungalow. Till this house was available he shifted to Dr. Kriekenbeck's house at Maradana. Here his gold watch with locket and chain were stolen. He next shifted to Belle Vue, Mutwal—the house belonging to Mr. E. B. Creasy. Mohamed Samy also applied for Whist Bungalow. He was then residing at Wolfendhal. Whist Bungalow

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

had been fully renovated at great expense by the Savings Bank. Mohamed Fehmy had shifted to the Retreat at Matacooly. This belonged to Mr. Daniels. Ali Fehmy who was at Braybrooke Lodge wanted to shift to the Priory to avoid the noise which the mill opposite created. The Exiles were spreading out to reduce expenses.

The exiles enjoyed a considerable amount of freedom. Their activities were mainly restricted by their allowances. Their children, wives and other dependents were absolutely free to move about. Soon after their arrival the two sons of Arabi, Abdelal and Toulba Pasha attended a Muslim function at the residence of Mr. Mohideen Bawa at Galle. The two sons of Abdel-al Effendi attended Girton Place School, Maradana.

In early October, 1883, Mr. Wilfred Blunt who had known Arabi when he was in power in Egypt and who had befriended him " not wisely but too well "[17] arrived in the S.S. Goorkha with his wife. He was met on arrival and addresses of welcome were read by Proctors Fidelis Perera and Siddi Lebbe. Mr. & Mrs. Blunt were taken to Whist Bungalow where Mohamed Samy was residing. Their carriages were followed by 30 carriages. A breakfast was arranged in honour of the distinguished visitors and 70 attended. On 9th October there was a dinner party at Lake House for the Blunts. " The garden surrounding the spacious building was brilliantly illuminated and the house itself was decorated in fine style ". Covers were laid for 120 and the dinner was prepared in the Mohammedan style by the Metropolitan Hotel. No wine was served. The Police Band played during the dinner.

The artist Van Dort, who was commissioned to sketch Lake House on the occasion, did a poor job. The building in his sketch looked " like a native resthouse or cattle shed "[18].

This party was followed by a breakfast party at the residence of Mr. M. S. J. Akbar at Kew Gardens. A group photograph was taken to commemorate the occasion.

*The Detectives* (1877—1883).—The detectives of Colombo and the Western Province functioned under Inspector J. C. David and those of the Central Province under Inspector Veeraperumal. David originally resided in the Kew Barracks but as his residence here hampered " his necessary intercourse with informers " he was allowed to shift to Maradana where he would be close to his office and his superintendent. He was given an increase of Rs. 25/- a month in view of the risks involved in his job and the additional

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

expenses he had to incur having to lodge in hotels and resthouses and adopt disguises.

The directions and rules regulating the work and conduct of detectives began to gain recognition. The vexed question of cutting the hair of policemen short, came up in the case of the detectives. It was recognised that, " the cropped hair of a policeman, too, is always apt to betray him in the Kandyan country ". The detectives were therefore allowed to wear their hair as the people of their class would do. The Judge, Mr. Moysey, wanted detectives to give evidence in his court wearing police uniform so that they may not be identified as detectives. Major Tranchell endorsed his view and indicated his directions to the detectives under him. " I consider Mr. Moysey's proposal that each detective should be in possession of a suit of uniform to be worn when appearing in a Court of Justice a good and useful one and I would suggest that a suit be issued to them once in two years and that the remuneration afforded to them in lieu of clothing be correspondingly reduced. My directions to the detective force are that they should not recognise by any mark of respect in public any officer of the Department or other official and these directions will be again impressed upon them."

The detectives came to be given distinct orders regarding their dress, conduct and manner of behaviour by Circular No. 73. A paragraph of this order read as follows :—

> " Detectives should dress and wear their hair and beards and moustaches in the most common style used by the race or caste to which they belong. They should not wear any article of dress that would attract attention. They should never wear any portion whatever of police uniform, nor walk in step or as if they had been drilled. They should never be seen with other police officers or openly talk with them and they should not salute in military or much in any fashion."

They were required to disguise themselves whilst on duty and keep away from the witness box. Magistrates were informed of the orders given to them and were requested to avoid as much as possible calling them as witnesses. If it became necessary to call them as witnesses they should never be made to disclose the manner in which they discovered clues.

The detectives attached to Inspector David were :—

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *Sergeants ;* | 46 Don Wellon | 302 A. Dharmalingam |
| | 64 Juanis Perera | 801 F. H. O. Heyzer |

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| *Constables ;* | 36 | Don Cornelis | 365 | Harmanis Perera |
| | 1318 | E. Usman | 447 | C. G. A. Weerakoon |
| | 1370 | Paulis Perera | 510 | Bastian Appu |
| | 953 | D. F. Sypath | 1435 | Appu Sinno |
| | 124 | D. D. P. Weerasekera | 766 | S. Rodrigo |
| | 834 | Gabriel Silva | 747 | D. B. Dias |
| | 1203 | Henderick Appu | 386 | Moses Costa |
| | 1619 | Gabriel Appu | 693 | Sinno Appu |
| | 1448 | D. Don Ellias | 497 | C. M. Perera |
| | 540 | A. Suppayah | 1628 | Bastian Dias |
| | 171 | C. P. Amarasinghe | 777 | D. Weerakoon |

All the detectives were not members of the Regular Force. Often informers and persons who proved useful in the detection of offences were taken in as detectives. Kalu Banda who gave evidence in a coining case was taken in as a detective. In Kandy, the Notary Sinnetamby was similarly engaged. Some helped in cases with the hope of becoming detectives.

The able Detective Juanis Perera unable to gain promotion due to his lack of knowledge of English was still hankering after a titular Muhandiramship. After he arrested Andris Appu, the cook of Mr. Cecil Koch of the Public Works Department, and recovered part of the cash he again asked for a native rank. Andris Appu had decamped with Mr. Koch's money. Juanis Perera was told that this was hardly a case which deserved a native rank. But Notary Sinnetamby was more fortunate. In 1878 while functioning as a Notary and rendering valuable service he applied for a Muhandiramship. In 1880 he was made a Muhandiram and assumed the name Irusakaruna Atikari Kazi. In 1883 he arrested the man who murdered the Shroff of the Mercantile Bank of Kandy, and, in the same year, he was made an Inspector of Police. It was reported of him that, " no servant under the Government with the exception of Inspector David of the Colombo Detectives has so high a record of good services performed ".

The services of the detectives were utilized all over the island whenever important cases were reported. In 1880, Inspector Marshall, with the assistance of three detectives, Sergeant 49 Amedon, and Constables 953 Sypath and 766 Sadiris Rodrigo, arrested Weerakkodi, the Accountant of the Prisons Department, who had stolen Rs. 6780/- and was absconding in the guise of a Buddhist monk. In 1882, Inspector David's services were utilized to inquire

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

into the case of the schoolmaster whose dead body was found in the Kandy Lake.

*Police Clerical Duties*—1877—1883.—Those who were doing clerical duties in the three Police offices of Colombo, Kandy and Galle like so many others in the country were craving for native honours. They wanted to be Muhandirams and Liyana Muhandirams. Some were trying to get these by becoming Court Interpreters.

An important discussion as to whether Police clerks should serve as jurors took place. Customs and Post Office Clerks and even Police Clerks seem to have been exempted from this service in the past. The question arose over the selection of the Chief Clerk of the Kandy Police Office by the Fiscal (Mr. Leisching) to serve as a juror. Inspite of protests the Fiscal would not release the Chief Clerk. After serving as a juror for 13 days he was released by the Judge. Campbell made out a good case why Police Clerks should not serve as jurors. " Moreover, I do not think it should be well to endow, in any degree, with the fate of criminals, clerks whose brother officers, Inspectors, Sergeants and even their Superintendents had been hotly engaged in prosecuting those very criminals. The fact that Police Clerks have so long been exempted from juries should make this innovation of Mr. Leisching be looked upon with great doubt ".

*Colombo in the early Eighties.*—Colombo was a town gradually growing in importance. During this period, the growth was more rapid in every sphere of activity. There was an increase in population and increased activity by the populace causing more work for the Police. There was a rapid increase in commerce with more ships coming into the harbour after the commencement of work on the breakwater. By 1878, the Colombo Harbour had become a port of call for mail steamers. On 29th July that year there were in the harbour 12 cargo and passenger steamers. All had quick despatch with their loading and cargo landing. Colombo was becoming more important than Galle and provided more work for the Police. Colombo is pictured here as seen through Police eyes.

The Municipal area of Colombo was 6,500 acres in extent with 91 miles of streets and a population of 100,000. It was roughly 7 miles in length and 4 miles in breadth. The Lake winding like a river divided it into two thickly populated extremities—Mutwal in the North and Wellawatte in the South. It was a

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

difficult place for policing too. " For its population Colombo is most difficult to supply adequately with gas, with water and with police, the reason being that it is so unusually widespread. It is everywhere intersected by coconut groves and the lake winds like a large river through its whole area "[19].

From the police point of view, Colombo was divided into several station areas. Each station area was divided into beats. By experience it was found that one mile of road to cover and an eight hour spell of duty was sufficient for a policeman. " My superintendents think that one mile of road for a man and eight hours duty at a time would be a fairer allowance ". The beats were, therefore, mostly one mile stretches of these areas. What Colombo was like could be seen, taken area by area. First there was Maradana with Police Headquarters which was then a show piece of Colombo. The " Times " describes this thus : " We believe there can be few residents in Colombo who have not seen the exterior of Police Headquarters at Maradana with its ranges of picturesque buildings forming three sides of a square and a well kept lawn and flower garden in the centre rich with the gay colours of many tropical flowering plants and shrubs. Very few indeed remember from what a wilderness all this has been transformed under the artistic care and unremitting labours of Mr. Inspector-General Campbell. Where there was swampy undulating barrenness and thorns and brambles are now to be seen sights which please and gratify the taste "[20].

In addition there was the Colonial Secretary's Office and the Railway Terminus. Opposite Police Headquarters was the Maradana Mosque. There was also the notable Lake House on the borders of the lake. There was quite a stir when a large crocodile was seen in the lake bordering Ibbanwela opposite the Bishop's coffee store. It was big enough to swallow a man and got into the water near Darley House. Bathers were warned to be careful.

Close to Police Headquarters was the Mariakade Market with boisterous women. In 1880, a Mariakade woman stabbed to death a man named Pavulu who attempted to molest her. Further off from this place was Welikade Jail, the leading jail in Ceylon. Executions used to take place behind this jail. In 1880, Fr. Balangero accompanied a man up to the scaffold, here.

There was besides, a mango tree prominent enough to serve as a landmark for beats.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

**Beats in Maradana and Places covered.**

*Nos* :

1. From Lockgate Bridge and Railway Bridge including Drieberg's and Piachauds Lane.
2. From Railway Bridge to Ethiopia Hotel including Maligakande.
3. From Ethiopia Hotel to Panchikawatte turn including Arab Patch, Gengers Lane and two other lanes to Maligakande.
4. Kuppiawatte Temple and Hospital Turn.
5. Regent Street, Hospital Road, by Hospital as far as the junction of Borella Road.
6. From turn to Hospital as far as Mango tree lodge.
7. Dematagoda Road till 2nd Turn to Maligakande including 1st turn to Maligakande.
8. From 2nd turn Maligakande to Toll Bar Kolonnawe including Maligawatte Lane.
9. Slaughter House.
10. Deans Road as far as Mango tree lodge. including Rudds Lane, Hedges Court, Madama Lane.
11. Darley Road, Sutherton Road as far as Rudd's Corner.
12. From Mango Tree Lodge to Sweden Bank Corner.
13. From Mango Tree Lodge to Borella Station.
14. Robinsons Street and Cinnamon Gardens.
15. Railway Terminus Station.
16. Skinners Road South to bridge near Canal including lockgate.
17. Campbell's Street.
18. Mackenzie Street.
19. From Jail road to Borella Station.
20. From Borella Street to Welikade Toll Bar.
21. Superintendent in charge of four cross roads.
22. Kuppiawatte road and Kuppiawatte lane to Kuppiawatte Temple.
23. Railway Junction.
24. Market.
25. Smallpox Hospital.
26. Suduwella.
27. Panchikawatte from Railway Bridge to Skinners Road South.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

28. Colonial Secretary's office.
29. Inspector General's office.
30. Inspector General's and Superintendent's Office.

*Grandpass.*—To the north of Maradana up to the river was the Grandpass area. Here was the famous bridge of boats to get across to the northern section of the Western Province. In 1880 Grandpass suffered the loss of one of her most worthy residents Tantirimudalige Don Cornelis. He was a much respected Catholic of the area and a person held in high esteen by the Government. " Such was the confidence reposed by the authorities in his honesty and integrity that he was during the Kandyan Rebellion in 1848 appointed Special Constable by Lord Torrington for the Western, North Western and Central Provinces "[21].

**The Beats and Places covered were:—**

1. Layard's Broadway.
2. Grandpass Road.
3. St. Joseph's Hill.
4. Nagalingam Street.
5. Urugodawatte Street.
6. Madampitiya Road.

*Modera.*—Beyond Grandpass between the Kelani River and the sea was the Modera area. This was a thickly populated area. There were ample gardens with houses moderately furnished and ill protected. " In place of a door there is simply an opening closed at night or in stormy weather with screens of matting or lanteen shutters pushed across "[22]. There were, however, in the area two well known houses. The Whist Bungalow was in the angle where the river met the sea. The original owner was a European gentleman who with his friends played whist on Sundays breaking the Sabbath without giving public scandal. Its next owner was Sir Richard Morgan who spent a fortune in improving it and died in debt. His creditors seized it and auctioned it. The Austrian Lloyds Viennese Agent, Herr Stipperger, bought it and lived there with four other Germans. Haeckel, the Naturalist, found enough specimens in the premises sufficient to keep a naturalist busy for months. Close to this was the less renowned Elie House, one time residence of Sir Emerson Tennent. Towards Fort and

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Kotahena was the area referred to as Uplands. Here was situated the original St. Thomas's College. But Uplands was better known for the famous Uplands Tortoise it harboured there. The well known English writer Anthony Trollope having seen Colombo and the Tortoise remarked that, " an aged tortoise was the chief celebrity of the city "[23].

**The Beats and Places covered were:—**

1. Fisher's Hill, Elie Lane, Tanque Salgado.
2. Mutwal Road up to mouth of river.
3 & 5. Modera, Mattaccooly and road to Wattala Ferry.
4 & 6. Alutmawate road up to Upland Mills, Madampitiya Road and Bosmawatte.

*Kotahena.*—In this area was the Catholic Cathedral dedicated to St. Lucia, nearing completion. Within the precincts of this Cathedral were the Ecclesiastical Seminary, St. Benedict's Institute and the Convent of the Good Shepherd. Close to the Cathedral was the Kotahena Temple. This, too, was not completed and Rev. Migettuwatte Gunananda Thero was working hard to finish it. In 1880 the presence of Canary birds was noted in Ceylon. These birds appeared in Kotahena and Inspector Keith was able to capture one of them.

**The Beats and Places covered were:—**

1 & 9. Korteboan Street leading to Mutwal.
2. Barber Street.
3. Silversmith Street.
Messenger Street.
4 & 12. Jampettah Street, Lascoreen Street, Shoemakers Lane.
5. Kotahena Street and Mutukrishna Street.
6. Wall Street, St. Lucia's Street and Cemetery Street.
7. College Street and new road through Belingwatte.
10. High Street.
11. Green Street, New Chetty Street and Van Royan Street.

*Pettah.*—Next to this was Pettah with the Advertisers centre. The Colombo Kachcheri was situated here. The Colombo Academy

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

(Royal College) was at St. Sebastian and the Edinburgh Market was in the heart of Pettah. Besides these there were Churches and burial grounds and houses with ample verandahs facing the sea. There were other notable places such as the Kayman's Gate where executions sometimes took place and the Racquet Court, also referred to as the People's Park. There was an Almond tree in the Racquet Court premises serving as a land mark for beats.

The Racquet Court served as an air lung for the town, besides being the Recreation grounds. The Police Band played weekly here. In 1875 animals were assembled here for the Agri-Horticultural Show and soon after this a ball was held here to honour Sir Richard and Lady Morgan.

Pettah was very important as a business centre where extensive business transactions took place and police had to look after valuable property left here for the night. " The coffee alone that passes through it every year and is manipulated in the very process of its receipt and curing and shipment before the eyes of needy thieves is now worth from 40—50 millions of rupees and the wealth must be great in the long lines of offices, stores and shops in the Pettah and Fort which are every night committed tenantless or almost so to the care of the Police. ".

**Beats and Places covered.**

1. Dam Street—from St. Paul's to Court House.
2. Ferry Street, Wilson and Belmont Streets—Goats Street, Mills Street and Oilman Street.
3. Hulftsdorp—from St. Sebastian Hill to junction of New Moor Hill.
4. St. Sebastian Street—from Mr. Labrooy's Corner to Lock Gate—also Royal College Road.
5. Cramer's Lane—includes Muhandiram's Lane, Marties Lane, Akbar's Lane, Gomes Lane and Dhobey's Lane.
6. Norris Road—from end of Royal College to Lotus Pond.
7. Maliban Street—includes 1st, 2nd and 3rd Cross Street.
8. Prince Street—from corner of Racquet Court and half of 4th Cross Street.
9. Keyzer Street—from Pettah Burial Grounds to Kelly's Dispensary, 4th Cross Street.
10. 5th Cross Street and Gas Work Street.
11. Main Street—from Racquet Court to Burial Grounds.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

12. Main Street—from Burial Grounds to Iron Mongery.
13. Main Street—from Iron Mongery to Belfry.
14. Kayman's Gate—from Belfry to St. Paul's Church.
15. Edinburgh Market—Beef Market and two Vegetable Markets.
16. Bankshall Street—from Racquet Court Latrine to St. John's Street.
17. St. John's Street—from Kayman's Gate to Fish Market.
18. Sea Beach Road from Fish Market to Gintupitiya Street.
19. Sea Street—from Timber Shop to Muttusamy's Lane.
20. Sea Street from Muttusamy's Lane to Gintupitiya.
21. Kochchikade—Gintupitiya to Kochchikade Church.
22. Gintupitiya Street—from St. Thomas Church to Hill Street Junction.
23. Chekku Street—from Junction of St. Paul's to St. Thomas' Church.
24. Brassfounder Street and Auduwal Street.
25. Wolfendhal—from St. Paul's to Wolfendhal Church.
26. Cooroowe Street—from Burial Grounds to Junction of New Moor Street.
27. New Moor Street and Mosque Street.
28. Old Moor Street and Peer Saibo's Lane.

Railway Station Pettah.

Police Court and Court of Request.

District Court.

Supreme Court and Law Library.

New Beat—from Almond Tree, Racquet Court to Lotus Road.

*Fort.*—By the Racquet Court was the Lotus Pond extending from the Main Street to Norris Road. Beyond this by the sea was the business area with warehouses storing rice and other imports. The harbour was growing in importance with the construction of the Breakwater. There were important buildings in this section. The chief of which was the Queen's House where the Governor resided. There were besides the Treasury, the Colonial Stores, Public Instruction Office, the Barracks and the Police Station. The Building of H. W. Cave & Co. Booksellers and Stationers was in Amen Corner, Queen's Street. There were two Hotels—Galle Face Hotel, and Grand Oriental Hotel. Austrian Lloyds Shipping Company was in Chatham Street. The few roads

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

in the Fort were narrow and they crossed each other at right angles. Of these Chatham Street " with shady avenues of fine, mallow hibiscus, the large yellow or red blossoms strew the earth in every direction "[24] was notable. On the Southern side of Fort was Galle Face, a place, " where everyone meets everyone else. Between 5 and 6 in the evening the broad green lawn of the esplanade stretching southwards between the lagoon and the sea is the rendezvous for all the rank beauty and fashion of Colombo . . . The Gilded youth of Colombo exhibit themselves on horseback, some of them on miserable hacks; indeed the ladies with bouquets in their hands, recline languidly in their carriages in the lightest and most elegant toilettes "[25].

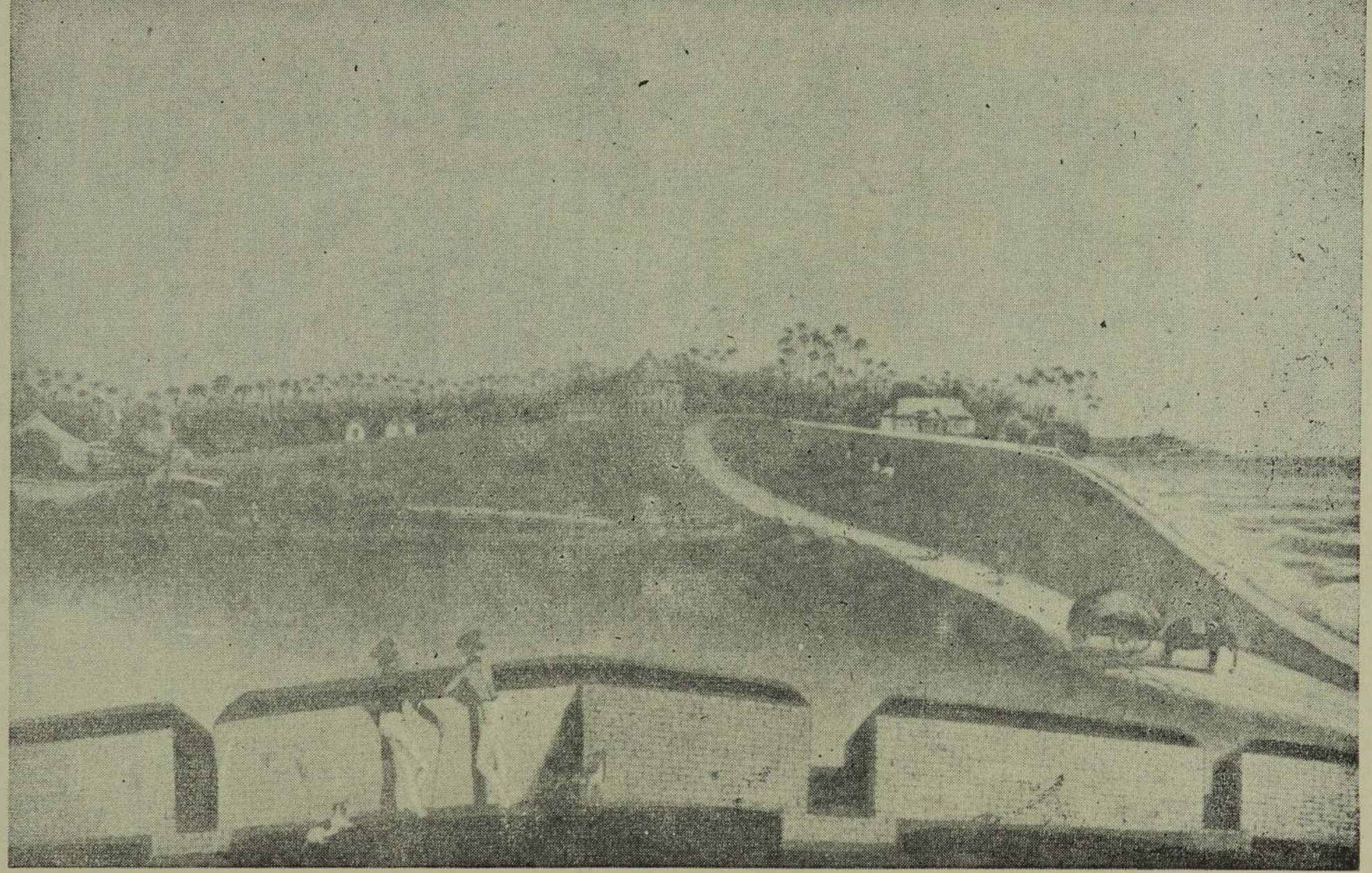
**Beats and places covered:—**

1. Prince Street and Lotus Pond.
2. York Street.
3. Baillie Street.
4. Chatham Street.
5. Hospital Street.
6. Galle Face.
7. Queen's Street.
8. Queen's House.
9. Flag Street.
10. Commissariat Street.
11. Treasury.
12. Grand Oriental Hotel and York Street.
13. Custom House.
14. Jetty.
15. Wharf.
16. Master Attendant.
17. Leyden Bastion Gate.

*Slave Island.*—At Slave Island the Police had barracks on the Isthmus of Kew. This area was very beautiful with the little bays of the Lake covered with carefully laid out gardens. " Villas belonging to Europeans and huts inhabited by natives are scattered among them. . . . The natural scenery of this part of Colombo is, however, the prettiest in Ceylon "[26].

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org



**The Galle Face Esplanade from Middleburg Counter Guard—1845**

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

**Beats and places covered:—**

1. A portion of Bridge Street, Church Street, Station Passage, Chapel Lane, Ahmats Lane, Stewart Street, a portion of Rifle Street and Gauder's Lane.
2. Malay Street, Half Glennie Street, Leechman's Lane, Ditch Lane, Ferry Lane and a portion of Mews.
3. A portion of Union Place, Jefferson Lane, Lillie Street.
4. A portion of Union Place, Staples Street and Braybrooke Street.
5. A portion of Union Place and the Street which connects Vauxhall Street to the Lake Road.
6. A portion of Union Place from Hyde Park Corner to Mango Tree, Half of Hyde Park Corner and Vauxhall Street.
7. Hyde Park Corner and Hunupitiya.
8. Lake Road and portion of Hunupitiya.
9. Vauxhall Street.
10. Turret Road, Circular Walk and Flower Garden.
11. Kew Road—Church Yardlane, half of the Mews and Akbars Lane.
12. Parsons Road and Railway Line.
13. Inghams Street, Half Glennie Street, half of Bridge Street and the road leading from the Ice Mill to the Chamber Club.
14. Park Street and Alston Place.
15. Colpetty and the road leading to the European Hospital.

*Cinnamon Gardens.*—Further inland was the Cinnamon Gardens a fast developing area. There were elegant houses with choice gardens. In this section of the town was the Race Course and the Museum started by Governor Gregory. The Fauna and Flora Section was growing in size with the donations of specimens by wellwishers. Campbell specialised in donating insects. One such donation was the Mantis Empussa Gonglodes (Praying Mantis).

*Kollupitiya.*—On the Southern side of the Fort was Kollupitiya, more familiarly called Colpetty. The road leading from the Fort through the Galle Face passed through Colpetty. " On each side of the road stand a number of beautiful villas shaded by lovely gardens and to the west they extend to the Cinnamon Gardens as they still are called "[27]. In this area was the Temple Trees owned by Mr. Staniford Green and the famous Alfred House of the Soysa's

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

where the Duke of Edinburgh was received with sumptuous hospitality. The Icicle Hall was in this area.

**Beats and places covered:—**

1. From Galle Face Hotel to turn leading to Turret Road.
2. From this turn to Icicle Hall.
3. From the Icicle Hall to the 3rd Mile Post.
4. Turret Road and Green Path.
5. Flower Road.

*Wellawatte.*—This was an undeveloped area, beyond Colpetty and extended up to the Toll Bar. The only beat covered this entire road.

*Messenger Service in Colombo.*—The increase of correspondence in Colombo and the lack of a system to carry letters to and from Stations slowed down work. A large number of messengers had to be employed. Campbell found that the best way to get over this was to get down from England bicycles or tricycles and train a limited number of young men in their use. This would cut down the number used as messengers and speed up work. " One third of this number would suffice were they mounted but we are peculiar in having no horsemen—a condition I myself chose nearly 15 years ago on economical grounds. Under these circumstances, it might be well to adopt in Colombo a measure which I believe has been tried with success in Police Forces in England—namely, to supply the Police with a few bicycles or tricycles and to train a limited number of young men in their use. They could be valuable to sergeants as enabling them to inspect their divisions rapidly and noiselessly ".

From about 1876, tricycles and bicycles were seen in use in Ceylon. From a bare half dozen the number had risen to nearly 50 in 1882. A local firm in Colombo then had a stock of nearly a dozen tricycles. In 1882 the Times reported the use of these by officials. " Here in Ceylon we have leading officers adopting the tricycle and bicycling is rapidly growing in favour and no wonder with the splendid roads found in and around Colombo "[28].

Campbell seems to have started off with two tricycles in 1882. Before long the Inspector-General wanted the Director of Public Works to have, " A tricycle belonging to the department repaired at the Government Factory ".

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

*Welfare and Recreation.*—From the time Campbell assumed office as Chief of the Ceylon Police, he was conscious of the need there was for a Fund to help the dependents of deceased policemen. Quite early he reported, " We can introduce for the use of the Force a Mutual Assurance Fund which is often sorely needed by the destitute family of a policeman who from illhealth has had to leave or who has died, before becoming entitled to a pension; and there are other matters equally pressing "[29]. With the Reward Fund he was able to meet some of these demands. The Government often gave him permission to give gratuities to the families of deceased policemen. But still there were many cases which fell outside the scope of relief from this Fund. Sometimes subscriptions were permitted, but all these methods did not completely answer the problem. There was a need for a separate fund. The Compassionate Fund was the answer.

*The Police Compassionate Fund.*—The principal objects of this Fund and the manner in which it came to be started are given in Campbell's own words. " Policemen, owing to long hours of duty and to exposure and to violent assaults, leave widows and orphans oftener than other men. And these, before I took charge of the Force and for sometime afterwards, left destitute and often far from their homes, which were in India sometimes—were frequently in great misery. Principally to relieve such cases I first instituted the Reward Fund, which was composed of half fines earned by the police by successful detection and prosecution of such offences as smuggling, theft of Government timber, gambling etc. and from this Fund I gave donations to widows and children in proportion to their deceased relatives service. This of course detracted from the value of this Fund as a Reward Fund "[30].

" The donations to widows and children were further supplemented by voluntary subscriptions from the Force but these were most capricious and unequal. I therefore drew up another scheme which I had worked with success and satisfaction in three Indian Forces of considerably over one thousand men each ".

" This scheme was that all subordinate Police officers in the Force and all coming into it should agree to give to a Compassionate Fund a small contribution monthly and also on the occurrence of promotion give to the Fund the increase of pay of the first month and from the Fund so formed the dependent survivors of subordinate officers should get donations according to a regulated scale which gave each case from 20—200 Rupees—a sum sufficient to

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

2981

take a family some little distance or to start in some humble way of business "[31].

Owing to various difficulties Campbell could not put the scheme into operation. But when he was on leave Major Tranchell who was acting for him without any hesitation started the Fund in April 1882. The consent of all Police officers was obtained to make the necessary deductions. There were one or two Police officers who declined to subscribe to the Fund. Rules were drawn up to calculate the actual amount which could be given for each case. The Assistant Superintendent of Police, Mr. De La Harpe, asked permission to join the scheme. He was not permitted to do so. The ruling given was, " I do not think it advisable to extend the use of the Compassionate Fund to ranks higher than those to which it is now confined "[32].

A Committee of Management was fixed to manage this Fund. This Committee consisted of the Headquarter Superintendent, the Assistant Superintendent, Western Province, the Senior Burgher Inspector and the Senior Malay Inspector. Later the Senior Sinhalese Inspector was added to the Committee.

Though hard and severe with Policemen who were found to be dishonest Campbell nevertheless had a soft heart for those in distress. He at first gave gratuities from the Reward Fund to men who were compelled to leave the Force, without qualifying for a pension. Often he found employment in the Force itself, for anyone who became helpless. In 1881 Campbell took up the case of Constable Samel who was discharged for having syphilis and obtained permission to employ him as a plain clothes Constable to clean arms and accoutrements and other articles with others who had been provided similar employment. " I am anxious about this case because an instance of injustice—even if accidental to an old servant, however low his degree, would have a bad effect on the department. It has been my constant endeavour to instill in the minds of my men the assurance that they have not to fear so long as they behave well ".

Campbell succeeded in this instance. But when he took up the case of Constable 1064 Sinno Appu whom he wanted to retain longer in the Force the Government thought that Campbell was over doing this and becoming soft. The Colonial Secretary observed, " a great many useless men are kept in the Police from motives of kindness that they may earn pensions ".

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

The senior officers too following the example of the Inspector-General looked after the welfare of the men as best as they could. In 1877 when bad weather prevailed in Galle, the Superintendent (Mr. Graham) withdrew all the sentries from the jail owing to "the inhumanity of keeping them exposed to weather like the present".

*Police Recreational Activities.*—The Police Recreation Fund which started with an annual grant of Rs. 1,000/- from the Reward Fund and was sustained chiefly through fines imposed on subordinate officers, began to thrive. In 1880 it was in a position to give a grant of Rs. 1,500/- to the Reward Fund to sustain it. Magistrates had become too nervous to convict and too unwilling to award half fines. Convictions fell from 24,000 in 1877 to 12,000 in 1879. Consequently, half fines fell from Rs. 7,000/- to Rs. 3,158/- in 1877 and to Rs. 2,871/- in 1878.

The prosperous condition of the Recreation Fund enabled the Inspector-General to provide the men with all available recreational facilities. The variety of facilities provided can be gauged from the used articles occasionally put up for auction. In 1883 the Western Province put up for auction the following:—

| | |
|---|---|
| Cricket bats ... ... | ... 2 |
| Dominoes sets ... | ... 1 |
| Bagatalle balls ... | ... 8 |
| Billiard Balls ... | ... 3 |
| Stump wicket and balls | ... 6 |
| Cricket balls ... | ... 2 |
| Crocquet box ... | ... 1 |
| Cues ... ... | ... 1 |
| Bagatalle table and cover | ... 1 |
| Billiard Table ... | ... 1 |

Colombo and Kandy were in addition given two fine boats for recreation on the Colombo and Kandy lakes. "Out of a fund which the Police themselves have made I have supplied them with the implements of various games, such as cricket and crocquet and with an excellent boat on the Colombo lake and another on the Kandy lake. But the games are rarely played and you never see a Policeman in the boats, certainly not in the Colombo boat at all events". The same was true of the Kandy boat. In 1879 authority was given to sell the Kandy boat. The inability of the men to make

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

use of these facilities perhaps explains why policemen did not come to the forefront as outstanding sportsmen.

The police however patronised and encouraged sports activities. In 1879 Campbell allowed a wrestling tournament to be staged at Police Headquarters, on the police esplanade. In the presence of an admiring crowd of about 1,000 people, five Indian Mussulmen indulged in wrestling matches. This lasted for about one hour. One of them carried away the prize of Rs. 50/-. "The giver of the prize was our worthy Inspector-General of Police "[33].

*Police Officers in difficulties.*—The difficulties police officers had to face were due to several causes. Among these were the deteriorating economic situation and poor salaries, bad housing, inadequacy of strength and the strain of work. Some of the men brought trouble on themselves by acts of dishonesty and indiscipline.

The coffee industry was well-nigh ruined by the leaf disease and a depression was setting in. All the men from the rank of constable up to that of inspector felt the effects of this. The constables with their poor pay were badly hit, the inspectors were having writs against them for debt and the senior officers were experiencing difficulties in sending money to England for the education of their children. Inspector Dias of the Southern Province who was considered a wealthy man had 9 writs against him totalling to Rs. 1331/07. His superintendent (Mr. Graham) reported, "His whole pay has been seized for months and likely to be for the next 14 to 15 months. Moreover he, Inspector Dias, is of very little use as far as duty is concerned ". Major Tranchell who was acting for the Inspector-General wanted his services terminated and addressed the Government quoting Mr. Graham. "Captain Graham in a preliminary observation correctly remarks that when a police officer is overwhelmed with debt his usefulness is not very impaired but that it can be scarcely expected he will refrain from taking bribes should opportunity offer ". Inspector Dias unable to meet his debts wanted to retire. A Medical Board was arranged for him. He was then 51 years old.

Bad housing had its effects on the men. Steps were, however, taken to improve conditions. In Galle in 1877 a gale blew down the Hut Barracks of the soldiers and the police occupying the Malay Hospital were turned out to give place to the hutless soldiers. The Superintendent of Police (Mr. Graham) was compelled to accommodate as many men as possible in the lockups. Conditions became worse still when the Rifle Barracks were taken over by the

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

military. In Hambantota the men living in the military buildings were badly off for drinking water.

In the Northern Province Mr. Twynam was doing all he could to improve the living conditions of the Police there. The Mannar Police Station built of temporary materials caught fire in July, 1878. Five boxes and a carbine were left. It was very likely that the fire was caused " by a rat carrying off a lighted wick ". A sum of Rs. 1,176/50 was given from the Reward Fund to the police officers who lost their property.

Conditions were much better in the Western Province. In Colombo the Museum Guard Room which had a metal roof was too hot for the men and Campbell asked for the Government Boys School Building between the Mosque and the Baptist Church at Cinnamon Gardens. He was anxious to shift the Police Station to Cinnamon Gardens, as, " the locality was the resort of bad characters ". The Rakwana and Pelmadulla Buildings were in poor condition. The Pelmadulla building had been constructed of wattle and jungle sticks. The tiles rested on these sticks and had lasted long enough. The Rambukkana Police Station Building which was well sited—where three Provinces met—was in a bad way and the surroundings were insanitary. Till proper buildings were provided Campbell wanted to close down the Station. The Government then took interest to call for estimates and get the Public Works Department to put up better buildings.

The housing situation improved in Kandy by 1880 with the construction of the New Barracks—three blocks. These were built between the Bogambara Barracks and the marketplace. The Police Station and office were also accommodated in these buildings. The old Civil Hospital buildings were used by the inspectors and bachelor constables. Some bachelors still occupied the Soysa Buildings in Ward Street. The men were housed as follows :—

| | *I.PP.* | *P.SS.* | *P.CC.* |
|---|---|---|---|
| New Barracks ... | 2 | 6 | 26 |
| Hired Buildings ... | — | 11 | 46 |
| Govt. Buildings ... | — | 7 | 12 |
| Quarters still required ... | — | 7 | 80 |

The Panwila Police Station Building which was thatched with manna grass was burnt down accidentally in 1877. At the

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Nawalapitiya Police Station a wall came down nearly killing the wife of Constable Disanghamy. Inspector Andree who was living in the Lockups put up a house costing Rs. 250/- in the Station premises but did not have the satisfaction of living in it. He was transferred out. He did not get even a cent for his trouble.

Night duty at the Stations was very trying in the colder places like Nuwara Eliya. The Magistrate complained that the " Police at this Station suffer much from the cold especially the man who is on night duty in the open verandah of the Station opposite the lockups ". Seven warm coats came to be supplied to this Station immediately after this complaint.

The inadequacy of strength caused a heavy strain on all ranks The small force of 1616 had too many duties to perform and too many critics to satisfy. The men as a body were over-worked and in fact exploited. But no one seemed to care. " It does not appear to be known that our Constables are excessively hard worked and although steps have been taken by Government to ameliorate their conditions the exigencies of the service have invariably kept pace with the endeavours to lighten their duties. Everyman in the Force except the sick and those on leave, of the latter only a small percentage is on duty 12 out of every 24 hours, and once a week on the day on which the day and night duties are changed Constables are on beat for 21 hours out of 24 and yet they are expected to be alert and active. The thing is physically impossible. To contrast the Police duty with that of the Military the soldier has 4 or 5 nights in each week in bed, the Constable goes the whole 7 without a single night in bed—the soldier is on sentry duty for 2 hours and then has 4 off, the Policemen is on his beat a full 12 hours and yet there is an outcry if even so much as an ordinary carriage accident happens and the over-worked Constable is not ubiquitous to prevent such an accident ".

This strenuous life had its effects on the health of the men and their ability to be alert. Ranks were thinned by sickness and removals from the Force. The annual casualty rate was nearly 300, that is one-fifth of the Force. " It is not wonderful that with such a harassing life some of the men take to drink and are eventually ruined or many of them sleep on beat, sit down to rest on some doorstep—more out of weakness—for they are not too well fed—and fall asleep." They are eventually dismissed. " For we dare not in the smallest degree tolerate sleeping on beat or it

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

would become universal ". Besides the men were badly paid. The coolies in the wharf were better paid than Constables.

The Inspectors who had the task of supervising the men were in an equally bad position. Campbell did not think they were outstanding but was satisfied that they were the best material that could be had for the salary offered. " But many of my Inspectors are not remarkable for intelligence though quite as good as I can expect for the pay beginning at Rs. 840/- and rising only a little above that by many years of hard work ". These men were also overworked and badly paid. They were subject to constant excitement and unusual temptations to dishonesty and drinking. " The mortality among them is excessive and an extraordinary proportion of them go utterly to ruin ."

It was agreed to increase their forage allowance from Rs. 30/- to Rs. 40/- to enable them to maintain horses. This was given on the understanding that horses should be actually maintained. Campbell took steps to include in the Forage Allowance Form the certificate, " That the horse for which the allowance is granted has been actually and bona fide kept during the month for the public service ".

*The Inspector-General and the senior officers.*—The strain of work was felt by the senior officers too. The Inspector-General could not find sufficient time for matters connected with the well being of the men. Keeping them efficient was in itself an exacting job. " It is probably not known what ceaseless efforts it costs, even now, to keep the Ceylon Police tolerably efficient ". His job was a strenuous assignment. " The Inspector-General makes all rules and regulations for the guidance of the force and overlooks all details of discipline and of crime and fatal casualties ". He was invariably tied down to his desk and when he went on circuit his correspondence followed him. " It is everyday becoming harder to get away from my writing table. . . . When I am able to travel on inspection which I am able to do far too seldom even on a day on which I get over 25—30 miles and inspect 3 or 4 Stations, I have generally to devote 5 or 6 hours to the daily correspondence part which follows me everywhere "[34]. It was realized that the Inspector-General's duties were of a strenuous nature and he was allowed to employ Inspector Mack as his Private Secretary to open all correspondence except those marked " Urgent and Confidential ".

PUBLIC LIBRARY
JAFFNA
Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

The Superintendents of the Western and Central Provinces were burdened with work. In addition to their normal duties they were required to look after convicts who were now not being sent to the Strait Settlements. An idea of their office work could be gauged from the letters received and despatched in their respective offices in 1877.

| | *Received* | *Despatched* |
|---|---|---|
| Western Province ... | 14,227 | 10,473 |
| Central Province ... | 24,000 | 26,709 |

The Western Province also included the whole of the Sabaragamuwa Province. The Colombo District with the Harbour, " becoming a focus for the shipping of the East," provided a great deal of work for the Superintendent. The population in this area was nearly 800,000. The Central Province included the Uva District too. This area was from its most Northern point (Dambulla) to the most Southern point (Haldummulla) 160 miles long and from the most Western point (Kadugannawa) to the most Eastern point (Lunugala) 118 miles broad. The population of this area was nearly 500,000.

At first Campbell recommended that these two superintendents be paid the same salaries as Civil Servants who worked from 11 a.m. to 5 p.m. on weekdays and had their Saturdays and Sundays off. He highlighted the case of the Superintendent, Western Province (Mr. Hansard). " How different is the case of the Superintendent, Western Province, for instance—a gentleman of social standing and intelligence and education quite equal to the average of the Civil Service—a gentleman in the prime of life, who after serving with credit for more than 12 years sold his commission of Lieutenant in 1868 in order to join the Ceylon Service in which he has ever since borne a high character. This officer's duty begins in the early morning and, work as hard as he will all day, it is never finished in the evening ". Campbell was, however, not able to get these officers an increase in their salaries.

He next asked for two additional Assistant Superintendents, one for the Western Province and the other for the Central Province. The Government agreed to this recommendation and wanted one of these new officers stationed in Colombo and the other in Badulla. These two Provinces contained nearly all the important Police

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Stations. It was felt that European supervision was still essential. " The subordinate officers, the native Inspectors and Sergeants are not sufficiently trained to supply the want of European Supervision "[35].

This led to the appointment of Mr. E. Creasy, son of Sir Edward Creasy, and Mr. W. S. Murray, the Fiscal of Jaffna, as Assistant Superintendents. Campbell recommended that Rs. 20/- to Rs. 30/- per month be withheld from their salaries till they passed an examination in one of the native languages. The money withheld would be paid back if the examination was passed in 18 months. A similar arrangement would be made in the case of the other language. It was ruled that, " any future appointments must be provisional and violable if the appointee did not pass in 18 months."

*Filling of the senior Posts in the Force.*—Campbell was anxious to have the senior posts in the Force filled by Civil Servants. He wanted the Inspector-General's post similarly filled. Sir Hercules Robinson's view was that this post may be occasionally filled by a Civil Servant.

The eight senior posts with salaries ranging from Rs. 5,200/- to Rs. 6,200/- could be gradually filled by young Civil Servants with 3 to 10 years experience, drawing equivalent salaries. This, " would secure the zealous work of ambitious men with an extended career before them ". These gentlemen would acquire a good knowledge of the two languages and criminal law and would be useful to the police when they become Government Agents later on.

There was also the advantage that one of them could be selected as the Inspector-General of Police when the need arose. " Again how easy it would be to select a good Inspector-General for the Force out of a large number of civilians who had served some years as Superintendents. There is no such facility at present ". The view that military training was essential for the maintenance of discipline was ruled out by Campbell by the notable example he quoted. " As to the military knowledge required in the officers of an armed and disciplined force, that could be rapidly acquired. Sir Frank Souter, Commissioner of Police, Bombay, who was never in the Army, acquired a much more brilliant reputation at the head of his men during the Indian Mutiny than did any of the many military Superintendents of Police ".

*Misconduct of Police Officers.*—Besides the difficulties already mentioned Police officers created difficulties for themselves by misconduct. The disciplinary inquiries which followed stretched the

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

disciplinary procedure to the utmost and disclosed the procedure in vogue and its limitations. When questioned by the Colonial Secretary as to what procedure he adopted Campbell replied " For many years I have had all inquiries into the conduct of Police officers of all ranks committed to paper as much as possible ".

In all cases Police Form 62 was used. On one side of the Form was given particulars of the officer accused, the charge against him and the evidence in brief. On the other side was given the defence of the officer, date of enlistment, his present position, official character, the punishment awarded and the entries of the case in the office Register and in the Conduct Register. If the officer had to be reduced or dismissed the case went before the Inspector-General. Form 21 used in the case of rewards, punishments, and gratuities was used in addition.

This procedure had worked satisfactorily. " In very few cases do my men impute their dismissal to want of good feeling or wisdom in their officers ". Campbell had also been sent notes on the procedure adopted by the Royal Irish Constabulary.

Campbell's policy regarding punishments was made clear. " For 14 years throughout my administration of the Department it has been a rule that each offence should be visited by its full punishment at the time and be no more remembered against the offender provided he behaved well in future ". The Government and Secretary of State did not fall in line with this view. It was affirmed by them that they, " will always have regard in granting pensions to the character of an officer's service ". Inquiries were made into all complaints made against Police Officers of all ranks. In 1878 Inspector Buckley was fined Rs. 10/- by the Kandy Magistrate for appearing visibly under the influence of liquor in Court, Campbell looked into this case carefully and with the approval of the Governor reduced Buckley to the bottom of the 4th Class of the Inspectorate.

In 1879, Amaris Mendis and Ethige Manuel Silva alleged that Inspector Andree of the Nawalapitiya Police took the side of the notorious Louis Mendis in a dispute. The allegations were unproved. Amaris Mendis was the brother of Louis Mendis and the others involved were carters and those interested in them. " A more fractious people it would be difficult to find anywhere ".

Some dismissed Constables of the Hambantota Police alleged that Inspector Nell utilized them for private work such as drawing water and cooking meals. There was some truth in the allegations

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

and Nell was transferred to Galle for supervision by the Superintendent (Mr. Graham).

*The Nawalapitiya Police and Burglaries.*—In July, 1879, the boutique of Sadiris Silva of Nawalapitiya was burgled and property to the value of Rs. 150/- was removed. Inspector Modder sent Sergeant 258 Amat for inquiry. But Amat returned without any success. Constable 88 Horatala was next sent. He returned with a notorious thief named Kadiravelu. On being questioned, he admitted the offence and stated that it was committed when Constable 904 Sahit was on beat duty, and the booty was divided in the Court house premises and Sahit was given his share.

When Sahit's house was searched Promissory Notes to the value of Rs. 60/- stolen from a Pawnbroker's shop were found. Sahit was produced before the Assistant Superintendent (Mr. Murray). Sahit admitted the offence and stated that, " it was the custom for the Police for a long time back to share stolen goods ". He mentioned the names of Sergeants 258 Amat, 1004 Rajap and Constables 1068 Rahim Miskin, 987 Jallal Jumat, 1394 Kathir Kadiramen, 328 Nassoordeen 523 Amat Lebbe and 314 Sunderam as receivers of stolen goods. He said that on one occasion he was present when Sergeant 1004 Rajap released prisoners on payment of money. He asserted, " I shall be able to prove by witnesses that these men are in league with thieves ".

Inspector Modder was asked to make a full inquiry. He was able to recover stolen property from the possession of several Police Officers. Cases were soon filed against these officers. The cases did not go on to the liking of Campbell who had to complain that he did not get full assistance from the Magistrate in these cases.

*The great Departmental Inquiry.*—The inquiry which taxed Campbell most and stretched departmental procedure to its utmost limit occurred in the latter part of 1877. The rice imported by the Chetties was taken in carts from the wharf in Fort to the stores in Pettah. Each cart carried a load of 20 bags. A gang of thieves in the pay of a trader named Assenapulle and in league with the carters systematically stole rice from the bags and handed the stolen rice at the trader's boutique. The method employed was as follows. A thief entered a cart with a bag between Fort and Pettah. Having filled as much rice as possible into this bag he got off near Assenapulle's boutique and handed over the bag. This practice reached the ears of Detective David. Inspector

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

David made 4 detections assisted by his men. The Inspectors of Fort (Harrison) and Pettah (Vanlangenberg) made no detections.

Four cases were filed. The first of these ended in a conviction. The thieves were to be given 20 lashes each opposite the boutique of Assenapulle. Assenapulle appealed to the Supreme Court and had the sentence set aside. He next tried to win over David with a bribe of Rs. 500/-. Failing in this he won over the Pettah Police. The detectives were thwarted in every way and threatened. Even David was so agitated that he could not file a simple and clear plaint. To add to all, the Inspector of Pettah gave evidence in favour of the accused. The case failed.

On 10th December, a few days after the case, the Superintendent, Western Province (Mr. Hansard) held an inquiry near the boutique of Assenapulle. Sinna Cader Tamby, a merchant and shipowner handed a numerously signed petition which referred to the depredations of the thieves and the complicity of the Police, particularly of Inspectors Fort and Pettah in the thefts. In Assenapulle's books, which Mr. Hansard scrutinised, the name of Inspector Fort (Harrison) appeared about 10 times as having received money or moneys worth of goods. The name of Inspector Pettah (Vanlangenberg) was also mentioned. It was quite clear that both these Inspectors knew what was going on and were not taking action. Campbell was informed of this and both inspectors were summoned before him. Campbell inquired from them whether the traders had any reasons for falsely implicating them. Their answer was in the negative.

Campbell formed a Board with Hansard and Assistant Superintendent De La Harpe who was the father-in-law of Vanlangenberg and conducted the inquiry. In Cader Thamby's Day Book, the name of Inspector Fort appeared 9 times and the name of Inspector Pettah 6 times. The clerk who kept the books was threatened and frightened to such an extent that he fled the country.

Campbell then suspended the two inspectors pending their dismissal. Through a relative one of the inspectors asked to be allowed to resign. His request was not granted.

The two inspectors were charged with extortion and attempts to conceal it. The Pettah inspector had in addition a charge of gross neglect of duty, " whereby systematic robbery within his charge has been rendered possible ". After completing the inquiry, Campbell recommended that both of them should be

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

dismissed from the Force. He described the Inspector (Pettah) as being, " inert and sluggish ". Of Inspector (Fort) he wrote thus : " I have not trusted him for some years, yet he has excellent qualities and has done some excellent service ". He was able to talk and write Tamil like a native. Both these officers had been passed over in promotion. He added in his report, " neither I nor any of my superintendents could be responsible for any work of which these men had charge ". Campbell also made the observation, " The police are largely tempted every day and when they yield detection is very often impossible. The only chance of keeping corruption within limits is to punish surely and sharply when the guilt is patent ". These arguments did not lead to the removal of these two inspectors from the Force.

The written explanations of these two inspectors were next required. They then asked for copies of the evidence and the report of the Inspector-General. Campbell was willing to allow a respectable person to copy the evidence. " I cannot spare copyists but any respectable person can obtain from the Superintendent, Western Province, a note of charges and evidence ". As for his report he added, " I am unable to afford to anyone without the sanction of Government a copy of any communication of mine with the Colonial Secretary ". They then referred the matter to the Governor. The Governor turned down the request on the ground that they were present at the inquiry and would be aware of the evidence. The defence of the inspectors was received and forwarded by the Inspector-General with the remark that the defence, " was rather ingenious and very false ". Campbell took the opportunity of pointing out the procedure in vogue and the attitude of the Government. " Heretofore if an inspector's immediate superior reported the man's unfitness for his work and if that report was concurred in by the Inspector-General, the Governor, if those officers showed fair grounds for their opinion, at once dispensed with the inspector's service ".

The proceedings were forwarded to the Secretary of State for his ruling. The Secretary of State wanted the inquiry handled in accordance with the Colonial Regulations. According to this Inspector Vanlangenberg's case had to go before the Executive Council as his salary was Rs. 1,200/- an year. Inspector Harrison's case was to be tried departmentally as his salary did not exceed £ 100 a year. Copies of the Colonial Regulations were rare then. The Inspector-General did not have a copy and the Governor

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

did not seem to have had one either. The Inquiry procedure hitherto followed was, " in accordance with the procedure in the Indian Police on the model of which to a great extent this Force is formed and administered ".

More specific charges were now framed against the Inspector of Pettah. He had to answer two charges which were worded thus :—

1. That he did between 11th November, 1876, and 8th December, 1877, at Colombo connive at a systematic robbery of rice by obstructing and threatening the detectives in their detection and prosecution of the thieves. That certain Sergeants and Constables under the immediate command of Inspector (Pettah) having systematically and for a long period connived at the robbery of rice above referred to by taking money from one Assenapulle. He, Inspector (Pettah), failed in his duty to detect and expose the offence under circumstances which are suggestive of his being cognisant of the fact.

2. Inspector (Pettah) did between 11th November, 1876 and 30th October, 1877, extort certain sums of money and certain quantities of grain from one Cader Tamby as follows :—

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1876 November—Cash | ... | .. Rs. | 10.00 |
| 1877 May 11th —Cash | ... | ... ,, | 10.00 |
| 1877 May 4th —Paddy and Grain | | ... ,, | 5.00 |
| 1877 May 17th —Cash | ... | ... ,, | 10.00 |
| 1877 June 7th —Cash | ... | ... ,, | 20.00 |
| 1877 October 29th—Cash | ... | ... ,, | 20.00 |

3. That Inspector (Pettah) did on the 8th day of February last at the office of the Inspector-General in Colombo make false statements to the Inspector-General denying that he had any dealings whatsoever either in money or grain with Cader Tamby.

The charges were signed by Mr. Hansard and contained a note on the Inspector's past character. The Inspector-General forwarded these charges to the Colonial Secretary with the suggestion that both Inspectors should be tried together, " as their cases hang so much together ".

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

An inquiry was held and the notes were sent to the Executive Committee. The members of this Committee were satisfied that the two Inspectors were guilty and should be removed from the Force. The Secretary of State ruled that this inquiry should be quashed and a fresh inquiry held, where the Inspectors would be given an opportunity of cross-examining the witnesses.

When the inquiry was taken up again, Inspector Vanlangenberg objected to Mr. Hansard holding the inquiry urging that, "it would hardly accord with propriety that my accuser should be my judge". This was upheld and Campbell himself held the inquiry assisted by Mr. Hansard and Mr. De La Harpe. "I chose him as being Mr. Vanlangenberg's father-in-law in case any point in favour of the accused may be overlooked. Mr. De La Harpe is also an intelligent and fair officer". Vanlangenberg wanted the Inspector-General to get down all the witnesses including the Magistrate (Mr. Penny) who heard the rice theft cases. He next wanted counsel to appear. This was disallowed and the Governor upheld the decision. He next wanted to cross-examine the witnesses after all had given evidence. Campbell disallowed this as this would place the witnesses in a difficult position as they would be examined months after their evidence. The Governor upheld this view. He next wanted to take notes of the days proceedings. The Governor allowed this. Campbell's comment on this was, "this virtually gives to one side the most thorough benefit of counsel".

When the inquiry at last got on its way and Mr. Hansard was giving evidence Vanlangenberg protested at the presence of Inspector David and other Police witnesses. The witnesses were then kept apart. He next protested when Hansard was referring to his notes to refresh his memory. From Hansard he elicited the fact that he considered it desirable that the Detectives should be members of the regular force. Inspector David who held very high testimonials admitted that the Detectives were timid and he himself was afraid of Vanlangenberg who had powerful relatives, a father-in-law who was an Assistant Superintendent of Police, a brother who was a well-known Advocate and another brother who was a leading Proctor. It also transpired that David had an imperfect knowledge of English. David stated in evidence, "I went and told the Superintendent that I cannot remain in the Detective Staff any longer. My men were timid and afraid and asked the Superintendent either to disband the staff or put others

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

in command of it, otherwise to give me a Division ". David was next threatened with being sued for giving defamatory evidence. Campbell assured David that as a witness he was protected.

The inquiry thus dragged on with cavilling and interruptions, which were not always respectful. On one occasion the inquiry was put off from 7th to 16th October due to the inquiry into the murder of the Ragama Mudaliar. On another occasion the inquiry was put off because a storm was impending and the office was not water proof. This went on for two weeks with Vanlangenberg being given much latitude. The inquiry ran into 316 pages. The examination of the first witness took 76 pages and his cross-examination another 54 pages. There were 33 witnesses in all. Vanlangenberg's defence ran into 68 closely written pages. In the preparation of his defence he had the " benefit of the best of counsel in the Colony ".

Campbell did not receive specific instructions as to whether he was required to express an opinion after the inquiry or merely record evidence elicited from witnesses. General Sir George Daquilar, the standard authority on Courts Martial and Courts of Inquiry was of the view that the President of the Inquiry should be correctly directed. Campbell pointed this out and indicated how he and the other officers were placed in this inquiry. " The officers whom I have associated with me in the inquiry are Mr. Hansard and Mr. De La Harpe. The former like myself is already committed to an opinion in the case. The latter is father-in-law to Mr. Vanlangenberg ". The Governor ruled that they should express an opinion.

Besides submitting his written explanation, Vanlangenberg wanted to defend himself orally before the Governor. He was refused this request. The Inquiry was finally forwarded to the Secretary of State. The Secretary of State (Lord Kimberley) was not pleased with the inquiry because of the " loose and unsatisfactory manner in which the evidence was taken, making it almost impossible to sift the small amount of real evidence from the excess of hearsay and irrelevant matter with which it has been overlaid ".

Vanlangenberg was asked to resign. He did so. Harrison too, followed his example. Sergeant Carolis Perera who had taken rice from Assenapulle had already been dismissed. Thus ended the most trying inquiry Campbell had.

*The Difficulties of the Band.*—In 1877 like most people the Bandsmen were going through a very hard time. The 10 Band

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Boys taken in place of 5 Bandsmen were reported to be starving. The Inspector-General was allowed to retain 8 of them on the salary of the 10. This was some relief at least for those retained. The Bandmaster too asked for an increase. Campbell recommended the application adding that he " maintains a very excellent Band considering the material at his disposal ".

The Band strength was dwindling and the Colombo Municipality demurred paying for a depleted strength. When Mr. Hansard looked into the cause of this, he found great dissatisfaction among the Bandsmen. The men accused Mr. Pappe of harshness and he accuses them of stupidity and faults which necessitate harshness. Hansard could find no solution for this decrease in strength. According to him " the Sinhalese and Burghers have no ear for music and the Tamils are no better ". Therefore they had to depend on Malays and Caffres. " We are therefore confined to Kaffirs and Malays from 16—20 years of age, strong in the chest, with good lips for the brass instruments ". Besides the training of Band Boys was an uphill task.

Campbell did not agree with this view. " I cannot quite concur that all native races in Ceylon except Kaffirs and Malays are destitute of all ear for music ". However, he agreed to send the Band Sergeant, a Madras man, to get down 6 first class musicians from Madras, who were married and of steady habits". " This expedient has been tried out before without success the men who came turning out worthless ". The Governor agreed to this proposal. The instruments too were in poor condition and Pappe complained that they were, " so worn out that he is ashamed to play in public and that it is unfair to ask the men to use them ".

Campbell did not have absolute control over the band and complained of the divided authority, " which makes the charge of the band so troublesome to my department which derives absolutely no benefit in return ". Only on two occasions Campbell utilised the services of the Band. One was for the wedding of Inspector Andree in 1873. The other was in 1881 at an Inspectors Christmas Party. He had however taken sufficient interest in keeping it going. He had obtained permission to deduct 50 cts. per man and supply them with bread and coffee when they were out on engagements. However, by 1882 the question of giving over the Band to the Volunteers was considered.

*Police Personnel* ( 1877—1883).—During this period Campbell remained in Ceylon, while his superintendents had periods of leave

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

in England, in turns. In 1877 before leaving for England, Major Tranchell asked that arrangements be made for him to study the working of the London Police. " Being desirous while I shall be in England of gaining an insight into the working, accounts, rewards, punishments and general economy of the London Police (especially the Detective Branch) I shall feel greatly obliged if His Excellency the Governor be so good as to cause me to carry out my intentions into effect ". The Governor did address the Secretary of State on this subject.

Captain Hansard who returned to the Island after his leave in 1877 applied for the post of Inspector-General of Police Mauritius on the transfer of Colonel O'Brien to Heligoland. Campbell's recommendation contained the following. " I consider that Mr. Hansard would occupy the position he seeks with much credit. His learning and varied success, his training in one of the largest and most carefully organised Colonial Police Forces and his judgement and tact and temper and robustness of mind and body justify me in saying so ".

Mr. Le Feuvre returned from leave in 1878, and after a short spell in the Central Province went back to his old post as Headquarter Superintendent. Mr. Graham appears to have continued in Ceylon as did the Inspector-General. De La Harpe and Woutersz continued in their old posts as Assistant Superintendents of Colombo and Kandy respectively. Murray and Creasy joined the Force as Assistant Superintendents. In the absence of the Assistant Superintendents, Inspectors Rudd, Moore and Holland acted. George Tranchell, son of Major Tranchell, was taken in to act as an Assistant Superintendent on one occasion. When Holland was chosen to act as Assistant Superintendent some Inspectors senior to him were overlooked because he was considered better than them " by birth, breeding and education ". He also happened to be a kinsman of Sir William Fraser. Even two of Campbell's own nephews who had applied for this post from outside were overlooked.

Campbell decided to go on leave in April 1882 and he nominated Major Tranchell to act for him. This reopened an old wound. Captain Graham the most senior Superintendent protested vehemently and in an offensive tone. " Sufficient to say that it displays unfairness and a want of courtesy and good feeling which should exist among officers of the Department. . . . Seeing my present position should command ordinary courtesy, but this

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

last act again displays your deep rooted antipathy and ungenerous feeling towards me of some 12 years standing". Graham was kept all the time in Galle while his juniors were successively in charge of the Western Province and Central Province. This was forwarded to the Colonial Secretary who ruled, "in forwarding a letter in such impertinent and insubordinate terms, Captain Graham has shown very distinctly that in one most important respect he is not qualified for the important post he aspires to fill". He was given an opportunity to withdraw his letter and Campbell left for England in April in the s.s. "Mira". It was rumoured that he would not return and the Times commented on Campbell's services thus: "By Mr. Campbell's departure, the Ceylon Police Force loses an officer the like of whom it would not see again".

*Inspectors.*—When Inspector Francis Weerapass died of a heart attack, his place was filled by H. A. Collette. Collette was selected out of 15 applicants two of whom were coffee planters. De Vos had to retire after 22 years service. "The never ending harassing duties of a Police Officer have left their mark on him". Inspector Ahmit died of cholera in Kandy. Messrs P. G. Andree, E. P. Ohlmus, Marc Nell, son of the Deputy Queen's Advocate, and F. W. O. Modder were chosen to fill their places. Sergeant John Trevena who was in charge of the Uva District was promoted Inspector.

In 1881, Inspector Murphy joined the Colonial Stores. Inspector Illangakoon resigned to become a Rate Mahatmaya. Next John Trevena, too, joined the Colonial Stores. Campbell who felt the drain of good, well trained officers had to console himself with the thought that the Police Department was a stepping stone for advancement. "The only compensation I have for these losses is that my Department has obtained a name for bringing young men forward and I get recruits from better classes than I could otherwise expect to get them from".

Inspector Panabokke came back to the Department after a period of absence. His private income had dwindled due to the failure of coffee. During the period he was away he published two books. "While holding the Presidentship of Dumbara, I prepared and published jointly with Mr. Le Mesuriar of the Ceylon Civil Service a book called the Nitinigantuwa, treating on the ancient state of the Kandyan Law which I believe is not altogether unappreciated as a text book". He also edited a Sanskrit Sandesa Poem. He filled the vacancy created by Inspector Illangakoon.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

The other vacancies were filled by H. F. Garvin, A. M. Keith and P. L. De La Harpe—a Police Clerk—and son of Assistant Superintendent De La Harpe. Later G. A. Van Houten and B. A. Toussaint were taken as Inspectors.

In 1881, Inspector Sutton left for Darjeeling. Here he disclosed that he was really Richard Percy Counsel. " He showed that he had been Deputy Commissioner of Darjeeling and had embezzled a large sum of money. His story turned out to be true ". He had masqueraded for a long time as Inspector Sutton of the Ceylon Police.

*Longden defends the Police.*—While the Police were grappling with various difficulties and facing difficult situations a person placed in high authority alleged that the Police were corrupt and inefficient. The Police found in His Excellency the Governor (Sir James Longden) an able defender.

Campbell admitted that there was a certain amount of dishonesty and untruthfulness among the men but that they were no worse than most men in the Eastern Forces. " Morally they are equal to most Eastern Forces and much superior to many. There is no doubt that the officers have to contend with some dishonesty and a great deal of untruthfulness on the part of their subordinates but on the other hand the men are very sober as a rule and very amenable to discipline "[36]. Campbell also added that the men were generally well built and many average from five feet six inches in height. " Intellectually they are above the average of their class ".

Longden pointed out that the Police in large towns due to frequent supervision were generally efficient. After a period in Colombo some of these men were sent to outstations to Police Stations maintained by Planters. If these men were inefficient the Planters would not pay for their maintenance. But he admitted that European supervision was limited to 82 Europeans. There was an annual admission of nearly 300 to replace casualties. " This constant accession of raw untrained recruits must be always an element of weakness in efficiency and it will continue to be so until the service gets more popular with the natives and attracts a class of men who will be content to remain in it. This is, I think being, gradually accomplished "[37].

---

1. Administration Report (Police) 1879.
2. Police File.
3. Despatch 235 of 16th July, 1878.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

4. Administration Report (Police) 1882.
5. Administration Report (Police) 1879.
6. The Examiner of 20th February, 1883.
7. Administration Report (Police) 1883.
8. Administration Report (Police) 1879.
9. Proceedings of the Legislative Council Sessions 1882.
10. Sessional Papers 1881.
11. Administration Report (Police) 1881.
12. Sessional Papers 1881.
13. Letter of the Government Agent, Western Province, to the Colonial Secretary, Number 5878 of 1880.
14. Despatch 6 of 13th January, 1883.
15. Despatch 41 of 30th January, 1883.
16. The Examiner of 9th February, 1883.
17. Times of 18th October, 1883.
18. The Examiner of 20th March, 1883.
19. Administration Report (Police) of 1879.
20. Times of 12th May, 1875.
21. Times of 29th July, 1880.
22. Haeckel—A visit to Ceylon.
23. Times of 23rd September, 1875.
24. Haeckel—Op. cit.
25. Ibid.
26. Ibid.
27. Ibid.
28. Times of 4th March, 1882.
29. Administration Report (Police) 1867.
30. Police File.
31. Ibid.
32. Ibid.
33. Overland Observer of 5th February, 1879.
34. Despatch 235 of 16th July, 1878.
35. Ibid.
36. Administration Report (Police) 1879.
37. Despatch 1882.

*N.B.*—The unnumbered quotations have been taken from the letters of the Inspector-General of Police to the Colonial Secretary dated :— 10.5.1878; 5.11.1883; 6.12.1877; 26.11.1877; 6.1.1881; 10.4.1878; 24.12.1874; 3.7.1883; 8.3.1881; 26.4.1877; 20.4.1877; 10.2.1882; 27.5.1878; 29.8.1878; 17.10.1882; 15.2.1880; 9.10.1880; 9.2.1883; 18.10.1883; 20.3.1883; 10.8.1878; 13.7.1877; 28.5.1889; 3.5.1881; 10.4.1878; 12.5.1875; 14.6.1881; 10.12.1884; 31.8.1881; 6.8.1884; 28.5.1877; 19.5.1878; 24.1.1880; 21.1.1874; 3.11.1882; 28.11.1877; 10.4.1878; 26.11.1877; 10.4.1878; 1.8.1878; 26.4.1879; 3.8.1880; 17.6.1879; 4.11.1879; 26.3.1878; 26.3.1878; 29.4.1878; 27.6.1878; 21.11.1879; 21.11.1878; 21.11.1879; 5.11.1879; 21.11.1879; 4.11.1879; 15.1.1881; 15.3.1878; 15.2.1883; 13.1.1881; 7.6.1878; 19.9.1881; 14.4.1882; 14.6.1878; 18.6.1881; 1.8.1882; 29.8.1883.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

# CHAPTER VI

# CRIME AND LAWLESSNESS (1877–1883)

> "From my official experience and such knowledge of the country as I have been able to acquire I cannot avoid the conclusion that the security of person and property is generally not such as I am disposed to think it ought to be under an English Government and that in some places even a lawlessness not altogether compatible with the interests of a higher civilisation is barely kept under control".
>
> Justice Phear's speech to the Colombo Bar on 30th September, 1879.

Greater interest began to be focussed on crime during this period. More and more cases came to light and the belief that crime was on the increase was further strengthened by the occurrence of cases of a very serious nature. Though the authorities were not fully aware of the cases which occurred due to improper reporting the people were aware of these and very often took precautions to avoid being victims. The headmen were slow in reporting all the cases which came to their notice. Some cases were not even reported. Inquiries into cases were not correctly done and the Inspector-General addressed the Colonial Secretary suggesting that more use should be made of the Police in the investigation of crime. The Colonial Secretary issued instructions to the Government Agents and Magistrates requiring them to make use of Police more than they were doing in the investigation of crime. His instructions contained the following : "And I am to instruct you that it is expedient that as far as possible all crime so reported shall be investigated by the Police and that it is desirable

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

that the Police Magistrates make the fullest use of the Police even in cases where the spot to be visited is at a considerable distance from the Station ".

The Police had a satisfactory system of recording and reporting serious crime. A Crime Progress Report (Police Form 18) was utilised for recording details of the crime and for reporting the action taken by the superior officers. The instructions regarding the use of this report appeared at the Head of the Form. " The following cases should be entered in this form—Murder, Culpable, Homicide, Arson, Rape, Robbery by a Gang of more than four persons, Abortion, Burglary, Theft of any sum over Rs. 300/- Offence of which loss of property to the value of more than Rs. 300/- or any other offence equal in heinousness to the smallest offence mentioned ". These forms properly filled were sent by the Officer-in-Charge of the Station to the Inspector on the 15th, to the Superintendent by the 20th, and to the Inspector-General by the end of each month. These were retained at the Station on return. Further instructions came to be included in the Form. Instructions to the Superintendents in murder cases and other serious crime were given as follows : " In case of murder or other serious crime the Superintendent or his Assistant with such subordinates as he may want shall immediately visit the scene of the offence and stay there until he has obtained the necessary evidence or has become hopeless of obtaining it ". Steps were taken to see that the headmen gave their co-operation in all these cases. The type of assistance given by the headmen was to be included in the Form. Regarding the assistance of headmen the Form contained the following instructional note. " In all inquiries where difficulty is anticipated the Government Agent or the Assistant Government Agent shall be appealed to by the Officer conducting the case, to order the vigorous co-operation of the Headman and Police ".

Within Police limits there was a system of recording and investigating crime. There was also a system of preventive action which was based on the work of the constable on beat duty. Their activities were rigorously controlled to see that they functioned correctly. But outside there was no system to prevent crime. In certain areas inter-station patrolling was done. But this was not enough. Preventive action depended on the initiative and activity of the headmen. During this period the headmen were helpless in preventing crime. So much so that in certain places, chiefly in the Western Province, serious crime was committed in

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

broad daylight and went on unchecked due to the ineffectiveness of the headmen.

*Lawlessness in the Western Province.*—In the Western Province, there was lawlessness in the area between the Bridge of Boats and Negombo, and Heneratgoda, and in the Kaduwela area. Gangs operated along the Negombo road chiefly between Wattala and Welisara (5th—8th mile) and between Nagoda and Kandana (9th and 11th mile) and along the cross road between Welisara and Mahara. The dangerous state of these areas can be gauged from the incidents reported and from the reports made by responsible individuals.

In 1879, Justice Berwick on his way back to Colombo from Negombo ran into a scene of robbery and personally secured the arrest of one of the accused. Mudaliyar Peter De Saram reported the arrest of two rascals from Keragapokuna. Mr. Crawford the Assistant Government Agent reported that the Alut Kuru Korale South was, " so lawless that passengers are afraid to travel along the high road even in broad daylight "[1]. Mr. Saunders, the Government Agent followed this up with a more striking report. He stated, " the road between Ja-ela and the Bridge of Boats is in a most unsafe state for travelling owing to the conduct of a few rascals who live in some of the villages adjoining the road and who waylay and rob travellers and who are so bold and daring that the headmen and people are afraid to charge them with offences "[2]. This fear was due chiefly to the certainty of the accused being acquitted, when life would be made unpleasant and dangerous for those who charged them or gave evidence against them.

Mr. Saunders followed this up with a more studied report which outlined the origin and cause of this lawlessness. " In the district of Alut Kuru Korale South, the majority of the people are of Wellala caste, but the villages of Ragama, Welisara, Nagoda and Wattala are principally Chalias—of these Chalias the Ragama Mudaliyar-was the acknowledged head and over them he had unbounded influence. He had twice been an applicant for the Korale Mudaliyar ship and ever since the present Mudaliyar was appointed he had done his best to ruin him, by encouraging disturbances and causing complaints to be made against him "[3]. All this led to the formation of three gangs, of which the Ragama gang was the most powerful. This gang came directly under the protection of the Ragama Mudaliyar and was composed of larger men than the average Sinhalese. They terrorised the area and completely demoralised

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

the headmen. The activities of these gangs received a serious setback when the Ragama Mudaliyar was murdered.

*The Murder of the Ragama Mudaliyar.*—On 6th October at about 11 a.m. the Ragama Mudaliyar, Miguel Perera, after breakfast left for his plantations, which included a plantation of Liberian Coffee. He left wearing a white cloth, a flannel shirt, a comb on his head and a handkerchief round his neck. He carried a paper umbrella. He would normally have returned by 3.00 p.m. His mutilated body was discovered in a thicket. There were cut injuries on the head and throat.

No sooner the case was reported Captain Hansard, Inspector David and his detectives visited the scene and found evidence against five men whom they produced before Mr. Hugh Nevil for the Inquest.

In the meantime, Henderick and Pedro, two sons of the Mudaliyar had, by torturing and burning an old man, tried to implicate Louis Mendis, an inveterate enemy of their father. This came to light and these two were arrested and remanded.

After inquiry four men of the dhoby caste were brought up for trial before Mr. Justice Dias, in early December. The Deputy Queen's Advocate, Mr. Browne led evidence for the prosecution while Advocate Mr. Weinman appeared for the defence. Mr. Hugh Nevil, Captain Hansard, Inspector David were among the official witnesses. Mr. C. E. Leembruggen produced the plan. One of the sons of the Mudaliyar admitted that the first accused was kept in the stocks in the walawwe during the coconut plucking season. He made out that this was a precaution to prevent him from stealing coconuts. In the summing up the Judge indicated to the jury that coercion had been used to extract confessions. The jury found the accused not guilty.

The two sons of the Mudaliyar, however, paid for their offence with three years imprisonment each.

Referring to the four striking murders of 1879, Campbell provided a very fine description of the Ragama Mudaliyar and his doings.

" One in the Western Province was that of Miguel Perera, the Ragama Mudaliyar. This man, a wealthy and influential Sinhalese, had his throat cut at mid-day on a road on his own estate on 6th October, last. He was a man of considerable ability, audacity and tact and a favourite with many Europeans by reason of his good manners and of his great energy and influence among

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

his people. When anything had to be done quickly, such as the repair of a road or railway or the decoration of a town to welcome a distinguished visitor, Miguel Perera was to be depended upon. Many years ago he was honoured by Government with the title of Mudaliyar. He was often suspected of serious crime, but sufficient evidence could not be obtained. He was undoubtedly in some degree vicious in his private life and he was unscrupulous and tyrannical towards the many persons living on his land. He did what he liked with both men and women, but though they were within 10 miles of Colombo none of them informed against him. When he was murdered the investigation showed that the crime had been committed by a few of his retainers, whom ill-usage had goaded to madness. He had beaten them, and made them work for nothing and had frequently locked them up at night in the stocks which he kept at his house. Four men were apprehended, some of whom if not all were undoubtedly the murderers and there was evidence which ought to have brought their guilt home to them. Unfortunately the deceased's two eldest sons, young men of 18 and 20 were not content with this, but attempted by torturing witnesses to fabricate false evidence, chiefly with a view to implicate a deadly enemy of their father named Louis Mendis. This conspiracy coming to light the murderers were acquitted and the two brothers have been sentenced for this offence to three years imprisonment with hard labour "[4].

With this murder the lawlessness did not cease. At Welisara a dispute occurred between the Wellalas and the Chalias. This led to a fight. The Wellalas went to Colombo to lodge the complaint but were afraid to get back. Inspector David had to send a strong sergeant with a constable to accompany them back. At Welisara fighting began between these two castes and the sergeant who tried to intervene was struck with a fence stick. The sergeant and constable then withdrew from the scene of conflict and remained in the Peace Officer's house till the fighting was over. In a while, the Chalias came to the Peace Officer's house in full force and seized the sergeant and constable whom they beat up and, placing in a hackery, removed to the Ragama Mudaliyar's house. Hearing of this Captain Hansard went to their rescue and having freed them arrested six men Manuel, Girigoris, Juan, Lavrenti, Jacoris and Enesenty. These six men were charged in Court. They in turn filed action against the Police. Police efforts to round up this gang went on with unabated zeal under the persevering directions

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

of Captain Hansard. He secretly questioned the persons who had been robbed and built up a useful body of information about the robbers and their methods. One Klamenti Fernando of Welisara provided very useful information. Acting on a lead given by this informant, a party of detectives in disguise were sent in a closed bullock cart along the Negombo road. One of them well dressed walked with the cart. Near the 8th mile post, this man was accosted by one of the robbers. A tussle ensued between them. The detective was trying to prevent the robber from getting away with his watch. Other robbers then joined their comrade. The detectives from the cart got off and gave the robbers a fight. After some vigorous fighting in which one of the detectives was badly injured, 13 of the robbers were taken into custody.

Hearing the result of the trap set, Captain Hansard speeded to the spot with Assistant Superintendent Creasy, Inspector Dickman and others. A great impression was created, " by marching them handcuffed and guarded by strong Police escort along 10 miles of the road where the robberies had been committed. The men were marched straight to Court, where on an affidavit, accompanied by a strong representation from Police, they were all committed to Prison for ten days "[5].

It was learnt that this gang had their informants in Colombo who gave them information of persons returning from Copra sales. These men were then systematically waylaid and robbed. Their activities were so regular and so successful that grocers refused to bring copra to Colombo and purchasing firms were loud in their complaints to Police.

To complete inquiries against these men temporary Police Stations were opened at Welisara and Ja-Ela. The Superintendent (Captain Hansard) and the Government Agent (Mr. Saunders) visited these Stations and collected all the evidence necessary. On one occasion when they were inquiring at Ja-ela, panic was caused among the people of the area as a result of a rumour that the two sons of the Ragama Mudaliyar had been released from jail. In a report to the Colonial Secretary, Mr. Saunders begged that these two prisoners should not be released. " Lastly I would earnestly beg that no compromise whatever may be allowed in any case in which the sons of the late Ragama Mudaliyar are concerned "[6]. A Police Station for Ragama was established at Mahara in January, 1880. But inspite of the warning of Captain Hansard it was closed down in February

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

of the same year. But very soon after, " the late Ragama Mudaliyar's mistress was waylaid and robbed of everything she had when moving to Colombo ".

The 13 robbers were ultimately charged in connection with 21 cases of gang robbery and 12 of them were sentenced to 25 years hard labour each. Five of the men convicted were involved in the Welisara case where the Police Sergeant and Constable were attacked. The Police withdrew all the minor cases they had against them. Thus peace and order was restored.

The lawlessness on the Colombo—Heneratgoda road was similarly stopped by the Korale of the area. There was evidence against the leading robbers. But on an affidavit the Korale had the leaders arrested and bound over after Justice of the Peace proceedings. The worst characters could not find the security and were remanded for 6 months.

The lawlessness in the Kaduwella area was checked by shifting the Mulleriyawe Police Station closer to Kaduwella. Regular Police patrols were made to move about the area. This had the desired effect.

*Other Crime in the Western Province.*—In 1878, there was an outbreak of cattle thefts in the Kalutara District, particularly in the Waskaduwa area. The Magistrate (Mr. Drieberg) was ordered to itinerate in this area for sometime.

A gang robbery occurred at Bulathweldeniya and Inspector David was sent for the inquiry. He made a very successful inquiry and the accused were charged in Courts.

At Dehiwela decomposed portions of a woman's body were found in the low scrub land by the sea at Galkissa. Not far from this place lived two clergymen in great rivalry with each other. Petition drawers getting busy made it out that the remains were those of an ayah employed by one of the clergymen. In the meantime due to the indifference of the Inspector and the partiality of the Coroner the remains were allowed to be buried with other productions.

Inspector David who was entrusted with the investigation went to Ratnapura and returned with the ayah who was supposed to have been murdered. An exhumation followed and the body was finally identified as the body of the wife of Sanis Appu. Sanis Appu fled to Ratnapura. He was very soon arrested and charged for murder and sentenced to be hanged.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

The Coroner was dismissed, the Inspector was permitted to retire and Inspector David was given a reward of Rs. 100/- for his labours.

*Crime in the Central Province.*—This province was no less criminal than the Western Province. Here, starting in a small way, serious crime came to be reported from all over the province. In 1877 the case that attracted the greatest notice was the Harispattu Coining case. Kaluduraya a noted coiner, returning after a three year jail sentence, resumed his old work with the assistance of Dharmarakhita Unnanse, Pusumba and Dingirala. Kalu Banda a private informant of Inspector Veeraperumal passed on the information and a successful raid was conducted by the Police. In the case which followed all four accused were convicted. The monk however had died before the case was concluded. Inspector Veeraperumal received a reward of Rs. 250/-, Sergeant Appuhamy Rs. 50/- and Constable Madura Rs. 25/-. Kalu Banda was taken into the Force as a detective.

*Disturbances in Nawalapitiya*—1879.—The rivalry for the carrying trade—bringing rice to estates and taking away coffee—caused a great deal of trouble. The ruffianly lowcountry cartmen formed themselves into two factions. One of these was headed by Louis Mendis, the former Resthouse Keeper of Nawalapitiya and the other was headed by his brother Amaris. Others from Ragama joined these two factions. Their rivalry knew no bounds and Nawalapitiya was in a disturbed state owing to their activities.

*Murder of Constable* 134 *Kalu Banda.*—On the 23rd May, Louis Mendis' gang popularly referred to as the "Nawalapitiya Lambs" broke into a house at Agrapatana and defied the bazaar people and the police. These men next moved on to Lindulla and Constable 134 Kalu Banda was sent to arrest them. While trying to pacify them he was fatally stabbed, and two men from the bazaar who went to his assistance were seriously injured. Hearing of this murder Inspectors Andree and Veeraperumal went at once to Lindulla and arrested four of the accused. These men were later charged for murder. Constable Kalu Banda's mother was given a gratuity of Rs. 50/- from the Police Reward Fund.

*Nawalapitiya Murder Case.*—A more perplexing murder was reported from Nawalapitiya. Some of the cartmen concerned in this had connections with the Ragama Case. After the rivalry and fighting between the two factions had gone on for sometime human bones were found by the Police in a jungle at Nawalapitiya.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

This was not far from the place where Louis Mendis resided. Evidence was easily found against Louis Mendis who was now being referred to as the "Notorious Louis Mendis" of Nawalapitiya and 11 others for murder. It was alleged that they had murdered a carter's assistant called Fredrick Singho. This lad was from Ragama. In the Supreme Court Case it could not be proved either that Fredrick Singho had been murdered or that the bones were his. The accused were however convicted for rioting and assault. In this case, the Deputy Queen's Advocate prosecuted. Advocates Vanlangenberg, Grenier and Eaton appeared for the accused.

*Nawalapitiya Conspiracy Case.*—In 1882, 11 men conspired to implicate Louis Mendis in a murder case. He was alleged to have employed Senaya alias Francisco Perera to stab David Soysa to death. The Crown prosecuted the 11 men and 7 of them were convicted and sentenced to long periods of imprisonment. This case created much public interest.

*Thefts on Estates.*—Thefts began to occur with marked frequency in Estates. There was now less work and less pay for people who depended on employment in estates. The Planters did not look after their property and encouraged these thefts to some extent by being willing purchasers of stolen goods. Some of them were in the habit of purchasing poultry cheap. A noted fowl thief arrested by the detectives admitted that the Planters themselves were his best customers. However, in 1880 and 1881 Planters in larger estates complained of the frequency of thefts. The Press, too, made much of these complaints and wrote as if the police were not doing anything about it. Campbell who had his detectives out in these areas replied strongly. "I have sent detectives to Dickoya and Maskeliya where a good many fowls and some pigs have been made free with lately, but because these detectives do not go flaunting as detectives the newspaper scribblers fancy they are not there and abuse the authorities. I may observe that if planters' families and domestics were to abstain from purchasing fowls cheaper for them roosts would be safer".

*Thefts of Pigs from Bogawantalawa.*—A clever detection of a theft of pigs was made with the use of dogs. The case was reported thus. "Mr. Farr of Bogawantalawa Estate early one morning discovering that his piggery had been entered the previous night and two of his pigs carried off, procured a couple of hounds and the scent being caught the animals made straight for some cooly lines on the estate (Devonford) about two miles off and ran

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

into the pigs while being cut up. This feat of Mr. Farr led to the conviction of 9 of the coolies who were sentenced to 3 months hard labour and 12 lashes each".

*Murder of Planters.*—The murder of a European was rare and when a case occurred, "an unusual degree of excitement and a great deal of interest," was caused. A young planter named Bennison was shot dead with his own gun by his Appu. The Appu had earlier received a beating for making advances to the Sinhalese woman Bennison was keeping. Johnson of Beddewela estate was attacked by his subordinates with clubs and killed. He had been rather rough and arbitrary in the treatment of his subordinates.

*Planter Accused of Murder.*—This was an unusual happening. Paul MacBae of Springmount Estate, Rattota, was accused of the murder of Karandi, the Tamil woman he was keeping as mistress. He was accused of having hit her with a rice-pounder. Her little daughter had been coached up to say this. The postmortem revealed that every organ of her body was diseased. She had been given to much drinking. Inspector Illangakoon inquired into this case. The case could not be maintained.

*Dr. Tothill creates a diversion.*—Dr. Tothill was moving along the Dickoya—Maskeliya Road in a carriage with his wife and infant child. A string of carts were also moving in the same direction. The carters did not quickly give way to the Doctor. Annoyed by the seeming impertinence of the carters, Dr. Tothill used his horsewhip on them. The enraged carters threw stones at the carriage. Mrs. Tothill was hit in the neck. Dr. Tothill filed action against the carters. The carters retaliated with a plaint against the Doctor.

*Stabbing of Police.*—A murderer named Satan Singho who was absconding was arrested by Sergeant Kassim Nusib and two Constables of the Punduluoya Police. The man resisted violently and dangerously wounded the Sergeant and a Constable. The Justice of the Peace (Mr. Hope) visited the place at once and removed the accused to Gampola.

*Terrorism in the Central Province.*—A gang numbering about 100 men from the villages of Bambarabedde and low country ruffians were ravaging the villages of Upper Dumbara. Pitigoda, a village belonging to the Dalada Maligawa was completely terrorised by this gang. A Police party led by an Inspector travelling through difficult terrain confronted this gang and thought it prudent to

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

withdraw to a safe distance. A frantic message was sent asking for assistance.

Inspector Panabokke was selected to go out against this gang. He had a good knowledge of the area. When he was out of the Force he had served as Rate Mahatmaya and Chairman of the Village Committee of this area. When he was selected for this assignment he was serving at Nawalapitiya.

The Superintendent of Police (Mr. Murray) sent detectives ahead with the warrants and himself followed up with Inspector Panabokke, 2 Sergeants and 23 Constables. Mr. Murray kept the Inspector-General of Police informed of the situation by telegraph. He received a reply to his message worded thus : " Let your party take arms, ammunition and batons but do not use them except for their protection in the resolute performance of their duty. If arms have to be used let them not be rifles or swords so long as batons will suffice ". Murray asked, " if rioters fire may I return fire ". He was replied, " Be guided by circumstances and previous orders and great consideration ". This expeditionary force under Panabokke captured 19 rioters without resorting to force. This had the desired effect and order was restored.

The Armed Reserve was withdrawn from Urugala and Inspector Panabokke completed inquiries. The 19 rioters were charged in the Police Court and were committed to stand their trial in the Supreme Court. The rioters were convicted and sentenced to varying terms of imprisonment. Inspector Panabokke was highly commended by the Inspector-General for his ability and judgement in quelling this serious riot and suppressing the outbreak of lawlessness in Upper Dumbara.

*Crime in the Uva District.*—The Uva District was a vast and extensive portion of the Central Province. A crime scare occurred in this District in the Palugama area. Tappal runners were attacked and robbed. The Inspector-General then sent Inspector Illangakoon with a Sergeant and 6 Constables to scour the country between Nawalapitiya and Agrapatna. It was found that tappal-runners were in the habit of tampering with the mail and making up these cases. A burglary occurred from Wilson's bungalow and Mr. Tranchell, the Superintendent of Police and Inspector Illangakoon spent some days there making inquiries. One Marcel Perera, a man from Maggona was suspected in this case and arrested. He escaped from custody but was arrested again soon after.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

*Doings of the Wellassa Ratemahatmaya.*—Bibile A. Banda was Ratemahatmaya of Wellassa for 15 years and lived in his walawwe by the Badulla—Batticaloa Road. He was very powerful and had the backing of close relations who held posts of importance in the area. One of his brothers was the Notary of the area, his nephew was the Marriage Registrar, his son-in-law was the Basnayake Nilame of Badulla and another brother of his was the Korale of Badulla. " He did exactly as he pleased. He was powerful in his District and no Headman dared disobey his order ". Though his District was frequently visited by Government Officials no one informed against him. The Government Agent (Mr. Templar) was amazed by this. " How such acts of tyranny and oppression and misrule could have escaped detection so long is beyond my comprehension for though this Division is an outlying one, it has, I am aware, been frequently visited by several Assistant Government Agents who have held office in Badulla "[7].

His long continued tyranny and rapacity was brought to the notice of the Government by a petition which mentioned specific charges and bore genuine signatures. Mr. King, the Assistant Government Agent left Badulla on the 2nd May, 1880 to inquire into the allegations personally. From Maddegama he called for Police assistance as he learnt that the Rate Mahatmaya was preparing to resist his authority. On the 11th May, Mr. Murray, Assistant Superintendent, Inspector Trevena, one Sergeant and 7 Constables went to the assistance of Mr. King. In the meantime Mr. King had arrested the Rate Mahatmaya and sent him to Badulla. He was later brought down to the Bibile Resthouse for the inquiry. 4 Constables were retained and the rest were sent back. Villagers flocked to the Resthouse to testify against the Rate Mahatmaya.

It was found that the Rate Mahatmaya had created a large personal following by creating posts and filling them with men selected by him. Though normally he had under him 6 Korales, 2 Peace Officers, 24 Gamaralas, and 24 Elle Vidanes, he was not satisfied. He appointed additional headmen, 16 aratchies, 4 peace officers, 24 gamaralas and 24 Elle Vidanes. " There were besides 48 Danne Vidanes whose duty it was to protect temple property and the interest of the priests "[8]. He appointed 15 Sinhalese Villagers living in different parts of his District to report to him all that took place. He was given 5 peons but employed 25 others as messengers. " These men who carried canes with the Rate

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Mahatmaya's initials stamped upon them were the chief instruments of his tyranny "[9].

The evidence showed that he had gone round his area collecting money supposedly for the erection of a statue for the former Governor Sir Gregory. The Korales had paid Rs. 10/- each and the Headmen from Rs. 1/- to Rs. 5/-. He had also collected 25 cents from each male and female. Though he had collected nearly Rs. 2,000/-, only Rs. 50/33 had been remitted to Government.

On one occasion when the Moormen of Maddegama refused to work his fields he had collected 200 men and marched them in line through their fields completely ruining the standing crop. He was suspended for a time for this. After his reinstatement he had gone through the villages with his followers staying two days in each village at the expense of the villagers. The headmen had presented him with a cow or bullock and 25 cents had been collected from each cultivator.

There was evidence of his suppressing cattle theft cases and of levying blackmail in cash and kind. He had stopped, Tavalams coming from Batticaloa to Badulla and seized the bullocks, on false charges.

With the help of the headmen he had enlisted the assistance of all the villagers of his district to construct an Ela (channel) from the Gal-oya at Arangama to Alutwela to irrigate his own fields. This Ela was 3 miles long and 4 feet wide and 4 to 16 feet deep. This had taken two years to complete. At no time had less than 50 men worked on this channel. On some days as many as 300 worked on this. Villagers had come from all parts of the district, with mammoties and provisions and worked without remuneration. Unwilling workers had been flogged and placed in the stocks in the walawwe at Bibile.

The Rate Mahatmaya was jailed after inquiry. His stocks and canes were taken as productions.

*Other cases from Uva.*—The Canavarella Coffee stealing case aroused much publicity. 400 bushels of coffee worth Rs. 4,500/- were stolen. After the Colombo Detectives failed to make any headway in the case, the Assistant Superintendent (Mr. Murray) assisted by Inspector Trevena solved the case. After a three day trial the Coffee Agent, the carter and two others received sentences of 7, 5, 4 and 3 years respectively.

Mr. Murray was in the habit of using his powers as Justice of the Peace, inquiring and committing cases to the District and

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Supreme Courts. This practice was later considered objectionable, " because officers who hunt down criminals should not be the committing officers of such criminals ".

In 1883, Mr. Tranchell found that trap guns were used in the Uva District not only for the destruction of animals but also for destruction of one's enemies. There was no law to check this. " The laying of trap guns for the destruction of wild animals is common among the natives particularly in the Uva District and it is found that the practice is not unfrequently adopted by persons to get rid of an enemy ".

*Crime in the Southern Province.*—The Southern Province was considerably free from serious crime during this period. But there were cases for people to complain. In Galle town due to the fewness of men for beat duties many beats were uncovered. There followed a spate of burglaries. Among the premises entered into were the houses of Mr. Douglas and Mr. Richards and the premises of Black and Company.

On 15th September, 1877, Panditage Elias of Narigama hacked to death his brother and his wife and was defying arrest. Sergeant 349 Sinno Appu went up to him and arrested him at great personal risk and took charge of the katty. " The Sergeant ran a risk of serious bodily harm even to losing his life, the murderer was in possession of a large knife threatening to kill any person who might attempt to arrest him ". The sergeant was given a reward of Rs. 50/- " for zealously following up and discovering and then boldly capturing an armed desperate man ".

Forged Rs. 5/- notes of the Haldumulla Bank of the Oriental Bank Corporation were circulating all over. Inspector David who had watched this for sometime was satisfied that these originated from Galle. He learnt from his informants that the notes were being forged at Bope in Galle. Inspector David set out with his detectives to Galle. From here all travelled in three bullock carts. A detection was made; a goldsmith and his five sons, one of whom was a Buddhist monk, were taken into custody. They took charge of forged currency notes, two brass plates, one for each side, skillfully done. The printer, the broker and seller were sentenced to 6, 2 and 2 years respectively. The engraver escaped. A reward of Rs. 1,000/- was made by the Bank and Inspector David received Rs. 500/- as his reward.

The Court Records of the Balapitiya Courts were stolen from the Record Room. Inspector Dias was placed on this inquiry.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

In 1880 Abeyasinghe Siriwardena Don Andiris alias Heenbunne Punchi Officer was wanted for arson, burglary and theft and a reward of Rs. 250/- was offered for his arrest. Inspector Dias pursued him in the jungle areas travelling from Tangalle, Abeyasinghegama, via. Ranna, Heenbunne, Talawa and Dickwella from the 1st to the 14th June. He used a palanquin for his travelling and his expenses came to Rs. 76/-. It was decided to give the reward of Rs. 250/- to Inspector Dias and his men.

Dederick Mendis Gunasekera of Welitara murdered Randombe Sadiris Silva of Welitara and fled to the French Possession of Karikal. The French arrested him. Sergeant Macarthy who was sent to India with Inspector Sutton was directed to return via. Karikal and bring Dederick to Ceylon. For the part played in the case the Inspector-General obtained permission to pay Rs. 100/- to Constable 145 Lewishamy and the informant E. W. Abeyasekera. Rs. 100/- was sent to Karikal for the officers who arrested him.

*Crime in the North Western Province.*—In this Province crime went on unchecked in the areas between Kurunegala and Dambulla, Kurunegala and Matale and between Kurunegala and Puttalam. There were no Police Stations in these areas.

The Madampe area attracted much attention. The influential people instead of trying to check crime fostered crime. The District Judge of Chilaw (James W. Gibson) described Madampe as, "a nest of iniquity and rendezvous for the scum of lowcountry Sinhalese and the most influential people in the place the Gunaratnes and Jayawardenas countenance and encourage all the villainy that goes on".

The Superintendent of Police, Western Province (Mr. Hansard) wanted a Police Station at the junction where the Kurunegala road met the Madampe—Chilaw road. Murders and riots had occurred in this area and it was gaining notoriety like Badulla. The Muhandiram who was originally opposed to the idea of opening a Police Station in the area admitted his helplessness to Mr. Hansard. "I am powerless to keep order, I admit, and a Police Station is absolutely necessary for its maintenance". Mr. Hansard added, "with such men as the Guneratnes, Jayawardenas and Wijesekeras there I am not surprised at the state of things. They are men who exercise great influence in the place and their influence and example is always used for evil".

*The Police on trial.*—During this time Police Officers received rough treatment from the Judges in Court. They were very often

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

severely criticised and sometimes even remanded. This treatment caused humiliation to them and encouraged wrongdoers to attack the Police. In 1879 a fight occurred between the Sinhalese and Tamils at Mahara. When Constable 580 Arnolis Perera reached the spot the fight was still on. He intervened and stopped the fight. He produced at Mahara Police Station 6 injured Sinhalese and 2 injured Tamils. From here he had to take these men to Colombo.

The Tamils filed a plaint against the 6 Sinhalese and included the Constable as an accused, to prevent his being cited as a witness. Mr. Hugh Nevil heard the evidence, discharged the Constable and recorded his evidence as a witness and forwarded the record to the Deputy Queen's Advocate. On 25th June the constable was summoned to Court and informed that he was included as an accused and asked to furnish certified bail in Rs. 200/-. This he was not able to do and was immediately committed to jail in uniform. He remained in jail till 29th June. Campbell protested against this treatment. " My complaint is that the Justice of the Peace sent a constable to jail in uniform without informing me that bail was required ".

In Kandy on the 21st January, 1880, Constable 1059 Miguel who lived in a house in the bazaar area was with Constable 590 Cassim cleaning accoutrements. They heard shouts of murder and came out. Three men were fighting on the road. They arrested the three men and handed them to a Sergeant who came there. They were taken to the Police Station and were locked up on the orders of Inspector Holland. One of the men was Karuppen, the horsekeeper of the Magistrate. The Magistrate asked that this man be released. The Police charged the three men for creating a disturbance on the public road. The Horsekeeper filed a plaint charging the other two men and Constable Miguel for assault. The Judge (Mr. John de Saram) took the case of the horsekeeper first and sentenced the Constable to one month's hard labour and the two others were fined. In the Police case, he discharged the horsekeeper and fined the other men. The sentence in Karuppen's case was upheld in appeal. Campbell complained to the Governor but His Excellency did not interfere but only observed, " it must be remembered in this case the Chiefs of Police rely entirely upon statements made to them by their own men. Mr. John De Saram who has the reputation of being one of the most intelligent of our District Judges heard both sides of the story ".

PUBLIC LIBRARY
JAFFNA.
Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

On 11th January 1880, Sergeant Hamid Doll with 3 constables raided a gambling den in a tavern at Moratuwa and arrested 6 gamblers. The Tavern Keeper, with others obstructed the Police. The Police filed plaints for gambling, running a gambling den and for obstruction. The Tavern-Keeper filed a plaint against the Police.

In the gambling cases the gamblers were convicted but got off in appeal as the plaint was defective. After several postponements the obstruction case and counter case were committed to the District Court. In the Police Case the accused were discharged as the Queen's Advocate was absent. The counter case was enthusiastically conducted by the Deputy Queen's Advocate and the accused were convicted. The Sergeant and Constables were sentenced to one month and three months respectively. The Police gave notice of appeal and, bail being refused, " the Sergeant and Constables were marched off in uniform to the jail amidst a torrent of jeers from the disreputable hangers-on of courts and from the prisoners inside the jail after their arrival there." The sentence was upheld in appeal. Campbell protested vehemently and asked for protection for an excellent Sergeant and three Constables who were imprisoned for merely doing their duty in suppressing a gambling institution. " More than one of my men has been murdered in this dangerous and unpleasant service. . . . it is very hard if in addition they had to be disgraced and ruined by technicalities and by peculiarities of procedure ". Considering this case and the earlier one Campbell commented strongly. " Putting the harshness to the men themselves entirely out of the question, there was not in either case the slightest consideration shown for the feelings or character of the Police as a Force. Not a minutes delay was allowed and the men in their full uniform were publicly thrust into jail. His Excellency knows what effect this is likely to have both on the public and on the Police. . . . There is nothing that tends more to the demoralisation of the whole Force than treatment of this sort by the Courts ". Campbell later added that the whole Force has been humiliated in the eyes of the people of Moratuwa. The Sergeant and Constables were released after two days imprisonment.

*Attacks on Police.*—The success of the Tavernkeeper of Moratuwa in securing the conviction and imprisonment of the Police who raided the gambling gave encouragement to other lawless characters. Often while attacking Police in the execution of their duties the very legal process was slighted. One such case

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

occurred close to Moratuwa itself. Kornelis Baas alias Baltago Kornelis of Katubedde had with the assistance of others forcibly carried away one Cornelia Hamy and was detaining her in his house. A search warrant and a warrant of apprehension was out against him. Sergeant Assen Doll, brother of Hamid Doll sent Constables 1290 Simon Antony and 415 Rengan to the house of Kornelis, accompanied by the Headman of Katubedde and the complainant Singho, father of Cornelia.

All the accused were in the house of Kornelis when the Police reached the place. When the Warrant was read out the headman of Mope, who also happened to be there told the Police that he would bring the accused to the Station next day. But when the Police insisted on executing the warrant, the headman of Mope told them to take them if they could and went away.

The accused refused to obey the Police and Constable Rengan sent Constable Simon to the Police Station to come with the Sergeant. Assen Doll quite mindful of what happened to his brother sent Constable Dean Packeran with another Constable. Packeran was not in uniform but wore his belt and carried a truncheon.

Having arrived at the house of Kornelis, Packeran read out the warrant. Kornelis himself took the warrant and read it by the light of a lamp and made a disgusting use of it and threw it away. " The principal criminal against whom the warrant was directed made the gesture of using it in the most ignominious way in which a small piece of paper could be used ". He refused to give up the woman. Packeran promptly seized him. The other accused then dragged Packeran inside the house. Rengan who went to assist him was stabbed in the forehead by one William. When the headman and other Constables came to assist these two, William set upon them and they all ran to the Police Station. Packeran was then tied to the post in the verandah. The women broke plates on his back and one of them bit his face. The men also attacked Packeran, breaking a stool and a tom-tom on his head. They then caused damage inside the house and set fire to the roof and raised cries of murder. The headman of Mope then came to the spot and released Packeran who was quite alive inspite of the treatment he had received and did not allow him to see Rengan who he said was dead. The Aratchi next came to the spot and took Packeran and Rengan to the Police Station.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

In the meantime Sergeant Doll who had given a message to Panadura came to the scene with Inspector Marshall. Nine accused including the headman of Mope were taken into custody.

It was only after this case was reported that the Colonial Secretary realised that the Police needed protection. He minuted to the Governor, " Clearly we must not let the feeling get about among the Police that they will not be protected in the execution of their duties ". His Excellency observed, " it is very important that the Police should have just protection in the Courts in Case Number 8589 herewith ". The Queen's Advocate was requested to see these papers with those already with him.

The Assistant Superintendent (Mr. Creasy) was not satisfied with the conduct of Sergeant Doll and suspended him, pending the approval of the Inspector-General. When suspended Sergeant Doll told Mr. Creasy that he could shoot him if he liked but " he could not submit himself to be sent to jail as his brother had been after having being beaten in the execution of his duties ". Doll was described as, " a remarkably fine Malay ". He had been a Jemidar (native lieutenant) in the Ceylon Rifles and was in England on military duty before he joined the Police.

*Police and the Judiciary.*—The Judges were very critical and unhelpful to the Police at a time when the crime situation in the country was bad. Mr. Berwick, the District Judge of Colombo was particularly severe on the Police and Mr. Hugh Nevil frequently displayed his antipathy towards them.

In a cattle theft case Mr. Berwick made sarcastic remarks at Inspector David and his detectives. After much pleading the Deputy Queen's Advocate persuaded the District Judge to allow David to give his evidence. Mr. Berwick refused to record his evidence and remarked that, " he was a clever man to extort confessions by torturing witnesses ". The Deputy Queen's Advocate protested. When this was reported the Colonial Secretary remarked " The District Judge evidently disbelieved the Police ", and the Governor minuted, " the independence of the District Courts must be respected ".

Illicit sale of arrack was prevalent all over the country. In the few licensed taverns arrack was sold after hours and in the illicit places at all times. The Police had to check this. Detections were made by getting a purchaser to buy with a marked coin and by recovering the marked coin with the seller. When Police made detections in this way, Mr. Berwick called them, " accomplices,

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

accessories and wicked conspirators ". Later after a case Inspector Gooneratne commented, " his antipathy towards the Police has become chronic and is well known to all ".

Mr. Hugh Nevil made strictures against Inspector David when he withdrew the case against the retainers of the Ragama Mudaliyar. He remarked that, " Mr. David was either corrupted by the Ragama Mudaliyar's party to withdraw a true case or he instituted a false case to secure the withdrawal of the countercase against the Constables ". Five out of six accused in this case were sentenced to 25 years each and there was no need to press on with a minor case. David's record and reputation made it clear that this was a bona fide action. David had joined the Force as a Third Class Constable and undergoing all types of tests had emerged as an Inspector with an unblemished record. He had no dealings whatsoever with the Ragama Mudaliyar. The Inspector-General added that it was impossible to work with Mr. Nevil. " I am sorry to see a repetition of an antagonism towards the Police on the part of Mr. Nevil which I had to deplore at Galle ".

*Riots and Disturbances*—1877—1883.—Some of the country's well recognised religious practices were often the sources of annoyance to some. At Aturaliya in Matara a pirith ceremony was held in the premises adjoining the house of Mrs. Young, where there was an invalid. This was reported to Police and Inspector Holland warned the monk responsible not to have the pirith ceremony next day. The monk defied the order and held the pirith ceremony next day. Holland charged the monk in Court. The monk was fined Rs. 1/-. He appealed against the conviction and in the case Holland *vs.* Ratnapala Unnanse the sentence was set aside and the appellant was acquitted.

In 1881 a religious procession became a source of annoyance. Mr. Graham, the Superintendent of Police, Southern Province, issued a permit for a procession on the 25th September, " organised and arranged to take some books on Buddhism presented by the King of Siam to a Temple in Galle ". When the procession was on its way the Magistrate, Mr. Mason, sent word to Inspector Ohlmus to stop the " hideous beating of tom-toms and blowing of horns ". When Ohlmus asked Graham whether he was to stop the procession, Graham said, " Certainly not ", and came to the Police Station. The processionists were on the esplanade taking a group photograph. Inspector Dickman was asked to get the procession to move on.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

When this matter was reported to the Governor he held that Mr. Mason was ill-advised in his action and himself expressed regret that the procession was interfered with.

*Batticaloa Riots*—1883.—Caste trouble broke out in a village a mile from Batticaloa between the Fisher caste and the toddy tappers. The toddy drawers had begun to dress in a fashion which their high caste neighbours considered to be not in keeping with their position. It started off as a fight with knives. The Police stopped this and made several arrests. The Fishers than assembled again and attacked the houses of those of their assailants who were in custody. Next day, too, they assembled and paraded the streets but no incidents occurred. Bad characters however made use of the opportunity for looting and burning houses.

The Police arrested 19 persons in connection with these incidents. 25 persons were later charged in Courts and two of them were convicted and sentenced to two years each and 15 lashes. The cases against others were put off. One of the ring leaders Sinnatambi and his companion Sami were at large. The serious turn this took was attributed to the weakness of Mr. Pole, the Assistant Government Agent.

Special measures had to be taken to arrest Sinnatambi. A reward of Rs. 500/- was offered for his capture. The Assistant Superintendent of Police, Badulla (Mr. Murray) was given special instructions by the Inspector-General and sent out to capture Sinnatambi. He left Badulla by cart for Batticaloa 104 miles away, passing through Valaichenai, and Senkaladi. Sinnatambi realizing that the game was up surrendered.

Mr. Elliot the Government Agent, Eastern Province, was not satisfied with the conduct of the Police. Campbell merely answered, " I believe that in a letter dated 25th August Mr. Elliot reported the success of my measures for capturing Sinnatambi and how well those measures had been carried out by Mr. Murray whom I selected for the service ". The arrest of Sami however earned the praise of Mr. Saunders. Constables 1155 Camardeen, 184 Jeronis Perera and 512 Andrews who went to arrest him were overpowered and assaulted. Sergeant Sinnasamy immediately went to Navatkadu with an armed party and arrested Sami and his supporters.

*The Kotahena Riots*—1883.—The riot which caused the greatest amount of unrest and anxiety was the religious riot which broke out in March 1883 at Kotahena.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

In Kotahena the Catholic Church held 10 acres of land granted in 1779. A new Cathedral was started here and was nearing completion. Kotahena was the centre of the Catholic Religion and Reverend Father Pagnani was the Bishop in charge at the time.

Not far from this place was the Kotahena Buddhist Temple built in 1832. Reverend Mohottiwatte Gunananda, better known as Reverend Migettuwatte Unnanse was the incumbent of this temple from 1843. He was of the Amarapura Nikaya and was a member of the General Committee of the Theosophical Society founded by Colonel Olcott. He was possessed of considerable eloquence and was the champion speaker in religious controversies. These Religious controversies and antireligious tracts accentuated the ill-will already existing between the Catholics and Buddhists. An atmosphere of great tension was gradually created and the Catholics were determined to resist even unto death all insults to their religion.

*Bungling by the Police.*—Migettuwatte Unnanse was completing the improvements he had started on the Temple. He informed the Government of his intention to hold a festival for 6 to 7 weeks connected with the eye-setting ceremony of the new statue. The Festival would include the reciting of pirith, Bana and the chanting of 500 religious stanzas by 500 monks and would end with a procession. The Government advised Rev. Migettuwatte to call off the procession as smallpox was spreading in the city. He undertook to do so but all the same carried on with his preparations.

On the 6th March, Reverend Father Masilamany informed the Police that the Catholics would be having their usual Easter processions and indicated that there would be trouble if the Buddhists were allowed to hold their processions during this period. The Police informed him that whoever applied for a permit for a procession would get the permit and also Police protection. On the 7th, the Catholics applied for a permit for a procession on Palm Sunday (18th March). Owing to the absence of the Inspector-General nothing was done about this application till the 17th. In the meantime the Buddhist who applied later for a permit obtained it from the Police Superintendent (Mr. Hansard) for a procession on Palm Sunday. The Inspector-General made an order on the 17th that the Catholics were allowed to hold their usual procession on Palm Sunday and the Buddhist were to forego their procession. The permit issued to the Buddhists however,

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

remained uncancelled as the Inspector-General's order did not reach Mr. Hansard.

Accordingly on Palm Sunday, a Buddhist procession under Police protection entered the city. When it rounded St. Lucia's Corner the chief approach to the Cathedral and the Temple, some Catholics endeavoured to obstruct it and threw stones at the images. The Police arrested the offenders but released them the next day without taking action to charge them in Courts.

Before Palm Sunday the Buddhists had asked for a permit for a procession on Good Friday. This had been refused and so also the requests for processions on the Saturday and Sunday following. The Acting Inspector-General (Mr. Tranchell) interviewed the Bishop. The Bishop, " who appears to have appreciated the deference shown to Catholic feeling by the Buddhist "[10], had no objection to a procession after 12 Noon on Easter Sunday.

On the 20th the Buddhists again applied for a permit for a procession on Good Friday and pointed out that it would consist " merely of women carrying flowers unaccompanied by music "[11] and would take a route away from the Cathedral. The Acting Inspector-General at first refused but later allowed permission. Protests then poured in and the Superintendent was confident that this procession would give rise to very serious trouble. The Acting Inspector-General then cancelled the permit. This fact did not get sufficient publicity.

On Good Friday, 40—50 extra Police were sent to Pettah Police Station. Friday morning " saw a large crowd opposite St. Antony's Church, Kochchikade, assembled with the avowed intention of forcibly preventing any procession from passing "[12]. This happened to be on the very route the procession would have taken if the permit was not cancelled. The extra Police sent merely assured the people that no procession would take place, Inspector Marshall passed this place more than once and would have noticed the temper of the people but took no action.

On Easter Sunday (25th March) 2 Sergeants and 60—70 Constables were moved out from Police Headquarters to Kotahena for duty till the procession arrived. They were allowed to use their discretion about the action they were to take. In fact they were left very much on their own without the direction and guidance of a senior officer, for the Inspector in charge of Kotehena, (Gooneratne) " quitted his district in order to join the perahera and accompany it from Borella "[13]. This was a very unusual

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

procedure. " Little before 1 p.m. the Kotahena church bell was rung and the other church bells were simultaneously rung as if at a preconceived sign "[14], and " large bodies of men armed with clubs and marked on the forehead and back with crosses began to assemble at St. Lucia's Corner "[15]. The Sergeants who had a closer view of them and saw them so marked tried their best to disperse them but could not do so. The two Sergeants were in a quandary not knowing what to do. One of them did not think the situation serious enough to need the use of force and the other did not want to do anything for fear of being accused of precipitating a situation. Thus both of them did not act as they should have and allowed the mob to get bolder and more confident.

Meanwhile the procession formed up at Borella and was checked by the Police. All the banners and images were examined by the Assistant Superintendent (Mr. Holland) who was a Catholic and by Inspectors Marshall and Gooneratne . This examination was done to satisfy themselves that nothing provocative or insulting was taken in the procession. For there was a wide spread rumour that depictions insulting to the Catholic Religion would be taken in the procession. The procession started off at 1.40 p.m. It consisted of several hundred men, women and children. Inspectors Marshall and Gooneratne and 12 Constables escorted the procession while the Acting Inspector-General (Mr. Tranchell) followed the procession and later overtook it at the Maradana Railway Bridge and moved towards Kotahena. At Messenger Street he saw an assault on " an unoffending native by a band of roughs " and hastened to Kotahena to get assistance. At Kotahena he saw an excited crowd of Catholics at St. Lucia's Corner. " The Police were scattered among them and thus unable to act as a body "[16]. Mr. Tranchell could not persuade them to disperse. He then collected all his men and moved to meet the procession.

The procession urged on by the Inspectors Marshall and Gooneratne was moving fast. Tranchell noticed that the males in the procession were armed with sticks. For on the way they had learnt that the Catholics were waiting to attack them. " The male portion marched into a timber yard close by and took possession of whatever sticks and weapons they could find "[17]. He thought it best to disperse the Catholics and turned back to do so. He tried at first by persuasive means to get them to move. Failing he ordered the Police to charge on them. " The Catholic mob met the charge with a shower of bricks and stones and drove the Police

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

back in great disorder"[18]. Finding that he could not hold the situation he sent a mounted messenger asking for military aid. Till then he and his men strove to keep the two parties apart.

The processionists marched on towards St. Lucia's Corner and the Police stood on the road to meet them with the Catholic crowd pressing from the rear. The Police could not keep them apart, for very soon the Catholics and Buddhists were engaged in a hand to hand fight. The Buddhist tried to force a passage by driving the carts on. Their opponents " seized and killed the bullocks, broke up the carts and burned them and their contents in the public highway"[19]. During a lull in the fighting, Mr. Holland persuaded the Catholics to desist from fighting and a Catholic Priest addressed them and the parties began to separate. Just then a heavy and welcome shower of rain fell on the scene and both parties began to disperse. The Royal Dublin Fusiliers then arrived and cleared the scene and dispersed the Catholics and Buddhists, who were engaged in throwing stones at each other. Military guards were then placed and the area was watched till dawn.

Out of those who participated in the fight 30 injured persons were traced. A Buddhist named Juan Naide who had received serious injuries died as a result. Mr. Tranchell and 12 other Policemen were injured in the conflict. Mr. Tranchell received rather severe injuries. But none of these including Fr. Balangero, " a Roman Catholic Priest of the highest character"[20], could identify their assailants. Five bullocks were found battered to death and the Police lost 10 batons and broke 5 in the fighting.

On the day following Easter Monday much excitement was caused as two processions were coming into Colombo, one from Peliyagoda and the other from Koratota. Both were coming armed and ready to fight. Mr. Tranchell with 40—50 picked men went to Kotahena. When he reached Kotahena there was great excitement. A Catholic Priest had been assaulted and church bells were ringing and armed men were gathering. Tranchell got down two companies of Royal Dublin Fusiliers. One of these he left at Kotahena with a Police Party at Layards Broadway to assist and left with the other to meet the Koratota procession. This procession was halted at Urugodawatte. The monk leading the procession was persuaded to turn back. The Superintendent of Police (Mr. Hansard) who had come there with Mr. Boake, the Justice of the Peace also spoke to the monk. The monk asked

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

for time to give the women and children refreshments. In the meantime some Colombo roughs got in their midst and urged them on. Tranchell asked the military to act and their forward move was checked " by upsetting the carts into the paddy fields below "[21]. The procession then turned back.

Mr. Mason the Magistrate went to Kotahena and heard of the Peliyagoda procession which was on its way and decided to make a show of force. For this he asked the Inspector who was there for the use of the Police under him. The Inspector evaded the request by saying that, " he could not rely on his men to use their arms if required to do so "[22]. He then obtained the help of the Military. With Adjutant Thomas and five men he went in his carriage to meet the procession. Twenty other soldiers followed. In the meantime the procession had crossed the Bridge of Boats and had come up to the Grandpass Junction through Layards Broadway. The men forming the procession, " were armed with clubs, swords and other weapons, about a dozen men being dressed as soldiers in old uniform and armed with muskets, which were afterwards found to be loaded "[23]. Mr. Mason called upon the men in uniform to lay down their arms. They obeyed. The rest gave up their weapons without resistance. Three cart loads of stones were also taken over. The 20 men who accompanied Mr. Mason escorted the procession back over the Bridge of Boats. There was no more trouble till next day.

On the night of the 26th the Catholic Church at Dehiwela was burnt down. It was a cadjan structure. On the same day a Buddhist procession carrying a crucifix passed through Ratmalana. The Catholics had to look on. The Governor's comment on these was " No action is I think required, the Roman Catholics are merely reaping the fruits of their own acts of violence and it is only surprising that things are not worse ".

*An Armed Police Force.*—The Kotahena riots and the incidents which followed induced the Governor to form an Armed Police Force. This was to be a force, " Not of new men added to the force but of men picked from its existing ranks ". They were to be entirely of Malays " who are probably the best fighting stock ".

This force came into being soon after. Twenty five men were selected from the Force and 25 were selected from outside. These were to be men " who have undergone training as soldiers " and had good character certificates. They were to be recruited as Constables

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

and employed on guard duties from which they could be collected at a moments notice.

The singlemen had to live in the barracks at Kew. The married men were to live in barracks close to Kew. They would be summoned for duty by the sounding of a bugle. A bugler was attached to them.

These men were to be provided with one suit of serge and two suits of white clothing, two forage caps and a pair of braces. They had to provide themselves with two white flannel shirts and two pairs of socks and two pairs of brown leather boots. Arrangements were made to supply these and deduct the cost in instalments.

They would be issued with a rifle, waist belt and 10 rounds of ammunition, which they had to keep in their possession.

Two of these men would be Sergeants drawing Rs. 30/- a month and the rest were Constables paid Rs. 22/50 (1st Class) and Rs. 17/50 (2nd Class).

They were to work under a Malay Inspector and be directly under the Inspector-General and the Headquarter Superintendent and be paid on a separate voucher. Mr. Creasy who first supervised these men turned them out into a smart body of men.

*Rewards for Police.*—The Inspector-General put up the names of 7 Police Officers for monetary rewards for the good work done by, them. These officers were European Sergeant 691 Charles Macarthy, European Constables 39 Eugene Lynch, 538 Nelville Gordon Forbes and native Constables 1104 Kollas, 347 Baba Appu, 340 Jacob Vanderwall and 376 Robert Francis Raymond. However, the Inspector-General was asked to await the report of the Riot Commission.

*The Riot Commission.*—A Commission consisting of Mr. F. R. Saunders, Government Agent, Western Province, Mr. J. Duncan, Lieutenant Colonel 1st Battalion Royal Dublin Fusiliers and Mr. J. H. de Saram, District Judge, Kurunegala was appointed by the Governor. They were required to inquire into the causes of the roits and the inability of the Police to maintain order without the asistance of the Military.

After questioning witnesses, studying the reports of the Inspector-General and the Superintendent of Police, Western Province, and the letters sent by the Buddhist Committee and Perusing the inquiry made into the conduct of Inspector Gooneratne, the Commissioners produced their report, which was published as a Sessional Paper.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

According to this report during this period there was a revival of Buddhism accompanied by religious controversies and the publication of controversial tracts. Reverend Migettuwatte headed this revival and a great deal of religious feeling was stirred up.

The Police by their vacillating attitude had heightened the feelings of the Catholics and Buddhists. They had satisfied neither party. Further excitement had been caused by the rumour which spread widely that the Buddhists would take in procession images and depictions insulting to the Christian religion.

The Catholics had assembled on Good Friday and Easter Sunday organised, and ready to attack the Buddhists. The ringing of Church Bells by some people had been a preconcerted signal. " And the fact that these persons have not been pointed out to the authorities is, we consider a standing reproach to the Roman Catholic Authorities at Kotahena "[24]. The Religious leaders had not been able to control the ignorant of their flock.

In the opinion of the Governor the Bishop was without blame in this. " But the Roman Catholic Bishop Monsignor Pagnani has lived many years in Ceylon on friendly terms with Buddhists and I had no reason to believe that he would, nor do I believe that he did, either encourage, or allow the furious opposition to the Buddhists which led to the recent riot "[25].

He was satisfied that the Catholics were the aggressors in this riot.

The Commissioners found the Police records very defective. There were no entries to show what had really happened. Mr. Hansard the Superintendent had at this time given up his house prior to going on leave and was living 8 miles out of Colombo. It was only on Easter Monday that he had learnt of what had happened on Easter Sunday. Inspector Gooneratne of Kotahena had acted in a strange manner. He had abandoned his district and had gone to lead the procession instead of staying at Kotahena and giving the two Sergeants the leadership they needed. His conduct during this period had pleased neither the Buddhists nor the Catholics. His action had encouraged a serious situation. " Thus the opportunity the Police had of dispersing the rioters before the numbers became very great, was lost "[26]. The Commissioners were however very appreciative of the role played by the Acting Inspector-General (Mr. Tranchell). " We would here state that whilst condemning the Police arrangements generally, we consider that as soon as Major Tranchell arrived on the spot and took charge

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

he did all that it was possible for him to do under the circumstances with the material at his command. The calling of the Military was well timed. This step was not taken until the Police had been defeated by the mob and all confidence in them completely lost "[27].

*Dissatisfaction of the Buddhists.*—The Buddhists were naturally dissatisfied with the conduct of the Police. Their vacillating conduct in issuing permits, their failure to prosecute those arrested before the riots, and their defeat at the scene, were sufficient to cause such dissatisfaction. Besides the conduct of Inspector Gooneratne made his position extremely difficult. Shortly before the riot he had borrowed money from Rev. Migettuwatte and also from the Catholic Liquor Shop-owner P. V. Perera. On the day of the riot he left the area.

Rev. Migettuwatte had complained to Mr. Saunders, the Government Agent, that Inspector Gooneratne had asked him for Rs. 100/- but he had given him only Rs. 50/-. He admitted that this sum was returned soon after. He had similarly borrowed money from P. V. Perera. For these transactions two charges were framed against the Inspector. One read as follows :—

> Conduct unworthy of an officer of Government and tending to impair the efficiency and reputation of the Police Force in that he did on or about 24th March, 1883, apply to Migettuwatte Gunananda Terunnanse for a loan of Rs. 100/-, the said Migettuwatte Gunananda Terunnanse being at the time the incumbent of the Kotahena Temple and interested in securing the assistance of the Police in licensing and marshalling a Buddhist procession through the streets of Colombo.

In his defence Gooneratne stated that Rev. Migettuwatte was a very intimate friend of his for the past 15 years. " His niece was married to Gooneratne's nephew ". He was engaged in a variety of business activities in addition to his priestly duties. " This priest is not like any other of his kind devoted to religion and unmindful of worldly advantages ". Gooneratne had borrowed this money to work his plumbago pit. Campbell contacted Rev. Migettuwatte and found that he had the highest regard for Gooneratne and never considered the money given to him as a bribe. Campbell found out why he gave this transaction a more serious construction. Campbell expressed this reason thus " and hearing that Louis Mendis is believed to have incited the low Roman Catholics and that he has long been a friend of Gooneratne had in

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

a fit of anger decided to putting the worst possible construction on the matter of the loan".

After inquiry Campbell recommended that Gooneratne be reduced to the lowest class of the Inspectorate. His previous good record was taken into consideration. He had two outstanding entries to his credit. One was for sailing out in a boat five miles in rough seas and rescuing five fishermen in a capsized boat. He had been given a reward of Rs. 150/-. In the other instance he was repaid a sum of Rs. 37/62 " expended by him in preserving the life of a Wellawatte woman abandoned by all her friends and relations during the critical period of a dangerous confinement".

The Police did not take action against some trouble-makers arrested a few days before the riot. In the riot itself though several were injured and property damaged no prosecution was entered. One man succumbed to his injuries. The injured persons, including the Police officers could not identify their assailants. In a clash like this there was this difficulty. However, this was also one of the reasons for the dissatisfaction of the Buddhists.

Colonel Olcott came down from India on the invitation of the Buddhists to advise and assist them in all matters connected with the riot. He asked for a copy of the Report of the Commission. He was prepared to go to England and personally interview the Secretary of State on behalf of the Buddhists.

*Police Censured.*—Governor Longden who had right along backed the Police was disappointed with their conduct during the Kotahena Riots. Just before he left the island he censured the Police. Campbell accepted the censure and explained the failure of the Police thus : " I have just received the severe censure of the late Governor in Council of certain shortcomings of my Department during my absence in England. I shall not deny that blame was deserved but it will be my duty to point out that if the Force had telephone communications or mounted officers or sufficient barrack accommodation or even so much of this as had been guaranteed to them the discredit of these shortcomings might have been avoided".

*Police Precautions to avoid similar occurrences.*—To meet riotous situations the Armed Force was created and all Colombo Stations and the jail had telephones installed. Improving barrack accommodation was a difficult proposition. Of the Colombo men 389 had no barrack accommodation provided.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Campbell took steps to straighten out procedure regarding the issue of procession permits. He issued a circular which required religious bodies to apply for these permits well in time. This was to enable the Police to satisfy themselves that there would be no breach of the peace, spread of disease, or any other inconvenience to others as a result of a procession. These permits were to be signed by the Government Agents.

Campbell next took steps to improve feelings between the Buddhists and Catholics. He contacted the leaders of both groups for this purpose. " I am in terms of cordial co-operation with the leading Roman Catholics and Buddhists and though there is still angry feelings among the lower classes, I believe it will soon subside ". In July there was a plan among the Buddhists to attack Colombo Catholics going for the Feast of St. Anne's, Nawagamuwa. Campbell went with Inspector Gooneratne and met Rev. Sobita and soothed the feelings of the Buddhists.

In October, Reverend Migettuwatte applied for permits for three processions to enter Colombo from Maradana, Peliyagoda and Grandpass. The Catholics were opposed to this. But Campbell issued permits, upholding the right Buddhists had to hold processions. He remarked, " on the contrary, I think it would be impolitic to put down altogether and suddenly the religious rites of so large a portion of the community and especially to seem to do so at the arrogant dictation of the Roman Catholics who began by taking the law into their own hands and possibly misconducted themselves ".

*Ratgama Riot*—1883.—In July another caste riot occurred at Ratgama in the Southern Province. A woman of the Chalia caste eloped with a man from the Hinnawe community. The chalias began attacking and ruining the houses of their low caste fellow villagers. On the complaints of the hinnawe folk the Superintendent (Mr. Graham) sent 2 Sergeants and 8 Constables with warrants to arrest 35 rioters.

These men had not been properly instructed and made the mistake of taking up their abode in the house of one of the complainants, on their arrival. This was resented and when the Police set about to make arrests " were mobbed, by it is said, 500 men and insulted and severely beaten and driven off with the loss of clothing and batons ". Only four arrests were made. Campbell hearing of this was enraged and ordered Graham to get his men to work closely with the Headman and " keep up the search with the ut-

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

most pertinacity". Very soon all the required accused were arrested and charged in Courts.

In this instance the men had not been correctly instructed and Campbell drew the attention of Graham to the relevant circular. In Graham's opinion the Police had not acted with temerity or disgraceful cowardice but when attacked severely "they not unnaturally beat a rather rapid retreat".

*Crime* (1877—1883).—It was very difficult to ascertain whether there was an increase or decrease in crime. Two statistical returns were available—the Attorney General's Returns of serious crime and the Inspector-General's Returns. The Attorney-General's returns were for cases filed in Courts throughout the island and the Inspector General's returns were of cases reported at the Police Stations. Both returns were incomplete. The former being clouded by the number of false cases filed in Courts and the latter being incomplete, for the whole island was not policed.

**The Attorney-General's Satistics**

| *Year* | *Cases* | *Convictions* |
|---|---|---|
| 1874 | 1807 | 1106 |
| 1875 | 1860 | 1161 |
| 1876 | 1743 | 984 |
| 1877 | 1578 | 950 |
| 1878 | 1728 | 878 |
| 1879 | 2181 | 1173 |
| 1880 | 3538 | 1747 |
| 1881 | 2898 | 1555 |
| 1882 | 2976 | 1556 |
| 1883 | 2405 | 1377 |

These figures show an increase in the number of cases. This was to some extent due to the attitude of the Chief Justice (Mr. Phear). In 1877, he adopted the practice of sending before the Supreme Court cases which would normally have been dealt with by the Police Courts. Justice Mr. Burnside adopted a similar policy.

Then there was the well established practice of instituting false cases. It was not uncommon for people to institute false cases of rape. "The false charges are generally made from enmity

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

and in instances by women who, but that they had been detected, would never have made any charge at all".

| *Police Statistics* | 1867 | 1882 | 1883 |
|---|---|---|---|
| Murder .. .. .. | 62 | 61 | 65 |
| Manslaughter .. .. .. | 34 | 49 | 42 |
| Rape .. .. .. .. | 107 | 39 | 33 |
| Drugging of persons for robbery .. | 18 | 2 | 1 |
| Gang Robbery .. .. | 83 | 34 | 17 |
| Highway Robbery .. .. | 302 | 92 | 76 |
| Burglary .. .. .. | 425 | 213 | 202 |
| Aggravated Assault .. .. | | 261 | 229 |
| Cruelty to Animals .. .. | | 369 | 583 |
| Coffee stealing .. .. .. | | 48 | 82 |
| Cattle stealing .. .. .. | 3421 | 572 | 550 |
| Theft over Rs. 300/- .. .. | | 94 | 85 |
| Forgery and Coining .. .. | | 29 | 39 |
| Perjury .. .. .. | | 22 | 33 |
| Other offences .. .. .. | | 6546 | 7133 |
| Total : .. | | 8431 | 9170 |

Here too, Police statistics do not provide a full picture of the state of crime in the island. These figures have been obtained from the Police Stations of the island and are the figures for the Police limits. From both these groups of statistics it is not possible to get a fair idea of the crime situation. From criminal statistics, "which are so badly arranged and so badly kept and disgested and above all have been so often altered of late years that the comparison of different classes of crime from year to year for any selected period is almost impossible". Though this was the state of criminal statistics in the island yet controversies often occurred over the state of crime.

The District Judge of Colombo (Mr. Berwick) was convinced that there was an alarming increase of crime. His letters supporting this view appeared in the Ceylon Times. Campbell with his 18 years experience of crime in the island challenged this view. But he could not unhesitatingly say that there was no such increase. His view was expressed thus: "I may say here as I have been reporting for 18 years that they show that crime in Ceylon is

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

inadequately dealt with and very prevalent, but not increasing disproportionately, if at all—that an inordinate number of people are brought before the Courts compared with the number convicted—and that the Courts of Justice are otherwise misused by the people—generally to their own detriment and to that of the country". Mr. Berwick still persisted with his view and Campbell persisted with his argument. The New Governor (Sir Arthur Gordon) was satisfied that there was such an increase of crime in the past 10 years. His comment was, "Mr. Berwick writes in a sensational and exaggerated tone and betrays a spirit strongly hostile to the existing administration of justice; but I fear that he is not mistaken in believing that a very serious increase of grave crime has taken place within the last 10 years".

Campbell did not deny that there was an increase of crime but contended that the increase was neither alarming nor portentous. He pointed out that one reason for the increase was the attitude of the Judges, particularly the Chief Justice. "The cause of the temporary increase was that the Chief Justice, Sir John Phear, disapproved of our laws and our judicial system and found fault with the Magistrates and quashed their decisions, especially in drinking and gambling cases to such an extent as to prevent their convicting at all in many cases about which, previously they had no doubt whatever. This of course gave great encouragement to criminals and aggravated robbery became very frequent until the new regime of Sir Richard Cayley again repressed it".

---

1. Letter of Government Agent, Western Province, to Colonial Secretary dated 29th September, 1879.
2. Ibid dated 8th August, 1879.
3. Ibid. 5892 of 1880.
4. Administration Report (Police) 1879.
5. Administration Report (Police) 1880.
6. Letter of Government Agent, Western Province to Colonial Secretary 5892 of 1880.
7. Ibid of Government Agent, Central Province, to Colonial Secretary 5908 of 1880.
8. Ibid.
9. Ibid.
10. Sessional Papers 1883—Kotahena Police.
11. Ibid.
12. Ibid.
13. Ibid.
14. Ibid.
15. Ibid.
16. Ibid.
17. Ibid.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

18. Ibid.
19. Ibid.
20. Despatch 306 of 26th June, 1883.
21. Sessional Paper 1883—Kotahena Riots.
22. Ibid.
23. Ibid.
24. Ibid.
25. Despatch 127 of 28th March, 1883.
26. Sessional Paper 1883—Kotahena Riots.
27. Despatch 171 of 9th May, 1884.

*N.B.*—The unnumbered quotations are from the letters of the Inspector-General of Police to the Colonial Secretary dated — 30.9.1879; 15.3.1878; 9.1.1878; 26.7.1880; 24.8.1880; 9.10.1880; 3.8.1880; 8.6.1880; 5.7.1881; 2.7.1883; 12.11.1877; 30.6.1880; 30.7.1880; 8.12.1883; 27.7.1880; 27.7.1880; 16.8.1880; 16.8.1880; 21.2.1879; 25.8.1880; 23.4.1880; 15.12.1881; 15.11.1883; 8.7.1883; 3.5.1883; 7.8.1883; 11.6.1878; 3.7.1883; 7.8.1883; 17.10.1883; 19.7.1883; 15.9.1883; and 6.11.1883.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

# CHAPTER VII

# FURTHER IMPROVEMENTS (1883–1887)

> " The amount of serious crime which has been rife in the Colony of late years seems to show that the Police Organisation has hardly been satisfactory, and it certainly appears to be an anomalous arrangement that the Government Agent, who is responsible for the security and good order of his province should have no control over the paid Police and these latter should work independently and in Departmental antagonism to the Village Headman "[1].
>
> Mr. J. F. Dickson, C.M.G.
> Member of the Legislative
> Council—1883.

The unsatisfactory manner in which the island was policed was a matter which was regularly commented upon by persons who were interested in the development of the island. There were prominent persons who wanted to see a change in the system of policing. But unfortunately there were few prominent persons to advocate the improvement of the Police Force. It was periodically brought to the notice of Government that Policemen were badly paid and badly housed but only a very small proportion of the country's revenue was set aside for police purposes. " I consider that in comparison with other civilised countries Ceylon gives a very small proportion of its revenue for police purposes and consequently that crime is and always has been very prevalent ". The fact that the Police Force of the country was so cheaply maintained was often repeated as if it was an achievement to be proud of. " It must be remembered that they have always been fewer

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

and cheaper than those of any Colony or of India in proportion to area, population and wealth ".

The Police Force functioned within legally prescribed limits and left the large portion outside these limits to be policed by the Village Headmen who were often referred to as the Village Police. The Regular Police in rural areas and the Village Police were both weak in the performances of police functions. Campbell who had a high opinion of his police and a poor opinion of the village police wanted their designation changed, " so that they shall not by any possibility be taken for members of my Force ".

The weakness of these two bodies was further aggravated by the absence of co-ordination and co-operation between them. To bring these two bodies together and make them work harmoniously was always considered worthwhile. Mr. Dickson wanted these two groups brought together under the Government Agent. He pointed out that this was tried out in India with success. This view was immediately contradicted by Campbell who had 10 years experience of Police work in India, having served in the Bombay Police, " which is or was the best in India ". He pointed out, " the system advocated by Mr. Dickson was tried out in India and found wanting. It did well enough for a time where the Collector was a man of great energy and decision and administrative ability, but it broke down when he went away and it worked badly in the majority of destricts where the Collectors were ordinary officials. It was found far better to make the Police a separate Department under officers trained to the work and under a Chief who utilised in all the provinces every useful experience which he could glean from any one of them ".

But the recommendation of Mr. Dickson was given serious consideration because its objective was to bring about harmonious co-operation between two bodies who were always in a state of antagonism. Another argument was found at the time to boost up this recommendation. The Inspector-General was made the Inspector-General of Prisons in addition to his normal duties for which he was being paid an additional Rs. 3,000/- a year. When the Police in rural areas came under the Government Agents he would be relieved of much work and would only be required to inspect the rural police. He would thus be able to give more time to his new assignment. The Government was anxious to effect this change. A regulation was passed in 1886 to bring about this co-operation. The Chief Police Officer of a Province was required

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

to bring to the notice of the Government Agent matters of importance and interest. They were also required to carry out the written orders of the Government Agents if they were not in conflict with Police Orders. If there was such a conflict the Inspector-General was to be consulted. In this order the Government Agent included his Assistant but did not include the Office Assistant. However, the Assistant Government Agents were not to give orders to Police Officers who were senior to them. These rules proved to be extremely distasteful to Police officers.

*The New Governor inspects the Police.*—His Excellency Sir Arthur Gordon who had arrived in the island in December 1883 carried out an inspection of the Police on Thursday, 3rd January, accompanied by his Aide de Camp, L. F. Knollys. He first inspected Kew Barracks. Later in the day he inspected Police Headquarters at Maradana. Here a large parade of over 25 files in review order gave him the Royal Salute while the Police Band played the National Anthem. The Superintendent of Police, Headquarters, Mr. Le Feuvre who was in charge of the Parade then did the Field Manoeuvres while the Assistant Superintendent Mr. Holland did the Firing Exercises. Inspector Mack went through the bayonet exercises. The Governor expressed his pleasure and satisfaction at what he saw both at Kew and at Maradana.

*The Police Force.*—The strength of the Force at this time consisted of the Inspector-General (Campbell), 4 Superintendents (Messrs. Graham, Tranchell, Hansard and Le Feuvre); 5 Assistant Superintendents (Messrs. De La Harpe, Woutersz, Murray, Creasy and Holland); 27 Inspectors, 202 Sergeants and 1281 Constables. The clerical work of the Department was done by 24 clerks. The Police strength was insufficient to attend to all Police functions. The strength was inadequate in comparison with the proportion maintained in other countries between Police and the population. " In London they have one Policeman to every 426 of the population while in Ceylon there is only one to about every 1800 of the population "[2].

*Police Stations.*—A few Police Stations were opened during the period. A Police Station was opened at Nanu Oya in 1884 with the extension of the Railway to Nanu Oya. A Police Station was opened at Dodangaslande to serve the plumbago area. The Plumbago pits in the area employed 605 at Ragedera, 731 at Maduragoda and 144 at Meepitiya. The persons employed were mostly men of doubtful character and much crime occurred in

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

this area as a result. This Station was to have a strength of one Inspector, 1 Sergeant and 10 Constables. The Station at Handurukande was to be closed down. The Police Stations at Udispattu and Urugala were close to each other and Udispattu was closed. The Punitive Police Stations opened were closed after peace and order was restored. The Planters wanted the Police Station at Koslande closed as it no longer served the original purpose for which it was opened. The ratepayers of Trincomalee wanted the Police strength reduced from 22 to 14.

The Police watch hut at Nambapanne was burnt down and Sergeant Don Wellon, " a very intelligent man at once put up a new hut ". A fierce fire burnt down the Deltota Police Station. Sergeant 576 Cassim, Constables 1076 Sinno Appu, 1638 Summal and 1413 Banda lost all their property. They were however compensated, the Sergeant getting Rs. 50/- and the Constables Rs. 5/- each.

At Rakwana Police Station a wall came down nearly killing a Constable. This Station was in an " out of the way corner in a ruinous wattle and daub hut ".

At Hambantota the 30 Police Officers stationed there were having a hard time without good drinking water.

*Uniform and Accoutrements.*—The Inspector-General found that the uniforms made in England were ill-fitting and had to be altered involving extra costs. " The uniform have very frequently to be altered here after they have been received, involving additional expenses ". The Prison Department was willing to undertake this work and was allowed to do so.

The Officers Uniform Fund started with a loan from the Police Reward Fund, had to be closed down as it was run at a loss. Whatever money left over was to be returned to the Reward Fund and the articles available were to be sold.

*Helmets.*—European Sergeants and Constables wore helmets as a part of their regular uniform. The Officers wore these when required to perform duties in the hot sun chiefly at Firing practices. These were on the heavy side. Mr. Le Feuvre had this to say, " To avoid sunstroke I am compelled to wear a helmet at target practice for about 6 hours every Thursday, and at drill and the weight is heavy, almost unsupportable and always painful and exhausting ".

*Whistles.*—In 1884, the Inspector-General asked permission to get down whistles to replace Rattles. He wanted the type used by the London Metropolitan Police. " Very loud shrill whistles

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

of a new construction have been handed out to the London Police in supersession of the Rattles. I think in view of the very long beats, some considerably over a mile, which my men have to patrol, such whistles would be very useful". He was allowed to get down 25 from the Crown Agents.

*Rifles.*—The browning of the Snider Rifles was considered necessary. This would cost Rs. 1/20 per rifle.

*Truncheons.*—A shortage of truncheons and part worn uniforms was discovered in the Kandy Stores, when Inspector Thiedman was in charge. The loss amounted to Rs. 53/32½. The Inspector-General reported that Thiedman was mentally ill, poor and burdened with a large family. He was allowed to make good the loss from the Police Reward Fund.

*Recruitment.*—There were now fixed standards for recruitment. Applicants had to be over 17 and under 25 years of age. In a few instances exceptions were made with the approval of the Colonial Secretary. These were mainly made when persons were required for specialised duties. The height qualification required was 5 ft. 8 inches. "But it has been found impossible to maintain that standard". The applicants were seen and checked by a Superintendent and later sent before a Doctor.

Normally great care was exercised in selecting persons for the Police. There was a notable slip up in the case of Constable 1386 Omar Abdulla a well behaved officer. He "was formerly a notorious burglar and one of the most extraordinary and determined malingerers the Ceylon Jails have ever held. He was taken into the Police 8 years ago by Captain Graham apparently in ignorance of his antecedents and has earned promotion by his merits. On the whole I should prefer to retain him although it is quite contrary to my rules. To dismiss him would probably be ruining a reclaimed man and to inflict upon the public a very dangerous character". It is not known however whether the Inspector-General was allowed to retain him or not.

*Vacancies in the Rank of Inspectors.*—As vacancies occurred young men were selected from outside the Force on the results of a competitive Examination to fill some of the vacancies. At the same time, efficient Sergeants were also promoted Inspectors. In 1884, Inspector Panabokke left the Force again informing the Inspector-General that he was not coming back. Inspector Dickman retired on grounds of ill-health. Inspector Marshall obtained 7 months leave and went to Borneo to accept the post of

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Assistant Superintendent of Police, North Borneo. He returned in 4 months. "I may add that Mr. Marshall having found Borneo extremely expensive in proportion to his pay there returned to Ceylon in about 4 months after leaving it". In 1885 Inspector P. L. De La Harpe died of a heart attack after he had suffered for sometime with an attack of Kurunegala fever. Inspector Richard Keith resigned. These vacancies were filled after a competitive examination and promotion. Messrs. F. N. Molderich and Francis O. Peries were selected after competitive examination and Sergeant Heyser was promoted Inspector. In 1887 Inspector Henry Georgesz had to retire owing to "infirmity of body due to old age". He was 57 years at the time. Inspector E. O. Thomasz died. Those selected out of 135 applicants were Sergeant D. G. Balthazar, Police Clerk, F. M. Jansz and Law Student E. B. Jonklass. He was described thus. "The last gentleman has been educated for the law and is of good character and family. He is well grown and well made and is intelligent and active looking".

*Vacancy in the rank of Assistant Superintendent of Police.*— This post was meant for a European. Young Europeans from different walks of life applied for the post. Among these were E. J. Williams, G. P. Chapman, H. Thomson, W. R. Evans, G. Lewis, John Milne, G. H. J. White, J. Fritz, J. Andrews, A. H. Campbell, M. C. Macmahon, R. W. Fowke, B. N. Jones, Frank Coventry, C. M. Gwatkin, G. C. R. Gordon Cumming, W. A. Moyart Denison, L. P. Gorwin, F. H. M. Corbert, Godfrey Power, C. B. P. Meaden, F. W. Le Feuvre, J. H. Hansard, C. M. Carey, M. J. Carey, W. J. Gory, J. M. Purdon, H. F. Wilkieson, R. W. J. Crabb, G. Whisk Dixon, J. C. E. Twynam, H. B. J. Meaden, F. W. Thomson, Athol Tatham, C. M. Hadow, A. J. Imray, G. Alex Hawie, Fred Tatham, J. P. Gwatkin, E. L. Boyd Moss, W. Gordon Cumming, George Cecil Trask, Henry B. Lowndes, C. F. Macready, Stanley Clarke, T. W. Hampton and G. Watson. Later the names of Frank Templer, Charles Albert Sinclair, Captain Braybrooke of the Manchester Militia and Aubrey Comber of Bath were added to the List.

Andrews and William Gordon Cumming were nephews of Campbell. One was the Registrar of Titles, Perak, and the other was a Sheep Farmers' Assistant in New Zealand. J. H. Hansard in the list was the son of Mr. Hansard, Superintendent of Police.

Campbell backed his nephew who was the son of the late Major Francis Gordon Cumming, who held high office in the Government of Mysore. When he last saw him he was a strong, manly

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

fellow with a good intellect. He was besides a hardy and good rider. " Perhaps the fact that William Gordon Cumming is my own nephew may give some force to my recommendation especially as this is the first time during more than 32 years service that I have asked for a place in my Department for any of my kin. His Excellency will remember that when he kindly put an Assistant Superintendency of Police at my disposal for another nephew I declined it because I did not think that he was physically up to our standards ". The Governor informed Campbell that he could not recruit a gentleman resident in New Zealand.

Campbell next asked that Frederick Hugh Mackenzie Corbert be selected. Campbell's reasons for this nomination are thus stated : " I do not think any gentleman in the list of applicants is likely to turn out so good a Police officer as Mr. Corbert. He is young, strong and healthy and a good rider. He is very well educated and knows several European Languages and he also knows Sinhalese and Tamil. Further I believe he is upright, conscientious and industrious and he has an acute mind which has had an unusual legal training ". The Colonial Secretary informed the Inspector-General that Corbert cannot be considered as he has already been selected as Secretary of the Colombo Museum. No appointment was then made.

*The European Police.*—This term referred to the small body of European Sergeants and Constables (8 Sergeants and 18 Constables) who formed a valuable element in the Ceylon Police. The salaries paid to these men were too poor and did not attract the better type of European. On these salaries it was not possible to " enlist and retain sober and respectable Europeans ". Those who had enlisted earlier continued as best as they could while those who came in later succumbed to temptations and were removed or got away by resigning or deserting. Some of them after leaving the force came to be included in the list of European Vagrants put up to Government periodically. The European Sergeants and Constables in the Force were :—

**COLOMBO**

| *Sergeants* | *Enlisted* | *Age* | *Pay* Rs. | cts. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 379 Peter Connel .. | 20.9.1871 | 32 | 70 | 00 |
| 691 C. Macarthy .. | 10.8.1874 | 26 | 70 | 00 |
| 17 F. B. Walbeolf .. | 10.3.1873 .. | 27 | 60 | 00 |

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

| | | Enlisted | Age | Rs. | cts. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 4 | S. Toussaint .. | 12.2.1873 | 25 | 60 | 00 |
| 612 | G. De Haan .. | 1.5.1869 | 26 | 60 | 00 |
| 810 | Henry Daly .. | 18.5.1875 | 48 | 60 | 00 |

*Constables*

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 355 | W. Webster .. | 1.8.1878 | 18 | 48 | 00 |
| 350 | W. Kettle .. | 16.12.1861 | 45 | 48 | 00 |
| 488 | J. Wynn .. | 21.3.1874 | 30 | 48 | 00 |
| 155 | G. Smith .. | 17.12.1878 | 23 | 48 | 00 |
| 127 | A. Batta .. | 1.8.1878 | 24 | 48 | 00 |
| 1313 | J. G. Warkus .. | 1.1.1879 | 23 | 48 | 00 |
| 13 | W. Harris .. | 29.4.1879 | 21 | 36 | 00 |
| 527 | J. S. Sparks .. | 19.6.1879 | 29 | 36 | 00 |
| 1586 | Edger Wynn .. | 4.10.1881 | 19 | 36 | 00 |
| 1620 | E. P. Stephen .. | 23.10.1881 | 38 | 36 | 00 |
| 7 | E. C. Gilbert .. | 23.3.1881 | 37 | 36 | 00 |
| 23 | M. Cassey .. | 1.9.1882 | 30 | 36 | 00 |
| 21 | R. C. Miller .. | 13.7.1883 | 41 | 36 | 00 |
| 44 | J. A. Mason .. | 17.8.1880 | 18 | 36 | 00 |
| 60 | J. Watson .. | 24.1.1884 | 34 | 36 | 00 |
| 538 | D. Dunlop .. | 14.2.1884 | 18 | 36 | 00 |
| 33 | G. Kalenberg .. | 22.11.1872 | 28 | 36 | 00 |
| 312 | D. Toussaint .. | 3.9.1884 | 28 | 30 | 00 |
| 192 | G. Holmes .. | 22.9.1884 | 40 | 30 | 00 |
| 29 | W. H. Thurgood | 8.10.1884 | 40 | 30 | 00 |
| 855 | Parlane Shannon | 2.4.1885 | 26 | 30 | 00 |
| 27 | Adolphus Gejoe .. | 3.9.1885 | 26 | 30 | 00 |
| 438 | A. Thurgood .. | 12.12.1885 | 20 | 30 | 00 |
| 861 | Pierre Liebal .. | 7.1.1886 | 38 | 30 | 00 |
| 22 | B. McMein .. | 12.1.1886 | 38 | 30 | 00 |
| 19 | Edward Roberts .. | 3.2.1886 | 31 | 30 | 00 |

**Southern Province**

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Sgt. | D. Kelly .. | 15.3.1867 | 22 | 70 | 00 |
| P.C. | G. Peers .. | 17.6.1876 | 23 | 48 | 00 |
| | E. L. G. Payne .. | 21.2.1882 | 30 | 36 | 00 |

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

**Northern, Eastern and North Western Province.**

| | | | *Enlisted* | *Age* | *Rs.* | *cts.* |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Sgt. | 394 | J. McManus .. | 10.6.1874 | 28 | 60 | 00 |
| P.C. | | E. Winn .. | 4.6.1881 | 19 | 36 | 00 |

*N.B.*—Constables 1453 John Cooke and 512 George Hunter deserted on 21st November, 1888.

*The Harbour Police.*—Galle was still the popular harbour from which persons entered and left the island. In 1868, Campbell left the island on leave and returned through Galle. In 1872, he left for Penang taking ship from Galle. In the same year the new Governor Sir William Gregory touched Galle and reached Colombo. Colombo was then an open roadstead for steamers and had no breakwater.

In 1875, His Royal Highness, the Prince of Wales during his visit to the island laid the foundation stone for the new breakwater. Since then with the labour of the convicts who were housed in the Fort Prison the breakwater was steadily constructed and the Colombo harbour came into being. Ocean liners began to call at Colombo and the Chamber of Commerce asked for a Harbour Police pointing out the frequent disturbances which occurred. On one occasion the Police had to bring ashore a mutinous crew and on another occasion a man was stabbed and another drowned before the eyes of a Superintendent of Police without his being able to do anything. Another incident reported was where some drunken sailors of the S.S. " Olympia " engaged a boat to get to their ship. On the way they assaulted the tindal Arokiam and threw him into the sea, with his three companions Mustapha, Cassim and Abdulla and sent the boat adrift. Besides incidents of this type great disorder prevailed when a boat arrived in the harbour. All types of people boarded the vessel on arrival . " Our ship was soon safe in port and covered with Singalese offering fruits, fish, and other eatables for sale, as well as various small products of native industry "[3]. Campbell who appreciated the need there was for a Harbour Police made a strong case to Government quoting some of these occurrences. He was besides prepared to close down the Rattota Police Station and utilize all the savings for a harbour Police. The Government at first wavered because of the expenses involved but later asked the Inspector-General of Police to start a Harbour Police from 1st January, 1887. A

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

draft Ordinance was prepared and the Inspector-General was asked to select suitable persons for his force.

At first, Campbell experienced difficulty in selecting persons who had experience as sailors or boatmen and could row. There were not many persons with these qualifications to select from and Campbell had to obtain authority to take in persons over the prescribed age of enlistment. As Inspector he selected the former Inspector of Police Trevena who was in the Colonial Storekeepers Department. The others selected were :—

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| John Webster | .. | 37 years old as European Sergeant |
| Sandanal Fonseka | .. | 26 years old as Native Constable |
| Croos Pulle .. | .. | 27 years old as Native Constable |
| Peter .. | .. | 26 years old as Native Constable |
| Maudaly Pulle | .. | 28 years old as Native Constable |
| Malacco Mohamed | .. | 30 years old as Native Constable |
| Packeer .. | .. | 27 years old as Native Constable |
| Abdul Rahaman | .. | 30 years old as Native Constable |

*N.B.*—All were selected with effect from 10th January, 1887. Of those selected John Trevena had been a mate of a foreign ship which was wrecked off the coast of Ceylon. He served in the Police Force and later joined the Colonial Stores Department. He had a perfect knowledge of the harbour and shipping. " He is young, strong, active and a good seaman and could, I believe, compel the respect of Ship's Officers and crews ". Webster had been 11 years at sea in sailing vessels. He was the Quartermaster of the P. &. O. Company for four years. He was six years a diver in the Colombo Harbour Works. Later he had served in the Perak Railway. He had a " deep " knowledge of the harbour.

*Boats.*—The Harbour Police were supplied with two boats built in Singapore. These were four oared whale boats 20 feet in length built of teak with copper fastenings.

*Police Station and Barracks.*—For the use of the Harbour Police as a Station and Barracks the Breakwater Engineers Office and the adjacent buildings were handed over. When these were used by the Police, a rock with a Portuguese Coat of Arms and inscription was found.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

*The cost of the Harbour Police.*—The expenses connected with the Harbour Police inclusive of Pay and Allowance of the personnel and the equipment required were :—

| | |
|---|---|
| 1 First Class Inspector ... ... ... .. | 1,500.00 |
| 1 First Class European Sergeant ... ... ... | 840.00 |
| 2 2nd Class European Sergeants ... ... ... | 1,440.00 |
| 1 1st Class European Constable ... ... ... | 576.00 |
| 2 2nd Class European Constables ... ... ... | 874.00 |
| 1 3rd Class European Constable ... ... ... | 360.00 |
| 1 1st Class Native Sergeant ... ... ... | 500.00 |
| 1 2nd Class Native Sergeant ... ... ... | 360.00 |
| 2 1st Class Native Constables ... ... ... | 540.00 |
| 4 2nd Class Native Constables ... ... ... | 840.00 |
| 4 3rd Class Native Constables ... ... | 720.00 |
| Total .. | 8,550.00 |
| 4% on above for Pension .. .. .. | 342.00 |
| Uniform at Rs. 30/- per man per annum—each rank and file of European and Rs. 15/- per man per annum for rank and file of natives .. .. | 420.00 |
| Oil for Bullseye lamp and Station House .. | 24.00 |

The number of men as per above will be divided into 3 reliefs of 1 European Sergeant, 1 European Constable and 2 Native Constables to be on the water 8 out of every 24 hours. There will also be 1 Native Sergeant and 1 Native Constable on duty each 12 hours at the Office and Lockup.

**Boat Establishment**

| | |
|---|---|
| 2 tindals at Rs. 20/- each per month .. .. | 480.00 |
| 9 Boatmen (4 for a boat by day and 4 for a boat by night and extra hand for casualities at Rs. 15/- per month) .. .. .. .. | 1,620.00 |
| 2 boats at Rs. 550/- each .. .. .. | 1,100.00 |
| Total .. | 12,536.00 |

*N.B.*—The Colonial Secretary ruled that the boats were to be manned by Constables. Each boat was to be in charge of a European Constable or a Burgher Constable.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

The Harbour Police functioned from the beginning of January 1887. Their work soon brought about some orderliness in the Harbour. Their checks on hawkers who boarded vessels resulted in a complaint against the Harbour Police by petition. Some of these hawkers sold stones above their real value. They were checked and prevented from plying their trade in vessels other than the P. & O. Boats. Some sailors of the Bacchantes who had thrown over-board boatmen, were charged in Courts. They, however, escaped conviction because they were not satisfactorily identified.

The Breakwater was dangerous during the South West Monsoon and Police warned people not to walk on this during this period. Sergeant Nichol of the Volunteers who disregarded the warning of Trevena was swept into the sea and drowned.

Campbell, was very satisfied with the work of the Harbour Police and commented, " I am surprised that we have got so good a Harbour Police without the expense of bringing any from India ". A foreigner who had occasion to study the working of the Police Force left the following description of the Harbour Police: " *Water Police*—Colombo Harbour—The limits of the Harbour are for practical purposes, the Breakwater and Mutwal Point. The Police employed solely on harbour duties are 3 European Sergeants, 1 Native Sergeant and 14 native Constables. They are supervised by an Inspector, who is at the same time Head of the Detectives. There were two whale boats pulling 4 oars, each of which is manned by the Constables. Only one boat is in use at a time, the other being laid up. The European Sergeants and Constables are divided into three parties, each consisting of a Sergeant and 4 Constables. One party is afloat, another is present at the Station and a third off duty. The Reliefs take place at 4, 8 and 12 O'Clock except on Saturdays when the turns of duty shift. The Native Sergeant with the assistance of the Sergeants of the Detective Department keeps the Station Registers, Records, Informations etc. The boat is expected to patrol round the harbour twice in the four hours. Their special duty is to prevent persons other than fishermen and coaling coolies from landing any where beyond the Customs premises, except with an authority from the Master Attendant. They are charged with the duty of preventing breaches of the Port and Customs Laws and Rules. They board ships only when Police assistance is demanded.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

The Inspector supervises going afloat when necessary, either in the boat on duty or in the reserve boat. Harbour cases are tried by the Master Attendant who is also Police Magistrate having jurisdiction within the limits of the Harbour and wharf. The number of informations in 1887 was 317 and of offences 179. Nearly the whole of the offences were trifling breaches of Port Rules. The crew wear straw hats covered with white cloth and white clothing trimmed with blue, when actually afloat. They wear shoes instead of boots "[4].

*The Police Band.*—The Volunteer Band grew in popularity and monopolised most of the Public Shows. The Police Band was on the decline and the Kandy Municipality gave up paying their portion of expenses. They had been doing this from 1880 and the burden of expenses had to be borne by the Colombo Municipality and the Government. The expenses were :—

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| The Government .. .. | Rs. | 9,974.00 |
| Colombo Municipality .. .. | ,, | 3,372.00 |
| Instruments .. .. .. | ,, | 14,246.00 |
| Total .. | Rs. | 27,592.00 |

The Government received nothing from the earnings. These were divided into 3 equal portions. One went to the Bandmaster, one to the Bandsmen the third portion to the Band Fund. The Government was however, required to pay the pensions of the Bandsmen.

In 1887, Campbell had a discussion with the Governor over the future of the Band. Soon after, as a measure of economy, Campbell recommended that the Band be dispensed with. Bandsmen were given notice. Carl Pappe left for Europe with his daughter. His wife had died in 1885 while nursing him during his long and serious illness. Some of the capable men were absorbed into the Force. The Band ceased to function from 31st July, 1887.

Though as a measure of economy, Campbell wanted the Band dispensed with, yet he wanted the money saved utilised for Detective work. " If the Band was to be done away with, I would beg that if possible the saving effected may be used in augmenting the Police Force. It is acknowledged generally that the Force is too small and too badly paid to enable it to cope effectively with the serious crime of the country—the amount of which has always been great but is only now being thoroughly known and appreciated.

PUBLIC LIBRARY
JAFFNA.
Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

The saving would more than pay for an able Director of the Detection and Prosecution of the most serious crimes. The necessity for such an appointment I have for many years been urging strongly in my Administration and other Reports". Since its transfer from the Rifle Regiment to the Police Force, the Band was a source of trouble and responsibility to the Inspector-General, Headquarter Superintendent and the Superintendent of the Western Province. Campbell summed up what the Band had meant thus: "The difficulty was got over by putting the Band in charge of the Inspector-General of Police and calling it the Police Band. From that day to this it had never been a Police Band in any sense whatever—never, except once, played a tune on behalf of the Force or any member of it. On the other hand, it has absorbed in salaries, uniform and allowances a considerable proportion of the very small part of the General Revenue devoted to the Police".

*Police and Clerical Work.*—There were several Sergeants and Constables employed on clerical duties. They were really clerks who had joined as Constables with the hope of advancement. This practice was not peculiar to the Ceylon Police. "In all Police Forces a certain number of Sergeants and Constables are employed on clerical duties. So, it is with us and competent clerks come to us on Constables pay of Rs. 15/- a month knowing that intelligence will ensure their promotion". These were referred to as Constable Clerks. Up to the 30th September, 1887, the following were employed in the different Police Offices.

| *Superintendent's Office, Western Province* | *Years* | *Months* | *Pay* |
|---|---|---|---|
| Anthony Peries .. .. | 11 | 1 | Rs. 22.50 |
| J. B. Fernando .. .. | 9 | 10 | ,, 22.50 |
| D. L. Seneviratne .. .. | 13 | 10 | ,, 22.50 |
| J. De Silva .. .. | 5 | 8 | ,, 17.50 |
| M. Sadoc .. .. | 5 | 8 | ,, 17.50 |
| W. A. Fernando .. .. | 4 | 11 | ,, 15.00 |
| S. Ponnasamy .. .. | 2 | 10 | ,, 15.00 |
| J. Kotalawela .. .. | 1 | 6 | ,, 15.00 |
| E. H. Silva .. .. | 1 | 6 | ,, 15.00 |
| *Stores, Western Province* | | | |
| N. A. Perera .. .. | 2 | 3 | ,, 22.50 |

Digitized by Noolahâm Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| K. K. Chinta .. .... | 9 | 2 | ,, | 22.50 |
| D. L. Wijekoon .. .. | 8 | 6 | ,, | 17.50 |
| G. L. Ohlmus .. .. | 5 | 5 | ,, | 17.50 |
| *Inspector-General's Stores* | | | | |
| Vincent Thuring .. .. | 3 | 3 | ,, | 15.00 |
| *Registrar of Carts and Boats* | | | | |
| B. G. Benedict .. .. | 1 | 6 | ,, | 15.00 |
| *Superintendent's Office, Central Province* | | | | |
| N. A. Anderson .. .. | 4 | 11 | ,, | 22.50 |
| M. C. Massaron .. .. | 3 | 6 | ,, | 17.50 |
| E. P. Wijegunawardena .. | 3 | 4 | ,, | 17.50 |
| *Detective Inspector's Clerk* | | | | |
| G. W. de Silva .. .. | 6 | 7 | ,, | 17.50 |
| *Registrar of Servants* | | | | |
| A. Amit .. .. .. | 7 | 6 | ,, | 17.50 |
| *Assistant Superintendent's Office, Badulla* | | | | |
| T. Ramblan .. .. | 9 | 10 | ,, | 22.50 |
| *Superintendent's Office, Southern Province* | | | | |
| B. De Silva Wijeratne .. | 6 | 10 | ,, | 17.50 |
| *North, East and North Western Province and Headquarters, Maradana.* | | | | |
| W. T. Kelaart .. .. | 9 | 9 | ,, | 22.50 |
| *Northern Province* | | | | |
| Sanmugam .. .. | 1 | 4 | ,, | 15.00 |
| *Inspector-General's Office* | | | | |
| Nicholas Perera .. .. | 8 | 11 | ,, | 22.50 |
| David de Silva .. .. | 6 | 2 | ,, | 17.50 |
| R. Ekanayake .. .. | 5 | 6 | ,, | 17.50 |

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

In 1888, Constable Clerk, C. V. Thuring passed the Clerical Service Examination and was promoted to the First Class of the Clerical Service. John Kotalawela who had joined the Police Force as a Constable Clerk on 1st April, 1886 was appointed a Prison Teacher on a salary of Rs. 15/- per month in addition to his normal duties. This was in recognition of his having rescued " some prison men from drowning very pluckily ". " These prison teacherships are rewards to deserving officers in the shape of Rs. 15/- per month for a little work on Sundays ".

Mr. W. G. Peries, a Clerk, attached to Police Headquarters had forged Mr. Creasy's signature and embezzled Rs. 145/25 reward money. He was charged in Courts and was acquitted. Mr. Devapuratne alleged that Mr. Holland, Assistant Superintendent, took money to enlist applicants to the Force. An inquiry revealed that the allegation was false and Mr. Devapuratne was dismissed.

*Relations with Foreign Police Forces.*—Regular communications took place between the Ceylon Police and other Police Forces regarding fugitives and also regarding matters of common interest. Ceylon offenders often left the country and were found in other countries and had to be brought back. Offenders from other countries also found their way to Ceylon and had to be detained and sent back to their own countries.

The procedure adopted in handing over fugitives was as follows. A requisition was made to the Governor in Council that an accused person was residing in a particular place and should be handed over. The Governor issued an order to the Magistrate who had jurisdiction over the place. The Magistrate then summoned the person to his presence and verified whether he was the person actually wanted. If he was satisfied that he was the person, the Governor was informed. The Governor then made an order that that person should be handed over to a named officer at a named place. In 1880 Sergeant Macarthy was sent to Tuticorin to bring down two murderers. The Superintendent of Police, Tinnevely was requested to give him all the assistance needed. The same Sergeant brought down the murderer Dederick Mendis from Kaikal.

In 1884 Ranasinghe alias Alexander Perera, a convict who had escaped from the Breakwater Jail, was arrested in Penang. He was brought down to Ceylon after a check made by Sergeant 877 S. Fernando. This Sergeant was sent to the Straits to execute a warrant on absconding criminal Murugar Annamalai in 1888.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Inspector Dewangso of Kandy was sent to Singapore with warrants for the arrests of Daniel Abraham Gunasekera, Henry de Silva (the Panwila Postmaster) and H. Prins, Proctor, wanted for misappropriation.

The Superintendent of Police, Taipeng, informed the Inspector-General that Alfred De Vos was arrested and produced at Tellicherry Police Station. Sergeant Macarthy went to Tellicherry and removed him to Singapore and from there to Penang and then brought him back to Singapore. The expenses incurred were as follows :—

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| De Vos to Singapore .. | .. | Rs. | 68.00 |
| Macarthy to Singapore and back | .. | ,, | 102.00 |
| De Vos to Penang and back .. | .. | ,, | 7.00 |
| Macarthy to Penang and back | .. | ,, | 7.00 |
| Allowance to Macarthy .. | .. | ,, | 46.00 |
| Telegrams .. .. .. | .. | ,, | 19.00 |
| Total | .. | Rs. | 249.00 |

*Cases against Swindler.*—The wellknown swindler Baron Julius Von Hamburg was brought down from India to answer charges in Ceylon. According to Colonel Cox, the Commissioner of Police, Madras, the practice of this man was to get married to young ladies and later cheat them. He had been surprisingly successful in these ventures. " His manner and appearance and his unbounded confidence and misrepresentations have rendered it more easy for him to do than would be considered credible ". The Inspector-General requested the Attorney-General to give the Superintendent of Police, Western Province, assistance in these cases.

*Fugitives in Ceylon.*—In October, 1886, two Sergeants of the London Metropolitan Police—H. B. White and D. R. Brown—came to Ceylon and removed from Police custody A. J. Guites, B. Bitten and E. Pollock in the P. &. O. " Coromandel ". They acted under the Fugitive Offenders Act. Later the Superintendent Mr. Le Feuvre, Inspector Nell and his sister-in-law, Miss Cherington left for England to give evidence in the case Regina *vs.* Guites and others. Miss Cherington had searched one of the accused who was a female. Le Feuvre travelled first class and was paid 3 shillings a day on board and £ 1 a day as subsistence. Inspector Nell and

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

his sister-in-law travelled second class and were paid 2 shillings a day on board and 15 shillings a day as subsistence in England.

A Penang deserter Bridgen alias Hibbard was arrested and produced in Colombo Police Court Case No. 11678. A Sergeant from Penang identified the deserter and removed him. On 3rd November 1888, a telegram was received from the Governor of New South Wales (Lord Carrington) that Herbert Patrick Seaten wanted in a case of embezzlement was travelling in the ship Hohenstraufen. The Superintendent, Mr. Hansard and Inspector Trevena boarded the ship and arrested the fugitive. He submitted to arrest and handed over £ 6965 in gold. Soon after he took ill and died. The postmortem revealed that he had died of apoplexy.

*Other Matters.*—In 1885 three men were picked up in a boat adrift in the Bay of Bengal and brought to Jaffna and later removed to Colombo. They were looked after by Sergeant Shaik Ibrahim. Mr. J. Lambert, C.I.E. Commissioner of Calcutta Police informed the Ceylon Police that these men were village folk from Baggeerpoor in Bengal.

The Inspector-General of Police, Madras, wanted a Ceylon Elephant. In 1884 Campbell made arrangements to send one to Tuticorin. Campbell was expected to pay export duty. Whether the elephant was sent or not is not known.

*The Police Manual.*—Campbell was very impressed by the "Police Code" of Howard Vincent and wanted to secure two copies. They were "so valuable and so cheap". He too, was toying with the idea of publishing such a Manual.

The Natal Government, apparently impressed by the standard of the Ceylon Police asked for the orders of the Ceylon Police and for Campbell's observations regarding (*i*) denial of Pensions to Police (*ii*) making men live away from their families, and (*iii*) enlisting men to serve for three years. Campbell met these problems when he started his career in the Ceylon Police. In his report he added, "As for the last our men are allowed to leave when they like—an unwilling policemen being worse than useless." As for the orders he wanted to send the following orders and circulars.

Administration Report of 1879 and Constables Manual and the following circulars—Enlistment (No. 28); Promotions (No. 29); Inspections (No. 50); Crime (No. 66); Stolen and Recovered (No 69); Hue and Cry (No. 70); Relief (No. 78); Prisoners Detained (No. 79); and lithographed circulars—Outstation Police to be of diverse

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

caste (No. 22); General Orders—Ignorance of (No. 37); Police Witnesses (No. 38); Instruction to Police (No. 68); Senior Officers' responsibility (No. 73); Detectives (No. 7); Revenue and Judicial Officers—Police connections with (No. 74); Old Uniforms (No. 75) and Arrival—reporting by Police (No. 79).

Campbell was very proud of the orders he had made from time to time and of the various forms he had devised for the convenience of Police Officers. Mr. Howard Vincent and Mr. Giles, who came to inquire into the working of the Police had spoken very highly of them. "The Police Forms were most carefully and laboriously constructed and are very valuable carrying as they do in their headings all instructions on the subject in question so that none of these instructions can ever be forgotten. The forms were most highly spoken of by Mr. Howard Vincent who compiled the Manual of the London Police.

But Campbell in the rush of work was never able to put these together in the form of a Manual. He was reluctantly compelled to hand them over to his successor Mr. Ellis when he went on leave preparatory to retirement. "I have left with Mr. Ellis all the material for him to put together".

*Contagious Diseases and the Police.*—There was an increase of Venereal disease during the years 1884 and 1885. This increase had occurred inspite of the periodical Medical Examination the registered women were subject to. In the years 1884 and 1885 women were examined as follows :—

| | *Colombo* | *Galle* | *Kandy* |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1884 | 67 | 70 | 28 |
| 1885 | 73 | 71 | 44 |

When these women went off the list other women, mostly from the Southern Province came into the list. Other women, not in the list and therefore not registered took up to the trade, contracted venereal disease and passed on the infection. The soldiers who visited these women were mostly under the influence of liquor and were therefore unable to identify those who gave them the disease. "The cases in the Military Hospitals are due by no means to the women in the foregoing list, but owing to the very lax morality of the lowest class of Sinhalese and Tamils especially of the numerous female grass-cutters and basket women, the latter hawkers of betel leaves, cakes, fruit and vegetables"[5]. Some of the women

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

in the trade evaded the medical examination by having ostensible husbands. The chief sufferers were soldiers and people of the lower classes.

A noticeable feature during this period was the decrease of venereal disease in Galle with a relative increase in Colombo. This was attributable to the movement of prostitutes who followed the mail steamers to Colombo. In Colombo these women were not confined to any particular locality. They spread out and lived scattered in and around the residential areas.

The soldiers of the 102nd Regiment were the main sufferers from this disease. Colombo with 107 men had 11 cases, Galle with 63 had 1 case and Kandy with 100 men had 3 cases. The percentages being 10·2%; 1 ·6% and 3% respectively. The soldiers themselves were greatly responsible for this state of affairs. Instead of visiting the public brothels they visited nooks and corners, contracted the disease and could not identify the women who gave them the infection. " That the soldiers do not solely abide by the rule that they should visit the public brothels but more or less have intercourse with grass-cutting women and such like persons who are scattered about the nooks and corners of the Fort, Pettah, and the Cinnamon Gardens ".

Another important contributory factor was the transfer of Sergeant 135 D. G. Balthazar from this branch of work. He carefully maintained the Register and had the registered women regularly medically examined till May, 1884. When he handed over his work there were 101 prostitutes in the Register. When he took over in February, 1885, the list had only 67 names. The supervision had deteriorated and the medical examination had become irregular. When he took over again he was compelled to enforce the Contagious Disease Act very vigorously. He increased the number of registered women to 104. This caused a rush on the brothels. Very soon the demand outstripped the supply and caused people to go outside the brothels. " The strict enforcement of the Contagious Disease Act gives little encouragement to prostitutes and the large number of passenger steamers, troopships men-of-war of different nations calling here cause the few brothels in Colombo to be rushed at times to such an extent that the supply is not equal to the demand and consequently sickness between the periodical examinations is the result ".

Attention was focussed on this problem again in 1887 with an outbreak of venereal disease among the soldiers. Owing to the

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

fewness of the registered prostitutes soldiers sought women outside the brothels. When they contracted the disease they were unable and often unwilling to point out the women who gave them the disease. In 1887 only in three cases were the women pointed out. " A striking feature in the matter is that close upon 50% of the registered prostitutes are in hospital. This I attribute principally to the fact that the supply of prostitutes is unequal to the demand.

In 1888 a complete change took place in the Government attitude towards this problem. The Government wanted the medical examination of prostitutes to be stopped with immediate effect. Campbell considered this a retrograde step and expressed his opinion thus : " A terrible retrograde movement has, in my opinion, been made since last year. Government letter 558 of 16th March 1888 directed me to cease having the public women of Colombo, Kandy and Galle compulsorily examined. No appreciable gain came from the change and many of the 300 wretched women in the list will become centres of disease to poison not only the present generation but innocent generations to come "[6].

In August 1888, Inspectors Trevena and Mack visited the brothel houses in Colombo to find out who the owners were with a view to taking action under the new Brothels Ordinance which was coming into force soon. Due to these checks every brothel house in Fort, at Baillie Street and Hospital Street closed down. David who was then a Chief Inspector carried out a similar check in Slave Island. The inmates of the Campbell Street brothel moved on to Bambalapitiya. The Port Said batch of prostitutes, the latest arrivals were living at Borella near the Lunatic Asylum. Inspector Collette prosecuted a Sinhalese woman for running a brothel at Hyde Park Corner. She was sentenced to three months imprisonment.

In 1890, the prostitutes in Colombo and Galle experienced great difficulties. They were ordered out of their houses. The Talbot Town prostitutes had begun to be too conspicuous and their Muslim tenants were annoyed and wanted them to leave. They had violated the order of the Superintendent Mr. Graham who wanted, " the Talbot Town prostitutes (were) to keep the street doors of their houses closed ". This was when mail steamers called at Galle. The prostitutes of Sea Street, Colombo, were similarly harassed for being over conspicuous. One Babahami made representations to the Government and was told to avoid being over conspicuous.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

*Cholera.*—There was an outbreak of cholera in 1884. A dhoney of pilgrims from Jaffna which had gone to Sidanparan returned bringing the disease. One of the pilgrims died and 68 were detained under the Quarantine Regulations, on their return to Velvettiturai. These pilgrims escaped and spread the disease.

The Police took the normal precautions by checking at places where large numbers gathered. Their attention was concentrated first on the Kataragama pilgrimage. Here far too much attention was paid and far too many Police were utilized. Governor Gordon who noticed this undue attention commented, " This has become a farce and may in future be discontinued. 286 visitors to the place scattered over a period of 17 days, but no individuals remaining over 3 days are treated to an amount of Police and Magisterial supervision which contrasts oddly with the thousands of pilgrims who congregate at Anuradhapura on one and the same day uncontrolled ".

*St. Anne's Talawila.*—The Police began to send men to supervise this pilgrimage too. In 1886 a Native Sergeant and 12 Native Constables attended this pilgrimage from 22nd July, to 3rd August. The Police prosecuted 6 men for disorderly conduct, 4 for selling arrack, one for causing hurt and one for theft. There were 12 cases of fever and 13 cases of diarrhoea. There was one case of natural death of a child. One man fell into a well while drawing water. In 1889 there were few cases of cholera and the pilgrimage was stopped. In 1890 an appeal was made to the Bishop of Jaffna to reduce the number of pilgrims.

*The Pearl Fishery.*—In 1889, four Sergeants and 36 Constables were sent for the fishery at Dutch Bay. There was an outbreak of Cholera which proved very fatal for the Police. Sergeant 284 Omer died of cholera and Sergeant 58 Dissanayake of heart disease at Dutch Bay. Constables 588 Noordeen Baseer, 307 Juan Fernando, 497 Deonis and 844 K. M. W. Punchirala died of cholera on board the s.s. " Serendib ". Constable 732 Packeer Sootro died at the Cholera Hospital, Urugodawatte. Gratuities of a month's pay for each year of service was paid to the dependents of these Police Officers as follows :—

| | *Years* | *Mths.* | *Conduct* | *Wife* | *Children* | *Amount* Rs. cts. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Sergeant Omer | 16 | 10 | Very Good | Wife | Nil | 357.00 |
| Sergeant Dissanayake | — | — | Very Good | Wife | 3 | 127.50 |
| Constable Packeer Sootre | 17 | 3 | Very Good | Wife | 7 | 336.00 |

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

| | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Constable Deonis | 12 | 2 | Very Good | Wife | 2 | 210.00 |
| Constable Noordeen Basheer | 9 | 1 | Very Good | Wife | 1 | 168.00 |
| Constable Juan Fernando | 15 | 5 | Very Good | Wife | 4 | 280.00 |
| Constable Punchirala | — | — | Very Good | Wife | 5 | 120.00 |

The uniforms of these men were burnt.

*Typhoid.*—An outbreak of typhoid occurred in the Welikade area. Campbell's family was stricken with this. Major Tranchell, too, had an attack of typhoid. This was attributed to the night soil deposited on the porous soil in the area.

## Other Duties

*Registration of Servants.*—This system of registration continued to be useful. It was considered an important aspect of Police work. The Registrar, Mr. De La Harpe was given an extension when he was 62 years of age because he was doing a useful service as the Registrar of Servants.

This registration had gained publicity even outside Ceylon. The Municipality of Rangoon wanted a report from the Inspector-General of Police on the working, benefits and shortcomings of this system of registration. In his reply Campbell added, " The Act has worked perfectly successfully in Ceylon and has been very beneficial especially in preventing the connivance of domestic servants and burglars. Its only defect is that the Registration fees are too small. They might be doubled without bearing heavily on any one and the scheme would then pay its own cost which it does not do at present ".

This was the only defect noticed. The fact that it only satisfied the interest of the employer more than the servant escaped notice. This helped a person to get a good servant but did not help a servant to get a good master.

*Other Duties.*—In 1885 Superintendents of Police were required to issue butchers licences in consultation with the Government Agents. In 1886 senior Police Officers were appointed Inspectors of Coaches. Tranchell and Holland functioned in this capacity in the Western Province, Hansard and Woutersz in the Central Province, Creasy in the Southern Province, Rudd in the Northern Province and Inspector Heyzer in the North Western Province.

*Processions.*—Police officers were required for duties connected with processions particularly in the Western Province. The

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

complaints made by Superintendents about the additional duties cast on them were received with favour by the Colonial Secretary. This was then considered an additional burden on the Police, "already overtaxed with their ordinary duties". But in 1890 Mr. Campbell wanted to prevent a procession of monks taken to chant. He was strongly reminded of what the Police were required to do. "Repeat to the Inspector-General of Police what has been told often before that though he has power to regulate the course of processions he has none to prevent them".

*Queen Victoria's Jubilee*—1887.—Preparations were made all over the country to celebrate the Jubilee of Queen Victoria. In some Provinces the Government Agents wanted Police to provide Guards of Honour and also fire blank ammunition. The Police excused themselves from the Guards of Honour by pointing out that not being a military body it would be improper for them to form Guards of Honour. As regards the firing of blanks, Police were not able to do this not having enough blanks. However, contrary to the Inspector-General's order, Mr. Wace had made Inspector White fire blank ammunition. A strong but polite note was sent to Mr. Wace.

The celebrations took place with only a few minor incidents. Police arrangements and Police conduct could have been termed excellent but for one incident. On 28th June when the Sinhalese Guard of Honour was moving through Galle Face towards Colpetty, Inspector Nell had seized the sticks of the tom-tom beaters. A complaint was made to Major Tranchell who ordered Nell to return the sticks, which he did. The Maha Mudaliyar, Mr. Dias Bandaranaike complained about this and an inquiry was held. It transpired that Nell had asked the tom-tom beaters to stop the noise as it was frightening horses. They refused and Nell seized their sticks. On this the Colonial Secretary sent the following note: "I am to add that the behaviour of the Police on the Jubilee Day was excellent and deserved commendation as do also all your arrangements and dispositions on that occasion but I am to observe that His Excellency did himself notice during the course of the day more than one case of 'vexatious hustling' of the description complained of"[7].

*The difficulties of Police Officers.*—All ranks in the Police Force from the Inspector-General downwards were going through difficult times. A fair improvement was made in the case of Campbell when he was made Inspector-General of Prisons, in addition to

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

his present post, in 1883. This meant an addition of Rs. 3,000/- a year. He was also entrusted with the charge of the Egyptian Exiles.

He lost an early chance of advancement in 1868 when he was not released to become Colonial Secretary. Henry Irving who became the Colonial Secretary was knighted within a short space of time. Again Campbell missed another opportunity when another was selected as Colonial Secretary of British Honduras. He later declined the Colonial Secretaryship of Mauritius in 1887. In the same year when recommending Mr. Murray for an appointment outside, Campbell referred to his own case thus : " My Department has been painfully stagnant for many years. I, the Head of it have received no permanent promotion for 21 years—indeed it has been the other way, for the pay covenanted to me was in pounds sterling and I am now obliged to take it in rupees, depreciated by one-quarter and so has it been less or more with nearly all my senior officers ". In 1888 Campbell applied for the Colonial Secretaryship of the Straits Settlements. It was forwarded with a note which included, " to state that he desires me to invite Your Lordship's attention to the great stagnation of promotion in the Police Department in as much as he has not had any advancement for over 23 years and also to the service rendered by him in connection with the Egyptian Exiles which he considers to deserve some recognition."

Major Tranchell had received no increase to his salary of Rs. 5,000/- for over 14 years.

Mr. Hansard had schooling problems. He had three sons being educated in England at Malvern College. In 1890, two of them were at Oriel College, Oxford. One of them was preparing for the Degree. His daughter was being educated at Frieberg Baden. He had to support these children with his static salary. He, too, had received no increment for some time.

Mr. Graham had to continue in the Southern Province and was never allowed to act for the Inspector-General, though he was the most senior of the Superintendents. In 1886 Graham went to England on leave and died on 23rd July, a few days before he was due to leave for Ceylon. His wife and step-daughter were unprovided for, as he had not contributed to the Widows and Orphans Fund. Campbell could not do anything for them.

Mr. Le Feuvre had 9 sons and was allowed to remit money to England. He received additional pay as he was the assistant to Campbell in his Prison Post.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Mr. Murray who acted for Graham when he was on leave was nominated for promotion. The Colonial Secretary who had the highest regard for him wrote of him in these terms : " J. W. Murray is reported to be one of the best—by some he is considered the best—officer in the Police Force ". In 1887 when he applied for promotion in Ceylon or elsewhere Campbell reported of him thus : " Mr. Murray is an intelligent and careful officer. He is in the prime of life, about 40, strong and healthy, and he has no family to impair his activity. He is a good and active elephant hunter ".

Mr. Creasy was also in difficulties. He had to support his mother and his wife who were in England. He had come to Ceylon with his father and tried to enter the Civil Service. At first he was considered too young, later an examination qualification shut off for him a career in the Civil Service. He then joined the Survey Department and later entered the Police Force as an Assistant Superintendent. In 1884, finding conditions difficult he applied for a suitable post outside Ceylon. Campbell recommended his application strongly. " I have much pleasure in testifying that Mr. Creasy is a very efficient officer, healthy, strong and athletic and a good rider. He is gifted with very good intelligence and in habits is perfectly sober and steady. His general character is excellent ". He further added, " I have no hesitation in saying that the Ceylon Superintendents of Police have lower rates of pay and slower promotion than any similar body of officers with which I am acquainted ".

The two Ceylonese Assistant Superintendents De La Harpe and Woutersz also had their problems. De La Harpe wanted permission to pay in half yearly instalments the sum of Rs. 700/- needed for the education of his son, Clement, at the Medical College. Later he was remitting money to England for the medical education of his grandson, Victor Wright. In 1891 he was allowed to send extra money to England. The lodgings in which Victor Wright was living at Union Street Aberdeen was destroyed by fire. This belonged to a Music seller named James Macbeth. Wright's books and instruments were destroyed. Woutersz was also remitting money to England. He was educating his nephew G. J. Woutersz who was following a medical course.

The Inspectors were also having a hard time. Inspector F. O. Pieris was in debt soon after joining the Force. When this was brought to the notice of the Colonial Secretary he remarked,

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

" I should be surprised if all the inspectors are not in debt." Governor Gordon responded with, " Not a doubt of it and not the Inspectors only ". Inspectors Deutrom and Collette were in debt due to illness in their families. There were three deaths in Deutrom's family. Campbell described the plight of Inspectors thus : " At the best of times my Inspectors are living from hand to mouth and illness and death invariably plunge them into pecuniary difficulties. Among all the Police Inspectors given in the Colonial office list the Police Inspectors of Ceylon are far the worst paid ".

The plight of the Sergeants and Constables were naturally worse. Most of them were in debt. " A large number of Constables like most of their congeners throughout the East, notably India, are always in debt, generally begun by sickness and by births, deaths and marriages ". In Kandy, they did not have sufficient money even for their food. They obtained their rice on credit by getting one of their officers to stand guarantor. This was fairly risky considering the numbers who deserted or were dismissed. For this risk the guarantor charged a commission. When Mr. Tranchell was Superintendent, Mr. Woutersz the Assistant Superintendent stood guarantor charging 12½% as commission. In 1878 Mr. Murray discovered some irregularity and discontinued the practice. The men again began to suffer and Inspector Georgesz revived the practice. When this was queried Campbell who did not mind his Superintendents supplying their men with rice and other necessaries as estate Superintendents did, commented on the practice thus : " It is difficult to see how a better arrangement can be made. The men like all their class are too childish to make a wise use of their money. They required a parent to guide them every month. We cannot find such a parent without paying for him ".

To meet this difficulty, Inspector Thiedman suggested starting a Co-operative Scheme. Campbell overruled this adding, " We have no time to conduct a Society properly ".

The Police Reward Fund which had Rs. 13,000/- to its credit helped in cases of distress. Ex-Constable Saviel Perera who left the Service due to bad eyesight without a pension was given a donation of Rs. 50/- from this Fund.

*Police Hospital.*—There was the rule that Police Officers who were really unwell should enter Hospital and take proper treatment. In the outstations sometimes hardship was caused by

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

supplying the men English diet at 50 cts. a day. These charges sometimes exceeded their pay of Rs. 15/-. A rule was then passed that Constables seeking admission should come with a note indicating the type of diet to be given to them.

To prevent malingering a rule was passed that full pay should be stopped from men who were neither in Hospital nor on duty. Out-patients were not officially recognised. This led to the crowding of the Police Hospital. Those who could not find accommodation were sent to the General Hospital or Out-Door Hospital. The Police Surgeon finding the Police Hospital with two rooms and 12 beds at Maradana too small asked for a bigger Hospital to accommodate 30 patients.

Accordingly in April, 1887, the Police Hospital was shifted from Maradana to the Old Lunatic Asylum at Borella. The Inspector-General reported on this in 1887 thus : " I am happy to be able to state that two wards in the Old Lunatic Asylum have been set aside for this purpose and were taken over for occupation in April of this year "[8]. The Colonial Surgeon, Western Province, asked for 2 attendants (one to be an intelligent orderly), a latrine cooly and a cook for the New Hospital. The Ward Attendant of the Old Police Hospital was a Constable and authority was obtained to employ another Constable.

Since June, 1881, Dr. Santiago, Assistant Colonial Surgeon attended on Policemen and their families. In 1888, Dr. Keegel took charge. The number of cases reported were as follows :—

| *Year* | *Medical and Surgical* | *Deaths* |
|---|---|---|
| 1875 | 334 | 4 |
| 1876 | 381 | 1 |
| 1877 | 447 | 2 |
| 1878 | 466 | 1 |
| 1879 | 412 | 3 |
| 1880 | 638 | 2 |
| 1881 | 365 | 2 |
| 1882 | 237 | |
| 1883 | 465 | |
| 1884 | 478 | |
| 1885 | 486 | |
| 1886 | 595 | |
| 1887 | 636 | |
| 1888 | 691 | |

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

| | |
|---|---|
| 1889 | 629 |
| 1890 | 596 |

*Medical Reports.*—Medical reports from Native Practitioners were accepted. A translation from a Medical Certificate produced by Constable 963 H. D. Cornelis is as follows :—" Suriyabandara Liyanage Don Cornelis, Native Practitioner of Wattala, reports that he has been attending on Hanwellage Don Cornelis Appu of Kotuwilla since 6th January last—he is suffering from rheumatism and corruption of blood, has a pain and itch all over the body—his eyes are yellowish in colour he is not altogether recovered, he can perform his duties but he must take some more medicine. The medicine given to him are Pramehathkusaya, Ranawarapathmeya and several decoctions of Nelli and Rasakinda ".

*Police and Travelling.*—Whenever possible, Police Officers made use of the public transport facilities available to get about on their official duties. They made use of the Colonial Steamer to reach places in the Northern and Eastern Provinces. To get to other places they made use of the railway and mail coaches. But still they had so much travelling to do on foot, on horseback and in carts and boats. Often these trips were hazardous. On 20th January, 1884, Campbell himself was injured on one of these trips. His description of this occurrence is as follows :—

> " After inspecting the jail, I left Hambantota for Koslanda in Haputale. I was to travel the first 28 miles during the night in a bullock cart and next morning drive my own horses to the foot of the mountains. The road lay almost all the way through dense forest scrub infested with elephants and other wild animals. I was informed that the elephants not content with pulling up the milestones, sometimes attacked carts, so I deemed it prudent to desire that an armed Constable should escort my cart, which was a high, heavy, covered spring cart on two wheels. It was about 7 feet 3 inches in length, and when my cushions were laid along it, made a fair bed. It was drawn by a pair of bullocks and three other pairs were stationed along the road in advance. About Midnight I fell asleep, and being thoroughly tired, I was quite unconscious when we halted to change the bullocks and escort.
>
> Between two and three in the morning the cart was running merrily along the white road in the bright moonlight, the Constable following, when a large elephant rushed out from

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

the jungle to the right and with its trunk struck the cart a heavy blow on the top, trumpeting furiously. On his approach the terrified Constable took to his heels and fled along the road by which we had come but the driver uttering loud cries, partly of fear, partly in the hope of driving the beast off, ran by the pole urging his bullocks to their best speed, the elephant following.

Just then I woke and for a moment imagined that the darkness and the screaming and swaying of the cart were caused by the bullocks having gone off the road and down some embankment into the jungle, but in another moment I saw that the darkness was caused by the head of the elephant blocking up the back of the cart, and that he was bumping the hood upwards with his forehead.

Fearing that the whole thing would go over, or that he would seize me, I instantly twisted myself round and got out beside the driver, intending to run as he was doing by the side of the pole; but I missed my footing and came to the ground so awkwardly that the cart which was going very fast knocked me down and the off-wheel immediately passed over me.

Instantly, fearing lest the elephant should also pass over and crush me, I scrambled into the grass though with difficulty owing to pain in my legs. The cart had disappeared and there about 15 paces off, facing me, stood the elephant in the moonlight, in the middle of the white road, with a halo of dust round him.

I stood quite still in the shade of the tall thorny scrub, which formed a high and almost impenetable wall on either side of the road. I do not know whether he saw me or not, but in less than a minute he turned, and standing across the road, put up his trunk as high as he could and repeated the horrible screaming which is called trumpeting. Then turning round quickly, he marched back along the road by which he had come.

I at once went off at a run in the other direction, feeling very stiff and sore, and about 200 yards farther on overtook the cart, which the driver, rather bravely, I think, had managed to pull up within that distance. He hurried me into the cart, and we pushed along as quickly as we could, he shouting every half minute at the top of his voice to scare other wild animals.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Soon afterwards we came upon a herd of seven or eight huge wild buffaloes, which would scarcely let us pass and about a mile further passed another herd, which absolutely blocked the road. I tried to frighten them by lighting matches and throwing at them. One lighted match actually fell on a bullock's back. About the 22nd mile post, we found our next bullocks and two men with guns, who told us they had been visited by a bear while waiting for us . . . .

When just at daybreak we reached my carriage my knees were so bruised and swollen that I could not walk, nor even stand for a moment without great pain. Nevertheless, I had to drive myself 23 miles farther to Wellawaya before I could rest. Arrived there a touch of jungle fever came on, so that night's sleep was not much better than the previous one; but at daybreak, I started to drive myself the remaining 26 miles to Haldummulla halting for some hours at Koslanda for an inspection, though in such pain that I was unable to stand for more than a few seconds at a time "[9].

On his return to Colombo he reported the accident and asked for a refund of Rs. 10/- which he had paid the Lemastota Doctor for dressing his wounds. The Government expressed sorrow and concern at what Campbell had suffered but declined to make any refund. But Campbell was allowed to pay the cartman Rs. 20/- for his behaviour on this occasion. Campbell however overlooked the conduct of the Constable who ran away.

In November the Assistant Superintendent of Police (Mr. Holland) had done an inspection tour of Ratnapura. He had travelled by horse traps, by boat from Ratnapura to Kalutara and by train from Kalutara to Colombo. The distances covered by him and the amount paid to him was :—

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Colombo to Ratnapura | ... | 56 miles |
| Ratnapura to Pelmadulla | ... | 12 ,, |
| Pelmadulla to Rakwana | ... | 16 ,, |
| Rakwana to Ittakande and back | ... | 30 ,, |
| Rakwana to Pelmadulla | ... | 16 ,, |
| Pelmadulla to Balangoda and back | ... | 31 ,, |
| Pelmadulla to Ratnapura | ... | 12 ,, |
| Ratnapura to Colombo by river | ... | 50 ,, |
| | | 223 miles |

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

| | |
|---|---|
| 223 miles at -/75 cents a mile ... ... ... | 167.25 |
| On day's detention at Avissawella—18th November Inspection... ... ... ... ... | 7.50 |
| One day's detention at Ratnapura—20th November Inspection... ... ... ... ... | 7.50 |
| Trainfare from Kalutara to Colombo (1st Class) | 1.62 |
| 20 tolls on two horses ... | 5.50 |
| Charges for sending back two horses by road from Ratnapura to Colombo ... ... ... | 25.00 |
| | 214.37 |

The Inspectors, too, made use of the transport facilities available. In 1885 Inspector Nell coming on transfer from Jaffna to Colombo travelled in the Colonial Steamer " Serendib " bringing his horse along. Inspector Pietersz coming on transfer to Pettah from Ratnapura came down by boat, with his large family and furniture. He was paid his expenses. Queries were raised when Inspector Mack came on transfer from Matara to Ratnapura. Coach fare was paid after these were answered. The main query was regarding two servants.

| | |
|---|---|
| Inspector Mack : | " The servants were wet nurses and absolutely indispensable. They had the infants to give suck to all the way ". |
| Observation : | " This is rather a special case the nurses being wet nurses ". |
| Query : | " Both ". |
| Answer : | " Yes, so the Inspector says. I suppose they were twins ". |

*Jinrickshaws.*—Jinrickshaws were introduced to Ceylon about 1887 and were popular in Colombo. Very soon these were used to transport bulky individuals. Small made rickshaw pullers moved heavy individuals about in these rickshaws. A well known and very conspicuous Police Officer used a novel device to help the puny puller. This was described in the newspaper thus : " A well known Police Officer, whose stalwart proportions render the task of drawing him in a rickshaw anything but a sinecure has got over the difficulty in an original and amusing manner by drawing

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

a human tandem—a wheeler cooly in the shafts and a leader cooly in front, the whole turnout being at once light, comfortable and eminently sporting. We commend the suggestion to the Rickshaw Company for with rickshaw drawn tandem it might be possible to get some pace out of the human nags—a matter now of impossibility "[10].

*Police Discipline.*—Several Police Officers were punished often severely for the lapses they committed. In 1884, several Constables including Rahim Jamal, 421 Adrian and 1471 Tiberis Alwis were dismissed for borrowing money on pro-notes. On the pleadings of the Inspector-General, they were re-instated. In 1885 Constable Madiris of Ratnapura was dismissed. A burglary occurred in his beat when he was on duty. He was declared to be "utterly useless and untrustworthy". Constable 1164 Thomas was charged in Courts for aggravated assault and dismissed. Constable Warner was dismissed for taking a bribe of 6 d. The detection was made by Inspector Moore.

In 1888 Constable 1222 William Stouter was acting for the Balangoda Sergeant. On 21st May, he witnessed a scuffle between Marcel Appu and Jusey Appu. He separated them and took Marcel Appu to his home at Ellawela where he had dinner with him. Stouter returned to Balangoda with Marcel Appu. Marcel Appu was attacked in his presence and fatally injured. Stouter had run away. He was charged for cowardice and neglect of duty by Inspector Mack. The Magistrate convicted him and sentenced him to 6 months rigorous imprisonment. In 1889 a Constable assaulted Inspector Ekanayake and was sentenced to 12 months imprisonment. The Inspectors, too, came in for disciplinary treatment and often suffered severely. In 1885 an allegation was made that Inspector Sourjah had canvassed for Mr. Akbar, the candidate for the Slave Island Ward in the Colombo Municipality. The Inspector-General warned Sourjah and pointed out to him the importance of being neutral. "I pointed out to him how necessary it was that the Police should remain neutral at Elections in case of a disturbance".

In June 1885 Inspector Gooneratne fell into very serious trouble. Lewis Perera, a former Constable, met Constable 1611 Podi Singho and told him that there was a plan to burgle the Negombo Kachcheri. When Podi Singho conveyed the information to Inspector Gooneratne he was told that there was no harm in doing so. On the night of the burglary Inspector

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Gooneratne lay in ambush inside the Kachcheri near the safe while three men were in ambush outside. Three burglars appeared and made a breach and one of them entered. This man failed to force the safe and left through the breach. The Inspector then came out and questioned the men and left in search of the burglars. The Inspector arrested one Thonchia with a pointed knife and an auger. The other two men were also arrested. The case against the three men went up to the Supreme Court where the accused were acquitted. The Judge criticised the conduct of the Police.

The Inspector-General went down to Negombo and conducted an inquiry. He was satisfied that the Constables had planned the burglary with the support of the Inspector. The inquiry revealed that the Inspector had joined in the conspiracy to commit this burglary with the hope of getting a portion of the booty and also a portion of the reward. And there was also evidence that he had mismanaged the case. Charges were framed against him and he was dismissed after an inquiry.

Inspector Moore had charges framed against him for extorting money from boutique-keepers at Nuwara Eliya. He failed to appear for the inquiry held by Mr. Le Mesuriar and was suspended. He later failed to answer the charges and was dismissed for insubordination. " It will be seen that Moore's insubordination (for which he was dismissed from the Police Service) was clearly established ". Sergeant Sirimanne who had been an accomplice was dismissed earlier.

Inspector Brown was censured by the Magistrate for not being present at the scene for a Magisterial Inquiry. A woman of Allacolla-Ella beyond Balangoda had sustained a fracture of the skull as a result of an assault. Inspector Brown was informed of this on his return from Rakwana and left for Balangoda which he reached " footsore with a tired horse ". He sent the Sergeant to the scene and followed a while later. When he reached the scene the Magistrate had left after the inquiry. The Magistrate described Brown's conduct as a characteristic attempt to shift responsibility. He had not taken into consideration the fact that Brown had walked and ridden 14 miles. Campbell and Hansard defended Brown. " The Inspector-General seems to me to be in the wrong here. It is right to defend subordinates as far as one can but there are limits and the defence set up for Mr. Brown by Mr. Campbell and Mr. Hansard seems to me a very lame one ". This episode closed with this comment.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Mr. Berwick, the District Judge, complained that many people were regularly seen visiting the quarters of Inspector Pietersz to get redress. This complaint closed with Campbell's observation. " It is objectionable for an Inspector to receive people on business at his private quarters when he can avoid it. But he cannot always do so for a Police Officer should see people at all times ".

Mr. George Tranchell, son of Major Tranchell when acting as an Assistant Superintendent of Police in 1886 was involved in an unseemly brawl with Mr. Lover, the Jailor. Both were in liquor. Mr. Lover was suspended and Mr. Tranchell discontinued.

*The Ceylon Police and the British House of Commons.*—The Ceylon Police Force came to the notice of the British House of Commons as a result of a question raised by Sir Thomas Esmonde. He wanted to know whether the Ceylon Police was open to Bribery. Though it was not known on what grounds the question was asked it was thought that the complaint made by the Clerk, Mr. Devapuratne against Mr. Holland had reached the ears of Sir Esmonde.

When the Police officers heard of this they were naturally indignant. Major Tranchell gave vent to his feelings in a letter to the "Times" which Campbell inadvertently passed for publication. Campbell answered the question raised by Sir Esmonde in these words : " That the Ceylon Police are less open to bribery than any I have ever met and I commanded for 10 years four large corps in India and I have had a Police experience of nearly 30 years. Why they are less open to bribery than any other Police is that many years ago I caused it to be made known to the whole Force that if any man were offered a bribe he should take it and at once report the occurrence when I should let him keep the bribe and punish the briber. Further the Ceylon Police are less charged with taking bribes than any Police I ever met ". Besides it must be mentioned that the severity of punishment meted out against bribe takers would have had a deterrent effect.—For bribe takers were dismissed with disgrace. They were drummed out of the Force. In June 1880, Capt. Hansard held a parade of the Western Province Police at Maradana. He personally called out the names of the Constables who had taken bribes at an Inspection and had them drummed out of the ground and out of the Force.

Campbell also mentioned the fact that neither the Governor nor the Colonial Secretary had heard anything to the contrary. The Secretary of State also stated that no complaints of bribery

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

had reached him. Campbell then wanted to know whether it was possible to find out from Sir Esmonde on what grounds he asked this question.

The Colonial Secretary having read Campbell's views and having all along believed that bribery was a recognized institution in Ceylon was astounded. "This certainly astounds me. What we call bribery being a recognised institution in Ceylon I was not prepared to hear that the Police of Ceylon are less open to it than any other similar bodies".

---

1. Proceedings of the Legislative Council Sessions—1883.
2. Administration Report (Police) 1885.
3. Haeckel, Ernest—A Visit to Ceylon.
4. Sessional Paper 15 of 1889.
5. Administration Report (Police) 1887.
6. Ibid.
7. Police File.
8. Administration Report (Police) 1887.
9. Gordon Cumming C. F.—Two Happy Years in Ceylon.
10. Times 26th January, 1887.

*N.B.*—The unnumbered quotations have been taken from the letters of the Inspector-General of Police to the Colonial Secretary dated:— 9.8.1883; 26.6.1883; 2.5.1884; 9.8.1883; 19.11.1885; 2.6.1884; 28.2.1884; 19.1.1886; 16.11.1887; 19.1.1886; 30.1.1887; 5.1.1888; 8.5.1887; 29.7.1887; 8.5.1891; 29.4.1886; 10.4.1887; 10.1.1887; 23.3.1887; 1.2.1887; 5.10.1887; 17.2.1887; 2.2.1884; 24.4.1884; 21.3.1890; 22.9.1890; 17.8.1885; 5.9.1885; 7.10.1887; 5.8.1884; 5.3.1887;; 11.7.1887; 5.9.1890; 17.9.1886; 11.7.1887; 4.11.1884; 4.3.1889; 11.5.1886; 25.7.1887; 4.11.1885; 29.4.1889; 13.5.1887; 15.11.1885; 5.11.1889; 3.9.1887 and 10.6.1887.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

## CHAPTER VIII

# CRIME AND THE POLICE COMMISSION OF 1888

> " I fear also that the inefficiency of the Police may in some degree contribute to the prevalence of crime and in view of this possibility, I am endeavouring to obtain the services of some Indian Official of standing and experience to inquire into and report on the working of the Police Department " . . .[1].
>
> SIR ARTHUR GORDON
> *Governor.*

Serious crime occurred with a disturbing regularity every year. The gravity of the offences and the manner in which they were committed created a great deal of anxiety in the country. People were looking for the causes for this prevalence of crime. At first various causes were put forward but later there was a consensus of opinion that the inefficiency of the Police contributed to the prevalence of crime. This view was boldly put forward at a Public Meeting held in Colombo. The Governor himself held the same view and was looking for a suitable officer to inquire into the condition of the Police Force.

From 1884 onwards there were cases which enlivened the interest of people in the crime problem. A case of this type occurred towards the end of 1884 and created a great deal of excitement, particularly in Colombo. This was the disturbance which took place in the Pettah between the Sinhalese and Moors on the 2nd of November. Fighting broke out between them. Mr. Hansard, the Superintendent of Police, was informed by telephone of this outbreak and appeared in Pettah with the Armed Police Reserve of 30 men under Inspector Sourjah. The trouble abated when these men appeared in the streets armed with trun-

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

cheons. After a while the trouble started again and the Superintendent appeared with another detail of men. Two angry mobs of Sinhalese and Moors were facing each other on the beach near the fishmarket. Mr. Hansard spoke to them and learnt that Inspector White had been partial in his actions. White was immediately replaced by Inspector Mack. The parties quietened down and Mr. Hansard went towards the Court House. When he was there he learnt that fighting had started again. He returned and found two rival mobs throwing stones at each other at the junction of Bankshall Street—St. John's Street. Some Moors from the roof tops close by were throwing stones at the Sinhalese and the Police. Mr. Hansard held back the Moors while Inspector Mack kept the Sinhalese in check. Mr. Boake, the Justice of the Peace, arrived and helped the Police to disperse the two unruly mobs. On their way out skirmishes occurred at the crossroads.

Further reinforcement arrived and the Assistant Superintendent, Mr. Holland, too, came there. He immediately sent for arms and ammunition to Maradana and Kew and armed the Police. Mr. Mason, the Magistrate, coming there ordered the closure of taverns. After the situation improved, Mr. Hansard left while Mr. Holland remained behind with 150 men till there was absolute peace. As a precautionary measure, Inspector Gooneratne was sent to watch the Bridge of Boats to see that no Sinhalese came over. He had instructions to disconnect the Bridge if necessary. The men were looked after well. " Our men were rationed with provisions procured from boutiques upon my authority ", wrote the Superintendent.

Several arrests were made. Though there was great panic and excitement very little damage was caused. " Some broken heads being all the injuries sustained ".

When the trouble started the Government Agent wanted the Military called out but the Governor was confident that the Police could handle the situation. His Excellency, " had the satisfaction of seeing the riot put an end to and a large number of those concerned in it arrested by the Police without serious difficulty "[2]. The Police acquitted themselves very creditably.

Another conflict between the Sinhalese and Moors occurred at Grandpass in the early part of 1885. The Sinhalese dhobies of Molawatte were annoyed at Moor lads playing football. A minor quarrel developed into a serious affray where the Sinhalese used guns and caused serious injury to their opponents. This was

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

the first occasion when guns were used in a fight. Seven accused were charged for unlawful assembly and using dangerous weapons.

There was a mutiny in the Galle Jail. The prisoners resented the examination by the dispenser, who wanted them to remove their waist strings. The prisoners forced open the store room and arming themselves with crowbars, pickaxes, katties attacked the guards. A Police party arrived and restored order.

The peon of the President of Morawaka Korale was murdered and the Magistrate called upon retired Inspector C. N. Dias who was residing at Matara to assist in the inquiry. Since his assistance proved useful he was allowed to draw batta.

*The murder of the Rate Mahatmaya of Kotuwilla.*—The former Inspector of Police, James Alfred Illankoon, who had been appointed Rate Mahatmaya was living in the Kurunegala District. On 14th August, 1885, a gang of robbers broke into his house. They attacked Illankoon causing him serious injuries and also injured his wife, Unambuwe Tikiri Kumarihamy, and removed valuable articles and jewellery. Illankoon died of the injuries a week later. The Assistant Superintendent of Police, Mr. De La Harpe, went to Kurunegala to assist his son in the inquiry. Ampitiya Banda, clerk of Illankoon, and two accomplices were arrested at Ampitiya. The other accused were arrested at Negombo. The accused Ampitiya Banda, Kiri Banda, Punchirala, Siyadoris, Tepanis alias Paulu Appu, Heen Appu alias Poddappu and Simon alias Simon Silva were convicted in the Supreme Court in the Midland Circuit. All of them were sentenced to death. Four were actually hanged and the other three received sentences of 20 years each. Inspector De La Harpe was commended for the good work he did.

*Murder of Constable* 377 *Don Carolis Appu.*—A convict named Baron Singho escaped from a work party at Kandewela in the Negombo District. Constable Don Carolis with another Constable accompanied a prison officer to the house of Baron Singho. Don Carolis seeing the accused rushed to arrest him and was cut in the arm. He died three days after of the injury he had sustained.

The accused was later convicted and sentenced to two years imprisonment. The Inspector-General was dissatisfied with the sentence and protested vehemently. " Only two years imprisonment for deliberately and after preparation killing with a knife one of my Constables for attempting to capture him ".

*Crime in the North Western Province.*—In 1885 a gang of robbers operated at Hettipola, 25 miles from Kurunegala. This gang

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

was broken up by the Police after 12 of them were arrested and convicted.

But more serious trouble broke out in the villages between Kurunegala and Matale. Here an escaped criminal named Meepitiya Ranghamy had collected a gang and was terrorising the villages in this area. Two police parties one from Colombo headed by an Inspector and 6 Constables and the other led by Captain Hansard of the Central Province which consisted of 2 Sergeants and 16 Constables routed the gang. Eleven were arrested and the rest were driven towards Anuradhapura.

Ranghamy the leader escaped and was reported to be in the area. As a special measure to capture him a Police force of one Inspector, one Sergeant and 10 Constables were quartered in the Plumbago District between Kurunegala and Matale at Ragedera and Udaruppe in terms of Section 10 of Ordinance 16 of 1865. " The quartering of Police upon the plumbago mine owners is I think necessary as they are undoubtedly the employers and harbourers of a large number of ruffians and robbers ". Inspector Brown who had been on an estate in Matale for several years before he joined the Police was selected for this assignment as he had special knowledge of the area. He employed Don C. Attygalle, a resident of Dodangaslande to help in the arrest of Ranghamy. Attygalle who had once been responsible for arresting Ranghamy knew the man well. He introduced Udadeniya Harispattiya Ranghamy into the gang of Meepitiya Ranghamy with proper instructions. This man worked into the confidence of Ranghamy. On one occasion he craftily sent the gang away and got down a large quantity of arrack. In one drinking session he plied Ranghamy with drink, himself pretending to drink. He quickly disabled Ranghamy and sent word to Attygalle. This was on 5th August. Attygalle sent word to Inspector Brown who was at Dodangaslande. When Brown arrived Attygalle brought Ranghamy from the jungle and handed him over. Brown using a chain secured him making sure that escape was impossible. " I examined Ranghamy and put a chain on him with padlocks at wrist and another at the end locked to the inside of the cart ".

Ranghamy had been at large for 18 months. Brown claimed that the arrest was due to his efforts. " I can confidently state that it was due to the arrangements made by me that led to the arrest of Ranghamy ". Brown had promised to get Attygalle a

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

native rank. This he ultimately obtained for him. Attygalle was made a Mohandiram. Brown incurred Rs. 62/- as expenses.

*Caste Conflicts.*—In the Northern Province trouble was expected any moment between the High Caste Tamils and low caste Tamils. " A strong feeling is steadily gaining ground here among the higher class of natives against the alleged insolent assumption of the privileges by persons of the low caste in the methods of using letters, drums and tom toms at weddings and funerals ". But, fortunately, nothing serious happened.

But in the Sinhalese areas caste disputes ended more seriously. At Attidiya in the Western Province the daughter of a well-known Medical Practitioner (Weerasangala Neketige Bastian Fernando) was to get married and the males of the community had decided to wear combs. The Wellalas who did not want them to wear combs sent them a threatening letter. This letter was sent to the Government Agent and took time to reach the Headman going through the normal channels. The Wellalas in the meantime went about threatening the bride's clan. On 5th May, 1887, they invaded the premises of the bride's folk and in the resistance which occurred one man was hit on the head and killed. The Headmen, however, seized some of the bride's people and locked them up.

On the day of the marriage the bridegroom's party reached the Galkissa Registry wearing combs. The Wellalas forcibly removed the bridegroom's comb and broke it. In the meantime the Police came on the scene and restored order. Inspector David took over the investigation. Campbell's comment on this occurrence was, " It shows that a rather serious outbreak has occurred near Mount Lavinia and that a man has been killed because some low caste people assumed social privileges which do not belong to them. It also shows that the high caste people are acting with oppression and defeating justice and that the headmen are probably sympathising with them ".

*Caste dispute in Mutwal.*—On 8th May, 1887, trouble broke out between the Chalias of Modera, Members of St. James' Church, and the Fishers of Fishers Hill, members of St. Andrew's Church. This sparked off as a result of a fisher lad striking a Chalia lad. The trouble was gathering momentum when Inspector Vandersmaght of Kotahena came over to Mutwal with two Sergeants, eight Constables—all Mohammedan's—and two European Constables. After Mass the Parish Priest of St. Andrew's met members of the rival communities and effected a settlement.

PUBLIC LIBRARY
JAFFNA
Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

But at about 11 a.m. nearly 300 people belonging to both communities were gathered near the Marshall Street-Modera Street Junction. The men folk were throwing stones and other missiles at each other while women " were seen collecting stones and tiles to be used as missiles by the men ". The Modera Sergeant hearing of this contacted Police Headquarters and asked for assistance and went to the spot. With the assistance of the Priest and other influential people he induced the parties to withdraw from the conflict.

In the meantime Inspectors Vandersmaght of Kotahena and Peries of Headquarters reported with men. The Assistant Superintendent, Mr. Holland, next arrived at the scene and remained till next morning. In the morning when order again prevailed he left the place while Inspector Peries remained behind with 30 men. Several people had injuries caused by stones. " The Police did not make any arrests being few in number at the time of the disturbance ".

*Other Cases of Note.*—Among the other cases of note which caused public concern in the increase of crime was the case of Rev. Dharmaratne Unnanse of Wendalla Temple who was strangled to death with a clothes line. Four men Danoris, Elisahamy, Andirishamy and Arnolis were sentenced to death for this crime.

Another case which created interest for quite a different reason occurred in April, 1887, at Nuwara Eliya. The famous explorer and hunter Sir Samuel Baker and his wife were at Nuwara Eliya then. Sir Samuel was busy searching for precious stones in the streams of Nuwara Eliya. He was searching for the "matrix". While he was thus engaged a wily native with less effort made a bigger haul valued at over Rs. 15,000/-. To do this he had to go no further than Lady Baker's bedroom and the haul included all her jewellery. This case created great interest and the Police worked hard on the case with no success.

*Illicit Liquor and Opium.*—The illicit sale of arrack and opium was quite common. The efforts of the Police to eliminate these offences met with little success. The detections made with the use of decoys and marked coins were frowned at by the Judges, and Magistrates. These detections were often called fabrications. This failure on the part of the Police led to the existence of several places of illicit sale of arrack in the heart of Colombo. One such place was pointed out by the Government Agent, Mr. Saunders. " I may inform the Inspector-General that there is no place where

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

the illicit sale of arrack is carried on more extensively and systematically than in Colombo, especially in the vicinity of the Law Courts where the daily presence of a large number of policemen appear to afford no check to the evil ".

In Colombo, Sergeant Don Cornelis and five Constables were specially detailed to make detections of illicit sales. After a raid at Jampettah Street this party went to Green Street to put out a fire. While they were here they met the Arrack Renter Arnolis Dep and his servant Ex-Constable Augustine who were in a carriage. When the detection was taken up in court a question arose as to whether the raid was conducted before or after they met Dep. On this point, the Police contradicted each other and the Judge Mr. Ellis called the case a fabrication.

Difficulties in proving these cases had a bearing on the increase of crime. For still drinking and gambling were considered the major causes of the increase of crime in the Island.

In the Southern Province, Mr. Boake sent Inspector Sourjah with two Constables, to raid a notorious opium den at Hambantota. The Inspector and the Constables were " severely beaten and disgraced to the great impairment of the prestige and usefulness of the Force ". Out of the 12 accused only four were convicted and given very light sentences.

*Allegations against the Attorney General's Department*—1885.—In the Pettah Riot Case great difficulty was anticipated in bringing the offenders to justice. It was rumoured that a large sum of money was being collected " for perverting the course of Justice "[3]. Money was to be paid to the Officers of the Attorney-General's Department. The Governor hearing of this mentioned it to Mr. Hansard. " I observed to Mr. Hansard, then acting for the Inspector-General of Police, who was confined to bed by illness, that these suspicions were of the gravest nature "[4].

In the meantime in a case of attempted murder, " bad accusations of bribery were brought against the Attorney-General's Department by a notorious individual by the name of Gould who also laid a charge of conspiracy and bribery against Mr. Crown Counsel Morgan before Mr. Boake, Justice of the Peace "[5]. A counter case was filed by Morgan. Boake took up Gould's case first and dismissed it. But he made adverse observations.

After the counter case was over " the Superintendent, Western Province (Mr. Hansard), preferred through the Inspector-General of Police a request for an executive inquiry into the allegations

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

made by him as to the evidence of corruption in the Attorney-General's Department "[6]. The Governor permitted an inquiry and Mr. Hansard searched the premises of Edward Perera, Proctor. But the documents he was looking for were not there. The only document of value found was a counterfoil of a cheque which compromised Morgan " who was clearly proved to have been paid money from the Buddhist Committee formed to aid and screen parties in the Kotahena Riot "[7]. Hansard's raid and search was done on a defective search warrant.

The Governor next appointed a Commission to inquire into this. This Commission consisted of :—

1. The Principal Collector of Customs.
2. Acting Government Agent, North Western Province.
3. Unofficial Member of the Legislative Council—Honourable Mr. R. A. Bosanquest.
4. Leading Member of the Mercantile Community, Mr. H. Bois.

After inquiry, a preliminary report was put up as Mr. Bois was leaving the Island shortly. Going through this report the Governor made the following observations : " The state of things which this report discloses is in the highest degree deplorable. Whatever may be the case as to the actual corruption of officials (a question which I will not prejudge) there can be no doubt as to the existence of persons who profess to be able to secure the good offices of the Judicial Department for money . . . That a general belief in the venality of the prosecution department should exist among the people and should be practically acted on is, in my view, a far more serious evil than that a single officer should in strict secrecy and with wholesome dread of detection before his eyes be guilty of corrupt practices "[8].

The agents for this were well-known as Proctors. Based on the evidence collected charges were framed against Mr. Morgan. The charges were for (1) for corruptly receiving Rs. 50/- from Andrew Perera, (2) for corruptly receiving Rs. 52 ·50 from E. F. Perera, (3) for improperly and corruptly accepting a present of a horse and carriage from Mathew Dubash, and (4) for indebtedness to an amount incompatible with the retention of his office. The second charge was for accepting a fee from a Proctor actively interesting himself for the Buddhists in the Kotahena case. The

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

fee was paid from a fund raised by the Buddhists to prosecute the Roman Catholics. Mathew Dubash mentioned in the third charge was a character " constantly in trouble on one charge or another ". Mr. Morgan owed M. De Soysa Rs. 1,000/- and shopkeepers Rs. 3,000/-. The Governor observed, " The charges are so grave and the evidence in their support is unfortunately so strong that I have thought it right to interdict Mr. Morgan from the execution of his functions, pending the receipt of his explanations "[9]. Mr. Morgan's defence was found to be unsatisfactory. In this he made allegations against the Commissioners, especially Mr. Bosanquest. He also made charges against Mr. Boake for taking Gould's case before his. He wanted to go to England to interview the Secretary of State. The Commissioners found him guilty of charges two and three but the Executive Committee found him guilty of all charges and had him removed from office.

*Sequel to Morgan's Case.*—The search made by Mr. Hansard on the warrant issued by Mr. Boake was considered illegal. Mr. Boake in his haste failed to sign the warrant and sent it in a sealed envelope to Mr. Hansard. Mr. Hansard without verifying whether the warrant was in order carried out a search. He was accordingly sued in District Court Case D.C. 93825 and D.C. 93826 before Mr. Berwick.

When this case came before the Supreme Court the Judge commented adversely on the conduct of Mr. Boake and Mr. Hansard but did not follow the usual practice of reporting them to the Governor. The Attorney-General however reported on the strictures made by the Judge adding that they were based on a garbled and misleading record of the evidence given by Mr. Boake before the District Judge (Mr. Berwick). " That Mr. Berwick so altered and doctored the evidence given as to bring it into close conformity with his own judgement—a support which it would not otherwise have possessed and on which as it turned out the Supreme Court greatly relied in delivering the judgement"[10]. The Attorney-General therefore did not take a serious view of the lapses of Mr. Boake and Mr. Hansard. He added, " That all that could be, at the worst, urged against Mr. Boake and Mr. Hansard was mistaken zeal in a righteous cause "[11].

There was however not even the faintest doubt of Mr. Hansard's good faith in this matter. He was careless in not reading over the warrant. Owing to his blundering course of action the Governor held that he " showed a lamentable want of tact and

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

judgement "[12]. But at the same time the Governor showed that he realised the magnitude of the task in which he was engaged. " He was engaged on a service of great difficulty in the prosecution of which he was certain to make numerous and powerful enemies whose hostility might prove to him and indeed has proved to him a source of no slight discomfort and danger "[13]. Towards Mr. Boake and Mr. Hansard the Governor took a lenient view. " These things being so, I find it impossible not to feel leniently towards those who have shown courage in which others have been wanting and have, however clumsily done what they could to abate one of the greatest evils with which this island is cursed and restored to the Administration of Justice that immunity from suspicion which it certainly did not two years ago possess and, I fear, does not altogether even now possess in public estimation "[14].

In this case Captain Hansard had to pay costs Rs. 1,500/00 after conviction in the District Court. He incurred Rs. 1,992/10 as expenses. With the permission of the Government Rs. 1,500/- was paid from the Police Reward Fund. But Hansard had to pay dearly in other ways, too.

As for Mr. Berwick—whom the Governor knew too well, it was felt that his conduct was not due to malicious or corrupt motives. He had been censured more than once by the Secretary of State. " He is, as you are personally aware, a man of eccentric conduct and habits of thought . . . he is possessed of an extraordinary degree of vanity and self-confidence "[15]. Soon after these occurrences Mr. Berwick sent in his papers which were very gladly accepted. Mr. C. P. Layard, Barrister-at-Law and leading Practitioner was selected District Judge of Colombo.

*The Great Bank Robbery—Nuwara Eliya—January*, 1888.—In January, 1888, a telegram was received at Police Headquarters from the Agent of the Oriental Bank Corporation, Nuwara Eliya, informing Police that a sum of Rs. 7,500/- and jewellery were stolen from the safe of the Bank. It reported that the Agent had been drugged. This case was unparalleled in the annals of theft in Ceylon due to the sum involved and the method used.

Inspector Trevena immediately left for Nuwara Eliya. The Accountant and the Shroff were taken into custody. But nothing was discovered. Captain Hansard who was then in charge of the Central Province went with Inspector Veeraperumal to a village mentioned by the Shroff (Mr. Ratwatte Banda) and made inquiries. They left the village on the 24th asking certain villagers to be obser-

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

vant and to report to them if they learnt of anything unusual. On the 27th a Moorman sent a Sinhalese villager with information that at Patagama certain people were spending money freely.

Inspector Veeraperumal sent detectives ahead and followed up to Patagama. Kalua's house was surrounded and Kalua was arrested and a large sum of money was recovered. Kalua being a timid man confessed the offence and provided all the details necessary. He was produced before Captain Hansard who took him before Mr. Le Mesuriar in disguise and had his confession recorded.

According to Kalua three days before the robbery Henderick Appu, an ex-convict arrived in the village of Mawanella and enlisted Hettigedera Appuhamy, Mudalihamy, Kawrala and self for an expedition. Led by Appuhamy they went along the cart road to Nuwara Eliya. Seven others joined them on the way. Arrived at Nuwara Eliya they learnt that Mr. Mearns, the Agent of the Bank lived in the Bank premises and was fond of soup. Through the Tamil cook, Appuhamy had Datura Juice introduced into Mr. Mearn's soup. After the Datura acted the robbers leisurely removed the cash and jewellery from the safe.

Searches of houses were next made. Nothing was found in the house of Mudalihamy. In Kawrala's house was found a revolver and kris. The biggest find was in the garden of Appuhamy. The detectives dug under a jak tree and found an egg in a small pot. This frightened them. They were induced to dig deeper and came across a serpent in solid gold and gold coins bearing the year 1887. Appuhamy escaped and detectives were sent after him to Belligolla near Ambepussa. The detectives were severely injured by Appuhamy and placed in stocks. When they were rescued it was found that Detective David Perera had a fracture of his ribs.

When this case was being conducted in the Supreme Court, Mudaliyar Wijesinghe complained to the Chief Justice that Captain Hansard was listening. When the Mudaliyar remonstrated Hansard said that he was only asked to be out of sight of witnesses. The Defence Counsel Morgan said that he was not calling Hansard, and this matter ended. Mr. Hay who conducted the prosecution had some of the accused sentenced to 10 years. Two were discharged. Appuhamy who had a warrant against him and had his description published in the "Hue and Cry" was arrested in October and dealt with for this offence.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

*Religious Troubles.*—Though steps were taken to improve the feelings between the Catholics and the Buddhists after the Kotahena riots, still ill-feeling existed. This was manifested on occasions such as feasts and peraheras. In 1884, Catholics returning from Kotte were attacked and prominent Catholics like Dr. Carberry and Hon. Vanlangenberg were held up. A Police party under Inspector David restored order. In 1887 a serious clash was expected over a perahera at Kotahena. The Superintendent, Western Province, Mr. Murray with the Assistant Superintendent, Mr. De La Harpe visited Koratota to check on the area, as a large number were expected to come into Colombo from this direction. Inspectors Moore and Ohlmus with 50 picked men went to Urugodawatte to supervise the route up to Kotahena. Inspector Modder with another party supervised the streets. A strong party of 150 stood by at Police Headquarters. All the officers were armed with swords. Major Tranchell who was again acting for the Inspector-General moved up and down the streets to ensure that proper action was being taken by the Police. The Magistrate (Mr. Ellis) held himself in readiness to assist the Police. These steps seemed to have averted trouble.

*Dissension among Catholics.*—Since 1843, there was a body of Catholics known as Portuguese or Goanese Catholics, ministered to by Goanese priests of the Padrado Mission under the jurisdiction of the Archbishop of Goa. Up to this time these Catholics were found living in peace with other Roman Catholics in Colombo, Negombo, Mannar and a few other places. In 1887, the King of Portugal, who was the sovereign of Goa, withdrew the priests of this mission. These Catholics, now more popularly referred to as Independent Catholics placed themselves under the jurisdiction of the Catholic and Apostolic Church of Antioch. The Roman Catholics took forcible possession of the church at Propankandel, near Mannar but were thwarted from taking possession of the Bona Morte Church at Hulftsdorf. After a Supreme Court case, the Roman Catholics had to hand over the Church at Propankandel. There was also a dispute between these two groups over St. Peter's Church, Negombo. Rival parties gathered at Duwa and a serious clash was averted by the timely intervention by Police. While tension was still prevailing, Father A. F. K. Alvares arrived in Colombo in 1889. He was well received by the leaders of the Independent Catholics including Dr. Lisboa Pinto, Vincent Perera, Fernando, Stephen Silva and Passe. The Volunteer Band played

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

at the reception and Father De Cunha conducted him through Main Street, Pettah, to Hulftsdorp, where a large congregation of Catholics received him. He was next received by large groups of Catholics at Negombo and a decorated boat arrived to take him to Mannar. Father Alvares, who was referred to as the Archbishop of Colombo, was well received wherever he went. The suspension orders of the Archbishop of Colombo and Goa did not seem to have dampened the enthusiasm of the Catholics. Father Alvares remained in the island till March, 1890, when he returned to Goa. He was given a farewell dinner by Dr. Lisboa Pinto. The toasts were in Portuguese.

*The Riot at Podayarthoppu—January,* 1888.—The Muslims, too, had their own religious differences. There was a dispute among the Moormen at Negombo as to whether a certain Muslim should be allowed to officiate at the Podayarthoppu Mosque. Court cases were instituted. In the meantime the smaller group was permitted to worship at this mosque. This was resented by the larger group and an affidavit was sent to the Magistrate. The Magistrate directed the Police to look into this. The Inspector of Negombo went to the spot with a Sergeant and three Constables. While they were there, fighting broke out. About 150 people were involved in the conflict. Six persons were injured. With difficulty, the Police restored order.

*Burglaries and Thefts from Churches.*—Several burglaries and thefts occurred from churches and other places of religious interest in and around Colombo in the years 1885 and 1886. At some of the scenes there was evidence of " sacrilegious profanation ". These occurrences caused great anxiety to the church authorities and great excitement was caused among the Catholic laity. These cases were listed by Bishop Bonjean.

1885 :—

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| May | ... | St. Lucia's Church cash box with Rs. 4/- stolen. |
| September | ... | Sarikamulla, Moratuwa, cash box broken. |
| October | ... | Nagoda Church—Blessed Sacrament Tabernacle broken. Silver sacred vessels stolen. |
| | | Tudella Church broken into. |
| | | Wewala, Moratuwa, cash box broken. |
| November | ... | Wewala, Moratuwa Church furniture stolen. |
| | | Nayakakande Silver crown with chain stolen. |

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Mabola—wall breached—two lamps and silver crucifix stolen.
Wattala—St. Anne's—walls of priest's house broken—articles of little value removed—cash stolen.
Kurukulawa—church door broken. Lamp stolen.
Wattala—Rosary Church broken—money offerings stolen.

1886 :—

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| February | ... | St. Bernard's Seminary—Latin, French and Sinhalese books stolen. |
| | | In April—July, similar articles stolen from St. Bernard's. |
| March | ... | Roman Catholic Church, Wekande, Slave Island. Brass lamp and silver cross stolen. |
| May | ... | Catholic Messenger Office entered—printing materials stolen. |
| June | ... | Matara Church broken at night—tabernacle and sacred vessels removed. |
| | | Kotahena—altar erected for the Blessed Sacrament set on fire. |
| July | ... | Kelaniya—offering box forced—articles stolen |
| | | Kotahena Cathedral—door forced, articles stolen. |
| | | Bambalapitiya Chapel—offerings stolen. |
| | | St. Joseph's Church, Grandpass—crown of Blessed Virgin valued at Rs. 140/- stolen. |
| | | St. Andrew's Mutwal—offering box forced. |
| August | ... | St. Philip Neri's Pettah—silver mounting of cross valued at Rs. 40/- stolen. |

*N.B.*—Articles were also stolen from Christ Church, Galle Face and Dutch Church, Wolfendhal.

There was evidence of sacrilegious conduct at Nagoda, Tudella, Matara and Pettah churches. The Police did their best to trace the culprits and recover the stolen property. But their efforts were not met with success. On one occasion Inspector Moore visited Tudella and Ja-ela. He felt that a Police Station was

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

again necessary at Ja-Ela. He reported accordingly. But Bishop Bonjean was not satisfied with Police action from the very start. In a letter to the Acting Inspector-General, Major Tranchell, he expressed his views thus: "It is bad enough that the presence at night on their respective watches of many Police Constables were hithertoo inefficient in preventing such outrages, it is more deplorable still that their inability to trace the malefactors should act as an encouragement to the latter to further deeds of lawlessness in the hope of impunity, thus rendering property and life insecure in a place like Colombo and shifting on the shoulders of the quiet taxpayers the burden of providing for their own safety".

*Troubles in Colombo.*—The crime and disturbance occurring in Colombo frequently created excitement among the residents and concern in the minds of the Government. Even trivial occurrences managed to gain notice. Troubles occurred in the Harbour area with the increase in shipping. Throughout Colombo, there was a stir caused by stories that children were being stealthily removed for sacrifice to the deity presiding over the Maligakande Reservoir. And the more mundane practice of wasting water at the standpipes created more trouble for the Police. Bad characters when checked turned on the Police, often assaulting them. More serious cases than this also occurred.

*Mutiny of Prisoners—March,* 1888.—On 16th March, six prisoners employed on the Bankshall Street—Reclamation Works mutinied and assaulted the guards. Then arming themselves with shovels stood together defying all authority. The jailor, Mr. Gamble informed the Fort Police and Inspector Brown arrived there promptly with as many men as he could collect including some Beat Constables. He tried to browbeat them by a show of force. "I walked up to them with a loaded revolver in my hand and demanded their surrender, ordering them to lay down their implements which they refused to do". As this did not work, he walked up to them boldly with Mr. Gamble and others and physically overpowered them in spite of their desperate resistance. "They however got so severely beaten about the head and elsewhere with batons and sticks that submission was inevitable". They were handcuffed and sent in a handcart to the breakwater jail. Nearly 250 watched this encounter without offering any help to the authorities.

*Defiant attitude of the Modera Fishermen.*—The Colombo Municipality found it difficult to collect the arrears of the assess-

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

ment tax from the fishermen of Modera. They had time and again obstructed the Municipal Tax Collector, Mr. Salgado, but could not deter him from his task. Mr. Salgado obtaining Police assistance arranged to make another bid on Monday, 8th October, 1888. The fishermen who had decided at a meeting to stay away from fishing were present in the area in large force. Nearly 700 to 1,500 were gathered on Fisher's Hill and were obstructing traffic and waiting to create further trouble. There was within their reach a large heap of stones.

Mr. Salgado's closed carriage was obstructed and his two peons were stabbed, one in the wrist and the other in the chest. Mr. Salgado called for Police assistance.

The Inspector-General (Campbell) himself responded to the call to see that Government authority was maintained at all costs. He went to the spot immediately with Messrs. Tranchell, Holland, and Inspectors Trevena, Ohlmus, Ekanaike, Jansz, Collette, Nell and Jonklass and a large force of men. Campbell was determined to test the distraining of one house as an example and prepared to do so. Mr. Ramanathan of the Legislative Council and Mr. Seneviratne of the Municipality tried to dissuade him from doing this as it would create a more serious breach of the peace. Mudaliyar Mendis who had begged of him not to do this earlier informed him that this matter had been referred to Court. The Police then withdrew.

*Burglaries in Colombo.*—The indignation of the taxpayers of Colombo was roused to the utmost by the incidence of burglaries in Colombo. For a long time burglaries were taking place with almost daring disregard for authority. In 1882 the Legislative Council passed a resolution to cut down the travelling allowances of the Police and the Public Works Department as these were not in keeping with the efficiency of the two Departments. Campbell pointed out the difficulties he had to face. "If the only grounds are that sometimes in Colombo a number of house thefts occur in succession then I think the validity of these grounds is open to question. I might urge that I am not allowed for the town more than one Constable for a length of road averaging from two to three miles—that not one house out of 20 is properly secured at night and that even under such circumstances the epidemic of thefts but rarely occur and when they do the thieves are frequently brought to justice in the end".

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

The Inspector-General welcomed an inquiry into the efficiency of the Department. He said that in Colombo and elsewhere, the public should co-operate with the Police to stop burglaries and thefts by looking after their houses better. " If the public of Ceylon wish to reduce burglaries and thefts to a minimum they must themselves co-operate with the Police by attending to the security of their houses more than they do at present or have been done ".

The Inspector-General wanted to publish notices cautioning the public to secure their doors and windows. He further commented " Probably London and Paris have as good Police—they have certainly as numerous and expensive Police as are to be found in the world. How many burglaries and thefts would they show were their houses as ill-secured at night as are the houses here ".

In 1882 the Kandy Municipality, too, wanted to cut down on the Police and this was for a different reason. As the streets of Kandy were better lit than before they thought less Police would be needed. Campbell, with the experience he had, pointed out, " Thieves prefer alternate spaces of light and darkness when they mark the movements of the Police and themselves remain hidden . . . A Colombo thief boldly enters a dimly lighted house where he can see how the family are placed and whether they are asleep. He avoids as a rule a perfectly dark house where he might at any moment fall over a powerful man lying broad awake ".

The frequency of burglaries and thefts kept the feeling of anxiety going in Colombo. Thieves were entering even churches, and showed no respect for God or man. Thieves entered Sparnon House the residence of John Trevena when he was out of the Force. This they did in spite of the fact that he had several large dogs in his premises. The rear section of Karlshrue the residence of the Inspector-General himself was entered and an old despatch case was removed. The houses of Messrs. Neil S. Campbell, Reverend Mr. Boyd and Archdeacon Mathews were entered.

The Times highlighted the incidence of burglaries and in fact gave an imaginary description of an entry into the house of the Inspector-General when the burglars injured him in the act of removing some of his valuables. The Times pointed out that " desperate affrays between " Redcaps " and " Burglars "[16] were unheard of in Ceylon. The Times worked up the Colombo residents,

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

to the point of arranging a public meeting to show their indignation at the apathy of the Police towards the increase of burglaries.

*The Great Indignation Meeting.*—The day before the meeting Major Tranchell had met Mr. A. M. Ferguson (Senior) on the Galle Face and inquired from him whether he was attending the meeting. When Mr. Ferguson said he was presiding Major Tranchell said, " Do be reasonable and give us fair play "[17]. This meeting was held in the Colombo Library on 1st September at 4.30 p.m. This was largely attended by the residents of Colombo who came there in spite of the fact that the Colts *vs.* Kandapola Cricket match was on.

The Chairman started the proceedings by quoting from the Administration Report of Campbell. He criticised the Police in spite of the fact that he was prepared to concede that the Police were overworked, underpaid and kept dangling at Court houses. But he added, " such a Police system as we possess is the work of Mr. Campbell ".

The first resolution came from Major Ferguson who wanted the immediate attention of the Government drawn to the state of lawlessness and the inefficiency of the Police. He related the story of the Constable who gave evidence before Mr. Justice Clarence. The Policeman had seen a burglar coming down a pipe of Messrs. Cargill's and Company. " Why did'nt you arrest him ", asked Mr. Clarence. " Oh, he might strike me ", said the Policeman[18]. The resolution was seconded by Mr. Francis Beven. A deputation was appointed to lay before the Governor these resolutions and the just resentment of the residents of Colombo.

The only voice heard in defence of Campbell was that of the former Inspector Thiedman. He drew the attention of the audience to the great work done for the Force by Campbell and added that, " he has spent hours and hours in his office ". " That is where it is ", said some one from the audience.

The Governor who had watched the crime situation was satisfied that there was an increase of crime. According to him this was due to a multiplicity of reasons. Among these were, " the uncertainty of punishment owing to the number of acquittals on technical grounds and to the discharging of prisoners after conviction on account of some trifling informality in the warrants of commitments ; the practical abolition of flogging by the introduction of the Penal Code ; and the fact that imprisonment as at

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

present administered was not sufficiently deterrent "[19]. The inefficiency of the Police Force was the other reason and this was not due to the paucity of the Police. " The recent epidemic of burglaries has been confined to Colombo, where of course the Police are most numerous "[20]. The Legislative Council, too, commented on the lamentable inefficiency of the Police and wanted a reorganisation. The Governor arranged with the Calcutta Police to get an officer from there to inquire into the condition of the Force and suggest ways and means of improving it. Mr. A. H. Giles, the officiating Deputy Commissioner of the Bengal Police came down to Ceylon for this. He was present with the Governor when the deputation presented the resolutions of the Indignation Meeting. Campbell, too, was present with statistics.

After this meeting, Mr. Giles was taken round to Police Headquarters, the showpiece of the Police. The "Times" commented on this. " Mr. Campbell captured Mr. Giles, the Indian Police Officer, and took him to see the Police Headquarters at Maradana "[21]. Very soon the "Times" began to doubt whether Mr. Giles would make any sweeping changes, for he was seen so often in the company of Police Officers.

*The Police Commission of* 1888.—Mr Giles was in Ceylon from the latter part of September 1888, to April 1889. He was paid a monthly allowance of Rs. 1,500/-. His travelling expenses to Ceylon and back were also paid. Mr. J. Muttiah was attached to him to do all the clerical work. He was given all the facilities for travelling and of contacting persons whom he wanted. He did travel much seeing Police Stations and the Police at work. He did the "round the Island" trip in the Lady Gordon, the Colonial Steamer and at Batticaloa with Mr. De Courcy Short, the Assistant Government Agent, inspected the Police and Prisons. He submitted his report and left the island on 4th April, 1889.

His report was a good review of what Mr. Campbell had done for the Force as Inspector-General. Coming as it did at the end of Mr. Campbell's tenure of office it was a useful epilogue to an outstanding career. It is a good description of the set up of the Force, its members, ranks, buildings and other equipment. It was a very descriptive report. Mr. Giles' observations of interest are given below.

*The existing Police System.*—" The Police Force in Ceylon consists at present of two distinct bodies; one of trained men acting under Departmental officers, utterly insufficient for the performance

PUBLIC LIBRARY
JAFFNA.
Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

of the whole Police duties of the island, and therefore, confined in its action, for the most part, to towns; the other a wholly untrained and unorganised body consisting of unpaid village headmen of various kinds scattered broadcast over the island wherever there is population and performing in a loose and irregular way the bulk of the Police work in the interior. This force has nothing in common with the trained force and sometimes even acts in antagonism to it. Nor is there any bond for purposes of Police work between the headman of one village and the headman of another"[22].

There is no unity of action as a result. In fact it is " divided authority and cellularity of action ", which prevails. The fluctuations of crime, the movement of criminals and absconders were not watched by anyone.

The Regular Police Force included the Harbour Police, the River Police and Detectives but had no Mounted Police. The River Police was unnecessary now. " The traffic on this river, to protect which a line of Police Posts was established, has reverted to the road, and the Police Posts may be abolished "[23]. As for the Detectives, there was disorganisation in this Branch of work. " Most of the old hands have been dismissed or removed on proof or suspicion of misconduct. It has been to all intents and purposes an " imperium in imperio " and the inevitable evils of jealousy and want of union and co-operation have been developed ". Giles' view was that a separate service was dangerous as it would thrive on crime. " Even the small detective establishment of Ceylon has not escaped suspicion of being in league with thieves and the suspicion was shared by the superior officers of the Force "[24].

There were also the Registration Branches for Carts and Servants. Cart Registration was unnecessary now and Giles doubted the value of the Servants Registry. It was one-sided in that it ascertained the character of servants but not of masters. The endeavour was to find good servants but not good masters.

*Strength.*—The strength of the Force in 1887 was—one Inspector-General, 4 Superintendents, 5 Assistant Superintendents, 29 Inspectors, 11 Sergeants (European) 36 Constables (European) 186 ' Native ' Sergeants and 1234 ' Native ' Constables, making a total of 1506. This strength included a large number of Malays; In fact a number too large compared with the other races. " There is in proportion to population a large preponderance of Malays; and a corresponding disproportion of Sinhalese ". Mr. Giles' view was that this should not be so. " It is a golden rule that where

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

practicable a civil force should be drawn from the people themselves "[25]. He found the Sinhalese who understood the language of the people, " more intelligent and quick witted ". The Malays in his opinion were good only for guard duties.

*Dress.*—Mr. Giles found the uniform worn suitable. " The dress has it seems been worn for many years and the men are reconciled to it "[26]. The helmet worn by the officers was too heavy and needed to be replaced by a lighter one. " The red woollen cap has been objected to on the score that it is hot and not in harmony with the Sinhalese fashion of wearing long hair "[27]. But Policemen were being referred to as " Redcaps ". Giles realised the difficulty there was of devising a uniform " for a race affecting combs and camboys ". He was generally satisfied with the uniform. But there were people who did not like this uniform for a variety of reasons. An impression expressed in 1890 illustrates this. " At the corner of the street stands a Policeman of course, else we should not know we were being civilised. But, O Lord, what a Policeman. How a London street arab would chuckle all over at the sight of him. Imagine the mild and somewhat timid native dressed in blue woollen serge suit (very hot for the climate) with a belt round his waist, some kind of turban on his head, a staff in his hand and boots on his feet. A real live " oyster " in boots. It is too absurd. How miserable he looks, and as to running after a criminal—the thing is not to be thought of. But no doubt the boots vindicate the majesty of the British Government "[28].

*Housing.*—This aspect of the Police Force was very complimentary of the work done by Campbell. At first he started erecting buildings himself. Later the Government helped to a very great extent. The results of this pleased Mr. Giles and made him remark " The Ceylon Police as a whole is better housed than any Police Force I know of. The buildings are commodious, well constructed both as to design and material and many of them ornamental "[29].

Another feature in barrack life struck the eye of Mr. Giles. He thought the complaint of insufficient pay was due to the size of families the Constables maintained. " At present the barracks are swarming with women and children, and to this encouragement of early propagation of offspring the complaint of insufficiency of pay may be partly due "[30]. After seeing for himself the material taken into the Force and what was being done for them, Mr. Giles was forced to the conclusion that the men were well looked after. " I will take this opportunity to remark that in all that concerns

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

the comfort of the Force there is little to be desired. The neatness, cleanliness and order prevailing within barracks is very striking and there is everywhere evidence that in this respect the Force is well looked after "[31]. The Constables' lot was not so bad compared with the lot of Constables elsewhere. " The Constable of Ceylon is better educated, better paid, better accommodated and possessed of more privileges than any Indian Constable I know of "[32]. With all these advantages, and these facilities, Mr. Giles came to the conclusion that the Ceylon Constable was quite well off and his condition needed no further improvement. " Taking all things into consideration, it seems that the condition of the Constable needs little amelioration ".

*Crime.*—Mr. Giles gave special thought to the incidence of burglaries in Colombo. His study of these cases revealed the extremely favourable conditions which existed in Colombo. The convenient hiding places, the groves which provided a natural screen and the ill-lit streets. " Its groves form convenient hiding places for thieves and it is liable to depredations from outside "[33]. The houses were isolated with large compounds covered with bushes and trees. " At present the lamps are lit only on moonless nights and are not kept burning after midnight."

*Controlling Staff and Men.*—Mr. Giles found that the Inspector General was saddled with unnecessary work. Numerous matters were referred to him which could have been delegated to Superintendents. He recommended that the Superintendents should be given the power to fine, suspend increments and dismiss up to Sergeants. Giles recommended the appointment of an officer below the rank of Inspector-General and above the rank of Superintendent—" between the Inspector-General and the present highest class of the rank of Superintendent ".

Mr. Giles backed the proposal made by Campbell some years back of getting members of the Civil Service to fill some of the senior posts. This would help the Police particularly in their dealings with headmen. The Inspector-General and the Senior Officers were stagnating in their posts. " Officers, who like myself and my senior Superintendents have been left for from 15—20 years without any promotion or change, are apt to rust, though I hope this has not been our case "[34].

Mr. Giles wanted two other ranks created by elevating suitable Inspectors to the rank of Chief Inspector and European Sergeants to the rank of Sub-Inspector.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

He also observed that in recruitment no consideration was given to weight and size of chest. And there was no school for training recruits. There were musketry badges but no "good conduct" badges.

*Mr. Giles' proposals.*—The main proposal of Mr. Giles involved a change in the system of policing. He intended to make the Regular Police and Village Police work together in the common object of dealing with crime. The Police in the provinces were to be placed directly under the Government Agents who were required to utilise them in conjunction with the Village Headmen to handle crime. The Inspector-General had to train and supply the provinces with Police. He was directly in charge of Colombo and the Depot. " In other words the Inspector-General would repair and maintain the Police Machine and be responsible for its working order and for its proper and uniform use "[35].

The Magistrates were to be subordinated to the Government Agents and be responsible for the investigation and repression of crime. A Police Officer was to be attached to each Court to assist the Magistrate. He had to maintain a cognisable and a non-cognisable register. These registers had to be inspected by the Superintendents and Assistant Superintendents weekly. Giles wanted the number of Stations in Colombo to be reduced from 12 to 7 by closing down the Harbour, Modera, Grandpass, Wellawatte and Borella Police Stations. Colombo was to be divided into a Northern and Southern Section each to be supervised by a Chief Inspector. The detectives came under the supervision of one of these. He wanted the Harbour to be manned by European Sergeants and Constables. " The employment of European Policemen is necessary where Europeans of the lower orders have to be dealt with "[36]. He wanted their numbers reduced and their designation changed to that of Sub-Inspector. They were to be paid better and made to dress like Inspectors.

Mr. Giles found that particularly in Colombo far too much attention was paid to parades. Parades were far too frequently held. He wanted this reduced. " A Force cannot be at the same time good soldiers and good Policemen ". Drill was however not to be done away with completely. " Occasional drill to smarten up the men would suffice. Even this amount has a tendency to prevent a race like the Sinhalese from entering the Force "[37].

*Campbell's Observations.*—Campbell made his observations on some of the important proposals of Giles. His remarks on the

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

general scheme of Policing were, " Mr. Giles ' scheme contemplates a great reduction of the regular Police and at the same time a considerable increase to their cost. It contemplates a very large additional force of paid undisciplined village Police (under native headmen and native investigators ) who should take over, in nearly the whole interior of the Colony, most of the work now done by the regular Police. How is this large additional force to be paid for, and how would the Government Agents, the Planters and the inhabitants of nearly all towns like their treasuries, their stores, their shops and their houses left to the sole guardianship of Village Watchmen? Had Mr. Giles had a longer residence in Ceylon, he would certainly have mistrusted such guardianship "[38].

Mr. Giles misunderstood Campbell's proposal for policing the island made in 1869 and said that his scheme was similar. He quoted Campbell's own words, " The Regular Police should form a chain however far apart the links might be, on every main road in the island. There should be no peopled tract without Police Stations within at the furtherest 30 to 40 miles of each other; and there should be no Magistrates' Court without a few Policemen to sift cases, to collect evidence, to bring up accused persons and witnesses, and to assist and at the same time keep in check the village Police "[39]. On this Campbell commented as follows : " It is twenty years since I wrote that report, and I had ten years experience of Indian Police and three years experience of Ceylon, and I certainly never contemplated putting the greater part of the island in charge of a numerous and expensive body of undisciplined watchmen. With a longer experience than that of a very few months Mr. Giles' opinion would probably have been the same as mine ".

Campbell summarised his observations on what Mr. Giles had discovered regarding the Force and crime. " Mr. Giles did not, as a few people expected him to do, condemn either the Police or Prisons, though he suggested the changes I have already glanced at, and a higher rate of pay for several ranks of the Police. He did not even say decidedly, if at all, except in one instance, that he found that crime has been increasing, and in that one instance I believe he was wrong. The instance in question was the item, " Burglaries in Colombo ". He had throughout his inquiry the freest access to all the books of all Stations. From those of Colombo he extracted the Inspectors notices of house breaking during recent years and those of an earlier period, and on comparison he found

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

the figures for the earlier time the smaller of the two. This he recorded in his report without consulting the senior officers who could have explained the matter. I have had their reports on these figures, and their unanimous explanation is, that year by year the inspectors records have been more strictly kept, and that now, far more than formerly, every petty house theft or even attempted house theft is scrupulously recorded and looked into, even though there may be every reason to consider it false. I believe this explanation to be perfectly correct, and my own decided impression is while there have always been occasional epidemics of burglary in Colombo at intervals of a few years, there has been no serious general increase during the more than twenty three years I have been in Ceylon "[40].

Campbell suggested a scheme of his own to be tried out before Giles' scheme was put into effect. His scheme was to start a Detective Branch with a Superintendent in charge to handle all serious cases of crime in the island. He had been advocating this for quite some time. He wanted a sum of Rs. 50,000/- to start this Branch with 80 Detectives on double pay stationed in a few centres outside Colombo to handle the serious crime reported. " A few thousand pounds a year would provide a good detective department who would soon make a deep impression by the additional number of murderers and robbers they would bring to justice; and a percentage of headmen rewarded from time to time for special acts of Police Service by native rank or titles or money donations, or medals or certificates of merit, would give a far better account than at present of the lesser criminals "[41].

" This mild scheme is quite practicable and might be given a trial before the scheme of Mr. Giles is tried. My scheme could easily be abandoned if it were not successful. The Detective Force could soon and cheaply be absorbed into the general Force and the rewards to headmen might be discontinued "[42].

*The Implementation of Mr. Giles Scheme.*—To put into effect the proposals of Mr. Giles it was suggested that he should be got down to the island again. Campbell wanted these proposals implemented in such a way that a reversion to the old system would be possible without much disorganisation. He had no faith in the scheme and wanted to have a hand in the selection of the officers required to try this out. The Colonial Secretary told him plainly, " that the experiment proposed by Mr. Giles should be tried under such conditions as he may consider essential to its success and

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

I am to observe that he may fairly expect to be allowed choice of his instruments "[43]. But Mr. Giles did not come back to Ceylon and the implementation of the major proposals had to wait for sometime more.

*Calcutta Beat System—Cycle Patrols.*—In the meantime a new system of patrolling was started in Colombo from January 1889. This system was called the Calcutta Beat System or the Cycle Beats. These worked in cycles of four hours. Colombo was divided into two sections a Northern and Southern Division. Beats were made larger. From 6 a.m.—6.p.m. there were two watches (6 a.m.—12 Noon, 12 Noon—6.p.m.) from 6 p.m.—6 a.m. there were three watches (6 p.m.—10 p.m., 10 p.m.—2 a.m., 2 a.m.—6 a.m.) One Constable supervised a Beat by day and three Constables supervised a beat at night. The two newly appointed Chief Inspectors Trevena and David supervised the Northern and Southern Divisions respectively.

This system involved the men in, " constant, harassing night work ". The two Chief Inspectors had to be on the move more often than before and were given two horse allowances each. The men found this system very harassing as most of them had to come to their beats from their distant homes. They protested asking that this system be suspended till they were found quarters close to their beats.

It was apparent that the Police Officers did not take to this scheme enthusiastically. Outsiders felt that the scheme was abandoned and the Police learnt that the Unofficial Member of the Legislative Council was going to ask in Council whether the scheme was abandoned. The Inspector-General called for a report and the Superintendent, Western Province, (Mr. Hansard) reported, " The Beat system as introduced on trial in Colombo upon the recommendation of Mr. Giles which provided for a greater number of Constables to be on duty at night than during the day, has not been abandoned "[44].

This system of patrolling undoubtedly made its effects felt on the reduction of burglary cases. Much good was done under the new impulse. But Campbell felt that the decrease in burglary cases was due to other reasons. " The real improvement is due to the usual dying out of an epidemic as the robbers were one by one seized and sentenced—a dying out which I fully anticipated and to a reversion to my Detective system which I had rather unwisely allowed to be meddled with ".

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

*Crime* 1888—1890.—In September 1888, Major Tranchell, for whom according to the "Times", "the Metropolis was too hot in many respects", was transferred to the cooler Central Province and Captain Hansard took over from him. Crime was receiving greater attention than before and Hansard had to reorganize the Detectives.

In 1887 owing to the persistent criticism by the "Times" of the Detectives, Inspector David asked to be relieved of this charge. Inspector Trevena, who was in charge of the Harbour took over the Detectives. Three of the Detectives—Frederick De Saipath, Don Baron Dias and Pawlis Perera could not work with Trevena and preferred to resign rather than remain in the Regular Force. For this they had to cut their hair short, a thing they were reluctant to do. The well known Detective Sergeant Juanis Perera had also retired and his place was taken by Singhoney Perera. The Detective Branch was in this state when Mr. Giles reported on it. " During Major Tranchell's incumbency of the Western Province Superintendency there began the epidemic of burglaries which was so much talked about and he and his assistant Mr. Holland strongly urged upon me that Inspector Trevena should be placed in charge of the Colombo Detectives in supersession of Inspector David who himself desired to be relieved as his health was suffering from incessant work and unmerited aspersions cast upon him by the Press and others. I, rather unwillingly, consented and the experiment was not a success. One of the results was that Inspector Trevena could not work with some Detectives and begged that the three men mentioned (Saipath, Baron Dias and Pawlis Perera) might be drafted into the Regular Force. They refused to have their hair cut and were allowed to resign. When Mr. Hansard took charge of the Western Province, I desired him to replace Mr. David as the Head of the Detectives which he did with good results. Soon after, he re-enlisted the three men and after this time they have given satisfaction ".

Mr. Hansard next rented out Appu Renderala's house at the corner of Dean's Road—Forbes Lane for Rs. 40/- and shifted the Detectives from the Breakwater Office to this place. This place was convenient from the point of view of supervision. In 1889, the Inspector-General was able to report favourably on the working of this Branch. Owing to the direct supervision by the Superintendent of the Western Province it was possible to work this with junior Inspectors. The jealousy between the uniformed branch and

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

the detectives would end. " The great advantage however is doing away with all jealousy between the Regular Force and the Detectives which is so detrimental to good work. No Inspector in the Regular Force can now complain that the Detective Inspector is trespassing within his circle for there is no such person and the men act on my orders alone through the Inspector on duty whoever he happens to be at the time ".

The Detective Inspector in addition to his work attended to the work of the Inland Road Officer. Nearly 30 to 40 Detectives were daily available for duty and latterly Inspectors Jansz and Jonklass supervised them. Mr. Giles did not recommend a Detective Branch, yet the Inspector-General was allowed to retain this Branch. " Mr. Giles recommended that there should not be a special Detective Branch but notwithstanding this I think it advantageous to have a separate office where Detectives and Informants can resort ".

In September while Mr. J. D. Mason was taking the air on the Galle Face he was felled by a club blow on his forehead. His assailant turned out to be a person of unsound mind who was waiting to use his club on the Governor.

Mr. Ellis' house in Cinnamon Gardens was entered by thieves in his absence.

In April, John Ritchie of the Gordon Highlanders and another soldier named Wood drank at the American Bar and visited the houses of illfame in the Sea Beach Road. Ritchie had some trouble with the people in the area and stones were thrown at him. Wood brought him along. Ritchie struck the lantern of the cart in which one Cornelis Silva's sister was travelling. Cornelis assaulted Ritchie and another Cornelis Perera stabbed him. Both assailants were from Kandana.

On September 30th, Inspector Andree with Constable Mannen went to Kirillapone to inquire into a complaint of mischief. They took the complainant Weerakoon with them to the spot. Lewis Perera the respondent threatened the Inspector keeping his fist near the face. The Inspector ordered Mannen to arrest him and a scuffle ensued. Mannen was hit on the head with a stone and the Inspector was held and beaten. His stick was broken on his back and he was hit with it. He was next held down on a couch. Simon Perera wore the Inspector's helmet and said he was the King of Kirillapone. In the meantime Mannen had a message

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

sent to the Station and Sergeant Hingert arrived with a party and rescued them.

In June 1890, a great deal of excitement was created when one Podi Singho charged Father Labeure before the Mayor of Colombo for cruelty to a cat. The Father had set his two dogs on a cat. When the cat climbed a tree his servant brought it down and the dogs killed it. The Father was defended by Proctor Wilfred Perera. Podi Singho withdrew his case not being able to prove it. Nearly 500 Mutwal folk described as bigoted Catholics were gathered in the premises. The Police who were in large force under Inspectors White, Dickman, and Jansz handled a difficult situation well.

*Attempt to Poison the Pashas.*—Arnolis, a boy employed by the Pashas brought a tray containing eatables to Braemar House, Macarthy Road, and handed it to the Negro Boy Forage. This tray contained a roasted fowl, ripe jak, plantains and local sweets and was supposed to be a gift sent by Mr. Abdul Rahaman and was meant for the Pashas. There was a black powder on these and the household of Abdelal Pasha suspected this to be an attempt to poison them. This was referred to the Police. The two boys were charged in Courts and the tray and its contents were sent to the Public Analyst for examination. No poison was, however, found in them.

The Ex-Inspector Thiedman who had spoken for the Inspector-General at the Indignation Meeting was convicted of "Drunk and Disorderly" conduct. He had assaulted Sergeant W. S. Perera. Later Thiedman was in the Lunatic Asylum and returned to be a great nuisance to people.

*Crime outside Colombo.*—Towards the end of 1889 the Salvation Army built a hut on a rented land at Vannarponnai and began preaching. They described their campaign as the " Bombardment of Vannarponnai ", and issued notices to people to attend their services using warlike language. The Anti-Christ Society of Jaffna protested against this campaign. At first the meetings were greeted only with noise but later they were greeted with stones. The head of the big drum of the Salvation Army was damaged by stones. The people of the Saivite town of Jaffna were provoked by the singing of the Salvation Army passing up and down the roads and only stopping near the temples.

In Kandy a good detection of coining was made in March 1890 on the information provided by Acting Inspector Sinnetamby.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

On this information the Police ambushed by a building near a Temple and heard the bellows blown. They rushed in and arrested a monk, a goldsmith and another man in the very act of " running metal into a false rupee mould ". In the case which followed the monk received a 10-year sentence and the goldsmith a sentence of 9 years.

*Riot in Kegalle—May*, 1889.—A Catholic who had not practised his faith was denied burial in the Catholic Section of the cemetery. His relations rose in opposition and joining with Buddhists went in procession before the church. Assaults took place and cases and counter cases were filed.

In August 1889 some of the Trout introduced by Mr. Le Mesurier were stolen from his pond in Nuwara Eliya. Mr. Le Mesurier who was then interested in the introduction of useful fish, brought down from India in 1890 fry of the Gourami and Labeo for introduction into low-country streams.

*Riot at Alutgama*—1890.—The coastal railway was extended to Alutgama in March 1890. The mails were taken from here to Galle by coach. Though Mr. Pate, the Contractor, was given a subsidy by Government of Rs. 600/- and exemption from tolls he was not able to run this coach service at a profit. To make matters worse the arrack renters of Galle started a rival coach service. Owing to the rivalry created, both parties had to exert much to get as many passengers as possible into their coaches. To achieve this both parties engaged touts. " Touts are employed and native passengers are hustled from one coach to the other whilst their baggage is carried off bodily ".

This rivalry alarmed the station masters to such an extent that none dared to stay at Alutgama for long. Within a short time there were six station masters. The last of these Mr. Casie Chetty addressed his Department on three occasions pointing out to the prevailing disorderliness. These were, however, never referred to the Police.

On 11th August preparations were made for a great showdown. The Arrack-renters had got down a gallon of arrack and extra men. The Station master sent for the Aratchi. After the train arrived a Moorman got into Pate's coach. His luggage was taken to the rival coach. The Aratchi ordered one of Pate's men to bring the man who took the luggage. While Pate's man was bringing the wanted man along the platform he suddenly whipped

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

out a knife and fatally stabbed Pate's man in the chest killing him on the spot. The accused was arrested with the dagger.

A large crowd then gathered and an uproar occurred. The Station Master, the Booking Clerk, Mr. Pate's coach clerk and driver barricaded themselves in the office. The crowd attempted to force their way in and later dispersed.

The Station Master then came out and despatched Telegrams. The General Manager of the Railway informed the Police. Mr. Hansard with one Inspector 2 Sergeants and 15 Constables and a Detective immediately left for Alutgama, ordering Inspector Ekannaike of Kalutara to the spot at once with his men and the men at Magalkande.

When Mr. Hansard arrived at the scene the District Judge (Mr. Liesching) the Postmaster-General (Mr. Skinner) and the Doctor were at the scene. Inspector Ekannaike was present with four accused and an injured man. After the inquiry, Mr. Hansard left for Colombo ordering Inspector Jansz with one Sergeant, 4 Constables and 3 Detectives to assist the local Police.

Soon after, a Police Station was opened at Alutgama with a Sergeant and 4 Constables.

*Riot in Galle*—1890.—A Buddhist procession was passing through China Garden to enter the Galle Fort. A Malay, named Samsey, joined the processionists and started a disturbance by knocking against the processionists. The processionists hustled him about and a dancer elbowed him. The Police arrived on the scene and stopped the disturbance by making arrests. Cases were filed in Courts. The Inspector-General was of the view that the Police who took part in the arrest being mostly Muslims were not impartial. " I fear the Police were not quite impartial in the disturbance referred to as those who happened to be present were nearly all Mohammedans and the affray was between Mohammedans and Buddhists ". Both parties settled their differences and the cases failed but it was not held that the Police took sides.

*The Crime situation.*—Frequent disturbances and the regular occurrence of serious crime kept alive the impression that crime was on the increase. But the type of crime remained almost as before. Still the concoction of false cases was frequent. " As you are probably aware one of the worst phases of crime in Ceylon is the ruthless concoction of the most grave criminal charges in order to ruin an enemy ".

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

The use of the knife was popular. In this respect there was a noticeable difference between the Sinhalese and Tamils. Though there were brutal assaults, murders were few in the Northern Province. Campbell thought the reason for this was that, " as the Tamils do not habitually wear sheath knives they stop at assaulting whilst the Sinhalese who always wear knives go on to murder ". For 24 years Campbell had advocated the use of clasp knives with blunted points. " As I have said elsewhere a Sinhalese if he were allowed to carry only a clasp knife would have a moment to think while he opened it and his opponent would also have a moments grace and if, after all, the thrust were made the blade would probably close on its owners fingers and somewhat damp his ardour ".

Juveniles were more active than before. Campbell, who was the Chairman of the Commission of 1884 urged the opening of a Juvenile Reformatory. " Our Colombo Jail population is largely made of men who as boys had little chance of growing up honest ". The Colonial Secretary agreed with the recommendations of the Commission but observed, " The necessity for a Reformatory is admitted but it is easier to make such a recommendation than to provide the means ".

The crime statistics for the years 1884 to 1891 show with some accuracy whether crime had increased or not over the years. The crime figures presented by the Inspector-General were :—

| | 1884 | 1885 | 1886 | 1887 | 1888 | 1889 | 1890 | 1891 |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Murder .. | 59 | 63 | 71 | 102 | 84 | 86 | 8 | 91 |
| Manslaughter.. | 45 | 41 | 59 | 47 | 43 | 32 | 5 | 1 |
| Rape .. | 51 | 24 | 25 | 28 | 26 | 35 | 10 | 11 |
| Drugging for Robbery .. | 2 | 6 | 2 | — | 3 | 1 | 1 | 2 |
| Gang Robbery | 4 | 11 | 39 | 43 | 14 | 4 | 1 | — |
| Highway Robbery .. | 152 | 86 | 120 | 132 | 32 | 118 | 17 | 21 |
| Burglary .. | 196 | 220 | 178 | 249 | 267 | 319 | 162 | 184 |
| Assault Aggravated .. | 345 | 146 | 192 | 256 | 257 | 331 | 107 | 118 |
| Cruelty to Animals .. | 451 | 532 | 337 | 269 | 384 | 287 | 369 | 792 |
| Coffee stealing | 601 | 443 | 871 | 1185 | 613 | 793 | 35 | 32 |
| Theft over Rs. 300/- .. | 111 | 41 | 45 | 36 | 13 | 22 | 8 | 17 |
| Forgery, Coining .. | 31 | 38 | 39 | 34 | 44 | 33 | 14 | 16 |
| Perjury .. | 20 | 17 | 18 | 18 | 14 | 8 | 1 | — |
| Other offences | 7233 | 7658 | 7670 | 6820 | 12052 | 13170 | 8938 | 9742 |
| | 10301 | 9326 | 9666 | 9219 | 13846 | 15239 | 9676 | 11027 |

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

These figures appeared in the Administration Reports of the Inspector-General. The figures in this form were originally compiled on the initiative of Campbell. These figures were of the cases brought to the notice of Police. Thus, a true picture of the state of crime was not available, for only a very small portion of the country was policed. The Attorney-General's figures of cases brought before the District and Supreme Courts tell a slightly different tale. These figures were :—

| *Year* | *Total Cases* | *Total Convictions* |
|---|---|---|
| 1874 | 1807 | 1106 |
| 1875 | 1860 | 1161 |
| 1876 | 1743 | 984 |
| 1877 | 1578 | 950 |
| 1878 | 1728 | 878 |
| 1879 | 2181 | 1173 |
| 1880 | 3538 | 1747 |
| 1881 | 2898 | 1555 |
| 1882 | 2976 | 1556 |
| 1883 | 2405 | 1377 |
| 1884 | 2524 | 1414 |
| 1885 | 2294 | 1330 |
| 1886 | 1715 | 954 |
| 1887 | 1257 | 956 |
| 1888 | 1571 | 1003 |
| 1889 | 1617 | 921 |

One set of figures show a steady increase of crime up to 1889. The second set of figures show an increase in 1880 and from then a decrease up to 1889. Both sets of figures being incomplete a true appreciation of the state of crime is not possible. The seriousness of the cases, the frequency of their occurrence, and their occurrence particularly in Colombo, fostered the belief that crime was on the increase.

*Police Assaults.*—A Sergeant and three Constables were charged in Courts for assaulting a man at Barandeniya. The Sergeant and a Constable were fined Rs. 50/- each, one Constable was discharged and the other was sentenced to three months hard labour. This Constable levelled a blow at the head of Inspector Ekanaike and struck him in the neck instead. This man was immediately arrested and charged for assault. The Constable was provoked

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

to do this by the ill-treatment meted out to him by the Inspector. Besides the Inspector had destroyed the original notes of inquiry.

Constable John and Don William were charged for assaulting two Germans Hugo Mahr and Lubach. Constable John was fined Rs. 250/-.

*Strike of Colombo Carters—August*, 1889.—The Chetties who had no confidence in the Police employed the "lawless and the thief brigade" to look after their goods. Louis Mendis, the former cart contractor of Nawalapitiya saw to the safe conduct of goods from the wharf to the houses of the Chetties ; Harrow and Carolis, leaders of the Colombo rowdies watched Chetty Street.

Trouble broke out between these elements over the loss of a bag of rice. Over this Louis Mendis assaulted Harrow and another at the Wattala Church. The carters of Mutwal, Kotahena and Alutmawatte who were under the domination of Louis Mendis, fearing assault by Harrow and his men struck work. Harrow turned back a string of carts. The Wharf and Chetty Street were empty; no carts were working and business came to a standstill.

Inspector Ohlmus obtained summons on Harrow, Carolis and Soysa to appear in Courts. Harrow and Soysa did not answer the summons. They were arrested and produced in Courts. The detectives were employed to trace those who intimidated the carters. The carters then resumed work.

*Police Action.*—The presence of Police in large strength on the Streets of Colombo and in public places when large numbers gathered to attend functions, witness the races, sports meets and other occurrences became necessary. There was a growing need to control crowds and regulate the movements of Coaches and Carriages. In 1889 the Police arrangements at the Gordon Highlanders Regimental Games were a failure. Owing to the paucity of the Police a large number of vehicles were held up.

*Colombo Races.*—Police arrangements for the Races involved a large body of men. Two European Sergeants and 6 European constables were utilised. While of the 'native' strength, 6 Sergeants and 48 Constables were employed. This strength was daily available to the Inspector who was on duty. For each day, there was a particular Inspector set aside.

These men saw to the regulation of the movements of carriages. Owners of carriages were warned not to leave behind any articles in the carriages.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

*Wesak Celebrations*—1890.—Trouble was expected between the Catholics and Buddhists in the Kelaniya area. Police parties under Inspectors Trevena and Brown helped to keep order. The detectives under Chief Inspector David also covered the area. No trouble occurred.

*Hendela Church Feast.*—There was trouble at this Church feast where no Police were on duty. A free fight took place.

*Prosecution of Boatmen.*—The old practice of having a European Sergeant on duty at the Jetty while the Harbour Police patrolled in row boats was again revived. A drive was started against jolly-boatmen, canoemen and others who were blocking the gangway of ships. In 1890, wholesale prosecutions were launched against all types of boatmen who were obstructing the work of ships. On one occasion as many as 30 were charged before the Master Attendant (Mr. Donnan) for blocking the gangway of P & O Brittania and M. M. Natal, by Sergeants Alwis and Helsham. Captain Donnan observed, " The Harbour Police deserves a word of praise for their efforts to mitigate this nuisance which is complained about whenever a big ship comes to the harbour "[45].

*Other matters of Interest.*—On 29th June, 1889, an Ambulance Class was held at Police Headquarters, Maradana, by Dr. Keegel, the Assistant Colonial Surgeon. Campbell presided. It was a capital class of 50—60 including Captain Hansard, Holland, Trevena, four Inspectors and a number of Sergeants and Constables. Campbell addressed the class and pointed out that he wanted to start this three years ago but could not do so owing to other matters of importance. He assured them that as an inducement he would consider a certificate of the Ambulance Association a point in favour when promotions were considered. But on the next occasion (17th July) only 5 attended the class. The next class was well attended but the class before the test was attended by six—Trevena, Mack, Jonklass, Modder, Andree and a Constable. Dr. Keegel refused to lecture. In 1890 a wheel litter and an Ambulance Hamper were presented to the Police by some Colombo residents. With the permission of Campbell these were placed at the Fort Police Station to be used in cases of accidents.

*School for children of Policemen.*—In 1886, Hansard started a school at Maradana Police Barracks for children of poor Sergeants and Constables. Over 35 children attended the School. This was similar to the School at Kew, also started by Hansard where over 60 attended classes.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

*Campbell Park*—1885.—The start of this Park was described thus : " We are glad to learn that the Government at the instance of the Inspector-General of Police and Prisons had granted 20 acres of ground in the neighbourhood of Welikade for a Public Recreation Ground. Mr. Campbell whose taste in such matters is well-known, is to have the place laid out, no doubt with Prison Labour, among other things he is to have cricket and football grounds prepared "[46]. The population of Borella, Dematagoda and suburbs would find this very beneficial.

*Funeral of Mrs Campbell.*—The funeral of Mrs. Campbell, who died at Karlshrue after a serious illness, took place at 5.00 p.m. on 8th December, 1885. A large number of carriages took part in the funeral procession. " Immediately behind the hearse, a small body of European Constables under the command of Sergeant Macarthy marched in slow time "[47]. Campbell followed in the next carriage with Miss Campbell and Mrs. Tranchell. The Egyptian Pashas also attended. There was altogether a distinguished gathering at the General Cemetery. The Bishop of Colombo held the Service at the graveside. The Police and Prison Offices closed as a mark of respect.

*Gemming Boom.*—The sale of gems at Botiatenne in the Rakwana area attracted much attention. At a sale in January 1889, the proceeds from one pit amounted to Rs. 2,000/-. A craze for gemming again broke out and large numbers were gathering in the Rakwana area. Mushroom companies sprang up to exploit this and there was the prospect of gems being the staple product of Ceylon.

*The Sacerdotal Jubilee of Very Reverend Father Vistarini*—1890.—Father Vistarini was a very popular figure in Ceylon who lived mostly in Negombo. He participated in the events of the period. He was a member of a noble family of Italy, who had given up all his wealth and become a priest and come to serve in Ceylon. His Jubilee was celebrated with great enthusiasm all over the country. The chief celebrations took place in Colombo. On this occasion, Rev. Father C. Chounnavel preached a sermon in Sinhalese, and the Superintendent of Police, Mr. Holland on behalf of the Catholic Community presented an address of congratulations.

*Criticism of Campbell.*—For some time past, the "Times" was very critical of Campbell. Often it ridiculed him but Campbell did not write back. In 1887 when there was an epidemic of burglaries

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

in Colombo, the "Times" published an imaginary description of a burglary from Karlshrue, the residence of Campbell. Later when his administration report appeared the "Times" in an editorial pointed out that Campbell could no longer masquerade as the Head of one of the most important departments in the Public Service. When Major General Tucker of the Salvation Army publicised the fact that during the year they had captured 161 notorious characters the "Times" suggested that Campbell should abdicate in his favour. The "Times" also made out that Mr. Giles who came to inquire into the condition of the Police Force was won over by Campbell. Apparently, as a counter to these criticisms, Campbell appeared at a Fancy Dress Ball as ' General Inefficiency '. The "Times" immediately reported that Campbell wrote himself down as General Inefficiency. The "Times" also reported that Campbell's son, who was born recently, was christened Arthur Hamilton Gordon Campbell. The "Times" wrote that there was a false rumour that his salary had been doubled as a result. In 1890 when it was learnt that the London Police had threatened a strike, the "Times" published a note indicating that the Home Secretary, Mr. Mathews had offered the post of Chief Commissioner vacated by Mr. Monroe to Campbell. If he accepted the post he was to take ship at once taking as many Ceylon Police as available. The "Times" added that Mr. Mathews was apparently induced to take this step by reading the glowing Administration Reports of Campbell, or due to his still retaining an affectionate respect for, " the efficiency, incorruptibility and physique of the Ceylon Police ". But Campbell kept a discreet silence.

*The retirement of Campbell.*—On completing his term of office Sir Arthur Gordon left the island on 28th May, 1890. One of his last acts was to urge the retirement of Campbell. In his last despatch he wrote as follows of Campbell : " What I cannot doubt is that the time has come for the retirement of all the present chief officers of the Force. Mr. Campbell has been a most active and efficient Head of the Department and it is impossible to speak too highly of the services rendered by him when first appointed to organize the Force, and through many long years subsequently. But he has been twenty four years in command of the Police and, while I am far from saying that he is inefficient, I do not think that he is the man he once was, and that the time has arrived at which his retirement would be advantageous to the Public Service. He has not now that amount of energy and apparent interest in his

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

work which he possessed 6 years ago and for his own sake as well as that of the public service, I should now strongly urge his retirement, while I think the services he has rendered are such as to render him deserving of a full pension "[48]. The date of his retirement was fixed for 11th April, 1891. He was to be on six months leave from 23rd September, 1890.

When it was learnt that Campbell was leaving the island for good in September, people who knew Campbell began to call at Karlshrue to pay their respects to the Campbells. The Egyptian ladies called on Mrs. Campbell and Miss Campbell. Campbell had married again. The Egyptian Pashas next called on Campbell. Farewell functions were arranged for him. On 19th September, at a function Police Officers and Clerks expressed their appreciation of his services in their addresses. Campbell thanked them and added, " Mr. Giles who it was thought was coming to condemn us, but who, instead, rather praised us, told me that he was astonished at the small amount of punishment either judicial or departmental which our men incur "[49]. A group photograph of Mr. and Mrs. Campbell and the others present was taken on the parade ground.

Further functions were abandoned due to the death of Rev. Migettuwatte Gunananda at Dipaduttaramaya Vihare, Kotahena, on 12th September. His funeral arrangements absorbed the attention of all. His body embalmed by Dr. H. M. Fernando was placed in a zinc coffin with glass inset. Thousands poured into the temple premises to pay their last respects.

Mr. and Mrs. Hansard, Mr. De La Harpe and Mr. Holland saw the Campbells on board the S.S. ' Congo '. In the morning the ' Congo ' left taking away Campbell on his retirement.

His work was appreciated very much in England and the Queen conferred on him a Knighthood. Thus ended the career of a man who could justly be called the Creator of the Modern Police Force of Ceylon.

## INTERLUDE

*Mr. Ellis in-charge.*—On the departure of Campbell, Mr. F. R. Ellis, Deputy Collector of Customs, was selected as the Acting Inspector-General of Police. Normally Major Tranchell, the senior Superintendent would have been selected to act. In fact, Major Tranchell had acted before with distinction. But the Government had taken steps to have him retired. He was 65 years of age and

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

the Government view was that, " he has arrived at the time of life at which the energy and activity requisite for such a heavy dual office could not be expected to be found ". Major Tranchell wanted to appeal to the Secretary of State against the move to retire him. However, he could not do anything and had to retire.

Captain Hansard, who was 56 years of age, asked for a transfer to another department to facilitate administrative changes. Mr. Ellis who was his junior was placed over him. This transfer would have helped greatly in reducing embarassment. Mr. Hansard pointed out the good work he had done for the Government. As a result of one such performance he had to face " virulent persecution and obloquy ". But the Government did not deem such a change necessary. It was recorded of him that, " he has incurred odium (whether deservedly or not I cannot say by my own knowledge) and does not stand high in public esteem ", and, " he is a good officer who has done useful work but I understand he is little wanting in judgement "[50]. He had to continue.

Assistant Superintendent De La Harpe was the next asked to retire. He had been in Government service since 1842, and in the Police Department since 1846. Since he was mentally and physically active he wanted an extension of two more years. He was particularly useful during times of religious conflict. " Especially has he been useful when more than once feeling has run high between Roman Catholics and Buddhists, for he, himself, is a Roman Catholic held in high esteem by his Archbishop and the priesthood ". His retirement was fixed for June 1891. He applied to the Secretary of State for an enhanced pension forwarding testimonials from Campbell and Hansard which left, " no room to doubt that he has served Government with exceptional zeal, fidelity and intelligence for an exceptionally long time".

Hearing of the impending retirement of De La Harpe, Assistant Superintendent Woutersz asked to fill the vacancy caused in Colombo. In doing so he attracted attention to the fact that he himself had come to the age of retirement. He had earlier been referred to as, "an octogenarian looking Inspector who drives about Kandy in a carriage ". He was given time till October, 1891 for retirement.

Chief Inspector J.C. David was the next officer asked to retire. The Inspector-General's recommendation added, " I consider that Chief Inspector David is from age becoming unfit for the active duties which are required of him. I recommend

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

that he be given notice to retire at the end of the year ". He was, however, allowed to continue till 15th October, 1893. He asked for a special pension and addressed the Secretary of State, the Marquis of Ripon. In this memorial he recounted the work he had done, and added, " that another important fact is that he has been always exposed to peril and has faced even death from violence. No other Police officer can lay claim for credit to numerous or more difficult detections of crime than the memorialist has succeeded in affecting ".

He was undoubtedly a Police Officer who had rendered useful service to Government. His career from the lowest rung in the Force to the rank of Chief Inspector, was a great achievement. From his appeal important facts about his life and career are available. He was a European by birth and was a native of Tranquebar in South India. In 1855 he came to Ceylon and joined the Police Force as a 3rd Class Constable in May 1855. He was 20 years old at the time. He rose step by step, earning commendations from the officers under whom he worked. In 1865 the Chief Superintendent (W. M. Macartney) commented on his work and conduct thus, " " Head Constable J. C. David has been in the Police Force for a period of seven years during which time he was steady and gave every satisfaction in the discharge of his duties "[51]. To Mr. Ellis, when Magistrate, Kurunegala, David was " the best detective " he had met in the island. In 1875 when Mr. Saunders was in charge of the Force, he formed a Detective Branch and placed David in charge. During his whole career he had never been fined or censured. The degrees by which he rose are illustrative of the various ranks, classes and grades in the Force from Constable up to Chief Inspector. The steps by which he rose were :—

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1st May—31st Aug. 1855—3rd Class Constable on | Rs. | 132.00 | p.a. |
| 1st Sept.—30th June 1856—2nd Class Constable on | ,, | 150.00 | ,, |
| 1st July—1st May 1857—1st Class Constable on | ,, | 174.00 | ,, |
| 1st June—30th June 1858—2nd Class Sergeant on | ,, | 246.00 | ,, |
| 1st July—30th Nov. 1859—1st Class Sergeant on | ,, | 300.00 | ,, |
| 1st Dec.—31st Aug. 1860—Head Constable on | ,, | 420.00 | ,, |
| 1st Sept.—30th Aug. 1861—3rd Class Head Constable on | ,, | 480.00 | ,, |
| 1st May—30th April 1863—2nd Class Head Constable on | ,, | 420.00 | ,, |
| 1st May—20th Feb. 1865—1st Class Head Constable on | ,, | 480.00 | ,, |
| 1st March—30th May 1866—5th Class Inspector on | ,, | 660.00 | ,, |
| 1st June—31st July 1868—4th Class Inspector on | ,, | 840.00 | ,, |
| 1st Aug.—30th June 1873—3rd Class Inspector on | ,, | 1000.00 | ,, |
| 1st July—31st Aug. 1874—2nd Class Inspector on | ,, | 1200.00 | ,, |
| 1st Sept.— 1892—1st Class Inspector on | ,, | 1500.00 | ,, |

Retired as Chief Inspector in November, 1893.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

These retirements paved the way for the successful implementation of Giles' Reforms.

The only new-comer taken into the Force was James Stewart De Saram of the Civil Service who was at the time Magistrate at Balapitiya. He joined the Force as an Assistant Superintendent on 14th July, 1891. He was the first Ceylonese Probationary Assistant Superintendent to be selected. The vacancy for this post occurred some time before and several persons from different walks of life had applied for the post. Mr. De Saram was selected on the recommendation of Mr. Ellis. " I believe no decision has yet been arrived at with reference to the system on which the Police is to be officered but it is, I think, worthwhile to consider whether an Assistant Superintendentship is not a post to which a native or burgher of the stamp of some of the Magistrates now in Government Service might not be appointed ".

*Introduction of the Bertillon System.*—The next useful recommendation of Mr. Ellis was the introduction of the French Bertillon System of identification by human measurements also referred to as the Anthropometrical System. Mr. Ellis asked the Colonial Secretary for permission to start this system. He wanted the modest sum of Rs. 100/- to have forms printed or lithographed and for a pigeon-hole cabinet and a few other articles to start an office at Hulftsdorp. The Colonial Secretary who realized the sum was too small allowed it and later gave an additional amount.

This system was one of identifying persons by certain measurements and marks on the body. Identification will subsequently be made by comparison of these measurements. At the time, the record of this system of identification was almost accurate ; though 150,000 subjects had been measured no cases of like measurements had been revealed.

Monsieur Ruinat arranged to get down the literature on the subject and Dr. Kynsey was ready to lend the necessary instruments. An Identification Officer with a good knowledge of human anatomy was required. Such an officer could be found on a salary of Rs. 50/- a month.

*Crime and Disturbance.*—In the Batticaloa District the toddy tappers of the Nalavar caste had become Christians and built a Church at Navatkuda. These Christians who were later visited by the Bishop, accrued certain advantages and became independent in their outlook. They refrained from performing their customary services at the Hindu Temple. They began to even carry umbrellas.

PUBLIC LIBRARY
JAFFNA.
Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Their changed attitude was resented by their neighbours, the members of the fisher caste, and they were subjected to assaults. In 1890 the attacks on these Christians became more frequent, their church was burnt down and they were compelled to hold their services under trees. The Christians complained to the Magistrate and the Government Agent and left the village. The ringleaders were arrested and charged in courts and some of them were sentenced to long terms of imprisonment. The Government built huts for them in the old site.

On 1st December, 1890, Mr. Vethecan, a Clergyman of the Church of England started for Navatkuda to ask the Christians to return. When he was in the boat a man armed with a gun threatened to shoot them if they did not touch land. The boatman then moved the boat to the land and the man attacked Mr. Vethecan, causing severe injuries. This man was arrested and charged in Courts and sentenced to 10 months imprisonment.

In this connection the telegram of the Government Agent reached Colombo on 3rd December and within half an hour a Sergeant and four Constables were rushed to Navatkuda. Hearing of this the Colonial Secretary remarked, " It is refreshing to have men moving at half hours notice ". A punitive Police Force was quartered at Navatkuda.

*Katugampola Riot Case*—1891.—Owing to disputes over land a large number of men, some coming from Waskaduwa, gathered on the land of Mr. Gooneratne with the object of invading the lands of Dingiri Banda of Pellagama, close to Mirigama.

Louis Mendis, the wellknown cart contractor of Nawalapitiya who was one of the prime movers of this invasion had arranged to get down 50 gallons of arrack for those who muster in February. But owing to an unexpected cause only 5 gallons of arrack were actually received. From 21st February these men began to invade the lands of Dingiri Banda. Cattle disappeared, pigs and fowls were slaughtered and the villagers were harassed and despoiled. These depredations were openly carried out. On one occasion when they entered the house of one Andiris of Hikgahawatte two lives were lost in vain.

Inspector Modder of Avissawella who had come to Mahawatte, a village close to Pellagama on some other duty heard of the disorder taking place in the area. He went to the Mirigama Railway Station and arrested some of the accused. One of them had a loaded revolver. He arrested others at the Kotadeniya ferry.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

After the rounding up of the accused persons a case was filed in Courts. This case became the sensational case of the year. Thirty four accused were originally charged in courts but thirty-three actually stood their trial, as one died on remand. These accused were charged under 9 counts including rioting, house trespass and causing the death of two persons at Pellagama on the 21st February. A. C. Gooneratne and Louis Mendis were charged for aiding and abetting and for not using their good offices to stop the riot.

The case came up before Mr. Justice Lawrie. The Crown Counsel Mr. Cooke assisted by Advocate Mr. Dornhurst prosecuted. Advocates Messrs. Brown and R. H. Morgan appeared for Gooneratne and Mendis. The jury after deliberating for nearly an hour returned a verdict of guilt against 27 accused. Gooneratne and Mendis were sentenced to 5 years rigorous imprisonment each. Others received sentences ranging from 3 years to 10 years.

*Other Crime.*—Mr. Mozley, a Nawalapitiya Planter, who had his bungalow burgled, saw a man peeping into his wife's bedroom and fired at him. He found that he had killed his own servant Sinna. After the inquest he was discharged.

Arthur Reeves of Sheen Estate, Punduloya was murdered by his servant, Silva.

A bumboatman of Galle murdered his wife and escaped in the Ethelwalde, bound for London *via* Suez. Messages were sent to Aden, Perin and Suez. Sergeant Cole and Constable Jandis were sent to bring him back.

A woman was severely assaulted in Kalutara and a complaint was made to the Assistant Government Agent by her husband. The Kachcheri Mudaliyar gave instructions to the Police and a Police Party including Constable 695 Nariansamy went in uniform with lanterns and chulu lights to the house of the accused. When the accused was informed that they came to arrest him he promptly took in hand a katty. Constable Nariansamy disarmed him. He next took hold of a gun and fired at the Constable. The accused was arrested at once. The Crown Counsel was opposed to Court action being taken against the accused. His view was, "The Police had no right to arrest persons peacefully sleeping in their houses without first apprising them that they have a warrant against them. In this instance the Constable has infringed the liberties of the subject. Has presumably infringed departmental orders and deserves no sympathy". However a case was instituted

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

against the accused. He was found guilty and sentenced to 2 years imprisonment and to receive 25 lashes.

At Gampola the Police interfered with the annual Wesak procession. The leaders were charged in Courts and were fined heavily. They appealed to the Supreme Courts. It was affirmed that the Kandyan Convention gave the Buddhists the right to perform their religious functions without let or hindrance.

*Relations with foreign Police.*—Crawford an Australian Policeman who found his way to Ceylon as a fugitive offender was arrested and produced in the Colombo Magistrate's Court. The Magistrate handed him to the custody of Inspector Trevena. On 8th November Mr. Hansard's name was inserted as the custodian but due to an oversight he was not informed.

Since there was no proper accommodation for Europeans he was allowed to stay with European Constable G. Bell and came under the custody of Inspector Nell. Crawford had money with him, realised from the sale of his revolver. He either bribed Bell or made him drunk and escaped. This occurrence brought discredit on the Department, on Inspector Nell, and on Inspector Trevena who had gone to Australia on 6 months leave.

Crawford found his way to Aden as a stowaway in the S.S. Ballarat. He was arrested and released as he was not identified. He was identified soon after when he was in hospital with fever and ague. Detective Thom of the Australian Police arrived in Ceylon and left for Aden to take Crawford back to Australia.

*Visit of the Deputy Inspector-General of Police, Bengal.*—He arrived in the island and visited Police Headquarters. He felt that the Sergeants and Constables were better off than their counter parts in India. According to him the Inspectors were badly paid.

*The Pearl Fishery of* 1892.—The success of the 1891 fishery had created widespread interest and it was learnt that Arabs from the Persian Gulf, Bombay Pirates and other robbers were preparing to come for the 1892 fishery.

On the last occasion a Chief Inspector with 97 men in addition to the 57 men available locally were sufficient. But Mr. Twynam was apprehensive and wanted a larger strength and a gun boat and a company of soldiers. Mr. Ellis backed Mr. Twynam's view. He did not have confidence in the Police for a purpose like this. "I think it right to state very strongly my opinion that the Police as at present organised are not to be relied on if any fighting has to be done. They are as a rule almost totally ignorant of drill,

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

they are very imperfectly acquainted with the use of their weapons and they have none of that cohesion and reliance on each other and their officers which form the real strength of disciplined bodies of men ".

Mr. Ellis sent additional men to assist Mr. Twynam. Sixty more men were sent at short notice. With the available strength they would be able to handle about 50 Arabs. The Kilakari divers feared the Arabs as they often drew their knives on them. Though an attempt was made to keep them out, the Asiatic and British steamers refusing to bring them, nearly 15 Arabs found their way to the fishery in the B.I Steamer Chanda.

*Misuse of Police by the Assistant Government Agent, Nuwara Eliya.*—On the 14th December the Assistant Government Agent, Nuwara Eliya, sent Constable Francis Perera on duty to look after a smallpox patient named Nickolas Appu. He had to take him meals and, " sleep in the house with the smallpox patient ". On the 21st, the patient and the Constable were both removed to the jungle. The attendant refused to accompany them. Both of them were without food and water. The patient escaped to the town to get food and was detected.

The Assistant Government Agent acting as Police Magistrate sentenced the Constable to 6 months rigorous imprisonment and fined the patient Rs. 100/-. The Constable was one who had not had an attack of smallpox and had no special immunity.

The Inspector-General protested against this unjust treatment. " It is no part of a Constable's duty to sleep in the house with a smallpox patient and perform the duties of an attendant ".

The acting period of Mr. Ellis came to an end. He had to see to the retirement of the older lot of Police Officers who were referred to as the " trusty rusty " officers of Campbell. With all of them he was well acquainted. This, however, was a necessary course of action preparatory to the implementation of Mr. Giles' recommendations. He improved the system of identification by introducing the Bertillon System. Constables on duty in the Streets wore red arm bands to show they were on duty. The time was short for Mr. Ellis to effect further changes. He, however, prepared the way for the great experiment which was to be tried out.

---

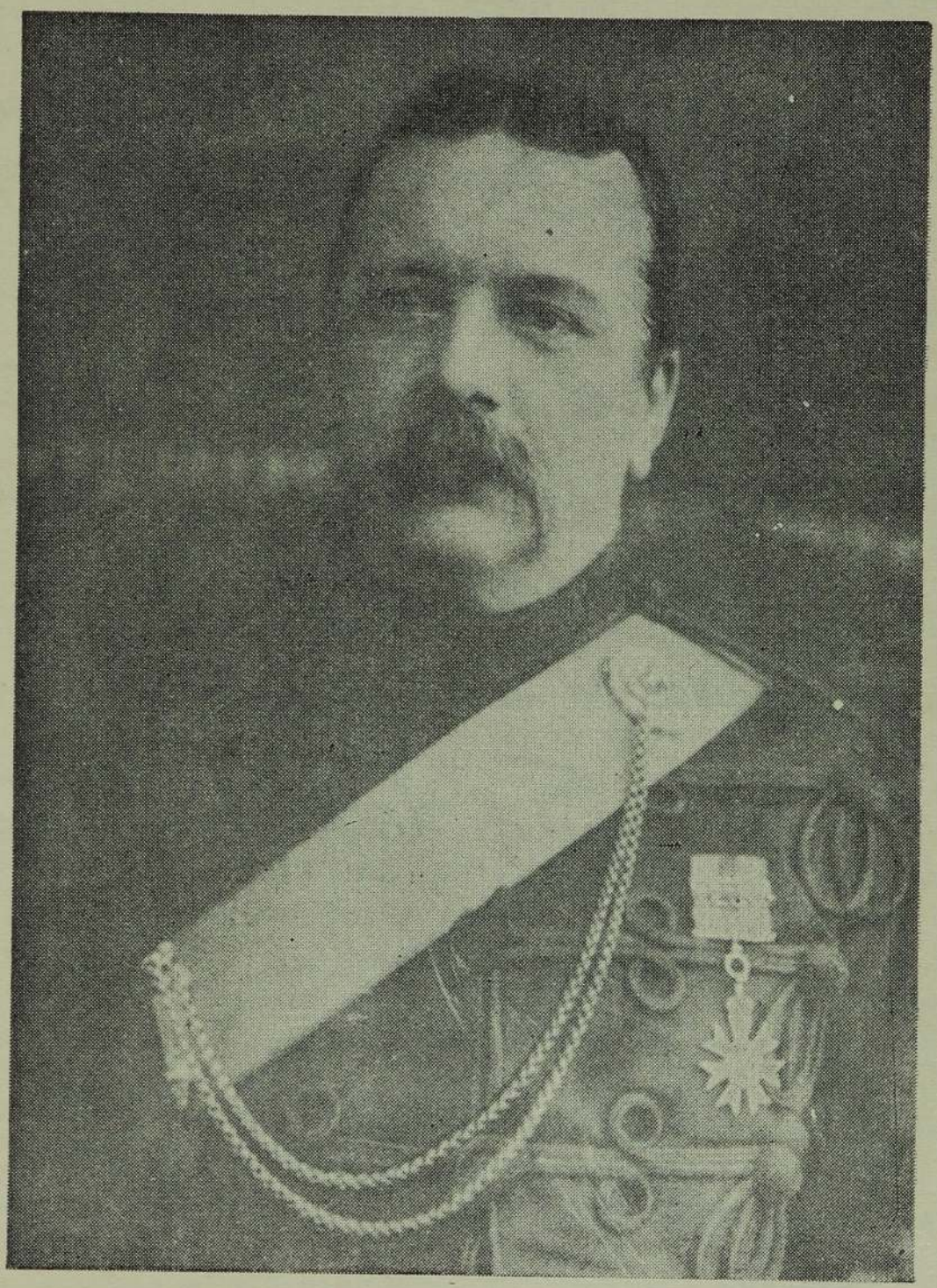
1. Despatch of 1888
2. Despatch 186 of 25th April 1885
3. Ibid

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

4. Ibid
5. Ibid
6. Ibid
7. Despatch 301 of 8th August 1888
8. Despatch 186 of 25th April 1885
9. Ibid
10. Despatch 480 of 23rd December 1886
11. Ibid
12. Ibid
13. Ibid
14. Ibid
15. Ibid
16. Times—1st July 1885
17. Times—1st September 1888
18. Ibid
19. Despatch—1888
20. Ibid
21. Times—10th October 1888
22. Sessional Paper 15 of 1889
23. Ibid
24. Ibid
25. Ibid
26. Ibid
27. Ibid
28. Carpenter, Edward—From Adams Peak to Elephanta. page 46.
29. Sessional Paper 15 of 1889
30. Ibid
31. Ibid
32. Ibid
33. Ibid
34. Ibid
35. Ibid
36. Ibid
37. Ibid
38. Administration Report (Police) 1889
39. Ibid
40. Ibid
41. Ibid
42. Ibid
43. Police File re. Giles report
44. Ibid
45. Times—9th January 1890
46. Times—1st July 1885
47. Times—28th September 1885
48. Despatch 186 of 27th May 1890
49. Times—28th September 1890
50. Despatch 358 of 15th September 1890
51. Sessional Paper of 1889

*N.B.*—The unnumbered quotations have been taken from the letters of the Inspector-General of Police to the Colonial Secretary dated :—4.11.1884 ; 6.8.1886 ; 25.8.1886 ; 31.5.1887 ; 14.5.1887 ; 30.7.1884 ; 16.11.1887 ; 3.8.1886 ; 16.3.1888 ; 6.12.1877 ; 10.9.1878 ; 2.3.1882 ; 1.9.1890 ; 29.6.1889 ; 7.3.1889 ; 27.9.1889 ; 27.8.1890 ; 25.8.1890 ; 22.8.1890 ; 20.9.1888 ; 1.2.1890 ; 5.9.1890 ; 2.6.1890 ; 20.5.1891 ; 9.1.1891 ; 2.9.1893 ; 7.8.1893 ; 18.3.1891 ; 31.1.1891 ; 14.2.1891.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org



L. F. Knollys.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

# Oath of Allegiance

I Louis Frederic Knollys do swear that I will be faithful and bear true Allegiance to Her Majesty Queen Victoria her heirs and successors according to law.

So help me God

Signed Louis. F. Knollys

Sworn before me at Colombo on this the 6th day of April 1892.

Signed L. Holland

Justice of the Peace

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

## CHAPTER IX

# THE GREAT EXPERIMENT

> "In each Province, the Government Agent will be charged with the direction of the Police and will be held responsible for the suppression of crime and for the maintenance of order. The Inspector-General will, as his designation implies, be the inspecting officer of the force and will be charged with matters connected with the internal management and discipline of the Force "[1].
>
> SIR A. E. HAVELOCK,
> *Governor of Ceylon* (1890—1895).

The Officer selected to work the new scheme to a success was Major Louis Fredric Knollys, the Inspector-General of Police and Prisons, Jamaica. He had served in Ceylon, too, as aide-de-camp to Sir Arthur Gordon, Governor of Ceylon from 1883—1890. In 1886 when Campbell went on leave there was a rumour that Knollys was to succeed but he went instead to Jamaica to be in charge of the Police and Prisons. He had a distinguished military record having served in the 32nd Light Infantry and in the 26th Cameronians. He had been Commandant of the Armed Constabulary of Fiji. And while serving in this capacity commanded an expedition to the mountains of Fiji and suppressed an outbreak among the cannibal tribes. For this he was promoted Captain and nominated a C.M.G.

He arrived in the island and assumed duties as Inspector-General on the 16th November, 1891. Soon after, he visited the Kew Barracks, shook hands with Inspector Mack, and inspected the barracks. He next inspected the Police at Maradana Headquarters. The Superintendent of Police, Colombo (Mr. Creasy), Acting Superintendent of Police Headquarters (Mr. Holland), Assistant

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Superintendent Mr. De Saram, Chief Inspector Trevena and Inspectors White, Ohlmus, Nell, Marshall, Deutrom, Mack and Jonklass were present. Nearly 300 men were lined up for the Parade. On arrival, Knollys was received with the Present Arms and Salute. The men then opened out for the Inspector-General to inspect them. The men were put through the Manual Exercises by the Sergeant Major. The inspectors, too, were given some exercises. Knollys was quite satisfied but noticed much room for improvement. He addressed the men present and undertook to get a drill instructor from the Army, for he considered it very necessary to improve the physique of the men. He carried out a similar inspection of the Foreshore and Harbour Police under Trevena. All turned out in white uniform.

Knollys created a very favourable impression with the Police and the Public. He was considered an acquisition and the expressions, " Jamaica's loss and Ceylon's gain ", " the right man for the right place ", were freely bandied about.

The formality of taking the oath of allegiance was done before Mr. Holland, Superintendent and Justice of the Peace, on 6th April 1892. Knollys took the following oath :—

> " I, Louis Fredric Knollys do swear that I will be faithful and bear true allegiance to Her Majesty Queen Victoria, Her Heirs and Successors according to law. So help me God "[2].

*The New System of Policing.*—The new system of policing legalised by Ordinance Number 23 of 1891 was published in the Government Gazette of August 1892. From 1st August the Government Agents of Provinces took charge of the Police in their Provinces. The Colombo Police and the Depot were placed directly under the Inspector-General of Police. The Police Depot was started on this day.

The Police strength was distributed as follows :—

| | *SP.* | *ASP.* | *CI.* | *IP.* | *PSM.* | *EPS.* | *EPC.* | *NPS.* | *NPCC.* |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Depot | | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 14 | 241 |
| Colombo | 1 | 3 | 2 | 5 | — | 11 | 8 | 60 | 408 |
| W. Province | — | — | — | 1 | — | — | — | 7 | 49 |
| C. Province | 1 | — | 1 | 2 | — | — | — | 28 | 209 |
| S. Province | 1 | — | — | 4 | — | 1 | 2 | 16 | 99 |
| N. Province | — | 1 | — | 1 | — | — | — | 10 | 80 |
| E. Province | — | — | — | 2 | — | — | — | 5 | 36 |
| N. W. Province | — | 1 | — | 1 | — | — | — | 5 | 38 |
| Sab. Province | — | — | — | 2 | — | — | — | 3 | 15 |
| Uva Province | — | — | — | 1 | — | — | — | 7 | 36 |
| Total | 3 | 5 | 3 | 20 | 1 | 13 | 10 | 155 | 1,211 |

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Since Police Officers came to be distributed among the Provinces and were treated as separate groups of men they came to wear their numerals with the letter assigned to each Province. The men wore numbers as follows :—

| | *Numbers* |
|---|---|
| Depot—D ... ... ... ... | D 1—D 500 |
| Colombo—A ... ... ... | A 1—A 700 |
| Central Province—C ... ... ... | C 1—C 400 |
| Western Province—W ... ... | W 1—W 200 |
| North Western Province—NW ... | NW 1—NW 90 |
| Northern Province—N ... ... | N 1—N 200 |
| Eastern Province—E ... ... ... | E 1—E 60 |
| Southern Province—S ... ... | S 1—S 300 |
| Sabaragamuwa Province—SA ... ... | SA 1—SA 60 |
| Uva Province—U ... ... ... | U 1—U 60 |

Police Officers in all these Provinces and Divisions were required to wear the prescribed uniform and have the prescribed kit. The Superintendents were required to hold regular Kit Inspections. " He shall hold frequent Kit Inspections, when the Kits shall be laid out as shown on the card supplied to Divisions "[3] (See Appendix) Mr. Creasy, the Senior Superintendent was in charge of the Colombo Police and Mr. Holland, the Headquarter Superintendent, supervised the Depot. Chief Inspector Marshall was directly in charge of the Depot. The Depot provided escorts and guards; recruits were brought to the Depot and trained 3—4 months and then placed on reserve to be sent to provinces to fill vacancies.

The Inspector-General was purely an Inspecting Officer. He was responsible for transfers, promotions and reductions.

The Government Agents made suitable arrangements in their provinces to work the new scheme. They selected villagers, ex-Police Officers and other suitable persons to serve as the Rural Police. The Village Sergeant was paid Rs. 15/- a month and was expected to visit scenes of crime, make inquiries, arrest accused persons and report facts to the Government Agents and Magistrates. The Government Agent, Western Province, distributed the Police attached to the province as follows :—

| | *I.P.* | *P.S.* | *P.CC.* |
|---|---|---|---|
| Colombo ... ... | 1 | 1 | 5 |
| Peliyagoda ... ... | | | 4 |

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Kolonnawa | ... | ... | | 4 |
| Pamankade | | | | 4 |
| Kotte | ... | ... | | 4 |
| Kalutara | ... | ... | 1 | 9 |
| Negombo | ... | ... | 1 | 13 |
| Panadura | ... | ... | 1 | 4 |
| Avissawella | ... | ... | 1 | 5 |

The Government Agent, Central Province, added two Constables to the Matale strength, " for the purpose of itinerating through the Cocoa estates and their neighbourhood "[4]. They came to be referred to as the " Cocoa Police ".

The Government was careful to see that the Rural Police were not made an expensive unit. When the Government Agents asked for various items, such as badges, truncheons, bullseye lanterns and handcuffs, the Government policy in this matter was expressed thus : " It will, I am sure, be a step in the direction of converting them into Regular Police which will then become a large and expensive body ". The Government was particularly opposed to the issue of handcuffs to the Rural Police. The fear was entertained that these will be used for the purpose of degrading individuals. " I would suggest that handcuffs are very dangerous weapons to entrust to Police Headmen. Charges are often brought against persons for the mere sake of getting handcuffs put on them and that satisfaction having been made are abandoned afterwards ".

*Misgivings.*—While many had great hopes regarding the success of this scheme there were also those who had misgivings. Major Knollys himself felt that a unifying authority was very necessary if this scheme was to succeed. " The great danger which, I fear, may cause failure lies in the possible want of touch and combination of action between the Police in the different provinces. If the officers, Constables and Headmen of each Police Division are allowed to consider that their duty and responsibility ends at the borders of the province the criminal population will soon detect this weakness and seek security by passing from province to province; but if all police officers, constables and headmen can be made to realise that they are only part of a system which includes the whole island and will take as much interest and trouble when they are called on for their assistance in their neighbour's work as in their own a very great deal will be gained towards success "[5].

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

To the Government Agent, Mr. P. A. Templer, of the Central Province this was a cheap make-shift arrangement. He was not sanguine of its success and felt that the country was being cheated. "I do not however believe that the two elements of which the Police is now composed can be satisfactorily fused into one; nor do I think that a colony which had advanced as Ceylon has done is fairly treated as to Police Administration by offering a makeshift of this kind"[6].

At this time the area coming under Police protection was only 205 square miles out of the total 25365 square miles which Ceylon consists of. The object of this scheme was to cover the whole island with Police and Headmen working harmoniously together in the common object of preventing and detecting crime. In the common plan the regular police would provide strength, steadiness and experience while the headmen would provide local knowledge and influence.

*New Officers.*—New Officers were taken in to replace the old officers who retired. The Assistant Superintendent, Mr. J. S. De Saram, had passed all his examinations and was due confirmation. During this time he figured in an episode which gave him publicity. The Times reported this under the heading, "An immaculate Police Officer". When starting off on a journey in the evening a Beat Constable asked Mr. De Saram's horsekeeper to light the carriage lamp and Mr. De Saram told him it was not necessary. Later in the evening the same Beat Constable detected Mr. De Saram's carriage without a lighted lamp. Mr. De Saram asked the Constable to charge him. The Constable reported the matter to the Inspector, who contacted Mr. De Saram. As required by him, Mr. De Saram was charged in Courts the next day. Mr. De Saram appeared in the Municipal Magistrate's Court and pleaded guilty to a charge of travelling in a carriage without a lighted lamp and was fined 25 cents. He was probably trying to impress on his men that they should take proper action regardless of the personalities involved. Mr. De Saram's name was put up for confirmation with the note by the new Inspector-General. "I have every reason to be satisfied with the manner in which Mr. De Saram has performed his duties and I have found him a useful and energetic officer". He was confirmed in July 1892.

The other officers taken in were Captain Henry, B. Lowndes of the 4th Battalion Loyal North Lancashire Regiment and C. L. Tranchell of the Survey Department in the early part of 1892.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Later John Priaula Armstrong and W. P. Gordon Cumming were selected in November 1892 and February 1893 respectively. Gordon Cumming was taken, on the recommendation of Knollys. He had been on a Tea Estate and was later Chief Resident Engineer on the Galle Rail Extension. Mr. F. S. Church, Inspector of Police, Jamaica wanted to join the Ceylon Police as an Assistant Superintendent but when the offer was made he declined to accept it.

Knolly's recommendation that these officers should pass the Law Examination within one year and the vernaculars within three years was accepted by the Government. Very soon these Probationers were engaged in a hard struggle to pass the vernaculars. Tranchell applied for the usual " Monshee " allowance of Rs. 30/- and was permitted to utilise the services of Mr. Evarts, Clerk of the Police Office as Pundit.

Knollys obtained permission to employ Bombardier Prowses of the Royal Artillery—a rough rider instructor, to teach the Probationers riding. He was to be paid Rs. 10/- a month.

Knollys also obtained permission for the probationers to sit with the Coroners and Magistrates, to, " gain some practical insight into the working of cases ".

More than this the Government was not prepared to do. The Low Country Sinhalese representative of the Legislative Council was opposed to expenditure on training these Assistant Superintendents. " We have no training school for Superintendents any more than we have a Training School for the Regular Police "[7] added Mr. Seneviratne.

In January 1894, Messrs Tranchell, Armstrong and Gordon Cumming passed the Examination in Criminal Law set and corrected by Mr. Holland and De Saram of the Police.

*Changes in Uniform.*—Knollys took interest in the turnout of his men. But at first people were puzzled at what was going on. Some men appeared on duty in the streets without shoes, some appeared with " kondes " and the people wondered what was on. Knollys had only relaxed some regulations. More positive changes were to follow. Constables in charge of work parties exposed to the blazing sun were issued helmets. But the changes effected by Knollys were little more far reaching than these. He describes the changes suggested thus : " The principal changes are in the helmet and the Mess Dress. The present helmet is very heavy and I think very unsightly and it is expensive. The one I propose will be less than half the cost of the present one. The old Mess Dress

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

was too elaborate and has almost gone out of use but it is necessary that officers should have some sort of uniform in which to dine so that they may be at all times ready for duty wherever they are ".

Knollys proposals had the approval of the Government.

## Uniform for Police Officers

**For Superior Officers :—**

*Full Dress.—*

Helmet—Infantry pattern. Gilt chain and Badge—White Puggery.

Tunic—Present Pattern

Belts—Present Pattern

Trousers—Blue with broad mohair braid stripe.

Sword and Spurs—Steel.

Badges of Rank:—Superintendents—Two stars on collar, Assistant Superintendents—One Star on collar.

*Undress.—*

Helmet—As in full dress—without chain.

Forage Cap—Infantry pattern. Band of Black Mohair and Black Silk Band on Peak-Badge Crown and Cross Baton.

Patrol Jacket—No. 1. Blue-Heavy Black shoulder cords—Black Mohair Braid binding—two pockets in front with Mohair braid flaps. Mohair braid on back and cuffs (for Inspector-General as in full dress—for Superintendents broad looped band and narrow cord tracing. For Assistant Superintendents looped band without tracing).

Trouser No. 1—As in full dress.

Breeches and Boots—Light drab cords—brown boots with jack spurs.

Sword, Belt and Spurs—as in Full Dress.

Patrol Jacket No. 1.—White unbraided, pointed cuffs, Heavy Black shoulder cords.

Trouser No. 1.—White.

*Mess Dress.—*

Jacket—White infantry pattern heavy black shoulder cords—pointed cuffs. Black cord to button at neck-gilt buttons.

Waist Coat—White-gilt buttons.

Badges of Rank—To be worn on the collar in all uniforms.

*For subordinate officers.—*

Helmet—White, gilt badge and chain (chain to be worn when full dress is ordered).

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Forage Cap—Infantry pattern, with band of black cloth—no band on peak, badge-crown and cross batons.

Patrol jacket—Blue shoulder cords of black royal cord, black mohair braid binding. No braid on back-no visible pockets—no flaps—cuffs pointed band without loops.

Trousers—Blue without braid.

A white patrol jacket with shoulder cords of black royal cord may be worn.

Sword—Steel.

No spurs—except when actually mounted.

*For European Police* :—

White Uniform—They will be distinct from soldiers uniform, They will wear white uniform in good weather and serge in wet weather. They will wear the crown belts and have red puggaries in their hats in keeping with the red caps worn by the men.

Harbour Police Uniform—The Harbour Police were to wear black silk handkerchiefs round the neck with the ordinary sailors shirts.

General—On the approval being received from Government for the Blue uniform 8000 yards were ordered from Colombo Spinning and Weaving Mills.

The Assistant Government Agents who were appointed Assistant Superintendents wanted to wear Police Uniforms. The newspapers ridiculed this in a note under the caption—Coveting the Police Uniform, " Gloved, booted, spurred, surrounded with a posse of thoroughbred Malay Constables, he will indeed be a terror to the evildoers of the Town "[8].

*Police Orderlies.*—Knollys issued an instructional circular dated 13th February, 1892 pointing out the functions of Police Orderlies. There were two types of orderlies. Office Orderlies whose functions were analogous to those of office peons, and Personal Orderlies who were attached to Officers. These Orderlies looked after the Officers uniform, accoutrements, saddle, harness etc. and saw to the feeding of his horse and received and carried letters of the officer. When travelling, he looked after the Officer. The system of employing orderlies of this type is found in many Police Forces. These orderlies performed quasi-official functions, which cannot be entrusted to domestic servants. In the performance of ordinary duties they should wear plain clothes. The list of posts

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

to which orderlies are attached and the officers who are entitled to have orderlies are given below :—

*Office, Stores and Hospitals Orderlies* :—

| | |
|---|---|
| Headquarters (including Bank and Postal Orderly) ... | 3 |
| Colombo (including Registrar of Servants, Stores and Offices) ... ... ... ... ... | 4 |
| Depot (including Hospital) ... ... ... | 3 |
| Kandy ... ... ... ... ... ... | 2 |
| Galle ... ... ... ... ... ... | 2 |

*Personal Orderlies* :—

| | |
|---|---|
| Inspector-General of Police ... ... ... | 2 |
| Superintendent of Police, Colombo ... ... ... | 2 |
| Superintendent of Police, Headquarters and Depot ... | 2 |
| Superintendent of Police, Kandy ... ... ... | 2 |
| Assistant Superintendent of Police, Mr. De Saram ... | 1 |
| Assistant Superintendent of Police, Mr. Lowndes ... | 1 |
| Assistant Superintendent of Police, Mr. Armstrong ... | 1 |
| Assistant Superintendent of Police, Mr. Van Houten ... | 1 |
| | 26 |

*N.B.*—The Government Agents were allotted an Orderly each.

*Drill.*—The standard of drill had declined; after Mr. Giles report less emphasis being placed on it. Knollys saw for himself the standard at the parades held to receive him. He promised to get down an Army Instructor to teach drill. The emphasis he placed on drill caused an outburst of enthusiasm. At Maradana drilling was on till late in the evenings with over 100 men performing. Sergeant Williams of the Warwickshire Regiment reported for duty on the 1st October, 1892, and training in drill took place in real earnest. Later, in addition, a Sikh from the Native Artillery drilled the Police. Knollys view on drill was expressed thus ; " I do not consider it necessary to carry the drill in a Police Force to a very high point; it is necessary that all Police forces should be sufficiently instructed to act and move together steadily and with proper cohesion and for those who have firearms it is necessary that they should be taught to use them. The Physical Drill is also of immense use in improving and developing

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

the inferior physique of many of the recruits "[9]. In short they were instructed in such a degree of drill, " as will enable them to use their arms and to act as a disciplined body ". The firearms in possession of the Police were in poor condition. Knollys arranged to get the armourer of the Royal Warwickshire to examine and report on them. He asked Government to give him 75 Martini-Henri Carbines with 15000 rounds.

*Beat Duties.*—A comprehensive set of rules was published for the correct performance of Beat duties. A beat was assigned to three men who covered the beats doing eight hours each. They did four hours at a stretch and after rest the next four hours. They were expected to cover the beat walking at a speed of 2½ m.p.h. avoiding any lounging or careless attitude and being all the time quite alert. The Beat Constable carried his truncheon by day on his belt and by night in his hand. He was not allowed to carry any other stick. If he needed assistance he had only to blow his whistle in quick succession. Whilst on duty he was expected to regulate traffic and attend to the matters occurring in his beat. Quitting the beat or being asleep on duty were serious offences.

*Traffic and Crowd Control.*—The Police were familiar with crowd control duties. Ropes stretched over areas served to keep crowds back. Knollys wanted the men to be taught to line the streets in a uniform manner. Instructions were issued and men were to be drilled to do this correctly.

Greater interest was paid to traffic control than before. The vehicles in use were still carts of all types, trains, rickshaws and bicycles. The users of these were often annoyed when any sort of control was exercised, while those who were inconvenienced by the absence of control were numerous. The Police began to lay out traffic schemes for big occasions. In January 1893 a traffic scheme was laid out for the Warwickshire Regiment Ball at the Army Mess, Fort, and Inspector Marc Nell was on duty seeing the scheme work. Mr. C. R. D. Pennycuick, the Acting Mayor and Chairman of the Colombo Municipal Council came along in his trap with a lady and wanted to go against the scheme. Inspector Nell stopped him whereupon he said, " Damn you and damn your arrangements ", and went against the traffic scheme. Knollys reported him to the Colonial Secretary. He had to record the statement of Mr. Pennycuick and wrote to him. " I forward to you copies of statements made by Inspector Nell and Chief Inspector Trevena of the Ceylon Police in case you should wish to make any

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

remarks on them. The former officer has complained to me of the manner in which he has been addressed when in the performance of his duty and I am bound to enquire into his complaint with a view to either of affording justice to an officer serving under me if his complaint is a true one or of protecting yourself and the public generally if it is false ". Thoroughfares were often closed to traffic. This was indicated by ropes. On one occasion complaints were made that great inconvenience was caused at the Colts Cricket Match when two ropes were used instead of one. It was then upheld that the Police had the right to close thoroughfares for traffic control.

*Police Assistance to Fiscal.*—Police were very often called upon to assist the Fiscal. Knollys obtained the following ruling from the Attorney General (C. P. Layard) : " Whenever an occasion arises where ' aid and assistance ' (S. 361 Civil Procedure Code) is required by a Fiscal Officer who is charged with the duty of executing any such writ, such ' aid and assistance ' must be given by every Constable or officer of Police if called upon (and it is possible) to render such help ".

*Instruction Classes.*—To teach Constables their duties subdivision Inspectors were required to hold instruction classes for half an hour each day.

*The Harbour Police.*—The work of the Harbour Police kept on increasing and the strength was not sufficient. Due to their inability to handle this work satisfactorily they were considered a useless body of men. Mr. Creasy, the Superintendent of Police Colombo was not satisfied with the prevailing arrangement where the Harbour Police came under him and was controlled and directed by Chief Inspector Trevena. Trevena was useful in other spheres. Creasy wanted a person with sailing experience placed in charge.

At first Mr. Stanley Wood the Second Officer of the s.s. " Havelock " was enrolled as an Inspector of Police and placed in charge of the Harbour Police. He proved a failure. On one occasion he failed to go on board and gave a false explanation. His services were dispensed with. Next Mr. J. C. Campbell was selected as Inspector of the Harbour. He was given a Jinrickshaw allowance to visit Maradana for Orderly Room and an allowance of Rs. 180/- to study French. French was necessary, for the Commanders of Russian, French and Italian Boats understood no English.

Selecting men suitable for Harbour Police work was also a difficult task. The Inspector General was allowed to enlist suit-

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

able men who were overage. Harwood Kelaart and Charles Vel were two such overage men selected. The discipline of the men was poor. Constable Cader Mohideen ran amok in the Chatham Street and stabbed three people with a knife before he was overpowered. They were also open to bribery as discovered by Inspector Kotalawela, who for a week in disguise watched their activities. An inquiry was held in camera. Several were dismissed, Sergeants Clarke and Batta were reduced while Sergeant Walbeolf escaped.

In 1892 the Police were able to keep only one boat afloat. More boats were needed. Since the boats made in Singapore were good the Inspector-General was allowed to place an order with Walker and Sons for a boat costing Rs. 625/-. He was also allowed to purchase six oars made locally of Halmilla. These were better than the imported oars of Ashwood which were machine cut against the grain. Blocks were also purchased to hoist the boats when not in use. The Inspector-General and Captain Carter having examined the s.s. ' Ceylon ' took it over to serve as a Police Hulk. In 1895 this was declared a Police Station in terms of S. 3 of the Procedure Code. A small boat was attached to the Hulk to bring men for duty and take them away after duty.

The work of the Harbour Police increased further due to the outbreaks of Cholera and Smallpox in the neighbouring Ports. Quarantine Duties required additional men. The Harbour Police was then given an increase, bringing the total strength to 7 Sergeants and 44 Constables.

*Police Office.*—In 1893 when Knollys went on leave Mr. Ellis again acted for him. Mr. Ellis wanted to make the Police Office a closed office manned by Police officers. This move was prompted by the great inconvenience caused by the too frequent transfer of Clerks. There were Constable Clerks in office and Mr. L. B. Fernando, Clerk, was made an Office Sergeant Major. The Government did not however favour this recommendation and replied the Inspector-General thus : " I am strongly opposed to this. We do not drill, discipline and clothe men in a distinctive uniform in order to do clerks work ".

Of the Constable Clerks, Wijekoon, John Silva, Alwis and Ponnasamy were made Government Clerks. Joseph de Silva was dismissed for giving false evidence in an assault case. A fraud occurred in the Colombo Office involving Rs. 218/63. Sergeant Veera was suspected. He was charged in Courts and was acquitted

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Office Sergeant Major Fernando was found guilty of this and dismissed. It was found that the Assistant Superintendent, Mr. De Saram had failed to exercise proper care when signing cheques.

*Increase of Pay of Sergeants and Constables.*—Knollys found that the salaries paid to Sergeants and Constables were inadequate. No increase had been made to their salaries since 1865. Since then the expenses of living had gradually gone up, the rupee had fallen in value and the salaries of servants and others of the class from which Constables were selected had gone up. It was difficult to recruit the good type and still more difficult to retain those already in the Force due to temptations coming in their way. " It is hardly right that a large class of Government Servants in the position of the Police should be paid at a rate for which no private firm would expect to get good men—and the temptations to Constables to make money by improper means is greatly increased by their poverty "[10], observed Knollys. He recommended the following increases :—

| | *Present* | *Recommended* |
|---|---|---|
| 3rd Class Constable ... ... | 15.00 | 17.50 |
| 2nd Class Constable ... ... | 17.50 | 18.50 |
| 1st Class Constable ... ... | 22.50 | 23.50 |
| 2nd Class 3rd Grade Sergeant ... | 25.00 | 26.00 |
| 2nd Class 2nd Grade Sergeant ... | 26.00 | 28.00 |
| 2nd Class 1st Grade Sergeant ... | 30.00 | 30.00 |
| 1st Class 3rd Grade Sergeant ... | 37.00 | 35.00 |
| 1st Class 2nd Grade Sergeant ... | 40.00 | 40.00 |
| 1st Class 1st Grade Sergeant ... | 50.00 | 50.00 |

The initial salary paid was not sufficient for a married man. " The class from which it is desirable to fill the ranks marry early and to close admission to married men would be practically to close the Force against the most desirable class "[11]. Taking a wife and three children as the average family for a Constable living expenses for a month would work out as follows :—

| | Rs. Cts |
|---|---|
| Rice ... ... ... | 5.00 |
| Curry stuff ... ... ... | 1.00 |

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

| | |
|---|---|
| Meat or fish ... ... ... | 7.50 |
| Morning meal ... ... | 1.00 |
| Clothing ... ... ... | 1.50 |
| Oil ... ... ... ... | 1.00 |
| Dhobey ... ... ... | 1.00 |
| | 18.00 |

This amount excludes children's milk food and the husband's and wife's tobacco, betel and other necessaries.

The memorandum addressed to the Governor was returned with the reply that a case had not been made out for an increase in salaries. The Inspector-General again pointed out that a failure to do this would lead to a further deterioration of the Force. When in England, Knollys addressed the Secretary of State on the subject. Again a memorandum put up by the Constables was forwarded to the Governor.

The Governor appointed a Commission consisting of Messrs L. F. Lee (Chairman), A. De A. Seneviratne and H. H. Renton to look into this. The following were appointed to present the case of the Constables before the Commission :—

Chief Inspector Marshall
Inspector Kotalawela

| | |
|---|---|
| Constable 957 Harmanis Perera ... | Sinhalese |
| Constable 349 G. V. P. David ... ... | Sinhalese |
| Constable 1442 P. O'Brien ... ... | Eurasian |
| Constable 757 Rangasamy Naidu ... | Tamil |
| Constable 1196 K. O. Abdul ... ... | Malay |

The Commissioners completed their report and forwarded it to the Inspector-General for his comments in March, 1895. The Commissioners considered Rs. 15/- a sufficient salary for a married Constable with one child, provided he was given free quarters. They did not want married men to be enlisted. The enlisted men should be on probation for three years during which time the unsuitable could be weeded out. They recommended the grant of Good Conduct Badges each carrying an increase of Rs. 1/- per month. They were to be given free boots. The system of imposing fines and Library fees were to be done away with. Promotion to First Class should be on seniority, good conduct and general intelligence.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

The Inspector-General did not agree to the long probation period as unsuitable types could be found out within a few months, and removal after three years would cause great dissatisfaction. He agreed to the award of Good Conduct Badges. Boots and clothing were to be issued free. Fines would be necessary as they would be inflicted only in cases of absence from duty.

In July, 1895, the Inspector-General was allowed to include in the Estimates a sum of Rs. 13,391.66 to meet the additional expenses which would be necessary to implement these suggestions. The number of First Class Constables was to be increased by 100 while the number of Third Class Constables was to be reduced by that sum. First Class Constables who could not become Sergeants were to be given the opportunity of earning Good Conduct Badges. The Constables were to be given boots and quarters free. Recreation rooms and reading rooms were considered necessary and were to be maintained on public funds. These recommendations were to take effect from 1896 and the Inspector-General was asked to indicate how he would implement them.

In 1897 the Constables began to experience difficulties again. Chief Inspector Marshall and Inspector Kotalawela gave pitiful accounts of half fed Constables and their families. Their account was not considered an exaggeration. " The prosperity of the country has been so far disastrous to the Police as the more prosperous the country is, the greater is the cost of living "[12]. The market price of common articles of food were high. In 1897 a bushel of Muttusamba rice cost Rs. 5/- ; a 100 coconuts Rs. 4.50 ; a pound of beef cost 18 cts. and a pound of mutton -/44 cts. An egg cost 4½ cts.

*Crime, Disturbances and other Occurrences* (1893—1895) .— With the introduction of the new system of policing occurred a breakdown in the system of reporting crime. The Government Agents were neither prompt nor systematic in reporting the occurrence of crime, with the result that the Inspector-General could not keep the Government informed, " of the fluctuations of crime and the prevalence of particular crimes in particular areas ". Knollys asked the Government to instruct the Government Agents to send accurate and prompt crime returns. Mr. Ellis and the Solicitor General were agreed that the cancellation of the rules framed by Mr. Giles would put an end to all the existing confusion. Mr. Giles not knowing the country well enough expected all Police Officers to comply with Section 24 of the Pro-

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

cedure Code and communicate Information received of a crime to the nearest Magistrate. This was not happening and the Cognisable and Non-cognisable Registers were therefore of little value. Mr. Ellis devised a new system of keeping crime statistics which came into force from 1894.

But serious cases of crime did not escape the notice of the public. Prominent cases were given great publicity in the Press. One such case was the Police Uniform Case. Police Uniforms disappeared from the Western Province Stores housed at Maradana between the quarters of Inspector Nell and the Police Office. This area was much frequented by Police Officers. The Superintendent of Police, Western Province (Mr. Creasy) had not taken over from Mr. Hansard as there was a discrepancy in the entries and the goods in hand. Mr. Hansard retired and the surcharge of Rs. 3.75 due from him was struck off. The officer who was actually in charge was Inspector Nell, who held the keys. Sergeant Allal Ahmit was Store Sergeant assisted by Constables Peter and Alphonsus.

Certain dealers in Colombo were in possession of Police Uniforms. When a check was made it was found that they had bought these from members of the Force. Sergeant Vincent of the Harbour was proved to be one of those who had sold uniforms. He committed suicide after he was dismissed. A shortage of 153 tunics and 160 trousers was discovered. The Store Sergeant was immediately transferred to Kotahena and the Assistant Superintendent De Saram conducted the inquiry. The opinion of Detective Inspector Downes of the London Police who had come to remove Baxter was consulted and the assistance of Chief Inspector Trevena was utilized. Trevena found a large number of uniforms in the house of Usoof, who supplied meals to prisoners in Police custody. He also found in the same place several of his pipes and the sword of Sir G. W. R. Campbell, which had been given to his orderly. Trevena found other uniforms in the Pettah Burial Grounds. The Store Sergeant and the receivers were charged in the District Court. The Sergeant escaped conviction due to the contradictory evidence given by Constable Alphonsus, who had turned Crown witness. One of the dealers received a 12 months jail sentence. " There is little doubt as to how the theft was committed. The clothing was passed out, a few suits at a time, from the stores by the Store Sergeant and his assistant, taken out at the back of the barracks where there is no wall and sold to the dealers ".

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

*The Elk Case.*—Just before leaving Ceylon, Sir G. W. R. Campbell had presented two elk to the Headman of Etul Kotte (John Rodrigo). These two animals before long became a nuisance in the village, damaging crops. A villager killed one of them and the headman assaulted the man. The Examiner had a paragraph of this case stating that owing to the killing of the elk the headman had struck an old man and his wife, and had been in return, struck with a ' buwalla ' (stem of a coconut tree). To be beaten with a ' buwalla ' was considered humiliating and the headman sued the Editor of the Examiner for libel. Messrs Morgan and Pereira appearing for the Headman pointed out that this reference was humiliating to the Headman who had to maintain law and order and asked for Rs. 500/- as damages. Mr. Sampayo, who appeared for the Press contended that this was not so. However at the trial the headman was awarded Rs. 50/- as damages.

*The Trincomalee Riot Case.*—In March the Assistant Government Agent and his officials were attacked by the Thanakara people of Trincomalee when they were removing cholera cases to Hospital. The Police arrested 25 of the accused and had them charged in Courts. In the Supreme Courts the accused were grouped into three groups and charged in three cases before Mr. Justice Clarence. At the trial Mrs. Clarence sat beside her husband. In the first case one accused was convicted, in the next no accused were convicted and in the last case one man was convicted and sentenced to 3 years imprisonment. The Superintendent, Mr. Rudd went down from Jaffna to look into these cases and Inspector Deutrom was placed in charge of Trincomalee.

*Pate's shooting case.*—In Kandy great interest was created by the members of Pate's Company. Over a quarrel, Walter Pate chased after Arthur Pate and shot him with a revolver in Brownrigg's Street, injuring him seriously. The shooting and the developments which followed created great interest all over.

In Kollupitiya an Afghan ran amok and seriously stabbed a Bengali Constable who was on duty. Inspector Marshall arrived at the spot and despatched the injured constable to Hospital and arrested the Afghan at great personal risk. The Constable died next day of the injury he received. Inspector Marshall received a reward of Rs. 100/- for personal bravery.

*Cab Accident.*—A Cab accident occurred in Pettah and Mr. Bremner's horse was greatly incapacitated by the reins getting

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

entangled. The Beat Constable tried to release the horse from the tangle and was kicked in the face. He died next day as a result of the injury.

*Rice Riot.*—There was again the possibility of a Rice Riot occurring in Colombo. Rice stocks did not arrive from Nagapatam. Owing to the resulting shortage the price of rice shot up 50 cts. for each 2½ bushels. The Nattakotte Chetties received threats to the effect that their shops and stores would be looted if the price did not come down.

Mr. Creasy who was acting for the Inspector-General was satisfied that there would be trouble and had all the Stations alerted to have their reserves in readiness. The Depot Reserve was ordered to stand by.

Crowds gathered at Kollupitiya, Slave Island and Pettah but the Inspectors quickly dispersed them. Few boys crossed the Bridge of Boats and threw stones at the office of the Superintendent of Bridges and ran back.

The Chetties, too were prepared to meet the threat. They had their own guards and security arrangements. " The Natakotta Chetties have a large guard of some of the greatest ruffians in the Pettah paid by them to protect them and their rice stores. These men are well known to the Police and are I fear quite capable of fostering the feelings of excitement and danger to suit their own ends ". The excitement gradually died down.

*Raiding of Gamblings.*—Though the raiding of gambling places was necessary, in some areas raids were few and far between. Strong action was taken where indifference was apparent. In October, 1892, Sergeant Almidon and 5 Constables were transferred out of Badulla for failure to raid a gambling. Later after inquiry the Sergeant was reduced to the rank of 2nd Class Constable. The Inspector in charge of the Station escaped punishment because it was evident that he was thwarted in his action.

In Colombo the Magistrates showed their resentment at the inactivity of Police in this matter. Mr. White the Colombo Magistrate brought to the notice of the Court Inspector (Jonklass) that Sinhalese were gambling opposite the barracks. He had also pointed out this gambling to three Constables returning from Guard duty. They took no notice. Mr. White then informed the Inspector -General of this and added, " I shall for the present suspend all payments into the Police Reward Fund from this Court ". The Inspector-General brought to the notice of the

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Government this attitude of the Magistrate. Mr. Dunlop, the Additional Magistrate indicated to Inspector Jonklass that it would be best for Police to file their gambling cases in another Court.

But in Colombo itself successful gambling raids were conducted by the Assistant Superintendent, Mr. De Saram and Sergeant Major Kotalawela. Due to their efforts some notorious gambling places were suppressed. " Some old established gambling houses have been successfully suppressed—thanks chiefly to the exertions of Assistant Superintendent De Saram and Sergeant Major (now Inspector) Kotalawela "[13]. In 1892, Sergeant Major, Kotalawela arrested the notorious gambler Naina of Messenger Street and followed this up by arresting 15 gamblers at Kochchikade and marching them handcuffed to the Police Station. Kotalawela was charged in Courts for wrongful arrest and detention. The Government agreed to help him in his defence and he retained Advocate Vanlangenberg and Proctor De Saram. " Inspector Kotalawela was entirely without blame in this matter and that the case was entirely brought against him merely to harass him and deter him from doing his duty ".

## 1893

This year was a quieter year with no sensational cases occurring. In Colombo, Monsignor Ruinat's house—The Albany—was burgled and Mutwal fisherman assaulted the coolies of Mr. Livera, Manager of Cargo Boat Company, when collecting sea sand for ballast. In Kandy occurred the Burgher Murder case. One De Niece killed his wife. In the Northern Province, Mr. Bellamy, the District Engineer was assaulted. When he was in his bungalow at Pallai he was visited by a certain gentlemen with whom he had an altercation. He kicked out his visitor. When he was returning to Kayts he was waylaid and assaulted. Five accused were convicted and sentenced to two years imprisonment each. Mr. F. R. Dias conducted the case.

## 1894

This was a difficult year particularly for headmen. They met with opposition in the performance of their duties. Sometimes they were obstructed and killed. The headman of Negombo,

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

John Dalpathado was shot dead when arresting a coconut thief. The accused was arrested and after trial sentenced to death. The Police Vidane of Nambapanne was murdered when trying to settle a land dispute. And the Police Vidane of Maha Bellana was stabbed to death when arresting a noted ruffian Adonis Perera. This man only received a 7 years jail sentence for the offence. The Government Agent protested and observed, " In view of such a sentence it is not surprising that the murder of a headman is looked upon as a comparatively venial offence and that it is difficult to find headmen who will exert themselves to suppress crime"[14].

*Pamunuwila Murder.*—Emanis, a village bully and thief, used to sleep in the house of one Catherina of Pamunuwila. Catherina had a marriageable daughter Theodorina. A man named Haramanis was in love with Theodorina. One night Emanis was found clubbed to death. A man named Charles Alwis was suspected. Since most people considered the murder was a good riddance, no one was willing to come forward to give evidence. An influential man in the village named Arnolis Cabraal exerted his influence to save Alwis and turned suspicion on Haramanis. The two women found it difficult to live at Pamunuwila and shifted to Colombo. The case filed against Charles Alwis failed in the Supreme Court. Inspector Kotalawela was detailed to make further inquiries now that there was suspicion against Haramanis. Kotalawela proved to the satisfaction of all that Haramanis had no hand in this murder. " Mr. Kotalawela went in disguise, gained familiarity with the people and I am convinced arrived at the truth of the matter. I have great confidence in Mr. Kotalawela's detective ability and also in his thoroughly honest desire to arrive at the truth ", reported the Inspector-General.

*The Murder of Two Constables.*—Constable Vedegiri arrested a man named Devadason for wasting tap water and produced him at the Police Station. At the Station this man was assaulted and ill-treated. He made a complaint and the Assistant Superintendent De Saram made a preliminary inquiry. On the Court day, 15th October, Devadason came prepared to take his revenge. Seeing Constable Vedegiri, " Devadason came up straight to him and struck the knife into him at once ". Constable 289 Kanthar Tambimuttu, who was in civil clothes held Devadason and was also stabbed. Both Constables died at the spot.

*Police Funeral.*—Assistant Superintendent De Saram, Chief Inspectors Trevena and Marshall and Inspectors Ohlmus, Jansz,

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Peries, Jonklass and Kotalawela and about 200 Sergeants and Constables attended the funeral. A Band of 'native' musicians went ahead of the two coffins. The two Constables were laid to rest side by side. Soon after, a brass tablet to the memory of Constable Tambimuttu was erected at Police Headquarters, Maradana. The Inspector-General, the Superintendents, and Assistant Superintendents subscribed for this tablet and it was erected, "as an encouragement to the members of the Police Force "[15]. Constable Tambimuttu's mother was paid a pension of Rs. 100/- a year. The Compassionate Fund paid her Rs. 210/-.

## 1895

Burglaries again created interest in Colombo. Burglars entered the premises of the Little Sisters of the Poor at Maradana and removed a silver tabernacle worth about £ 13/-. The Superintendent of Police with Chief Inspector Marshall and Inspector Peries visited the scene.

Thieves entered Marlborough House, Slave Island, when Mrs. T. Y. Wright and her mother were at the Town Hall for a Wedding Reception and removed jewellery.

Mr. Ramanathan's house, was also burgled.

Inspector Kotalawela arrested Podi Singho one of the burglars who had entered the residence of Mr. Duplock and traced stolen property at Thimbirigasyaya. Podi Singho had come from Galle and settled down in Colombo.

*Kotalawela charged in Courts.*—Jeromanis Soysa of Mutwal charged Inspector Kotalawela in Courts for assault, abuse and wrongful restraint. He was alleged to have arrested Jeromanis Soysa, handcuffed him, had his slippers removed and paraded him through the streets of Kotahena, "to teach a lesson to the rowdies "[16].

When the case came up for trial there was great excitement in Courts. When Kotalawela was acquitted there was a great stir —a large crowd of Mutwal fishermen made a rush for Kotalawela but were thwarted in their efforts by the 100 Constables specially sent by the Inspector-General to meet such a contingency. These were under the command of Inspector Marshall who was assisted by Inspectors Jonklass and Jansz. Inspector Kotalawela was taken away by Inspector Jonklass. In the confusion two prisoners escaped from the dock.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Some well-known rowdies of Balapitiya snatched a bag of valuables belonging to the widow of Sadiris Wijewardena when it was being taken to the Kalutara Railway Station. Inspector Dias arrested the chief rowdy, when he was about to cross the Bentota river and recovered all the valuables.

*Riot at Pohodaramulla.*—One of the worst cases of crime outside Colombo was the clash between two gangs of cattle lifters, at Pohodaramulla in the Kalutara District on the 4th January. One Liyaneris had stolen a bull and without his knowledge Wilson de Soysa released it on receiving Rs. 10/-. The supporters of these two clashed and each party had one of their supporters murdered. The Kalutara Sergeant went to the spot with two Constables and arrested the accused wanted in the case. A case was made against Wilson and two of his brothers Bevan and Rajalias. The Assistant Government Agent observed, " This is about the most criminal family in the District. Most of them and the other party will hang ".

*Murder of Headmen.*—On the night of 18th January, Lewis Cabraal, the Vidane Aratchi of Dalugama was shot dead while he was working at his desk in the verandah. He was a sort of petty tyrant in the village. A man named Juan Appu, a bad character who had quitted the village and was residing at Mabola was suspected. Shortly after the shooting it was in evidence that this man had sold a gun to a man at Neboda. The wife of the deceased ruined the case by implicating a man named Cornis. The investigation was further handicapped by the advance publicity given by the Press that Inspector Kotalawela was investigating the case. People were very reticent after this announcement. " It was a pity that my being put on this duty should have taken wind so soon. Before I could have started to work both the English and Sinhalese newspapers published to say that I was to make inquiries into this case. All the villagers had come to know and they were all on their guard ".

In August the Headman of Kelaniya was shot dead when he was sleeping in his verandah.

*Preventive Action.*—Some useful steps were taken for improving the policing of areas and for checking crime. With the extension of the railway to Badulla criminals were getting to Badulla and committing crime. " Since the railway was opened a number of thieves and lawless characters have come and are committing their

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

depredations in the planting portions of the District ". It was proposed to station an Assistant Superintendent at Badulla.

The Plumbago District in the North Western Province particularly was an alsatia for criminals. Steps were taken to check on the people working in the pits and who were frequenting the area. " In connection with the detection of crime and the arrests of offenders I would urge that some steps should be taken to make the owners and managers of plumbago pits to keep some supervision over their pits in connection with the men employed or hiding in them. These pits are at present the convenient refuge for criminals evading arrest and the owners and managers should be compelled to have a knowledge of what people are in their pits and to hand over to justice all persons against whom a warrant has been issued"[17]. The checking of violence particularly caused by the use of the knife was still a difficult problem. Total prohibition of the carrying of pointed knives was not possible as persons pursuing certain callings in life had to carry knives. An interesting episode occurred at Rakwana. When Inspector Ekanaike came here in his carriage the horse backed into a drain. Inspecter Ekanaike jumped off in time but the horse was in difficulties. The horsekeeper took a knife from a pingoman and cut off the harness and freed the horse. The pingoman then extolled the value of the knife and decried the efforts of the Government to prevent the carrying of knives.

The Inspector-General recommended flogging for offences where knives were used. " It has succeeded admirably in England in suppressing garroting and other crimes of violence and it should now be used to suppress the use of the knife "[18].

*Theft of Telephone Wire.*—These thefts were becoming too frequent and Knollys pointed out the practical difficulties involved in preventing them. These were generally fixed on low posts and were within easy reach. Knollys added, " it is quite impossible for the Police to attempt to protect property if the owners themselves not only take no precautions but wilfully expose it to the mercy of the first dishonest passerby ".

*Dangerous Crocodiles.*—Since 1891 within the four gravets of Matara, 7 people had been killed and 2 injured by crocodiles. Mudaliyar Wickramaratne reported that there was a man-eater at Telikade. The Government approved a reward of Rs. 5/- for each crocodile over 10 feet killed and 5 cents for each egg traced.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

*The Crime Commission of* 1894.—The Times again directed the attention of the public to the crime situation pointing out that there was an increase of crime. Meanwhile the Attorney-General himself was making a study of crime figures to ascertain whether the Stamps Ordinance of 1884 had an appreciable effect on crime. There was then the view that this Ordinance had not led to an increase in crime and the institution of Civil cases had decreased. The Attorney -General produced data to show that since 1st January 1884, the date on which this Ordinance came into force there had been an increase in crime. In support of his contention he produced figures relating to the number of persons convicted in the Supreme, District and Police Courts. These figures were :—

| 1885 | 1886 | 1887 | 1888 | 1889 | 1890 | 1891 | 1892 |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 21556 | 21746 | 18766 | 24875 | 23533 | 29478 | 36365 | 29915 |

These figures showed an increase in Crime. The Attorney-General went a step further and asserted that the Stamps Ordinance was chiefly responsible for this increase. There had been, " a considerable augmentation of material prosperity ", " Undoubted spread of Education in the Colony", and, " the punishment for crime has been made far more deterrent than before "[19]. The effects of these, other factors were however minimised. Therefore he concluded that the Stamps Ordinance was responsible for the increase.

Mr. P. Ramanathan who also studied this question came to the opposite conclusion. He, too, started with the year 1885, for it was in this year that the Penal Code and Procedure Code came into operation. He too based his conclusions on the number of persons convicted. But considered the figures separately for Non-Summary cases and Summary cases. The figures given by him were—

**Persons convicted in Supreme and District Courts**

| 1885 | 1886 | 1887 | 1888 | 1889 | 1890 | 1891 | 1892 |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1330 | 954 | 956 | 1003 | 921 | 1000 | 687 | 855 |

**Persons convicted in Police Courts**

| | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 12961 | 12416 | 10976 | 13302 | 12468 | 13394 | 13521 | 13061 |

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

In the non-summary cases there was a decrease. In the Summary cases which included offences relating to Labour, Arrack, Vaccination, etc., there was an increase. Mr. Ramanathan considered mainly the cases against persons and property, whereas the Attorney-General (Mr. Layard) considered all types of cases. Mr. Layard's figure of 29915 for 1892 included a variety of cases. The conclusion of Mr. Ramanathan was that the number of persons convicted for offences against persons and property was very much less.

In April 1894, the Governor appointed a three-man Commission to report on whether serious crime had increased or decreased in the last few years. Later the Governor wanted them in addition to find out what were the incentives to crime and report on the measures that should be adopted to prevent crime. The Commissioners were, the Inspector-General of Police (Knollys), the Inspector-General of Prisons (Ellis) and the Solicitor-General (Templer).

At the outset the Commissioners agreed that the basis of calculation should be on convictions and cases and not on the number of persons convicted. They produced the following figures:

| | | 1880 | 1885 | 1886 | 1887 | 1890 | 1893 |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Offences against | Persons | 499 | 416 | 403 | 404 | 395 | 360 |
| | Property | 342 | 323 | 202 | 108 | 245 | 160 |

According to these figures a decrease is shown. The Commissioners however did not make a straight forward statement. They added, " though we are unable positively to report that there has been no increase of crime we gather from the figures deduced from the statistics that there is every possibility that crime has diminished and we may further point out to the utter absence of any facts or figures tending to support a contrary view, namely, that crime has increased"[20].

According to the Commissioners the chief causes of crime were lack of habits of settled industry, extreme sub-division of land, arrack drinking, gambling, false evidence and uncertainty of punishment. There was however another reason which the Governor was aware of as did many others. This was that, " imprisonment through lax discipline and neglect of regulations has been less deterrent than it should be"[21]. The Solicitor-General, however, did

PUBLIC LIBRARY
JAFFNA.
Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

not subscribe to the view that gambling was a cause of crime. " I cannot subscribe to the statement that gambling houses are a source of crime." He had unusual views on other aspects of Police work. About Habitual Criminals his view was, " Habitual Criminals are no doubt a social pest but in my opinion every offence should be punished on its own facts independently of the character of the accused"[22]. He was in favour of dividing the country into Hundreds as done in England during the Anglo-Saxon times.

*Relations with Foreign Police.*—Police Officers of other countries visited Ceylon while passing through or on specific assignments. Some came from the West and some from the East. The Inspector-General of Police, Bengal, visited Ceylon. He found the rank and file better paid than in India but the Inspectors were not so well off. Mr. Aitken, Superintendent of Police, Rangoon, died of fever in Colombo while travelling in the Cheshire. Miss C. Gurney of the International Police Association was in Ceylon for a short period in 1894. She was trying to form a Police Christian Association and held a meeting. Having studied the conditions of work, pay etc., she thought the saying that a Policeman's lot was not a happy one originated here. She thought that there should be more library facilities here. In January 1892, Detective Inspector, Mr. Downes of the London Police came in the P. & O. Cathay to remove Baxter who was wanted for embezzlement. While in Ceylon his opinion was consulted in the Police Uniform case.

In 1893, Constable Sloane of the Bombay Police came to Ceylon to remove fugitive offender Leslie A. Kershaw wanted for adultery. At the time Mr. Harry Brown was the Superintendent of 'A' Division of the Bombay Police.

Dealings with the Australian Police were far more common. Ceylon was a sort of transit station for fugitives of this country. In 1892, Dr. Birmingham Crowther who was wanted for attempting abortion was found in Ceylon by Detective Kitson of the Adelaide Detective Police. Mr. Chamley, Sub-Inspector of the Tasmanian Municipal Police arrived in the Parramatta from Hobart to identify him. In 1895, Sir Mathew Henry Davies arrived in Colombo from Victoria and went to reside in the Galle Face Hotel. He was under Police surveillance till a telegram was received from the Government of Victoria and surveillance ended thereafter. Sergeant A. E. Whitney of Victoria Police, who arrived was informed that, " the responsibility of the Ceylon Police in this matter has ceased." Mr.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

and Mrs. Brydges Culliver were arrested in Ceylon. Mr. Culliver was remanded while his wife was freed. Constable O'Donnell, an officer of 18 years detective experience arrived in Ceylon and removed the couple in s.s. Victoria.

*Inspections by the Inspector-General of Police.*—As Inspecting Officer, Knollys inspected the Police in the Provinces under the Government Agents as often as possible. He made use of public transport to get to the Stations he had to inspect. For the Badulla inspection he reached Bandarawela by train and from there took coach for Badulla and stayed at the Rest House. At the inspection he was received by the Assistant Superintendent, Mr. Gordon Cumming and Inspector Keegel. Five Sergeants and 13 Constables were on parade. A sergeant was ordered to put the men through drill, marchpast, manual exercises and volley firing. After this he addressed the men and inspected the Station office and records.

His inspection notes were made in the Officers' Visiting Book. His entry on the Jaffna Inspection was, " the Northern Division of Police appears to be in very good order in every way. The appearance of the men on parade, their drill and their discipline is very satisfactory and the Kits were well laid down—the belts, capes and haversacks for which application has been made are much required. The arms are well kept, but some of them require replacing." In Kandy too the arms were in doubtful condition. At one place he found Snider rifles being used for the destruction of stray dogs. On this he commented, "but I do not think a Snider rifle is either a safe or good weapon for killing dogs. I would suggest that the local authority should supply a shot gun and ammunition." At Kandy he wanted the truncheons painted to serve as a useful badge of authority. He found the Government Agent of Central Province using two Orderlies when he was entitled to only one. In some places the 4 hour system of working the beats was not followed, the excuse given was that the strength was insufficient.

Knollys wanted all Superintendents and Assistant Superintendents, " with the exception of the Assistant to the Inspector-General at Headquarters whose duties are almost entirely in the office," to keep diaries from 1st January, 1895. In these the duties performed daily were to be indicated. They had to be kept on the same lines as the Diaries of the Government Agents. These were to be sent to the Inspector-General on the 1st of each month and were to be made available for inspection by the Inspector-General at any time.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

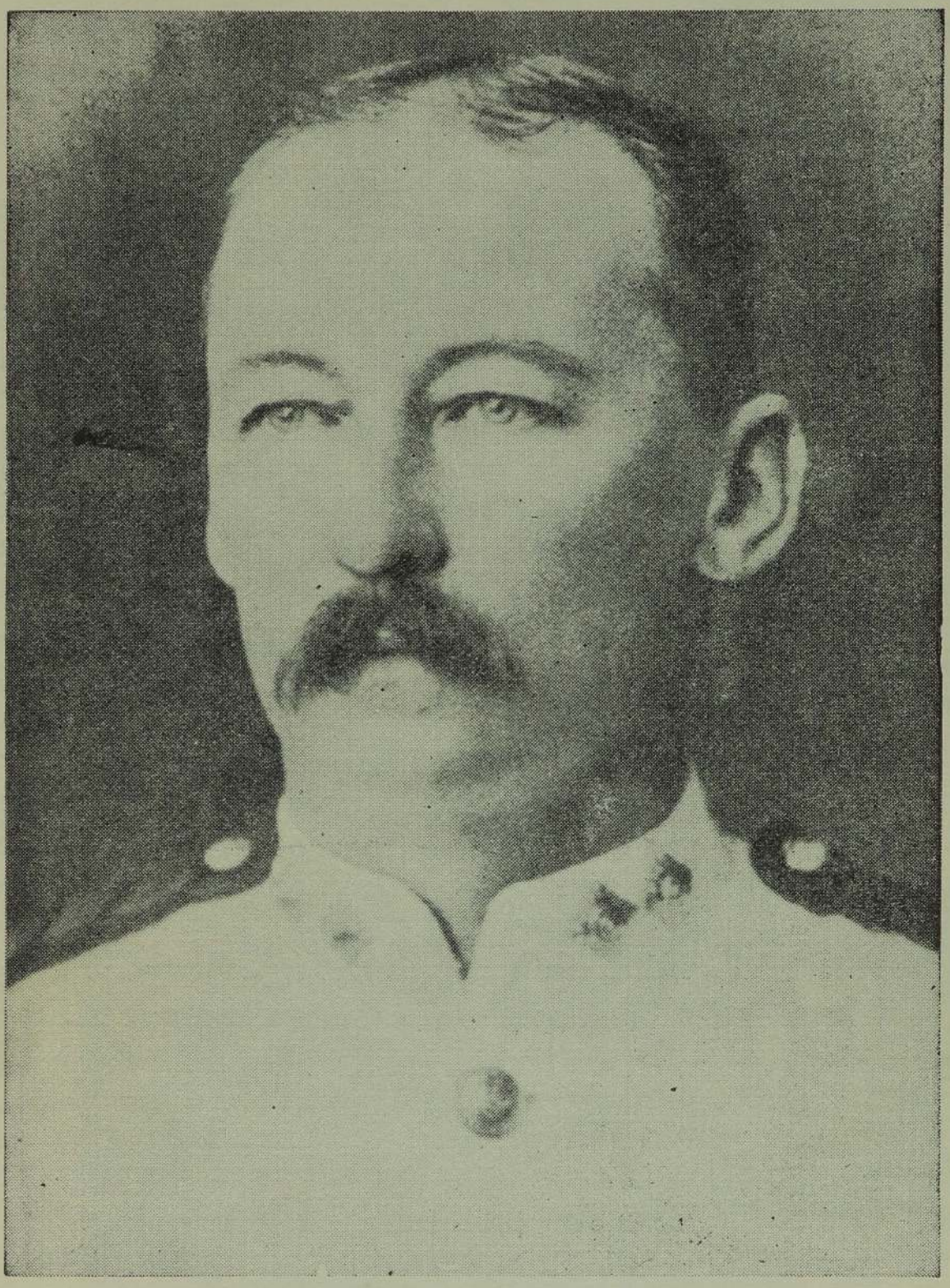
*Police Personnel.*—Though Knollys was considered an asset, he was included among the ordinary and not among the First Class Government Agents. This was naturally a source of disappointment and Knollys was seeking employment elsewhere. In 1893, he went on three months leave to England, when Mr. F. R. Ellis acted for him. In 1894, he was offered the Inspector-Generalship of the Straits which he politely declined. He was apparently keen on getting a suitable post in England. He applied for the post of Inspector of Prisons of the Prisons Department of England. In 1895, he went on three months leave again. This time, Mr. Creasy acted for him. Mr. Creasy, the senior Superintendent was now nearing the end of his career. He, too, was seeking other employment. In 1893, he applied for the post of Captain Superintendent of Police, Selangor, and the next year for the post of Inspector-General of Straits Police. The Inspector-General of Police (Knollys) recommended him strongly adding, " I have always found him an active and energetic officer well acquainted with his duties and thoroughly reliable in the performance of them. The Colombo Police Force improved in a marked manner during the time he has been in charge of it." The Colonial Secretary's impression of him was different. " The general opinion of Mr. Creasy is that he is not a very intelligent officer." Nevertheless, his application was forwarded to the Secretary of State. In July of that year, Mr. Creasy went on short leave to England perhaps to push his claims for appointment outside. He was seen off by Mr. Knollys, Tranchell, De Saram, Chief Inspectors Marshall and Trevena and Inspectors Ohlmus, Nell, Campbell and Peries.

Mr. Murray remained in the Central Province without coming into prominence in any way. Mr. Holland continued as Superintendent of Police Headquarters and Depot.

Mr. Rudd had a long spell in the Northern Province and was trying to extend his stay by seeking the post of Landing Surveyor, Jaffna. He was described as the, " most efficient officer of the Police Force." In his application he mentioned the fact that nine-tenths of his service was spent in Jaffna, " a district in which a fierce light beats on official action . . . and officers everywhere are open to much hostile criticism." Rudd was however transferred to the Southern Province.

De Saram earned his confirmation and served in Colombo. He inquired into the Police Uniform case, and the complaint of harassment made by Devadason who later stabbed two constables

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org



**E. Creasy,**
**Superintendent of Police**
**Colombo.**

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

**Farewell to Mr. E. Creasy, SPC—1897.**



S. Ponnusamy. J. H. Jansz. F. C. Slater.
C. P. McCarthy. F. M. Jansz. J. E. Mack. W. O. Modder. J. N. Dassanaike
J. Kotalawela.
E. Ohlmus. J. Trevena. J. S. De Saram. E. Creasy. F. Thornhill.
(ASP) (SPC) (ASP)
T. Marshall.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

to death. With Sergeant Major Kotalawela he raided several gambling places. He was associated with Mr. Holland in testing Probationary Assistant Superintendents to ascertain whether they were suitable to go in charge of the Police in the Provinces. Gordon Cumming was sent in charge of Uva. Lowndes was moved to Hatton from Kurunegala and Van Houten succeeded Rudd in the Northern Province. Tranchell and Armstrong served for a time in Colombo. In 1895 when Mr. Creasy was acting for the Inspector-General, Thornhill was attached to Colombo.

*Chief Inspectors.*—The two Chief Inspectors David and Trevena continued till 1893 when David retired and Inspector Marshall was selected to fill the vacancy. Inspectors Ekanayake and Sourjah were overlooked and this observation was made. "I consider that Post to be one for which a special selection must be made and this Officer will consequently pass over the head of others senior to himself." The reason for overlooking Ekanayake was stated thus: "Ekanayake lacks certain qualifications necessary to make an efficient Chief Inspector; I have however a high opinion of Inspector Ekanayake as a trustworthy and conscientious officer." Inspector H. A. Collette of Kandy had also acted as Chief Inspector for some time.

*Inspectors.*—Inspectors White, Andree and Weeraperumal were asked to retire. They were becoming ineffective due to age. When Inspector White was asked to retire it was noted of him that he was, "from age becoming unfit for the active duties which are required of him."

Inspector Bernard Toussaint died of heart trouble attributed to the strenous duties he was called upon to perform. He was required to perform night rounds from 12 Mid Night to 4 a.m. every alternate night. His funeral was largely attended. Assistant Superintendents De Saram and Tranchell attended this with a large body of 200 men. Chief Inspectors Trevena and Marshall and Inspectors Modder, Nell and Peries acted as Pall-bearers. Inspector Pietersz died of Dropsy. His wife claimed a bigger allowance contending that Pietersz died on duty, falling into a ditch.

*Sergeants Major.*—Knollys was asked to create this post immediately under the rank of Inspector. Kotalawela and Macarthy appear to have been the first Sergeants Major appointed. For this post too, family respectability counted. When Alexander Dias was promoted to this rank the following note was recorded

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

regarding his family background. "Mr. Dias who is from a very good Sinhalese family is the son of a pensioned Inspector."

*Police Officers ridiculed.*—Police Officers had grown over-conscious of their respectability and prided in the uniform they wore. Even the Government Agents in charge of the Police were envious of the Police officers' attire. This over-consciousness became very evident when Mr. Skeen of the Government Printing Office recited a verse referring to a Police Officer at the Voluntary Artillery Concert. The Acting Inspector-General, Mr. Creasy reported this immediately to the Colonial Secretary. What was done to Mr. Skeen was not known. The offending verse ran as follows:—

" When you are walking down the roadway a young officer you meet
In high dog cart, and dressed so smart, you'd think he owned the street;
You gaze on him with gratitude, for he, superintends the Force
That keeps down vice and villainy—and he works just like a horse.

*Chorus:*

But don't count your chicks before they are hatched boys
For youthful inexperience he is not unmatched boys
He takes the place of better men—its not his fault 'tis true
But he ought to wear a frock—a doodle—do."

---

1. Proceedings of the Legislative Council—Governors Address—1891.
2. Police File.
3. Government Gazette 5159 of 6th August, 1892.
4. Administration Report (Government Agent, Central Province) 1894.
5. Administration Report (Police) 1893.
6. Administration Report (Government Agent, Central Province) 1892.
7. Proceedings of the Legislative Council 1893.
8. Times—1st February, 1893.
9. Administration Report (Police) 1892.
10. Police File—Increase of Pay of Constables.
11. Ibid
12. Ibid
13. Administration Report (Police) 1892.
14. Administration Report (Police) 1894.
15. Times—10th May, 1895.
16. Times—1st April, 1894.
17. Administration Report (Police) 1895.
18. Ibid

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

19. Attorney General's letter to Colonial Secretary of 11th January, 1894 and Police File on the Crime Commission 1894.
20. Ibid
21. Despatch 181 of 1891.
22. Letter of Attorney-General to Colonial Secretary and Police File *re* Crime Commission of 1894.

*N.B.*—The unnumbered quotations have been taken from the letters of the Inspector-General of Police to Colonial Secretary dated—
26.8.1893; 21.7.1892; 16.10.1893; 27.4.1892; 19.1.1893; 30.12.1892; 5.7.1893; 12.7.1893; 29.8.1892; 22.12.1894; 17.1.1895; 9.1.1896; 25.9.1893; 4.2.1895; 10.12.1892; 23.6.1892; 13.4.1893; 24.2.1892; 10.12.1892; 7.12.1894; 27.11.1893; 2.1.1892; 4.3.1892; 21.11.1893; 20.12.1893; 24.8.1892; 24.9.1895; 15.7.1895.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

# CHAPTER X

# DISILLUSIONMENT (1895–1901)

> "The Police had, at the time of its reorganisation existed for 26 years as one Force under one head and it is impossible and unreasonable to expect that they could view with satisfaction its disruption into separate Forces under Officers of a different branch of the Service."
>
> L. F. KNOLLYS,
> *Inspector-General of Police.*

Knollys persevered with the new system trying to make it as effective as possible. He thought that with the abolition of the "abominable system of limits" there would be greater co-ordination between the different Police Units. In this he was made to experience disappointment. He found this co-ordination absent not only in the distant places but also in places close by. There was no co-ordination between the Colombo Police and the Western Province Police. One incident made this quite clear. Mr. Ebell, who lived in Colombo lost his bull and hackery. These were very soon found in the Negombo District which came under the Government Agent of the Western Province (Mr. Elliott). A constable of the Colombo Police in plain clothes was sent to Negombo. He traced the bull and hackery and took them to the Negombo Police Station. Knollys sent Inspector Jansz to complete inquiries. The Government Agent took offence at this procedure as there were equally competent men in Negombo and protested. His attitude went down the line and Sergeant Hingert did not give the Colombo Police the support they needed and the case failed in Courts. Knollys wrote a strong note to the Colonial Secretary in which he added, "It is impossible that cases can be played battledore and shuttlecock with between the Police officers of neighbouring stations."

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

The rank and file too felt this division badly. They now had no one officer to whom they could look up to. They felt that they were like orphans. One of them exclaimed in the hearing of the Inspector-General, " Sir, we are like children without a father." They wanted one officer to be in charge of them all as in the past. Knollys realised the value of this and recommended that the whole force should come under one head as in the past. " I confess that I should prefer to see the Police under one head and I am certain that such a system must always be more conducive to efficiency than that of dividing the force as at present ". But Knollys had not the power to alter the system.

*The Police Force.*—The strength of the regular Police had increased slightly and consisted of 1 Inspector-General, 4 Superintendents, 6 Assistant Superintendents, 3 Chief Inspectors, 31 Inspectors, 217 Sergeants and 1394 Constables. This strength was not in proportion to the growth of the country in population and prosperity. Wages were up all over but the Police Pay had increased only slightly. This created a serious problem.

*Ranks in the Force.*—The post of Inspector-General was reserved for Civil Servants. When the Inspector-General went on leave in the past the most senior officer invariably acted for him. But in more recent times this practice was not followed. In 1898 when Knollys went on leave, Mr. Mason was appointed to act and Mr. Creasy, the senior Superintendent protested, pointing out that, " the Police Force is a small department and your memorialist has only the step of Inspector-General to look to for promotion." The Government then pointed out that this post was reserved for the Civil Service. " I would further remark that the appointment of Inspector-General of Police is now one of the appointments reserved for the Civil Service"[1]. Steps were taken to abolish the rank of Chief Inspector. After the two Chief Inspectors Marshall and Collette retired no Chief Inspectors were appointed.

The number of Sergeants Major was increased. Among those who came into this rank with the increase were D. V. Altendorf and A. Peries. An increase was made in the rank of Inspector and steps were taken to enlist more Assistant Superintendents who were considered more useful than Chief Inspectors. This was part of the reforms contemplated by Governor West Ridgeway. He wanted the appointment of Assistant Superintendent made by giving one vacancy in three to (1) persons nominated by the Secretary of State, (2) member of the Civil Service and (3) 1st Class Inspectors. Before

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

these Assistant Superintendents were promoted to the rank of Superintendent they had to pass a more difficult examination.

*Police Headquarters.*—Mr. Holland, was Superintendent, Headquarters and continued to hold this post till his retirement in 1901. He had able clerical assistance from the Chief Clerk (Mr. Herft). The volume of office work had increased considerably since the start of the new system. Even the work connected with the Rural Police poured into this office.

*The Depot.*—Improved training methods were introduced at the Depot. In 1897 a Sergeant of the Royal North Lancashire Regiment was taken into the Force as Sergeant Major to teach the men drill. He was attached to the Fort Division for normal duties. Later Inspector Morris, a former Colour Sergeant of the Duke of Cornwall's Light Infantry made further improvements in the drill, and discipline of Policemen, particularly recruits. He put the recruits through a systematic course of drill in five stages. This was followed by a Musketry Course and terminated with a course of firing at the Hunupitiya Range. To improve the physique of recruits a course of gymnastics was started. There was a Constable of Indian Nationality in the Force who held a Certificate from an Indian Gymnasium. His services were utilized for this. Very soon, Schools like St. Thomas, Agricultural School and Prince of Wales College wanted to engage his services on payment. The Government allowed the Constable to teach Gymnastics at these Schools. To further encourage this branch of activity, Knollys offered prizes for competitions. Interest in Gymnastics spread and Mr. Plant of the Civil Service did much to promote gymnastics in the Southern Province. "Mr. Plant organized a gymnasium and much credit is due to him for encouraging the Police to take an interest in Athletics and sports in general"[2].

*The Colombo Police—City Police.*—The extent of the area which came under the Colombo Police remained the same, still excluding the suburbs of Wellawatte and Havelock Town. The static population of Colombo was 140,000. This was daily augmented by the influx of passengers. These people were mostly bent on amusements and other novelties and encouraged drivers, rickshaw pullers and idlers of all types to flock into Colombo and swell the unruly elements already there. A great deal of work was created for Police. The Superintendent of Police, Colombo had more work than the other Superintendents and his work was also of a more responsible nature. The Department adopted the practice

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

of placing the most senior Superintendent in charge of Colombo. In view of the work involved and the importance of the post the Government attached an annual allowance of Rs. 1,000/- to this post. Mr. Creasy held this post till his retirement in 1898. He was succeeded by Messrs Cookson, Bowes and Bryde of the Civil Service.

*The Harbour Police.*—The Inspector in charge of the Harbour, J. C. Campbell, was replaced in turn by Inspector Slater and Inspector M. Toussaint of the Colonial Stores. Inspector Trevena came on again as Inspector of the Harbour with a strength of 7 Sergeants and 44 Constables. He improved the work of the Harbour Police and reduced thefts to a very great extent. There was a change again necessitated by the regular outbreaks of plague and other contagious diseases in the neighbouring ports. It became necessary to strictly enforce the Quarantine Regulations. Mr. L. F. Lee, the Principal Collector of Customs took control of the Harbour. The strength was further increased by 4 European Sergeants and 18 Native Constables. This included the strength given to Galle Harbour. In Colombo 5 boats had to be kept afloat daily. A steam cutter was placed at the disposal of the Police. In 1900, the work of the Harbour further increased due to the arrival of the ships bringing the Boer Prisoners.

*The Detectives—Special Service Officers.*—Knollys who had an aversion for having a separate Detective Branch in the Force allowed the detective section to become extinct. When Chief Inspector David and the other Detectives retired he did not fill in the vacancies. After some time there was no detective branch at all in the Force. In a case where a detective was normally employed a Police Officer with a knack for the type of work required was utilised. " I prefer that in each case where a detective might be employed a Constable suited for the particular circumstances of the case should be selected to work in plain clothes. A Superintendent who has knowledge of his men would know whom to select and if the man is properly instructed he should be as efficient as a Detective "[3].

But Knollys could not continue for long adopting this policy. The Detectives were a recognised unit in and out of the Force. Before long, Knollys was compelled to start this branch again though under a different name. " It was with great reluctance that I formed this department, as the extreme danger of anything like a Detective Service in the East is well known"[4]. His aversion

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

2981

led him to make unwarranted strictures on the detectives of the past. "The Detective Branch at best can only be considered a necessary evil. It should only be called on when the Division in which a crime has occurred cannot deal with it themselves. The former Detective Branch of the Ceylon Police was held in such disrepute that there is no doubt that a case was seriously prejudiced with a jury for the mere fact of a Detective Officer appearing in it. Indeed the popular idea of a Detective in Ceylon was of a man who can make evidence where none exists. I have sought to abolish the very word and I have called Inspector Kotalawela and his men Special Service Officers".

It must be recounted that John Kotalawela was taken into the Force in 1886 by Campbell as a Constable Clerk in recognition of an act of bravery performed by him. "I took this young man into the Police because he very gallantly saved two lives at the risk of his own when a mere lad." Very soon he became a Sergeant Major and attained to the rank of Inspector in 1893. He was placed in charge of the new Detective Branch functioning under a different nomenclature. This branch was also referred to as the C.I.D. (Criminal Investigation Department). At the time of his selection he was in the Kurunegala district having been more or less banished from the Metropolis. He had as officer in charge of Colpetty Police Station made daring detections and risked his life often. He had incurred the displeasure of Magistrates in the manner in which he made his detections. In one case he had used private individuals as informants, paying for their trouble. In another case where he with Sergeant Dunlop arrested two notorious burglars. Mr. Pagden, asked questions which indicated that he did not believe the evidence. He asked the Police whether they were producing false witnesses and asked them to cut off the story of the clasp knife. Kotalawela was soon after transferred to Kurunegala. When he was brought back into the new Branch, Mr. Knollys described him as follows: "This officer is a Sinhalese gentleman who has considerable detective abilities which with experience ought to make him useful and efficient for his duty". Kotalawela continued to do good work in the Branch and earned for himself a name as a great detective. There was the possibility of Kotalawela being sent abroad for specialised training. But the Governor did not think such a course was necessary for him. Addressing the Secretary of State on the subject the Governor disclosed his intention. "It is not intended to send the officer appointed to the newly created

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

post of Inspector of Criminal Investigation either to England or India for a special course of training; indeed it would be useless to do so "[5]. Kotalawela's intimate knowledge of the habits and character of the people in the very areas where crime was very prevalent helped him immensely in his work.

In 1897 a vacancy occurred in the rank of Assistant Superintendent and Kotalawela applied for the post. There were two posts of Assistant Superintendents reserved "as prizes to duly qualified native officers of the Department." In his application he made the following statement: "That the memorialist besides possessing independent means belongs to a very respectable vellala Sinhalese family, the members of whom have held posts of trust under the Government in different capacities." But this vacancy was filled by a more senior officer.

In 1897 Kotalawela was transferred to the Western Province after that this post was held successively by Inspectors Modder, Trevena, Jansz and Wijesekera. Towards the end of the century the post was filled by C. J. Elstone. Elstone had been in the Cold Stream Guards and later in the London Metropolitan Police. From here he had held the post of Commissioner of the Lagos Police. He was described as a Scotland Yard man.

*Detective work in the Provinces.*—When there was a need for detectives, applications were made to Colombo. But Colombo was not always able to assist the Provinces. The Government Agents not being able to depend on the Colombo Detectives utilised their own men on special assignments. In Kurunegala, Police Officers in disguise were sent to work in the Plumbago Mines. "These places are well known to be the resort of criminals"[6]. It was reported in the Press that Mr. Ellis, Government Agent, Western Province, employed as a Detective one Mr. Rengiah who has had detective training in America.

*Police work in the Provinces.*—From the point of view of policing, the Western Province was by far the most important province. Here the Government Agent was aided by two Assistant Government Agents, responsible for the Colombo and Kalutara Districts. There was an Assistant Superintendent attached to this Province to supervise the Regular Police. Two Inspectors functioned at Negombo and Kalutara. There were Police Stations at Colombo, Peliyagoda, Welikade, Avissawella, Negombo, Kalutara, Kalutara (North) and Panadura with a strength of 2 Inspectors, 1 Sergeant

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Major, 8 Sergeants and 58 Constables. The strength had increased gradually.

In addition to this strength were the Rural Police comprising of:—

| | *Mudaliyars* | *Muhandirams* | *Sergeants* | *Vidanes* |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Colombo District | 6 | 5 | 22 | 435 |
| Kalutara District | 4 | 2 | 16 | 263 |
| Negombo District | 2 | 2 | 7 | 162 |

Only the Village Sergeants were paid. A Headman's Reward Fund was in existence from which these officials could be rewarded. The Assistant Superintendents Armstrong and later Gordon Cumming were attached to this Province. In the Western Province a scheme of patrolling was arranged for the Regular Police to patrol with the Village Headmen. Gordon Cumming has left the following note on this: " At Peliyagoda and Welikade Stations recently a system of patrols who work in conjunction with the Headmen has been introduced and they appear to do useful work which is appreciated by the inhabitants of that vicinity. This patrol system may hereafter be applied in the case of other Stations"[7].

The Inspectors who functioned at Negombo during these years were most unfortunate. Joe Saverimuttu, one time Record Keeper of the Police Courts was appointed Inspector of Police, Negombo. He was succeeded by Inspector Ekanayake who died of Typhoid in 1899. His successor F. O. Peries died of blood-poisoning in 1900. Then Anthonisz and Keegel were in charge for short spells.

Inspector Kotalawela served in the Kalutara District after his release from the Security Service.

*The Central Province.*—The Government Agent supervised the work of the Police (Regular and Rural) aided by the Assistant Government Agent. There was a Superintendent of Police assisted by an Inspector to supervise and direct the work of the Sergeants and Constables attached to the Province. For some time the regular police had the problem of checking the blackmailing and robbery of coolies who entered the province using the Northern route. This problem disappeared with the closing of this route.

*Cocoa Police.*—Extra Police had to be employed to check the incidence of cocoa thefts. These men were paid an extra Rs. 5/- a month, for their services. They were employed during the time the cocoa crop was harvested. There were Police Stations opened

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

at Katugastota, Ukuwela, Wattegama, Pallekelle and Yatawatte specifically for the protection of cocoa. The Superintendent of Police, Mr. Murray, functioned in this Province for a long period. Of late he had an Assistant Superintendent stationed at Badulla. After a long period of leave, Mr. Murray found that he was no longer fit enough to discharge his duties satisfactorily and wanted to retire, " on the grounds that he is unable to discharge efficiently the duties of his office"[8]. He had not submitted his diaries for sometime and the Governor wanted to retire him unless Knollys was prepared to say that he was efficient. Knollys was unwilling to do this, as he felt that Murray's energy and ability had been affected by a long tropical service. Thus Murray retired after 31 years service. He was referred to as, " one of the best officers that the Force has had". Knollys overlooked the past carelessness of De Saram and had him promoted Superintendent and brought down from Badulla to be in charge of the Central Province.

Inspector Collette functioned as Inspector Kandy for sometime and was promoted Chief Inspector when Trevena earned his promotion as an Assistant Superintendent of Police.

The Government Agent, Mr. Macleod, found the Constable Aratchies neglecting their Court work. " It is a rare thing to see a Constable aratchi in Court ; all the work appears to be done by the unpaid headmen in the District"[9].

*Northern Province.*—The Regular Police had as their head Assistant Superintendent Gerald A. Van Houten. He died in 1896 and was succeeded by C. L. Tranchell. Tranchell was replaced by Rudd in 1899.

A Police Station was needed at Mannar. The Police who were originally at Mannar looking after the prisoners who worked on the causeway were still there, though the prisoners were no longer there. A punitive Police Force was quartered at Kopay after an unruly mob burnt down the Catholic Church.

*Vavuniya District.*—The Feast of Our Lady at Sleyna Marutha Madu attracted large crowds every year in July. From 16000 pilgrims and 460 carts in 1894, the numbers rose to 23,216 and 997 carts in 1901. Extra Police had to be sent on duty for this feast. The Northern Province had still to face outbreaks of cholera and plague and additional Police had to be utilised. In 1899 a Sergeant and 12 Constables who were on plague duty in Galle were sent for the same duty to the Northern Province.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

*The Rural Police.*—These were of little value due to lack of proper supervision. " The Rural Police are practically under the control of the Mudaliyars but it would appear that the Mudaliyars, probably because they have not the time owing to their other and varied duties, are not able to exercise much supervision over them. They were consequently left a great deal to their own devices "[10] reported the Government Agent (Mr. Brodhurst). He wanted an itinerating Inspector to supervise them.

*Southern Province.*—The Southern Province had the reputation of being a province where murder and other crimes were rife. Tangalle District was notorious for cases of violence. At Matara, in addition to violence, there were other crimes involving some skill like the forgery of deeds. The Matara people had the reputation of being great perjurers under oath. " What strikes me as one of the worst features of the Matara people is the amount of false swearing that goes on in the court and elsewhere"[11].

The strength of the Province was increased by the addition of 2 Sergeants and 24 Constables. This was to meet the increase in crime and also for starting a Harbour Police for enforcing Quarantine Regulations.

The strength of one Sergeant and 8 Constables attached to Hambantota were chiefly utilised for Treasury duty, for escorting treasure and for patrolling the road up to Beliatte and Walasmulla.

The Superintendent in Charge (Rudd) remained in the Province till 1898 when he went on transfer to the Northern Province and was succeeded by Tranchell. He raised the efficiency of the Police in the Province and with Sergeant Jamal earned praise for successfully working up the Ampegama murder case.

The Rural Police wore a uniform dress with a silver badge on the left breast and carried their Act Book with them. They were, however, not patrolling at nights and negligent in the arresting of absconders. " Withholding the pay of the Constable Aratchies until they arrest few absconders has made them eager to arrest"[12].

*The Eastern Province.*—This province was generally quiet. The Police in the Province were not up to the standard of the Police elsewhere. In Trincomalee when the senior Sergeant and two Constables retired no replacements were sent. The standard of Police work can be judged from the report of Mr. Lushington, the Government Agent. " A few days after my arrival a disturbance took place in the town within 100 yards of the Police Station but strangely enough the whole Police Force had been marched off to

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

the furtherest end of the town to inquire into a case of theft from the Customs Warehouse which had taken place some days previously. Personally, I am convinced that this was no mere accident for the Police had warning an hour or two before they left the Station that a fight was expected . Since then the new Sergeant was appointed"[13].

Extra strength was often sent to serve as a punitive strength after disturbances. Kalmunai had a large strength stationed after riots broke out. The accommodation for the Police at Trincomalee and Batticaloa was unsatisfactory.

*North Western Province.*—The Government Agent at first had the assistance of an Assistant Superintendent but after the transfer of Captain Lowndes to Hatton there was no Assistant Superintendent for some time. Disturbances frequently occurred and extra Police had to be sent, and the shifting of Police from one place to another occurred. In 1896 the Police from Chilaw were shifted to Marawila due to the troubles caused by the Jayawardena family and the planters who were in dispute with them. Some time later a Sergeant and 6 Constables were stationed at Chilaw. A punitive Police Force was quartered at Pilessa.

St. Anne's Talawila attracted large crowds for the feast in July and a large force of Police had to be sent to maintain order and check on nuisances. In 1898 nearly 30,000 pilgrims attended this feast. A murder was committed by a drunken rowdy from Negombo. Sergeant 646 Crispeyn with 12 Constables did good work during this feast. In 1900 and 1901 the number of pilgrims increased to nearly 40,000 and a large force of an Inspector and 16 Constables had to be sent on duty.

In this province the Regular Police and the Village Police were not up to standard. The Government Agent (Mr. Fisher) found the Regular Police poor in detective work and were only good in maintaining order in the town. " This, I think, is in a great measure due to want of training which the men do not get under existing circumstances"[14]. Of the Puttalam Police, the Assistant Government Agent had this to say, " I am unable to report favourably on the conduct and work of the Regular Police. They are deficient in smartness and discipline and on the few occasions on which they have been sent out on special duty their services have not been of great value"[15]. The Village Police were equally ineffective. " Headmen are generally slack and negligent in the performance of Police duties". The Ratemahatmayas with the

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

exception of Hulugalle did not exert themselves sufficiently in the prevention and detection of cases.

*North Central Province.*—This was a very quiet province with very little regular work for Police to perform. Most of the work centred round Anuradhapura. In 1899 an Inspector with a Sergeant and 10 Constables were stationed here. The Inspector and 7 Constables were later removed as the town was unable to pay for their maintenance. An Identification Office was started here in 1899. But the work to be done did not justify its continuance.

A certain amount of excitement was caused when the dead body of a Tamil woman was found in the Abhayagiri Tank. A Colombo detective was employed to solve this case.

*Uva.*—With the start of the new system of policing and the decline in coffee some Police Stations were closed down and the strength reduced. In 1897 there was a further reduction in strength by one Assistant Superintendent, one Sergeant and three Constables. But very soon conditions changed with the problems arising out of the extension of tea and more stations and more strength were required. The Government Agent took the occasion to point out that he was in no way responsible for the new situation. "It was not on my suggestions that the Police Stations which formerly existed were abolished and I concur with the Inspector-General in thinking their abolition was a mistake as the Regular Police, besides being officers with some technical experience who it is advisable should assist the Village Headman in serious cases, also act as a check on the latter thereby decreasing the facilities for suppression of information and evidence of offences or other irregularities".

In 1900 with the arrival of the Boer Prisoners, police Stations were opened at Diyatalawa, Welimade and Haputale. These were maintained by the Imperial Government. Buildings for a Police Station and quarters for men were put up at Bandarawela which was then the Railway terminus. In Badulla an Identification Office was opened and the Criminals were examined in the Badulla Jail.

*Sabaragamuwa.*—Very little of note occurred here. There was a move to close down the Balangoda Police Station. This was resisted as Balangoda was a busy spot on Saturdays and Sundays with the influx of estate coolies. There was an Identification Office at Ratnapura with two trained Constables.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

*Crime, Disturbances and other Occurrences* (1895—1901).—The new system of crime returns prepared by Mr. Ellis was adopted from January 1894. These returns gave a far more accurate indication of the real state of crime than the returns furnished so far. This was more so with the complete policing of the island by the Regular and Rural Police. The returns were islandwide returns. These returns were for all heads of cognizable crime reported to Police. There were over 200 such types of cases. The older return gave particulars of few heads of crime. The remaining cases were all grouped under the heading, " Other Offences." These returns were called ABC Returns. All the cases reported were entered in this return under the different sections of the law. The returns indicated under ' A ' whether a criminal offence was disclosed, under ' B ' whether the case was true or designedly false and under ' C ' whether it had occurred beyond the territorial jurisdiction of Courts. Of the true cases under ' D ' the manner in which they were disposed of were given. The Register was nearly 3 feet long and a foot wide. Though many details were furnished these returns proved very cumbersome and assumed vast proportions. In 1898 a return like the older one was furnished, excluding thefts under Rs. 20/-. The particulars of the cases included in the returns for 1896, 1897 and 1898 were :—

| | 1896 | 1897 | 1898 |
|---|---|---|---|
| Murder and Homicides (296—297) ... | 144 | 149 | 127 |
| Rape (364) ... | 75 | 43 | 38 |
| Robbery (380—385) Simple ... | 529 | 482 | 278 |
| Robbery (380—385) combined with other offences ... | 14 | 16 | 34 |
| House Breaking by night (442—444) simple ... | 618 | 434 | 396 |
| House breaking combined with other offences ... | 225 | 285 | 242 |
| Grievous Hurt (316—317) Simple ... | 463 | 566 | 490 |
| Grievous Hurt combined with other offences ... | 9 | 91 | 10 |
| Theft of Cattle and Praedial Produce (368) Simple ... | 1,586 | 1,700 | 1,017 |
| Theft as above with other offences ... | 21 | 14 | 59 |
| Other offences ... | 14,387 | 17,020 | 12,621 |
| Total ... | 18,071 | 20,800 | 15,312 |

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

After 1895 Sections 25 and 26 of the Ceylon Evidence Ordinance affected the results of cases. Confessions made to Police Officers became inadmissable. So were the confessions made by persons in Police custody, unless made in the presence of a Magistrate. In 1900 the crime figures showed an increase due to the unemployment caused by the decline in the Plumbago Industry.

*Homicide.*—Always these cases created anxiety and made people believe that the murder rate was excessive and that Ceylon was a very criminal country. To dispel this notion comparative figures of homicide cases from countries considered more civilized were given. These were :

| | |
|---|---|
| Italy ... ... ... ... | 96 per 100,000 inhabitants |
| Spain ... ... ... ... | 58 per 100,000 inhabitants |
| Portugal ... ... ... | 25 per 100,000 inhabitants |
| Hungary ... ... ... | 75 per 100,000 inhabitants |
| Austria ... ... ... | 25 per 100,000 inhabitants |
| Sweeden and Norway ... | 13 per 100,000 inhabitants |
| France and Belgium ... ... | 18 per 100,000 inhabitants |
| Germany ... ... ... | 5 per 100,000 inhabitants |
| England ... ... ... | 1·1 per 100,000 inhabitants |
| Ceylon ... ... ... | 4·5 per 100,000 inhabitants |

(These particulars appeared in the "North American Review" Lombroso's figure was 5 cases. This was however in variance with the figures compiled in the Home Office).

*Use of the Knife.*—In most of the cases of homicide the popular weapon used was the pointed knife. Though the Knife Ordinance was in force in some parts of the island and had beneficial effects it was considered undesirable to extend its operation further because it was so drastic. Nevertheless, it was thought very desirable to prohibit persons once convicted of using knives from wearing or carrying knives. In 1897 the Governor directed the issue of a circular to all Magistrates and District Judges suggesting that in all cases where the knife had been used without provocation lashes should form part of the punishment. This suggestion was put into effect. After imposing this punishment for sometime some Magistrates reported that it has had a deterrent effect and there had been no false cases consequent on its constant infliction. There was a strong minority however who held a contrary view. According

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

to them there was a tendency to exaggerate every case of hurt into one of hurt with a knife and to institute false charges to secure the indelible punishment of flogging.

*Use of Firearms.*—There was an increasing use of firearms by all types of individuals. Unauthorized persons often used these dangerously. In 1897, Constable Carim of the Criminal Investigation Department shot at Packir Meedin with a revolver with no apparent reason. Meedin was hit in the stomach and died shortly afterwards. Carim was charged under Section 298 for causing death by a rash and negligent act. The revolver used was a private revolver which he was not authorised to use. In Kotahena Division one Constable fired two shots at another and missed. It was evident that Policemen too carried unauthorised revolvers.

On the 24th June, 1898, Inspector Nell was carrying on the check of the Inspector-General's Stores which he had started earlier. Certain discrepancies were noticed. Mr. Leo Fernando, the Storekeeper who was present when the checks were being done shot Nell dead with a revolver and blew his own brains off with the same weapon. A paper which Leo Fernando had on his person had the following lines of Dryden :—

> " Errors like straw upon the surface flow
> He who seeks for pearls must dive below ".

Criminals too began to use firearms when they committed offences. Burglars in particular carried revolvers. In the early hours of the 26th February, 1900, Constables 1584 Jamdeen and 1439 Aboonaim were on night patrol in the Pettah area. They went round the Wolfendhal Church and entered Siripina Lane and placed a ticket in the Patrol box at 3.00 a.m. They then went to Mosque Road junction. A figure approached them and Jamdeen challenged it, and flashing the bullseye lantern followed the figure. Two shots were then fired and the figure vanished. One shot hit Jamdeen's whistle chain, broke a link and dented a uniform button and drove the ring against the Constable's stomach causing an abrasion. The other shot had struck the rim of the bullseye lantern and broken the hinge.

Knollys was very much concerned about the increasing misuse of firearms by unauthorised persons. He did not want to do anything to affect the bonafide users. He asked for a stricter control of the import, manufacture and sale of firearms. This was no easy

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

problem to solve. He knew of the difficulties experienced in England over the same problem.

The nervousness caused in Colombo when it was known that burglars were carrying revolvers made householders to arm themselves with firearms. These people often fired their guns from their houses dangerously. On a few occasions Police Officers on patrol escaped being hit. This uneasiness abated when an armed burglar was arrested.

*Disturbances, Riots and Crime.*—Disturbances, Riots and Crime occurred with the same degree of frequency but they came to receive more publicity. Soldiers and Sailors figured in some notable occurrences. Generally, they got on well with the native populace.

In May, 1896, the Deputy Adjutant General, who had patiently borne up the interference his men received on the Rifle Parade Ground was compelled to address the Chairman of the Colombo Municipality to have the nuisance abated. He found that cricket playing, drying of clothes and grazing of cattle restricted the use of this Parade Ground. " This ground is now quite useless for military purposes owing to the number of cricketers, dhobies and cattle who congregate here and interfere with the drill of the troops and volunteers "[16]. He was, however, willing to allow them to play matches provided these did not interfere with the drill of the troops.

Lieutenant Colonel C. Savage addressed the Inspector General and informed him of the action taken and requested that Police be placed on duty to see that the directions are observed. " The reasons for taking these steps are chiefly that cricket playing is carried out to such an extent (five cricket pitches at times being counted on this ground) that the use of the grounds as a parade ground is interfered with and it is dangerous to passersby also, who run the risk of being struck by cricket balls "[17]. Knollys reply to this was, " I have given instructions to the Police Constables to see that persons passing by the Rifle Parade Ground are not endangered by cricket balls, beyond this I regret that without special instructions from the Government, I am unable to direct the Police to assist you in carrying out the orders of His Excellency the General Commanding Officer as the legality of enforcing such orders appears to be doubtful "[18].

The Military employed Sikhs of the Artillery to picket the Grounds. In this context, the annual Malay Hobson Jobson Festival was to take place in June. The Police fearing trouble strengthened their beats and were on the alert. One procession

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

came along and the Sikhs armed with canes were ready to break it up. The Police averted trouble by diverting the procession into the Stables of the Governor's Mounted Orderlies. Another procession came along and the Sikhs attacked it using their canes. When the Police arrived at the spot the fighting ceased. Mr. Creasy, Superintendent of Police Colombo, then arrived and contacted the Commanding Officer and had the Sikhs replaced by European pickets. The Sikhs were confined to their barracks.

Three Malays had bruises and one had a broken arm. These men were sent to Hospital by Chief Inspector Marshall. Sixteen soldiers were identified but cases against them failed in Courts.

Due to this conflict the Pagoda was dipped in another part of the Lake.

It was most fortunate that the Police had doubled the Beats on Malay Street, Kew Street and Rifle Street. But their effectiveness was lessened by the absence of the Inspector who had been called away to the scene of a fire.

*Disturbances in the Pettah*—1896.—On Sunday 8th June, some sailors who had been to a brothel in Pettah were set upon by the people in the vicinity and came running and took refuge in Hotel de L'Europe. The soldiers who were inside put off the lights to screen the sailors. The people who came after the sailors threw stones at the building. Constable 4478 Cornelis who was on duty close by was hit on the head by these stones and began blowing his whistle. Hearing the whistle, Inspector Jansz who was at Kayman's Gate hurried to the spot. So did nearly 20 Police Officers. Jansz found stones coming from the direction of the Racquet Court. He entered the Hotel and found that already hostile feelings had developed between the soldiers and sailors. He sent the sailors to the Pettah Police Station, which they reached without molestation. The soldiers were sent to their barracks under their own escort. The soldiers were stoned on the way and ran into the barracks. Colonel Tidy sent two companies of the North Lancashire Regiment to the spot. These men lined the street in front of the Hotel. At this stage, Inspector Trevena of the Harbour, who was acting for the Inspector Fort, joined Jansz. He too had heard the whistle and bugle blast. Both Inspectors took charge of the situation and asked the troops to leave. Soon after a drunken soldier with a rifle in each hand came there and announced that he was a British soldier. Jansz tactfully got him to leave.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

There was no further trouble. No arrests were made as no one was identified doing any criminal act. This occurrence was magnified by the newspapers and made to look like a serious disturbance. Jansz failed to inform his Superintendent of this occurrence though telephone facilities were available. The Inspector-General however did not take action against Jansz as he had done so well in handling a difficult situation.

*An incident at Odai.*—Some soldiers who had visited the brothel of John Singho at Odai quarrelled with the guides over payment. One soldier chased after a guide into the Temple and in a scuffle assaulted two monks. No serious injuries were caused in this whole incident.

*Talwatte Murder Case*—1899.—On the 21st January, there was a procession in Kandy connected with the presentation of a valuable casket by the Burmese to the Temple of the Sacred Tooth. Kiri Banda Talwatte with his newly married wife and a few other ladies were present to witness the perahera. Just then 14 Hockey players of the Loyal North Lancashire Regiment were being marched along after a match. Three other soldiers of this Regiment who were chasing some burgher girls created a disturbance. The ladies stepped back and Talwatte went forward and was attacked. He was raised up from the ground in a stunned condition and was taken home. He became unwell at night and died.

An Inquest was held and Mr. Kindersley reported that death was due to a fracture of the skull accidentally caused. There was great dissatisfaction over the verdict and the Governor ordered Mr. De Saram, the District Judge to hold an inquiry. His verdict was that, " Kiri Banda Talwatte died from the effects of a blow on his head given by a soldier who has not been identified ". The Attorney-General who reviewed this case had this to say about the soldiers who served in Ceylon. " Instances of assault by English soldiers upon natives are almost unknown in Ceylon. During the 13 years I cannot recall a single case in which a British soldier has been convicted in a Ceylon Court of such an offence "[19].

*Other incidents.*—In 1899, Lieutenant Buist was attacked by 3 men at Mount Lavinia when he was travelling in a rickshaw. The soldiers took revenge by invading houses after 10.00 p.m. and attacking the inmates. At Mount Lavinia the soldiers were in the habit of going to ' native ' houses for arrack. When the people shut their doors against them, they pelted stones on to the roofs.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

*Rifle Parade Ground* was again the scene of trouble between the Malays and the Military. This time Colonel Savage objected to the presence of two coffee sellers at the edge of the ground as they frightened horses. The Inspector-General refused to interfere but the Superintendent of Police, Colombo, as an act of courtesy agreed to assist. However, the earlier interference was not forgotten. " It will be remembered that Major General Mr. Justice forcibly drove out the Malay population who for many years enjoyed the privilege of using the Rifle Parade Ground as an open space—sending Sikh soldiers armed with sticks and canes to assault them, by which act a good deal of racial and religious feeling was excited."

*Attack on European soldiers at Kelaniya.*—In 1901, Lieutenant Sewell and some soldiers went to Kelanimulla to bathe. Being a quiet spot they bathed nude in the river. Some Sinhalese folk living in the vicinity assaulted Lieutenant Sewell for doing this. Sewell and his companions were loathe to make a formal complaint but all the same the Attorney-General was consulted. He made this observation of the character of the Sinhalese. " It is to some minds a completely harmless thing to swim about in a river in a state of nudity in an out of the way place like Kelanimulla but the Sinhalese man, while he is often guilty of many acts of indecency looks with special abhorrence upon bathing in a state of complete nudity. He will not do it even when by himself and unseen by anybody."

*Riots.*—In early March 1896, the District Engineer of Galle (Mr. R. G. Carte) with the Government Agent (Mr. Elliot) took measurements at the mouth of Modaella Canal at Gallepiadde. On the 14th March, Mr. Carte went to the spot with his labourers to start work. Henry Perera, alias Lanti Perera, tried to stop the work. Lanti went up to Carte held him by the coat and tore it off. Whereupon Carte felled Lanti with a blow from his fist. Lanti got up and ran away. Shortly after, he returned to the spot with 50—60 others and attacked Carte and his party. Carte fought his way through this gang and reached his vehicle and drove off to Galle.

Carte charged Lanti and 20 others with rioting and assault. The Superintendent of Police (Mr. Rudd) watched the interests of the prosecution while Mr. Dias Abeyasinghe defended the accused. Lanti was fined Rs. 50/- while the others received sentences of a month each.

*The Kalutara Bo Tree Riot*—1896.—This Bo-tree had grown unnoticed on the ramparts of the old Dutch Fort at Kalutara.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

When the stones of the crumbling walls were removed for the Railway Bridge this plant was noticed and a wall was built round it and a charity box was placed by it. This tree rapidly grew up and gained in veneration. During Wesak, lights were displayed on this tree. These lights distracted the attention of the Engine Drivers and accidents nearly occurred. The tree began to be considered a danger and its removal was contemplated. This tree grew near the Southern end of the bridge.

A rumour was out that the Government would remove the tree on the 26th November, and nearly 2,000 gathered close to the tree to oppose the move. People who gathered had been sufficiently worked up on this question by persons who addressed them before the 26th. The crowd in consequence was boisterous and defiant in attitude. The Mudaliyar of the place warned them and asked them to be quiet. But they persisted in their attitude and Constable Appuhamy arrested a man named Baba Appu. The crowd attacked the Constable causing him injuries and rescued Baba Appu. They next attacked the Sergeant and 6 or 7 Constables present and made them seek shelter in the Police Station. They had however captured two of the offenders. They then made attempts to force their way into the Police Station and met with resistance. The Assistant Government Agent (Mr. Brodhurst ) then arrived and told the crowd in very firm language that the Government will not tolerate such actions and ordered the Police to load their rifles. It was also known that reinforcements were on the way. The crowd then dispersed and there was peace and quiet in the town after 4.00 p.m.

An armed Police Party under Inspector Modder and accompanied by Mr. Thorpe, the Assistant Superintendent of Police, Mr. Constantine, the Assistant Government Agent, arrived at Kalutara by train. Mudaliyar Liveris de Fonseka, Muhandiram Weerasinghe and Mudaliyar Goonewardena of Pasdun Korale were sent with 6 Constables to Waskaduwa to arrest some of the rioters. These men arrested several persons and detained them at the Police Station. Next day, 19 accused were produced and remanded. Seventeen of them were removed to Hulftsdorp Prison as there was no room at Kalutara. One of these had served a jail sentence in connection with the Katugampola Riot. Mr. Ellawella, in the Legislative Council asked whether the Government intended to remove the Bo Tree on the 26th ultimo. He was told that the

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Government had no such intention. If they wanted to do so they would not have been deterred by the disturbance which occurred.

On the 10th December all the accused appeared before Mr. Constantine. Proctor Domingo de Silva led the evidence for the Crown. Advocate Jayawardena and Proctors B. O. Dias, L. W. Mendis, D. S. Pedris, Kuruppu, Orr and Silva appeared for the accused. The witnesses were Mr. Liveris de Fonseka (Mudaliyar of Kalutara), Mr. Weerasinghe (Kachcheri Muhandiram), Mr. Jayasinghe (Clerk of the Fiscal) and Mr. Goonewardena (Mudaliyar of Pasdun Korale). The accused were committed to stand their trial in the District Court.

On the 17th January, 1897, all the accused were tried before the District Judge, Mr. H. S. Haughton. The first accused was fined Rs. 1,000/-, the second and third were sentenced to two years and six months hard labour each. The rest of the accused were fined Rs. 100/- each. Three accused escaped punishment. The sentences were exemplary in this case. Later, a Police Party under Inspector Campbell was sent down from Colombo to Kalutara to protect the work party demolishing the temple and shrine room erected by this Bo-Tree.

*The Samaradiwakkara Case.*—(January 1897)—Robert Samaradiwakkara the Muhandiram of Pelahela with John Perera, the son of the Ragama Mudaliyar and several others went into forceful occupation of a portion of Lansiawatte which belonged to his wife's brother Romanis Appu. In the process they caused grievous injuries to Romanis Appu. Court action was taken and Samaradiwakkara was sentenced to six months rigorous imprisonment and a fine of Rs. 200/-. John Perera was fined Rs. 100/- and the other 11 accused were acquitted. This case was held as an example where great leniency was shown.

*Kalmunai Riots—10th October*, 1897.—At Kalmunai a Moorish carter was severely assaulted by a Sinhalese man over a discussion regarding the hire. This was followed by another assault on a Moorman. The enraged Moors gathered in large numbers to fight the Sinhalese traders and fishermen. The President of the Village Tribunal (Mr. Sidemparanathar) did his best to stop this. But the Moors armed with guns went to the seaside and attacked the Sinhalese who were sleeping and set fire to their huts. One Sinhalese man was killed and several were wounded.

Mr. Sidemparanathar wired the Government Agent. He came down with a Sergeant and six Constables to conduct the inquiry.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Inspector Campbell was sent down from Colombo in the "Lady Gordon" with 2 Sergeants and 15 Constables. They carried 25 rounds per rifle. From Batticaloa they were expected to reach Kalmunai by boat.

A Punitive Police Station was quartered from 10th November to punish the inhabitants. Similar ill feeling developed between the Sinhalese and Muslims at Akkaraipattu. They refused to sell anything to the Sinhalese from the Southern Province. The Government Agent asked the Sinhalese to quit the district for good. "It is an admitted fact that the Sinhalese introduced the despicable habit of stabbing into the district,"[20] noted the Government Agent.

*The Pettah Bo Tree Affray—28th April*, 1898.—A Bo Tree was found growing in the road reservation area of the Reclamation Road, opposite the Racquet Court. At first the Buddhists started venerating the tree by tying votive offerings to it. The Hindus next placed a small earthen statue under the tree and started worshipping it. Then a Coast Moor named Bapu Marrikkar took up his abode under the tree. He had been told in a dream that the Diu was under the tree. A hole resembling a grave was dug under the tree and Bapu Marrikkar began to distribute bits of sugar to devotees who made offerings.

On the 28th April the Hindus came in procession to observe their ceremonies. The Moors attacked them and drove them away. Then a large crowd of Sinhalese, Tamils and Muslims gathered, each group ready to fight for their rights. The Police dispersed the crowds.

On the 30th April the Kachcheri Mudaliyar and the Fisher Mudaliyar came there and had the tree uprooted. Though there was much excitement nothing happened because of the presence of the Police. The Muslim Fakir was arrested and removed to the Police Station.

*Tram Car Riot*—1900.—A riot occurred at Grandpass in April as a result of a Tram car knocking down a child and killing it. On the 14th April when Tram No. 5 was approaching Grandpass Police Station a child named Thambi Appu ran across its track and was killed on the spot. This Tram reached Grandpass without molestation. The mother of the child threw herself in front of another tram and thereby held up tram cars while those gathered threw stones at them. Twelve tram cars were damaged. Their headlights and shutters were smashed up. The drivers and conductors were assaulted.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

The Tram Inspector complained to Sergeant Major Samsudeen who telephoned the Fort Police and asked for European assistance. The Assistant Superintendent, Trevena, Inspector Modder, a European Sergeant and 12 European Constables arrived at the spot and stopped the disturbance. Five ringleaders were immediately arrested. Further arrests were made on the days following. On the 19th, Sergeant Major Samsudeen charged before Mr. Macleod 10 Sinhalese with 19 others unarrested. On the 23rd Inspector Altendorf charged the 19 others on the same counts. Mr. Harry Creasy watched the interests of the Tram Company.

*Wattala Riot*—1900.—This riot occurred on the 25th February between the Buddhists and Catholics. This is described thus by Mr. Cookson who visited the scene of conflict and prevented further disturbances : " The origin of the riot was a procession of Buddhists passing through Wattala towards Negombo. There were two elephants in the procession and on one of these, two notorious Peliyagoda scoundrels John and Manna were mounted. At a stone cross on the wayside they halted and one of these scoundrels ordered the elephant to pull up the cross with its trunk. They then began urging the elephants to butt at the neighbouring boutiques and one man set fire to a butchers shop, which was burnt. A free fight ensued at Wattala between Buddhist and Catholics beginning about 11 a.m. Modera Catholics came across the ferry and the Buddhists must have been overpowered. The Catholics then marched back towards Colombo and attacked the Buddhist village of Peliyagoda. They however, were driven back at 3 p.m. When I crossed the bridge I met a number of bloodstained desperate looking brutes who were so vociferous that I could not clearly understand what they said. They all had sticks, iron rods, hatchets etc. I threw all the weapons I could seize into the river, being under the impression that they were on their way to take Peliyagoda by assault. I believe however that they were the Peliyagoda men who had just driven back the Modera Catholics. I had only 2 Constables with me and we could not stop the crowd so we drove as quickly as possible to Peliyagoda Police Station and I drew the Police up across the road to prevent the other rowdies from proceeding towards Wattala. I then drove on and met Mr. Altendorf. All was quiet at Wattala. I saw good many houses whose damage had been considerable and inquired into the conduct of the Headman. My notes of inquiry I handed to the Mudaliyar. I hope he will arrest two of the ringleaders tonight. I was informed that the

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Headman whose name I forget at present was a ringleader in the riot. This note was made at 9.30 p.m. the same day "[21].

Once the fighting started the Catholics of Wattala joined by their co-religionists from Modera committed excesses. They went up the road damaging the houses of their opponents up to Peliyagoda. R. J. Fernando's house was wrecked and Romanis Fernando was fatally attacked on the head with a Club. He died soon after in hospital. Mr. Peter De Saram, the itinerating Magistrate set up Court at Peliyagoda. Walimunige John Appu, an Ex-Headman and Gigel Appu were charged with murder. And the Headman Warlis Soysa was charged with causing grevious hurt. The Police took precautions against further outbreaks by having 5 Sergeants and 30 Constables standing by till all was quiet. Later 13 Roman Catholics faced their trial in the Supreme Court, defended by Mr. H. A. Jayawardena. By a 5 to 2 verdict they were convicted. All the accused except the second who was an old man of 68 years, received a jail sentence of two years rigorous imprisonment. The old man received a sentence of three months. Commenting on this Riot, Knollys held the view that, " the Buddhists seem to have begun the row without provocation "[22]. Cookson noticed another unusual feature. " One of the features in this days disturbance was the ringing of alarm bells in the Roman Catholic Church at Modera and the flocking of Catholics across the bridge and ferry. No lives lost but many cuts, bruises, wounds etc. and much damage done inside houses "[23].

*Ambalangoda Riot—September* 1901.—The Small Towns Sanitary Ordinance No. 15 provided for a levy of a small sanitary cess in small towns and villages. The rate was to be 4½% per annum and to be not less than Rs. 1/-. In January 1900, the Government Agent, Southern Province, Mr. Fowler issued a Proclamation and brought Ambalangoda within the operation of this Ordinance. From the very start there was organized opposition to the collection of this levy. When Mr. Fowler visited Ambalangoda, he found that the people on legal advice were not prepared to pay and were ready to resist the collection. Mr. Fowler had to put off the collection for the First Quarter of 1901.

In the meantime, Mr. Fowler had sought instructions from the Colonial Secretary regarding the collection of rates in September as fixed. He received the following telegram from the Colonial Secretary : " Ambalangoda Sanitary Rate—Your letter 17 September—Governor directs you to proceed at once with recovery by

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

distraint selecting householders with property in the first instance. You should have sufficient force to overcome resistance. Communicate with Inspector-General of Police accordingly. People should be warned that if any disturbance occurred Police will be permanently stationed at their expense "[24].

Mr. Fowler fixed the 24th September for distraining and Knollys arranged to send one Inspector, 5 Sergeants and 40 Constables by train. The men were to carry arms and batons and great coats. About 50 men should be available from Galle. Arrangements were made to rush troops if necessary. Mr. Fowler sent the District Mudaliyar round a few days before the 23rd September to collect the tax. Only 122 out of 1137 paid. Mr. Fowler then went to Ambalangoda on the 23rd. He sent a Constable to cover a meeting and gather information. The Constable reported that all the women and children were to be sent out on the 24th and nearly 2000 would gather as for a religious function and offer resistance. The leaders had also encouraged the people by telling them that the Police will not fire.

On the 24th, Inspectors Ludovici and Pietersz with 5 Sergeants and 40 Constables reported to Mr. Fowler. He instructed them on what they should do. When he gave them the order to fire a single shot was to be fired in the air. If they did not disperse two men were to fire into the crowd and next a volley was to be fired. Mr. Fowler went round warning the people that if they resisted the Police will be ordered to fire. Distraining was started. Then tom-toming was heard and a large hostile crowd appeared before Mr. Fowler. Stones were thrown from all sides. About 15—20 men with weapons concealed by garlands of flowers were in front. An attack with a spear just missed his neck. Then an attack was made with a fishgaff. All the while, stones began to fall from all directions. Mr. Fowler's hat was knocked off. When he bent down to pick it up a Constable fired into the crowd others followed and the crowd dispersed. Mr. Fowler described the attack thus : " After the attack upon myself when the stone throwing became so serious that it was obvious that nothing short of a charge or of firing would disperse the mob, I hesitated which course to adopt and my hat was knocked off by a stone. I stooped to pick it up and the first shot was then fired. The men were being heavily stoned and bore it steadily for some minutes. I believe that the men thought that they heard the order given to fire and it is easy to understand how

PUBLIC LIBRARY
Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

men in this position momentarily expecting such an order could make the mistake with the noise that was going on "[25].

Stone throwing stopped and the crowd speedily dispersed leaving three dead and three seriously injured. Six Police Officers too sustained injuries, though not of a serious nature. From a count made of the ammunition in the pouches it was found that 24 men had fired 34 rounds. The actual number of rounds fired would be less as some of the men had dropped their ammunition. Two companies of the Gloucester Regiment then arrived and helped to arrest the accused. This Regiment left next morning. One of the dead men was a wellknown bully from Gampola.

There were 41 persons arrested in this riot. Of these, 6 ring-leaders were sentenced to 2 years and 28 were fined Rs. 10/- each.

To punish the inhabitants further a Punitive Police Force of one Inspector, 6 Sergeants and 33 Constables were quartered at Ambalangoda from 1st November.

It was held that the firing was justified though not done according to regulations. It was done without orders and diagonally and some shots were fired in the air. The Police had shown a great deal of steadiness and restraint in a trying situation. " The forbearance of the Police is indicative of their splendid discipline which under these circumstances would not have been exceeded by that of the Regular Troops "[26].

All Police Officers had acquitted themselves creditably. Constable 1620 Don Adrian performed the special duty assigned to him of collecting accurate information of what was being planned with credit. His information was very accurate. The Colonial Secretary thought that this Constable should be promoted. " The claims of Constable Adrian who should be rewarded and if you agree, promoted, should be considered as soon as the trial now pending is concluded "[27] added the Colonial Secretary. He was promoted Third Grade Sergeant and was given a reward of Rs. 100/- from the Secret Service Vote by the Government Agent, Southern Province.

Inspectors Dias, Pietersz and Ludovici, European Sergeant Lockhart and Sergeants Lewis, Shaik Emaum, Sourjah and Miskin were all rewarded for services rendered in connection with this Riot.

*Other Disturbances.*—Other disturbances with lesser consequences occurred and were remedied by the quartering of Punitive Police. Police were quartered at Nittambuwa and in the Weudawilihatpattu. Another conflict between Catholics and Buddhists at Kelaniya was averted by the timely intervention of Police in May

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

1900. The Superintendent of Police, Mr. Holland and Inspector Vandersmaght with a posse of Constables were on duty at the Church at the 5th Mile Post.

In 1899, there were disturbances connected with the Gampola Perahera. Extra Police had to be sent on duty.

In 1899, a clash occurred at Negombo in front of St. Mary's Church, Grand Street, between the Chetties and Catholics. The Chetties had come in a procession, broken coconuts and performed some other acts there. The Catholics objected to this and a clash was the result. Fathers Grieux and Gabriel intervened and stopped further trouble. Later, the Magistrate and Inspector of Police visited the scene.

Sinhalese and Tamil fishermen clashed at Negombo in 1900. Mudaliyar Harry Jayawardena, who intervened was roughly handled. Again Catholic Priests intervened and stopped further trouble.

Mendicant Mohammedan Priests created interest in 1897. Chief Inspector Marshall had the Mosques in Colombo watched. At their prayer meetings the Holy Koran was read in Arabic and interpreted. The meetings ended with a prayer for the Sultan.

*Murders and other Crimes.*—During this period several cases of murder attracted a great deal of publicity. The Talwatte murder case and the murder of Inspector Nell were two such cases. Every year there were notable cases of murder. In 1896 occurred the Fleming Murder Case. The accused were the members of one family which included the father, the mother and five sons. One of the accused in this case who was awaiting the death sentence escaped from jail with another convict named Mariano. Both these men had made their appearance at Mudukattuwa, collected what was necessary for them and decamped.

Then followed a well organised manhunt. The officers who gathered broke up into two parties and searched the country moving in opposite directions. Korale Muhandiram Philips, Inspector Anderson, Sergeant A. A. Rahim and others searched southwards from Mudukattuwa while the Inspector-General, the Assistant Government Agent (Mr. Constantine), Mr. Fyers, Muhandirams Amerasekera and Rowel and others searched northwards from this point. Both parties met at the Toduwa Ferry and were satisfied that the two convicts had gone towards Panirenduwa forest along Compasspura. Muhandiram Amerasekera got down the Headman of Kudawewa (Balasuriya Mudiansege Hitihamy) and sent him on

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

the track. He visited Madampe, Koswatte, Kadigawe, Hettipola making inquiries and learnt that the two men had gone towards Bandara—Koswatte and Olupeliyawe Dewale. This information was considered reliable and through the good officers of the President of Rambukwelle he enlisted the assistance of Tammita Korale and Koswatte Aratchi. The search party learnt that the fugitives were in the house of one Nikulas at Olupeliyawe near Nikaweratiya. They ambushed near the house and arrested Mariano as he stepped out and Appu Sinho when he was seated on the pila of the house. They were immediately taken to the house of the Ratemahatmaya (Hulugalle) and the Government Agent was informed. Mr. Wace sent a Sergeant and six Constables to take charge of them. Inspectors Anderson and F. O. Peries went to the spot and brought the fugitives and lodged them in the Kurunegala Jail. Information was received that some people had come from Chilaw to rescue them, and they were then taken to Hulftsdorf and thence to Chilaw to await their execution. Mr. A. W. Andree of the Hopetown Studio, Slave Island, took a clear photograph of them.

*The Tewson Murder Case—December* 1897.—Sydney Tewson died under suspicious circumstances in a lonely plantation in the Kelani Valley District. One Peries de Silva was detained for a long time as a suspect. He was released as there was not enough evidence against him. The question of compensating Peries de Silva was taken up but nothing was done. The Government did not wish to re-open an old wound and create fresh enmity between the 'natives' and European planters. This case created anxiety in England. The relatives of Planters became anxious for the safety of their loved ones in Ceylon. The Colonial Secretary (Mr. Noel Walker) whose son was a Planter allayed these fears by asserting that, " the life of a well conducted European is as secure in Ceylon as it is in Piccadilly "[28].

*The Murder of the Rural Sergeant of Kumbuke Pattu*—1898.—A man named Bunjappu was sentenced to 18 months in a case worked up by the Rural Sergeant of Kumbuke (Don Simon Kotalawela). Bunjappu returned from jail and called on Kotalawela and borrowed some money from him. With this he bought a knife and returned to Kotalawela and stabbed him to death. Bunjappu was hanged for this offence.

*Ampegama Murder*—1898.—This occurred at Ampegama in Divitur in the Gangaboda Pattu of the Southern Province. A man named Elias, his wife Karlina and a little girl Mensinahamy, lived

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

in a hut in a lonely spot not far from a plumbago pit where 19 men worked. Elias and Karlina were found brutally murdered. The little girl Mensinahamy survived as the murderers could not find her. She disclosed the fact that one man struck a match to locate her and could not find her. She ultimately identified one of those who worked in the plumbago pit as the person who struck the match. The Superintendent of Police (Mr. Rudd) assisted by Sergeant Jamel and the Vidane Aratchi of Diviture made a good investigation and traced the murderers. Two men Appua and Pinhamy were hanged for this offence. Mensinahamy was given five years free education at Baddegama Methodist School and -/50 cts. a day for every day she remained in Jail under protective custody. Sergeant Jamel received a reward of Rs. 50/- and the Headman of Diviture Rs. 100/-. The services of Mr. Rudd were suitably appreciated.

*Murder of Constable* 62 *Danoris Silva*—1898.—On the 10th October Constable Danoris Silva was on duty between Midnight and 4.00 a.m. on Beat No. 9 (Messenger Street). Near the Hosiers Shop, Danoris surprised two burglars who were breaching a wall. One of them fled while the other dealt the Constable a heavy blow on his head and took to his heels. The injured Constable ran to the Kotahena Police Station and was rushed to Hospital where he died. Dr. J. W. S. Attygalle who held the postmortem reported that death was caused by a heavy blunt weapon. Two versions put forward by the people of the area implicating one or two persons were rejected as improbable versions. The murder remained unsolved.

*The Small Pass Murder*—1899.—A man named Levaris Fernando was shot dead at Small Pass. The Police found evidence and produced a man named Sutiya Fernando as the accused. Mr. W. H. Moor, the Magistrate cast serious aspersions against the Police alleging that they were in a " huge conspiracy to get rid of the man charged with the murder "[29]. Inspector Kotalawela who was unwilling to stand this any longer resigned from the Force. At the end of the year, Sutiya was freed by a unanimous verdict of the Jury. In April, 1900, Sutiya Fernando's body was found floating in the Kelani River close to Peliyagoda. The body had gun shot injuries. In his case, too, the accused remained unknown.

*Murder of Constable* 505 *Dingiri Banda at Pallekelle*—1900.—In September 1900 as there was an outbreak of Cholera at Pallekelle, Dr. Modder left to the estate taking Constable Dingiri Banda with him. At the estate, they were met by Dr. Craib and the Assistant Superintendent of the Estate. When the wife of the Cholera victim

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

was being interrogated the Head Kankany interfered and adopted a very insolent attitude. Dr. Modder ordered the Constable to take him by the neck and throw him out. Dingiri Banda proceeded to do this and held the Kankany by his shawl. The Kankany called for assistance. Coolies swarming out of the line room felled the Constable with club blows. Dr. Craib received a club blow on his leg. After the fighting was over Dingiri Banda was removed to Kandy Hospital where he succumbed to his injuries. The Superintendent of Police (Mr. De Saram) came to the spot with a posse of 20 Constables and arrested those who attacked the Constable. There were 14 accused charged for riot and murder. One accused named Muttusamy was sentenced to death while the others were fined paltry sums.

*Murder in the Hambantota Police Station*—1900.—In November a man died whilst in custody at the Hambantota Police Station. Dr. Nugara who held the postmortem reported that death was due to internal haemorrhage caused by violence. A Sergeant and Constable were suspected of having caused this death. But the Assistant Government Agent who was in charge of the Police was not satisfied and asked for another postmortem. Doctors Eliyathamby and Ephraims gave a contrary view and pointed out that Dr. Nugara was wrong. Dr. Nugara was charged for prejury and conspiracy. At the trial though the Judge summed up for a conviction, the Jury returned a verdict of not guilty.

*Some Assaults.*—On the 11th April, 1896, Mr. Joseph Spencer, Assistant at Coolbarn Estate, was on his way to Blackwater Estate for dinner. He was way-laid and attacked by four Sinhalese men. His stick was snatched and his watch and chain removed. He went to Nawalapitiya and lodged his complaint.

In July, 1897, Mr. Burr of Cave and Company who had constant trouble from his Sinhalese neighbours decided to end the annoyance once for all. He decided to interfere when trouble started again. He was knocked by a club blow on his head and when he was down a woman threw a chatty on to his face.

In 1896, Constable Chelliah with two other Constables were sent to watch Naina's gambling. Chelliah tried to overdo his part and was attacked by Naina's men and sustained a broken leg.

At Nuwara Eliya, the Local Board Constables tried to act like the members of the Regular Police and were badly attacked. They could not get any redress in Courts because they had no right

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

to arrest persons not being members of the Regular Police. This "brave band" was soon replaced by the Regular Police.

In 1901, Rev. Father J. M. Lanigan of St. Joseph's College, Colombo, was charged in Courts before Mr. Hellings for assault. He had caned Eric Marshall, the son of the Superintendent of Police for writing in his Latin Exercise Book four lines of nasty rhyme. He had been given only four cuts with the cane and not 21 as made out. Mr. Hellings rejected the plaint as a punishment prescribed had been inflicted.

In February, 1902, Inspector Elstone of Fort was on his way to Alutmawatte with Sergeant Raymond and another European. They were mistaken for tourists and misdirected. They found themselves behind the Kotahena Temple. Their intentions being mistaken they were attacked with stones and sought shelter in a house. A Police Party rescued them and took them to the Police Station.

In April, 1897, the King of Siam with his retinue arrived at the Colombo Jetty to leave the Island. The King left for the ship in a special launch while his four sons immaculately dressed in Eton Jackets and white collars were waiting for a launch. Just then a launch bringing some Englishmen touched the jetty. In trying to step on to the jetty, one of the Englishmen fell into the water. He clambered on to the jetty much to the amusement of those who were gathered there. Regaining his footing with difficulty, the European went up to the nearest person who was laughing and smacked him in the face. There was a stir. For he had slapped one of the Princes. The Siamese Aide promptly drew out his gorgeous sword and the Buddhist crowd stirred ominously. Major Knollys stepped out and firmly ordered the European to apologise to the Prince. A thing he did at once and was graciously accepted by the Prince. The incident thus closed on a very high note.

*Burglaries and Thefts.*—Burglaries continued to attract attention. Burglars were more and more prepared. Some of them carried revolvers.

In 1898 Elie House, the residence of the Maha Mudaliyar, was burgled when he and his wife were away in Veyangoda. Very little of value was removed.

In 1899 Holland House, the residence of Mr. Elliot, was entered. Some keys were among the articles stolen. Inspector Attygalle who visited the scene arrested Isan Appu in Pettah. He was trying to sell some keys. Stolen property was found in his house. Some

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

of the keys were identified by Mrs. Elliot. Isan Appu pleaded guilty and was sentenced to two years rigorous imprisonment.

St. Albans the residence of Mr. G. S. Colbert was burgled and articles like spoons were removed.

Towards the end of 1900 the house of Ex-Inspector Weeraperumal at Negombo was burgled. His wife identified one of the burglars.

On Sunday, 17th August 1901, burglars entered the house of Arabi Pasha at Haloluwa in the early hours of the morning. They had removed his keys from under his pillow and were ransacking his jewellery box when the alarm clock rang. The burglars disappeared removing his gold rimmed pince-nez. The Superintendent of Police, Mr. De Saram, and Inspectors Mack and Heyzer visited the scene. Constable 478 Miskin of Kegalle arrested a man named William and traced the pince-nez. This accused was convicted in Kegalle Police Court Case No. 504.

These are only some of the burglary cases that occurred. There were enough cases to give rise to another clamour in Colombo. This time it was suggested that the Colombo Police should be strengthened by the appointment of European Police Officers.

*Cycle Theft Case.*—The first case of cycle theft was reported from the Police Quarters at Maradana in 1897. A Sergeant gave a dance at his Quarters and one of the invitees was the Police Storekeeper. He came on a Police bicycle and left it outside while he attended the dance. After the party, he found the bicycle missing and reported the loss at the Police Station. Inspector Jansz made inquiries and found the bicycle in the house of Estrop, fitter of the Government Factory. Estrop was arrested and remanded. When the case came up for trial, the Factory Engineer testified to the good character of Estrop. The Magistrate convicted Estrop and treating him as a first offender ordered him to pay Rs. 5/- as Crown costs and bound him over for good behaviour for 2 years.

*Police Officers and the Law.*—In Badulla the Assistant Superintendent of Police, Mr. Gordon Cumming, was using his powers as Unofficial Police Magistrate and convicting accused persons. He fined a man Rs. 15/- for committing a nuisance. This man appealed to the Supreme Court. Mr. Justice Lawrie held that it was improper for a Police Officer to act in the capacity of a Judge.

At Nuwara Eliya women, particularly Ayahs, were molested regularly on a certain road. Constable Thamim was sent in the

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

guise of an ayah to trap the offender. Two men walked into the trap and were arrested. Though it was considered a good bit of Police work, the Magistrate did not think so. He quashed the case remarking, " It is very discreditable to all concerned that a Police Constable should have been instructed to dress himself as a woman and to stand at night as a prostitute at a cross road in Nuwara Eliya".

In a case in 1897, where a Carter named Sinnetamby was incorrectly convicted on false evidence, Inspector Kotalawela recorded the evidence of other carters and proved that this man was never there on the day of the alleged offence.

False cases were instituted against Police officers to deter them from performing their duties. After the raid of Naina's gambling at No. 68, Messenger Street, by Inspectors Ludovici, Attygalle and Sergeant Dowd, a woman named Severina charged Constables Jain and Manna for stabbing her husband.

In 1901, the Assistant Superintendent, Mr. Dowbiggin, Inspector Sansoni and two Constables were charged by one Nonohamy of Hyde Park Corner for recovery of Rs. 226/- as damages. They were alleged to have entered her house and removed some articles.

*Inquirers.*—Inquirers were appointed on the authority of Ordinance No. 15 of 1896, backed by the New Criminal Procedure Code. After 1896 two types of Inquirers were found. One attached to the Courts and the other functioning in Villages. The Court Inquirer inquired into special cases when the Magistrate was not available, and checked the Village inquirers. The Village Inquirers inquired into cases which would be compromised if not taken before Courts and into accused unknown cases. The Inspector-General's view of this system was expressed thus: " There is no doubt that it will prove useful in some districts where there is no Inspector of Police to investigate serious crimes but I do not think that it will ever be found advantageous that the Inquirer should in any way supersede the Inspector or indeed interfere in cases in which he is concerned"[30].

The success of the system depended greatly on the type of person selected. In some places no proper use was made of these Inquirers with the result that the system was not given a fair trial. These inquirers had more power than Police Officers in their investigations. The Indian Police had the same powers as the Inquirers in India.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

When Mr. Holland, the Superintendent of Police, requested that the Inspectors of Police be given the same powers as Inquirers the comment made was, " The procedure under which the Police held inquiries in India was advisedly omitted from our present code at the instance of Sir Bruce Burnside who was strongly of opinion that the Ceylon Police should not be granted the powers given to the Indian Police".

*Crime Situation and the Police.*—The "Times" again highlighted the crime situation in editorials. In one of these a scathing attack was made on the view of Campbell the former Inspector-General of Police that with the spread of education there would be a diminution of crime. " It was that incompetent official, Sir George Campbell, who, when Inspector-General of Police, stated that the only hope for the diminution of crime in the island was the spread of education and its civilising effects on the natives. But education is being spread broadcast in Ceylon in ever increasing abundance and the population of the English speaking natives in the island must be steadily rising and yet crime is at the same time increasing, as our Courts of Law and the annals of our villages testify and even those local journalists, who from a nervous sensibility to any thing said against the people of the country were accustomed to deny that these were addicted to crime, are now obliged to admit that facts are too strong for them and that the evil really exists"[31]. Other editorials followed and one of them wittingly or unwittingly paid Campbell a compliment. In an Editorial in March 1900 the Times had this to say : " When we recall the state of affairs all over the country some 20-25 years ago, it is impossible to deny that an important change is observed in the condition of things. Not only were crimes of violence much less numerous than now, but whether justified or not there was a widespread belief all round that the commission of crime would probably lead to conviction and punishment. Can the same be said to be the case now. . . . . The Police officers blame the Magistrates, the Magistrates the Supreme Courts and the latter secure in their infallibility blame everybody else"[32].

*Accidents, Strikes, Fires and other Occurrences.*—With the introduction of the Railway it was felt that the ancient bullock cart would disappear. But, " strange as it may seem, the ancient bullock cart is not at all vanquished by the Railway "[33] was the observation of a popular journal. Carts of all types and horse drawn conveyances still flourished. The bicycle made its appear-

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

ance and became immediately popular. Civilians and the Police were using these. The Tram Car and the Motor Car made their appearance in 1899. By the end of the century there were all types of vehicles in use in Ceylon. Traffic control became more complicated. Controlling the slower vehicles was a fair problem, the faster vehicles aggravated this problem.

In 1896 a cycle ridden by Mr. J. L. Jameson knocked down an old woman who tried to cross the road. She succumbed to her injuries. In 1899 the wheels of the rickshaw conveying Chief Inspector Modder gave way under his weight. Modder was reported to be " dangerously ill " after this experience.

On the 26th September, 1899 on the eve of the wedding of Dr. Vincent Vanlangenberg, the Assistant Superintendent of Police Mr. Thornhill came to the Galle Fort with his mother Mrs. Hayman Thornhill, from Hirimbura. They decided to get back to Hirimbura to come with the Assistant Superintendent's wife. When they came up to the new gate, a hand cart appeared on the road and Thornhill took the four-wheeler to the turf. In doing so he fell off, letting go the reins. The horse took fright and bolted. Mrs. Thornhill jumped off and landed on her head. The Superintendent, Mr. Tranchell, passing that way picked up Mrs. Thornhill and brought her to the hotel and had her examined by Dr. Morgan. Her condition was serious and she died soon after.

In September 1900 at Wattala, a coconut tree fell across the road crushing a cart. Mrs. J. G. Perera and her 16 year old son were killed on the spot. She was returning from the Ragama Walawwa with the two daughters of the Fisher Mudaliyar, Mr. J. F. Perera.

Of the speedier vehicles, trams started plying in Colombo from 12th January, 1899. At first Police had to travel in them as the local populace started throwing stones at them. Placing stones on the track became a source of fun for boys. The tram cars figured in accidents till the other slower vehicles became accustomed to their pace. At first a gharry which got on to its track was badly damaged. Carts suffered a similar fate when they got on to its track.

The first motor vehicle—the General Post Office Van—appeared on the roads of Colombo on the 4th December 1899. It was utilised to collect mails from different parts of Colombo and bring them to the General Post Office. In March, 1900, this car entered the track of the Tram Car and was badly damaged and removed to the Government Factory for repairs. The Colombo Municipality wanted to

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

pass a bye-law for the control of Motor Cars though there was only one car on the road.

Municipal Regulations were not being observed even by slow moving vehicles. Police had to make detections to check this. In 1902, the Maha Mudaliyar (Mr. S. D. Bandaranaike) came to the Grand Oriental Hotel in his carriage and was moving towards Apothecaries Shop keeping to the left of the road. He was asked by a Policeman to keep to the right, a thing he did. Doing so, he moved to Cargills and from there entered Baillie Street. European Constable 92, S. Wood, made a detection and the Mudaliyar was charged before the Municipal Magistrate, Mr. Ondaatje, for wilfully and negligently passing three bullock carts and otherwise obstructing traffic on York Street. He was fined Rs. 5/-. He appealed against this aided by his Counsel, Mr. Dornhurst, and had the sentence quashed by Justice Moncrief.

*Accidental Shooting.*—In January 1900 a fete in aid of St. Margaret's Home was going on at Temple Trees. A gentleman accidentally discharged a small Rook Rifle in the Shooting Gallery. The bullet struck the neck of a Malay servant of another gentleman. Though immediate medical aid was available the boy died. He was believed to be the son of the Matale Sergeant.

*Fires.*—During this period, there were fewer fires. There were, however, two fires of note. The first was a fire at Kochchikade on 21st January, 1896. Sixty houses were burnt down at Hetiyawatte. Two children were burnt to death and several people were rendered homeless. Father Royer with the assistance of others did their best to put out the fire before the arrival of the Police. The Police led by the Superintendent Creasy and assisted by Messrs De Saram, Thornhill and Inspectors Ohlmus, Mack, Campbell and Jansz did a fine bit of work in putting out the fire. The homeless were temporarily accommodated at the Cathedral.

The next fire was at St. Joseph's College, Colombo. In August 1899 the timber shed which contained teak wood for the new wing of the College had caught fire. The Police were immediately informed by telephone and Inspectors Campbell and Pietersz with a Police party put out the fire. The Fire engines of Maradana and Slave Island were used. The damage caused was about Rs. 1,800/-.

*Strikes.*—The Dhoby Strike occurred in Colombo in August, 1896. The dhobies of Colombo were required to register. This was resented by them and they refused to wash. They were led by Muhandiram Maggonage Samuel Fernando, the Queen's House

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Dhoby, who gave notice that he would not wash due to this requirement. A great deal of unpleasantness and discomfort was caused by these men. Influential residents exerted their influence to settle the strike. Inspectors Kotalawela and Modder did their very best. Finally, the Maha Mudaliyar, Muhandiram Fernando and Charles Silva Aratchi induced the dhobies of Washer's Lane, to register. This broke the back of the strike. The dhobies of Polwatte, too, registered and the strike ended.

*Carters' Strike.*—In June 1898 there was a brief and uneventful stoppage of work by carters. The British India steamer Pentakota was unloading her cargo which consisted of 42,000 bags of rice. The Chetties who had agreed to pay 85 cts. per load decided to pay 75 cts. The carters refused to work. When the Chetties agreed to pay 85 cts. they resumed work.

*Royal Visit of* 1901.—In April 1901 Their Highnesses the Dukes of Cornwall and York visited the Island. All Police arrangements were personally directed by the Inspector-General of Police, Mr. Knollys. Besides the Officers and Inspectors, 64 Sergeants and 460 Constables were employed on this duty. The Police scheme covered the area from the Jetty to Fort Railway Station thus :—

Northern Section—Assistant Superintendent, Mr. Marshall in charge.

1. Inspector Attygalle was in charge of the Jetty.
2. Inspector Modder was in charge of the Pandal opposite Grand Oriental Hotel.
3. Inspector Altendorf was to regulate traffic in Church Street.
4. Inspector Sansoni was to be on duty at Customs Junction.
5. Sergeant Major Samsudeen was to be on duty at Flag Staff Street.

Southern Section—Assistant Superintendent, Mr. Bowes in charge.

1. Inspector Dowbiggin with 100 men was to be in charge in York Street from Grand Oriental Hotel to Baillie Street Corner.
2. Inspector Pietersz and Sergeant Major Crispeyn with 100 men were to do duty from Baillie Street Corner to Fort Railway Station.
3. Inspector Ludovici with Sergeant Major MaCarthy was to be at the Clock Tower to regulate traffic.
4. The Superintendent of Police, Colombo (Mr. Bryde) was to ride ahead of the Mounted Escort.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

The entire scheme was in charge of the Inspector-General. It was reported that, " the arrangements worked out without a hitch."

*The Arrival of the Boer Prisoners*—1900.—In 1899 England was engaged in the Boer War in South Africa. Ceylon as her contribution to the war effort sent a contingent of Mounted Volunteers. Inspector J. C. Campbell, who was formerly of the Gordon Highlanders volunteered to fight in the Transvaal. He was, however, allowed to serve with the Police. But instead of going to the Transvaal he went to serve in the Nigerian Police.

The Imperial Government decided to dump Boer Prisoners in Ceylon and had buildings put up at the site of the Happy Valley Reformatory at Diyatalawa. At the expense of the Imperial Government, three Police Stations were opened at Haputale, Diyatalawa and Welimade. It was expected that the presence of these prisoners in Ceylon would not create any trouble. The authorities were certain that even the Dutch Burghers would not evince any interest in them, " But we do not think that the Boer is likely to have much in common with its members " (Dutch Burghers).

The first batch arrived in the Mohawk in August, 1900. It was arranged for these prisoners to come ashore at 4·00 a.m. and entrain for Diyatalawa at the Wharf Railway Station at 5·30 a.m. Only pass holders were allowed into the wharf area. The Police under the Superintendent, Mr. Holland, who was acting for the Inspector-General and the Superintendent of Police, Colombo (Mr. Bryde) cordoned the place and saw to the unostentatious removal of these prisoners to Diyatalawa.

Later owing to quarrels among these prisoners and other circumstances some of them were interned in the former Plague Camp at Ragama. Then 3 Police Stations were opened, one inside the Camp, one outside and the third near the Kelaniya Bridge. Other Camps were started at Mount Lavinia, Hambantota and Urugasmanhandiya. Still others were held in the ships Catalonia and Atlantean, anchored in the Colombo Harbour.

The presence of these prisoners meant additional guard duties for the Police in the areas where these prisoners were guarded. Often, they had to guard them in hospital when they were under treatment. Sergeant Lockhart acted as Liaison Officer to these prisoners. Inspite of all the vigilance exercised, prisoners escaped. Two German prisoners (Reishardt and Pershland) escaped from the Ragama Camp and found their way to Rangoon. Some pri-

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

soners escaped from the Atlantean and swimming for sometime in the harbour, reached the Russian ship Klusen and got away. In 1902, all the prisoners were removed from the island.

*The Departure of the Egyptian Exiles*—1901.—The exiles were now more or less reconciled to their lot and continued to conduct themselves with decorum causing the authorities no embarrassment whatever. They enjoyed a great deal of freedom. All, except Mohamed Fehmy, went to reside in Kandy. Fehmy continued to live in Colombo. Periodically the exiles came down to reside for short periods at Mount Lavinia and returned to the cool upcountry. Abdal el Helmy died at Braemar House, Colombo, in March, 1891, and Mohamed Fehmy followed him to the grave in June, 1894.

In 1899, the Khedive was moved to pardon the ailing Toulba Ismail. No sooner the pardon was made, Toulba speedily left for his native land. The next to experience the clemency of the Khedive was Mohamed Samy. Yacoob Samy who was expecting to be pardoned any moment could not bear up the delay and became depressed. He passed away in Kandy and was buried in the Mahaiyawe Cemetery. Only Arabi Pasha and Ali Fehmy were left. In April, 1901, the Duke of Cornwall who visited the island interviewed both of them in Kandy. Fehmy was pardoned and left the island without delay. Arabi's pardon came later on. He had to attend farewell functions in Kandy and Colombo. A farewell dinner was held in his honour at the Public Hall. His photograph was taken by the famous photographer Kerr. He left the island in the Princess Irene on 17th September, 1901.

Throughout their stay in the island, the Pashas behaved with dignity causing no embarrassment whatever to the Government. Sir West Ridgeway was so impressed by their conduct that he reported on them thus : " I feel it however due to these gentlemen to say that during their 14 years residence in Ceylon, they have honourably observed the terms of their exile have given no trouble to the Colonial Government and have conducted themselves in a commendable manner. During that period two of their members have died"[34]. This comment was made in 1897 but applies well for the entire period of their exile in Ceylon.

*Developments in Police Duties and Procedures.*—To counteract the growing crime rate effective measures were taken to cover areas both by day and by night. In Colombo and the other urban areas, the beat system was worked systematically and with strictness.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Defaulters were regularly dealt with in the Orderly Room at Maradana.

With the opening of the New Victoria Bridge in 1895, the mile stretch of road on either side of it was regularly patrolled by extra Police.

A system of patrolling with bicycles was started and great distances were covered silently and quickly. The Inspector-General asked for 12 bicycles worth Rs. 2,400/- for this purpose and another Rs. 100/- a year to supply suitable clothing for Sergeants and Constables using the machines. These patrols proved a success and the Colonial Secretary made reference to this in the Legislative Council. " The bicycles have been supplied and made great deal of use of and I think, I may say that very great advantage has resulted"[35].

In Colombo, in addition to the normal beats, a system of patrolling was organized. These patrols covered much ground and operated at irregular times, introducing the element of surprise. In the rural areas, patrols were made to work in conjunction with the Headmen. In Nuwara Eliya these were made to visit bungalows. Circumstances made it necessary for patrols to be organised in the areas between Negombo—Ja Ela—Ekela and Minuwangoda.

*Identification and Supervision of Criminals.*—Further steps were taken to improve the system of Identification introduced by Mr. Ellis in 1891. Dr. Thornhill who was in Europe was required to make a study of this system in Paris. He returned to the island after studying the system, bringing with him a set of measuring instruments. Constables with a sense of accuracy, delicate touch and good education were selected and trained to take measurements. Dr. Thornhill personally trained these men. To further improve the system, the Inspector-General asked for permission to purchase 10 copies of the book " Alphonse Bertillon's instructions for taking descriptions for the identification of Criminals and others by the means of Anthropometrical Indications," translated from the French by Galles Muller, Clerk of Illinois State Penitentiary—Printed in Chicago 1889.

This system was to be utilised for the purpose of identifying criminals by their measurements and proving previous convictions. At first, a Registry was started in Colombo at Hulftsdorf. The Inspector-General with the permission of the Government employed Mr. Muller of the Convict Establishment on a Sergeant's salary to assist in the identification of criminals. By reason of his previous

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

employment he was able to identify most of the Colombo criminals. Inspector Altendorf did very useful work in this Registry. The Inspector-General opened Identification Offices at Kandy, Galle, Jaffna, Kurunegala, Ratnapura, Badulla, Batticaloa and finally at Anuradhapura. Due to the success gained, Police became over keen to take measurements and sought the advice of the Attorney-General as to whether Police had the right to measure persons in transit from Courthouses to jails and of persons who were suspected of having previous convictions. The Police were told quite clearly that they had no right to do so. In 1896, measurements were taken of 2,545 persons in all the Identification Offices. There were 1,679 Habitual Criminals. Only two cases of faulty measurements came to light.

In the Galle Identification Office very good work was done under Inspector Balthazar from 1895. Mr. Wace, the Government Agent, had this to say in 1896, " One important duty of the Regular Police has been efficiently discharged—the identification of and proof of previous convictions against habitual offenders who are brought up on various charges"[36]. But the same degree of efficiency had not been maintained in this Office. The Inspector-General found the work in this office below standard under Inspector Wilkins who, " has performed his duties in a perfunctory manner ; the whole work of identification and supervision has been left in the hands of Sergeant Ahamat." This was in 1898.

In the office of the Servant's Registry, this system of Identification was adopted quite early. With the permission of the Government, Mrs. De La Harpe, the wife of the late Inspector of Police, was employed on a first class Constable's salary in the Registry, " where female servants are measured and distinctive marks recorded." In this Registry in 1898, Mr. Christofelsz, the Registrar used the Galton's system of Finger Marks to prevent the sale of Servants Registers.

**Police and Contagious Diseases:**

*Cholera.*—Outbreaks of Cholera still occurred and Police continued to be employed for this duty as in the past. In Kandy, a Constable was regularly employed on this duty and came to be referred to as " Contagious Disease Constable"[37]. There was an outbreak of Cholera in the Southern Province and Constables 276 Dean Meedin and 1503 Hannon died on duty at Rannawarnawewa in the Hambantota District. Their dependants were compensated

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

in the usual manner. In the Northern Province, too, there was an outbreak of Cholera.

*Small Pox.*—Vaccination was a problem particularly among the Mohammedans who had an aversion for this. A Sergeant or Constable had to accompany the Vaccinators to have this done. " It is only the presence of the Police officer among the vaccinators that impress the fact on the people that compulsory vaccination is a legally authorised measure"[38].

*Venereal Disease.*—The incidence of Venereal disease seems to have ceased being a problem. Inspector Balthazar who exercised some check on this was transferred to another branch and the periodical medical examination was given up.

This led to brothels springing up in Colombo. The brothels in Fort in the York Street and Hospital Street voluntarily closed when Mr. Ellis was acting for the Inspector-General. A woman named Lena Albers carried on a flourishing business moving from place to place in the city. Detections were difficult and some Magistrates were critical of Police action in these cases. Later conditions improved and Magistrates increased the severity of their punishments. Margitha Fernando a noted woman was fined Rs. 200/- for running a house of ill-fame.

*Rabies.*—The control of Rabies became very important. There were rabid dogs in abundance. European Constable Dearman was bitten by a rabid dog and had to take treatment at the Pasteur Institute, Saigon. In Colombo, every night a Constable was out with the Municipal Inspector destroying stray dogs.

*The Police Guide.*—The instructional circulars issued to Police Officers for their guidance in the performance of their duties were published in book form under the title, " The Ceylon Police Guide". The instructions covered the entire field of Police duties and were indeed a useful guide to all Police Officers. These instructions helped to standardise Police Procedure.

*Police Discipline.*—Many cases of misconduct by Police officers came to be reported. Some of them were indicative of the fact that there was a deterioration in discipline. Divided authority and differing standards contributed to this decline. Besides the usual clashes with the Public, there were unusual conflicts among the members of the Force itself. There were other occurrences besides which clearly showed that all was not well within. For acts of misconduct, Police Officers were often charged in Courts and convicted. But there were instances which did not go so far. But

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

these were illustrative of the mentality of Police Officers. Few of these earned much publicity.

In 1900, Saverimuttu Mudaliyar of Kalpitiya was bringing along five accused persons in a boat. The Constable who accompanied him was most unhelpful. He threatened to report the Constable on landing. Whereupon the Constable picked up a katty and dealt a blow on the Mudaliyar's neck with it.

European Sergeant Cox when travelling in a rickshaw had struck the puller with a stick causing grievous injuries. He was arrested and detained at the Fort Police Station. Soon after it was reported that he had escaped to India taking with him the Burgher wife of another Sergeant.

In Kandy, two drunken Constables assaulted Mr. and Mrs. Davidson who were travelling in two rickshaws. Both Constables were charged in Courts and sentenced to one months rigorous imprisonment by Mr. Kindersley.

Fifty drivers of carriages complained to the Superintendent of Police, Colombo (Mr. Bryde) that they could not secure hires in Fort unless they gave portions of their earnings to the Police.

The troubles which occurred between the members of the Force were more noteworthy. There were instances where Sergeants were assaulted by Constables and vice versa. There was a disturbance at the Rural Police Station, near the Wellawatte Spinning and Weaving Mills. This was due to the Sergeant assaulting the Constables.

Inspector Kotalawela detected Sergeant W. Kelaart taking a bribe of Rs. 5/-. The accused Sergeant was not taken to his Station and there was displeasure between Kotalawela and Inspector Ohlmus. When the case came before Courts the Magistrate asked the Assistant Superintendent (Mr. De Saram) to drop the case as it disclosed internal trouble between Police Officers.

At Matara a complaint was made against an Inspector to the effect that he gave loans to Constables on interest. Inquiries revealed that this was the outcome of an earlier incident where in the absence of a Constable on duty, the Inspector had gone to his quarters and tapped at the door. The Constable's wife opened the door and seeing the Inspector slammed it in his face. The Constable returning shortwhile after mistakenly beat his unfortunate wife. When he discovered the truth, the Constable alleged that the Inspector gave loans on interest. It was found at the inquiry that the Inspector gave loans but it could not be proved

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

that he took interest. It was also found that the Inspector employed a Constable in his bungalow.

In December, 1897, Sergeant Alwis of Fort who was locked up earlier for being drunk had to appear for Orderly Room at Maradana. He appeared before the Superintendent of Police in a pair of shorts under the influence of liquor and behaved in a disorderly manner. In 1901, Constable 1208 Juwanis Appu was fined Rs. 15/-. Under the influence of liquor he had assaulted the Sergeant who had tried to confine him in the Kandy Lock-up.

*Stabbing of the Assistant Superintendent of Police—Mr. Trevena.*—The most serious instance of indiscipline occurred at the Pettah Police Station on the 3rd April, 1899 when Sergeant Dunlop stabbed the Assistant Superintendent Trevena. This created a sensation in Colombo.

Trevena came to the Pettah Police Station that morning for the " purpose of attaching his signature to the various books "[39] While he was doing this Sergeants and Constables stood by. Dunlop was also present and Trevena spoke to him. Trevena next went to the cell and opening its door was looking inside when Dunlop stabbed him in the back. Constable 493 Veloopulle disarmed Dunlop and others too held him. Trevena shouted, " Dunlop, don't kill me, don't kill me. I did no harm to you "[40]. Trevena was immediately placed in his carriage and taken to the Hospital where Dr. H. G. Thomasz immediately attended on him. The Magistrate, Mr. Moor arrived at the Police Station and held an inquiry. Dunlop admitted the stabbing but reserved his defence. Dunlop was taken in a buggy by Inspector Altendorf assisted by two Constables and remanded.

According to Dr. Thomasz, Trevena had received an injury 2 inches long $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches deep below the level of his shoulder blade. His life was in danger for nearly a week. His " excellent condition and big frame " saved him. His statement was recorded in June and the case was committed to the Supreme Court.

The Trial of Dunlop took place before Justice Lawrie. The Crown Counsel, Mr. Dumbleton appeared for the prosecution and Advocate Mr. Issacc Thambiah appeared for the defence. Inspector Jansen, Sergeant Sleeman, Constable Veloopulle and Dr. Thomasz gave evidence in the case. When Trevena was in the box, Issac Thambiah prompted by Dunlop asked questions " more or less of a scandalous nature " recalling incidents which happened 10-20 years ago. The Jury returned a 6 to 1 verdict of guilty for causing

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

grevious hurt under extreme provocation. The Judge who was not satisfied with the verdict sentenced Dunlop to 2 years rigorous imprisonment, the maximum he could give.

Trevena was a Cornishman from Redruth. He was originally a seaman who had gone round the globe. He joined the Police Force and rose to the present rank. Dunlop was an Ulsterman who belonged to a well connected family which had migrated from near Belfast. Trevena and Dunlop had not got on well in the Force. Dunlop had a long tale of harassment by Trevena. In 1884, Dunlop joined the Force and served under Trevena in Fort. On one occasion Dunlop and another European Constable had arrested two sailors and recovered four sovereigns. These were given to the two Constables as rewards. Trevena kept two and gave them one each. Later Dunlop was reduced for some offence. He was next placed in the Native Rank though he was a European. This meant a lesser salary. Trevena next found fault with him as Sergeant in charge for failing to raid Naina's gambling den at Messenger Street. He retorted, " I cannot prevent it as it is a known fact to you and all the Inspectors"[41]. Next there was a quarrel between Dunlop's wife and the wife of Sergeant Elders over a bird. Trevena remarked that Dunlop's cursed wife was at the bottom of the dispute. Dunlop took an ink pot to throw at Trevena and was prevented by Inspector Jansen. He was produced before Mr. Creasy who hushed up the matter. Dunlop went before Major Knollys who shouted, " Go away." Dunlop left remarking, " By . . . you will sink on your way home"[42]. Knollys was due to leave for England. Later Dunlop was transferred to Cinnamon Gardens, Batticaloa and Kurunegala. Before the stabbing Trevena had met Dunlop in Pettah and asked him whether he had come to see his cursed wife. Dunlop had replied appropriately and purchased a knife and followed Trevena to the Pettah Police Station to take his revenge.

*Constable Vengadasalam attempts to stab Inspector Pietersz*—1900.—Constable Vengadasalam had threatened Inspectors Modder and Attygalle and was ordered to be given punishment drill on the Maradana Parade Ground. This Constable went up to Inspector Pietersz who was in charge of the drill and pulling out a knife from under his sleeve attempted to stab him. The Constables who were present disarmed Vengadasalam. He was charged in Courts and sentenced to 12 months rigorous imprisonment. These incidents

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

point to the disruption taking place in the Force and the reaction of the men.

*Police Housing.*—The available Police buildings in Colombo were attractive and well situated. But with the ever growing importance of the Harbour, Fort became more important than Maradana. Knollys was anxious to shift Police Headquarters to Fort. Colombo could be more conveniently administered from Fort than from Maradana. However, no shift was made.

The Pettah Police Station was shifted to the buildings of the Girls High School, Pettah, and the Cooly shed at Kotahena used by the Police was suitably altered. "It is a cause for congratulations that the disreputable looking building now used for a Police Station in Kotahena will soon cease to bring discredit on the Force"[43], added Knollys. Since very much reliance could not be placed on the supply of water from Labugama, the wells in Pettah and Maradana were repaired and used. One well collected stagnant water at Maradana and had to be closed on the advice of Dr. Woutersz. The well at Pettah was repaired and used. "In view of the possible failure of the Labugama supply, it is not I think desirable to allow this well to fall into ruins and thereby lose a valuable supply of good water".

Knollys was very keen on having all men living in barracks within easy call of the Station. He obtained the approval of Government to purchase hand bells for stations, "for calling together Constables at Slave Island and other Stations for duty until men are trained as buglers for the Force." But there was not enough accommodation in Barracks for all men attached to the Colombo Stations. Knollys had to allow men to live outside Barracks paying lodging allowances. In Colombo, in 1899, out of 778 Sergeants and Constables 185 were without quarters and annually Rs. 5,900/- was being paid as lodging allowance. In 1896, to help the Police to some extent the Hulftsdorf jail was given over to the Police for use as barracks. The prisoners who were brought to Hulftsdorf had to be taken back to Welikade. Sergeant Major Altendorf with 3 Sergeants and 14 Constables were responsible for the transport of these prisoners. They were transported in a van drawn by bullocks.

A dispute arose in Colombo over quarters. Sergeant 1525 E. B. Hossen of Colombo Police (referred to as the City Police) was transferred to the Kachcheri where no quarters were available. Hossen refused to vacate quarters and had the backing of the

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Government Agent (Mr. Davidson). The Inspector-General addressed the Colonial Secretary and made out that the Superintendent of Police Colombo, needed these quarters. The Inspector-General added, " it seems to me very inexpedient to keep in the Colombo Barracks Police over whom the Colombo officers have no power". An order was very soon received that the Sergeant should carry out the Inspector-General's order. It was however pointed out that invidious distinctions like this did not contribute towards harmony. " At the same time I think it is very much to be regretted that the Inspector-General should have made himself responsible for a policy which treats the Police under the Government Agent worse than the Police under the Superintendent Western Province. To make an invidious distinction between the two Police bodies may be prejudicial to the fair trial which we are bound to give the new system."

*The Police Hospital.*—The Police Hospital functioned at Borella under Dr. J. W. S. Attygalle. Dr. Orloff who had assisted the Police left at the end of 1898. The Superintendents, Inspectors and Sergeant Majors presented him with a set of electroplated ware as a mark of appreciation of the services rendered by him.

An idea of the diseases which afflicted Policemen could be gauged from the returns for the year 1894 when 1219 patients were treated. There were 320 cases of Malaria, 160 of Rheumatism, 56 of Bronchitis, 38 of Dyspepsia, 36 of Diarrhoea, 75 of Colic and 22 of Conjunctivitis. The numbers treated went down to 650 in 1899.

*The Police Library.*—Much use was not made of the Police Library. The Inspector-General lamented the fact that, " the Police Reading and Recreation rooms are at present little frequented." The retired Sergeant Major who was the Librarian was replaced by Mr. H. A. Altendorf, Retired Railway Guard. There was a rule that no old books were to be disposed of without the permission of Government.

*Police Ceremonial.*—The Police were being more and more utilised for ceremonial occasions. Gradually Police ceremonial practices began to grow. On the occasion of the opening of Supreme Court Sessions, for instance, the Police were called upon to add ceremony and dignity to the occasion. A large Police Party under an Inspector was on these occasions lined up in the Court Premises and gave a salute as the Judge mounted the Bench.

*Police Funerals.*—Ceremonial procedure began to develop with regard to Police Funerals. There were enough occasions for this

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

during the period. Several Police Officers died on and off duty. When Inspector Ekanayake died of Typhoid in 1899, Police Officers merely accompanied the funeral procession to the General Cemetery, Kanatte. When Constables Vedegiri and Tambimutu were killed on duty in 1894, an impressive Police funeral was accorded to them. The Assistant Superintendent De Saram with several Inspectors and 200 Sergeants and Constables marched to the grave-side preceded by a band of ' native ' musicians. Both Constables were buried side by side. When Inspector Nell was killed in 1898 about 200 attended the funeral. These men lined up on both sides of the road at Police Headquarters at 4 pace intervals from the Western Gate to the Eastern Gate. From there, Inspectors Vandersmaght, Perkins, Mack, Jansen, Pietersz and Toussaint acted as pall-bearers while the others marched behind in fours.

The funeral arrangements for Constable Dingiri Banda who died after the assault at Pallekelle were different. The funeral cortege left the Kandy Hospital at 7 a.m. The coffin was draped with the Union Jack and the relations walked behind. A Police party of 6 Sergeants and 60 Constables under Inspector Mack marched immediately behind, in two files. A postmortem was held by Dr. Kalenberg and the remains were interred near the Katugastota Hospital.

*Compassionate Fund.*—This fund continued to play a useful part helping the dependents of deceased Police officers. The widow of Inspector Nell (Laura Nell) and her 7 year old daughter received a donation of Rs. 840/-. Constable Dingiri Banda's widow Rankandegedera Ukku Menike, his son Ukku Banda (7 years) and daughter Bandara Menike (3 years) also received donations from this Fund.

*Police and Sports Activities.*—Apart from providing facilities for a variety of games, there was no proper organisation of sports activities in the Force. The facilities provided had been merely for keeping Police officers profitably engaged in their leisure hours. There was the often repeated lament that men did not make use of the facilities provided as they were on duty for long hours. "Cricket, Boating and Football have been tried as amusements with indifferent success." The same could be said of Gymnastics introduced lately. Police took time to catch up with the interest taken in competitive sport. However, Police seem to have accepted challenges from clubs and institutions and gradually emerged into the field of competitive sport.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

*Rugger.*—It was reported that the Armed Police of Colombo played a Rugby Football Match with the Colombo Malays at Kew Gardens, on 27th January, 1881. It was more a match between Malays and Malays. The Police team was defeated although Anyah, Deen, Noor, Amit played well for them. The outstanding players of the Malays were C. Drahman, J. Monsoor, Junoos Abdeen and M. C. Amoo. Rugger had not gained in popularity at the time. There were many who considered it a barbarous game. "If the barbarous, brutish, knocking and kicking and hitting and pushing and pulling each other, called Football ranks amongst athletic sports of the 19th Century, we are sure that our progress is backwards"[44]. This remark was occasioned by the mishap which occurred during a match when a player had his knee joint dislocated. A worse accident occurred at a rugger match on the Galle Face Green. C. P. Hall playing back tackled Kemp and fell with the ball. Others fell over him. Hall was injured and removed to the Military Hospital where he died. The Police continued to play rugger even after this. The Pettah Police Team played against Mr. Lantra's team on the Rifle Green, Slave Island in 1891. Lantra's team won by 3 tries. The spectators who watched the match were described as being very amused by the performances. The Police seemed to have had some good players. One of them being the Assistant Superintendent, C. L. Tranchell who played forward for the Colombo Football Club.

*Soccer.*—The Police showed a little more interest in Association Football or Soccer. One of their early matches was against the St. Joseph's College Team. Though this College was started on the 2nd March, 1896, a good soccer team was built up fast. In October of the same year, a Police Team led by Inspector A. S. Toussaint played against the College on the College Grounds. The Police Association Football Club was formed in 1897 and greater interest came to be taken by Police in Soccer.

In 1897, a Police team led by Inspector Campbell played against H.M.S. Cossack on the Racquet Court. Assistant Superintendent Thornhill played for the Police. The game was a fast one. Both sides scored a goal each. The Police goal was shot by Morley off a ball centred by Campbell. In September, 1899, the Police Team met St. Joseph's College team led by Fr. Fulham. This too was a fast game ending in a draw. The Police next played a combined college Team (Wesley and Technical College) on the Police Headquarters ground. The Police won 3 goals to nil.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

In September, 1901, the Police Team led by the Assistant Superintendent Tranchell played against the Colombo Hockey and Football Club. The Police were defeated 8 goals to nil. The Police team was greatly weakened by the absence of Inspector Campbell. The team sustained another defeat soon after by the Bloomfield Athletic and Cricket Club.

*Cricket.*—In 1885, Major Tranchell had played for a Ceylon Team against Perak in Taiping. Perak scored 155 and 99 and Ceylon 94 and 79 for 4. The Ceylon Team consisted of Ward, E. Tranchell, Lutjens, Hall, Pole Carew, Vane, Major Tranchell, W. Ephraims, Mais Trump, Ephraims and E. W. Tranchell. None of these could be considered Ceylon Players. The representative Ceylon Team then consisted of A. J. Denson, A. Walker, F. A. Paulie, G. Vanderspaar, P. F. Hadow, A. Ingall, J. A. Campbell, F. L. Shand, J. G. Fort, H. C. P. Bell and C. C. Tranchell. This was the team selected by one Mr. Taber, a cricketer of much experience, to meet Madras.

The first Police Cricket Match of which details are available was the match against Royal College played on two consecutive Saturdays, 17th and 24th September, 1898. The Police team suffered an innings defeat. The scores were:—

**Royal College C.C.—1st Innings**

| | |
|---|---|
| L. A. Fretz b. Toussaint ... ... ... ... ... | 1 |
| D. Goonewardena b. Jallal Deen ... ... ... ... | 41 |
| S. Scheffer b. Toussaint ... ... ... ... ... ... | 10 |
| F. Obeyasekera b. Sourjah ... ... ... ... ... | 24 |
| E. Weerasooriya l.b.w. b. Sourjah ... ... ... ... | 24 |
| H. Scharenguivel b. Toussaint ... ... ... ... | 74 |
| A. F. Sirimanne b. Jallal Deen ... ... ... ... | 1 |
| A. W. Gunasekera run out ... ... ... ... ... | 0 |
| E. C. Van Eyk b. Perera ... ... ... ... ... | 5 |
| A. Beling l.b.w. b. Toussaint ... ... ... ... ... | 1 |
| P. Keuneman not out ... ... ... ... ... | 6 |
| Extras ... | 10 |
| | 197 |

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

**Police C.C.—1st Innings**

| | |
|---|---|
| Jallal Deen b. Sirimanne ... ... ... ... ... | 14 |
| Falder c. Scharenguivel b. Sirimanne ... ... ... | 0 |
| Sheik Eman c. Fretz b. Sirimanne ... ... ... ... | 10 |
| Fallil b. Obeyasekera ... ... ... ... ... | 0 |
| M. A. Sourjah c. and b. Obeyasekara ... ... ... ... | 11 |
| A. S. Toussaint c. Gunasekara b. Obeyasekera ... ... | 17 |
| E. A. C. Perera lbw. b. Weerasooriya ... ... ... ... | 6 |
| G. Perkins retired ... ... ... ... ... ... | 8 |
| H. A. Collette c. Weerasooriya b. Obeyasekara ... ... | 3 |
| H. C. Toussaint not out ... ... ... ... ... | 1 |
| D. A. Perera b. Obeyasekara ... ... ... ... ... | 2 |
| Extras ... | 5 |
| | 77 |

**Police C.C.—2nd Innings**

| | |
|---|---|
| Jallal Deen c. Fretz b. Sirimanne ... ... ... ... | 6 |
| Falder b. Sirimanne ... ... ... ... ... ... | 0 |
| Sheik Eman b. Weerasooriya ... ... ... ... ... | 0 |
| Fallil run out ... ... ... ... ... ... | 0 |
| M. A. Sourjah b. Sirimanne ... ... ... ... ... | 2 |
| A. S. Toussaint b. Weerasooriya ... ... ... ... | 0 |
| E. A. C. Perera l.b.w. b. Weerasooriya ... ... ... | 3 |
| C. Perkins c. Fretz b. Weerasooriya ... ... ... ... | 0 |
| H. A. Collette b. Weerasooriya ... ... ... ... | 0 |
| H. C. Toussaint c. and b. Obeyasekera ... ... ... | 3 |
| D. A. Perera not out ... ... ... .. ... ... | 2 |
| Extras ... | — |
| | 16 |

(Sirimanne 3 for 6 and Weerasooriya 5 for 9)

H. L. Dowbiggin who went to Kandy as Assistant Superintendent of Police took a lively interest in sports activities. He had the support of other leading officials in Kandy. In 1902, a team drawn from the Kachcheri and Police played against the Kandy Sports Club. The scores were:—

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

**Police and Kachcheri**

| 1st Innings | | 2nd Innings | |
|---|---|---|---|
| F. T. Coore b. Kindersley | 1 | c. Borrett b. Horniblow | 14 |
| P. B. Ratwatte b. Wace | 0 | c. Horniblew b. Wace | 74 |
| A. Coswatte c. Beven b. Kindersley | 13 | b. Horniblew | 7 |
| P. S. Doll c. Beven b. Kindersley | 0 | c. Beven b. Carruthers | 5 |
| H. L. Dowbiggin c. and b. Kindersley | 1 | b. Horniblew | 20 |
| A. F. Festing (Capt.) b. Kindersley | 0 | b. Horniblew | 20 |
| Christian b. Gabriel | 0 | b. Borrett | 10 |
| P. S. Tambyah run out | 0 | b. Copleston | 5 |
| Saviel not out | 7 | c. Kindersley b. Horniblew | 8 |
| J. Markus c. and b. Gabriel | 3 | not out | 0 |
| I. Scott b. Borrett | 4 | b. Borrett | 0 |
| P. C. Fernando b. Gabriel | 5 | l.b.w. b. Borrett | 0 |
| Extras | 6 | | 18 |
| | 40 | | 181 |

**Kandy Sports Club**

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| G. Beven b. Coore | 37 | b. Coore | 0 |
| Rev. E. A. Copleston b. Coore | 8 | b. Festing | 6 |
| H. P. Borrett b. Ratwatte | 11 | c. and b. Ratwatte | 10 |
| S. Wace b. Saviel | 53 | c. Dell b. Saviel | 23 |
| W. L. Kindersley c. Festing b. Ratwatte | 12 | c. Tambyah b. Ratwatte | 17 |
| Major Horniblew b. Ratwatte | 1 | run out | 22 |
| D. A. Mills b. Ratwatte | 0 | | |
| J. Murry b. Ratwatte | 2 | not out | 4 |
| J. R. Wright c. Dowbiggin b. Ratwatte | 0 | | |
| J. B. Carathers c. and b. Ratwatte | 6 | b. Coore | 4 |
| A. P. Gabriel | 8 | | |
| Extras | 8 | | 3 |
| | 144 | 7 wickets | 89 |

(Kindersley 5 for 8; Gabriel 3 for 4; Horniblew 5 for 32 and Ratwatte 7 for 69).

*Athletics.*—Police had taken interest in athletics very much later than they should have. Sports meets were regularly held in Colombo, Kandy, Darrawela, Radella and Uva. But no Policemen appear to have competed. At the beginning of 1902, it was decided to hold a sports meet for the Police on the Havelock Race Course. The date fixed was 1st March. The prime mover was Mr. Bryde, Superintendent, Western Province, backed by Major Knollys.

A Committee with Mr. T. P. Attygalle as Secretary was appointed to run this meet. The programme included 14 events and included an Open 220 yards race. The heats were to be worked on the 22nd and the preliminary pulls in the Tug-of-War were to take place on the Police grounds, Maradana.

Mr. V. Christian was selected to act as Judge at the Meet. Bryde had received handsome donations from the leading shops,

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

including two Gold watches from Millers and Caves for the 100 yards and 880 yards respectively. Knollys offered a Challenge Cup for the Half Mile. The winner of this for 3 years in succession was entitled to retain it. He also offered a shield for the winner of the largest number of events. The Officers were to be " At Home " to all present and the prizes were to be distributed by Mr. Im Thurn. The Band of the 1st Gloucester Regiment was to be in attendance from 4 p.m.—6 p.m.

Police officers suddenly evinced interest and 60 sent in entries and many turned up for practices. On the day of the meet 14 events were worked off smoothly. Some of the events like the Potato Race created great deal of amusement. The Fort Police pulled the Police Headquarter's team in the final of the Tug-of-War. The Knollys Shield was won by European Constable 1751 H. I. Gouland. A large number of Police officers watched the meet and were very vociferous. Encouraged by the success of this meet, the Colombo Police held a meet of their own in June. Knollys presented 3 money prizes.

*Rifle Shooting.*—Galle Police first took interest in Rifle shooting contests. The first of these contests was between the Galle Police and Ambalangoda Police on the Galle Esplanade on the 3rd June. Each contestent was allowed 5 shots each at 200, 300 and 500 yards. The winning team was to get Rs. 20/-. The Galle Police won scoring 222 points to 106. The Assistant Superintendents Thornhill and Plant, European Sergeant Lockhart, European Constable J. Bond and Native Sergeant P. Kandasamy and Constable Kandiah represented the Galle Police.

Soon after, the Galle Police met, a team of the First Ceylon Light Infantry. The system of marking was the same as the Bisley system. The C.L.I. fired with their new rifles while the Police used the old Martini—Henry Carbines. The Police were allowed a handicap of 2 points per man at 500 yards. The C.L.I. beat the Police 243 points to 227 points.

*Notable Appointments in the Force.*—The most important rank in the Force was the Inspectorate. The Inspectors formed as it were the backbone of the Force. Of the Inspectors, Knollys wrote, " These officers form really the most important rank in the Force; they should be its backbone"[45]. The vacancies to this rank were filled by promotion from the rank of Sergeant Major. When Kotalawela went in charge of the Detective Section, Sergeant Major D. V. Altendorf was promoted. Similarly, when vacancies

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

occurred, Sergeant Majors Mortier, Weerapass, Dias and A. Peries were promoted Inspectors. J. Saverimuttu, J. E. Spaar, teacher of Wesley College and M. Toussaint of the Government Colonial Stores were appointed Inspectors. But the more notable appointments were those of Ludovici, Attygalle and Dowbiggin. In 1898, W. Ludovici, son of Edwin Ludovici, Assistant Chairman of the Colombo Municipality was appointed. T. P. Attygalle, son of Dr. John Attygalle retired Colonial Surgeon of the Southern Province was appointed in August, 1899. He had twice sat for the Civil Service Examination. On the 1st January, 1901, Herbert Layard Dowbiggin, son of Rev. R. T. Dowbiggin was appointed. He was at the time a Teacher at Trinity College, Kandy. In 1901 when Inspector Campbell went on transfer to Nigeria, C. J. Elstone was appointed Inspector.

In December, 1901, the Force lost one of its most useful Officers. Trevena was killed in a Railway accident in England. Trevena with other passengers was standing on the level crossing of Bere Ferrers Station when a light engine ran into them. One passenger was killed on the spot. Trevena died immediately as a result of the injuries he had sustained. Gordon Cumming and Captain Lowndes resigned in 1900 and 1901 respectively. Dowbiggin was appointed Acting Assistant Superintendent. This appointment reflected Knollys ways. His recommendation was as follows: " Mr. Dowbiggin was appointed as Inspector on probation on the 1st January last and has been for two months under training under Superintendent of Colombo, Mr. Bryde. Mr. Bryde informs me that he has been energetic and diligent in his work and in the performance of such duties as have been entrusted to him. He is active both in body and in his habits and was in the head form of a large English Public School and I believe him to be well suited to the work". The Colonial Secretary forwarded this recommendation with this comment. " This is a beautiful specimen of Major Knollys vacillation and if I may venture to say as his weakness". He had overlooked Marshall who was recommended earlier and retired Collette offering a place for his son as a sop. Both these officers had acted as Assistant Superintendents earlier. Dowbiggin was sent to Kandy to work under the Superintendent De Saram.

*Departure of Major Knollys.*—Major Knollys was due to go on 3 months leave preparatory to retirement on the 17th April and leave the island on the 25th May in the Princess Irene. Farewell functions were arranged for him on 18th May when he was to

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

**Farewell to Major Knollys—1902**




Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

meet the members of the Force at Police Headquarters at 4.30 p.m. and attend a farewell dinner at 8 p.m.

At 4.30 p.m. Major Knollys arrived at Police Headquarters accompanied by Mr. R. W. Bryde and was received by a Guard of Honour of 300 men drawn up in quarter coloumn opposite the Library. He inspected the ranks while Vass's Orchestra played a spirited March. He then addressed the men and asked them to take pride in the Police Force and recounted some of the achievements during his period of service. The Force was re-organized on the present footing during the period and the regulations were codified. He mentioned the good work done by the Force on the occasion of the visit of the Duke of Cornwall and quoted Lieutenant Colonel Sir Arthur Biggs, Private Secretary to the Duke. The Police had been singled out for praise. " His Royal Highness noted with much satisfaction the admirable way in which the Police duties were performed and he asks that his thanks may be conveyed to Major Knollys and others serving under him"[46].

He also mentioned the good work done by Mr. Altendorf and his men in making the Bertillon System a success. He wanted the Police Sports to be an annual feature and promised to send a silver shield where the name of the Champion athlete would be engraved. He was laying down his baton for good. He was then presented with an illuminated address at the Library and group photographs were taken. Champagne was passed round and the function ended with three cheers to Major Knollys.

The Farewell dinner was held at 8 p.m. at the Galle Face Hotel. Honourable Mr. R. W. Ievers attended this. All senior officers were present. This was a bachelor dinner, as Knollys was a bachelor. The toasts of the King and of Knollys were drunk. The Band of the Ceylon Light Infantry which was in attendance played tunes such as ' The Farewell', ' Bitter Sweet', ' Old Acquaintence ' and ' God Save the King.'

This was followed by a more lively sing song party with Dr. Attygalle at the piano. Inspectors Modder, Jansz and Sansoni sang songs while Inspector Marshall and others made speeches. This party broke up before midgnight.

*Criticism of Knollys.*—Major Knollys appeared to have got on well with the members of the Force and earned their goodwill. He was well liked and Mr. Bryde was able to chronicle the good feeling of the Force. " It is my duty to chronicle the universal

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

feeling of regret which pervaded the whole force on the retirement of the late Inspector-General, Major Knollys"[47].

But Knollys did not escape public and press criticism. He was long associated with Governor Gordon and his appointment as Inspector-General did not come as a surprise. There were Civil Servants like Ellis, Lee, and Mason who had experience of Police administration and were eminently suited for the post. Ellis had acted in the post with distinction before Knollys was selected.

In 1894, the Times criticised the new system and the person working it. " The Military Officer in charge of the Department does not appear to be deeply concerned in the matter. He has introduced ' Physical Drill with Arms ' into the Force and has allowed Sinhalese recruits to retain their kondes—reforms sufficient for one regime in his opinion and there the matter rests"[48]. It was hoped that even a promotion would remove Knollys from the Force.

When he was in England in 1898, it was thought that he was trying to become the Treasurer of the Island in succession to Sir F. R. Saunders, using the good offices of his longtime friend Lord Stanmore (Governor Gordon). He was then described as a " very lethargic type "[49] of officer. Commenting on the Administration Report put up by Mr. Mason, who was acting for Knollys, the Times added, " Reading Mr. Mason's report through makes us wonder whether Sir West Ridgeway could not secure Major Knollys a " promotion " to some other congenial sphere of work—the circumlocution office for instance"[50].

It must be remembered that Knollys was called upon to put into effect a reorganisation scheme which he did not like from the very start. Knollys saw the disintegration taking place and was trying to get away from a job he did not like. He could not find a suitable appointment in England though he tried very hard to find one.

*Criticism of the System of Policing.*—The new system divided the Force into provincial units under Government Agents. Though the system improved to some extent the relations between Police and Headmen, inter-provincial harmony in Police work disappeared. Knollys himself felt that the Police should function under one head as in the past.

Some of the critics of the system were the Government Agents themselves. The Assistant Government Agent of Kalutara (Mr. H. D. Fox) had this to say: " The Assistant Government Agent's

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

other duties do not leave him sufficient time for the proper supervision of the Police"[51]. The criticism of the Government Agent of the North Western Province was more factual and more comprehensive. " Personally I still prefer to see a reversion to the old system under which the whole Force was managed by the Inspector-General assisted by the Provincial Superintendents. I believe that the experiment of placing the Police under the Government Agents has not been followed by good results. It has led to the disintegration of the Force as an organised body and to a great relaxation of discipline in provinces where Superintendents are no longer retained. I would still give to the Government Agents absolute control of the Police to the extent of deciding the movements for the detection or suppression of crime but in all matters connected with the discipline, promotion and equipment of the Force the Inspector-General and his officers should in my opinion have sole authority"[52].

---

1. Despatch 236 of 1892.
2. Administration Report (Government Agent, Southern Province) 1901
3. Police File—Knollys Report.
4. Administration Report (Police) 1896.
5. Despatch 102 of 28th March, 1897.
6. Administration Report (Police) 1896.
7. Administration Report (Police) 1898.
8. Despatch 115 of 30th March, 1898.
9. Administration Report (Police) 1901.
10. Ibid 1901.
11. Ibid 1899.
12. Ibid 1899.
13. Ibid 1896.
14. Ibid 1899.
15. Ibid 1900.
16. Police File.
17. Ibid.
18. Ibid.
19. Despatch 90 of 14th March, 1899.
20. Times—23rd October, 1897.
21. Police File.
22. Ibid.
23. Ibid.
24. Ibid.
25. Ibid.
26. Ibid.
27. Ibid.
28. Despatch 398 of 31st July, 1899.
29. Times—3rd May, 1899.
30. Administration Report (Police) 1897.
31. Times—20th March, 1897.
32. Times—15th March, 1900.
33. Times—22nd April, 1897.
34. Despatch 171 of 23rd March, 1897.

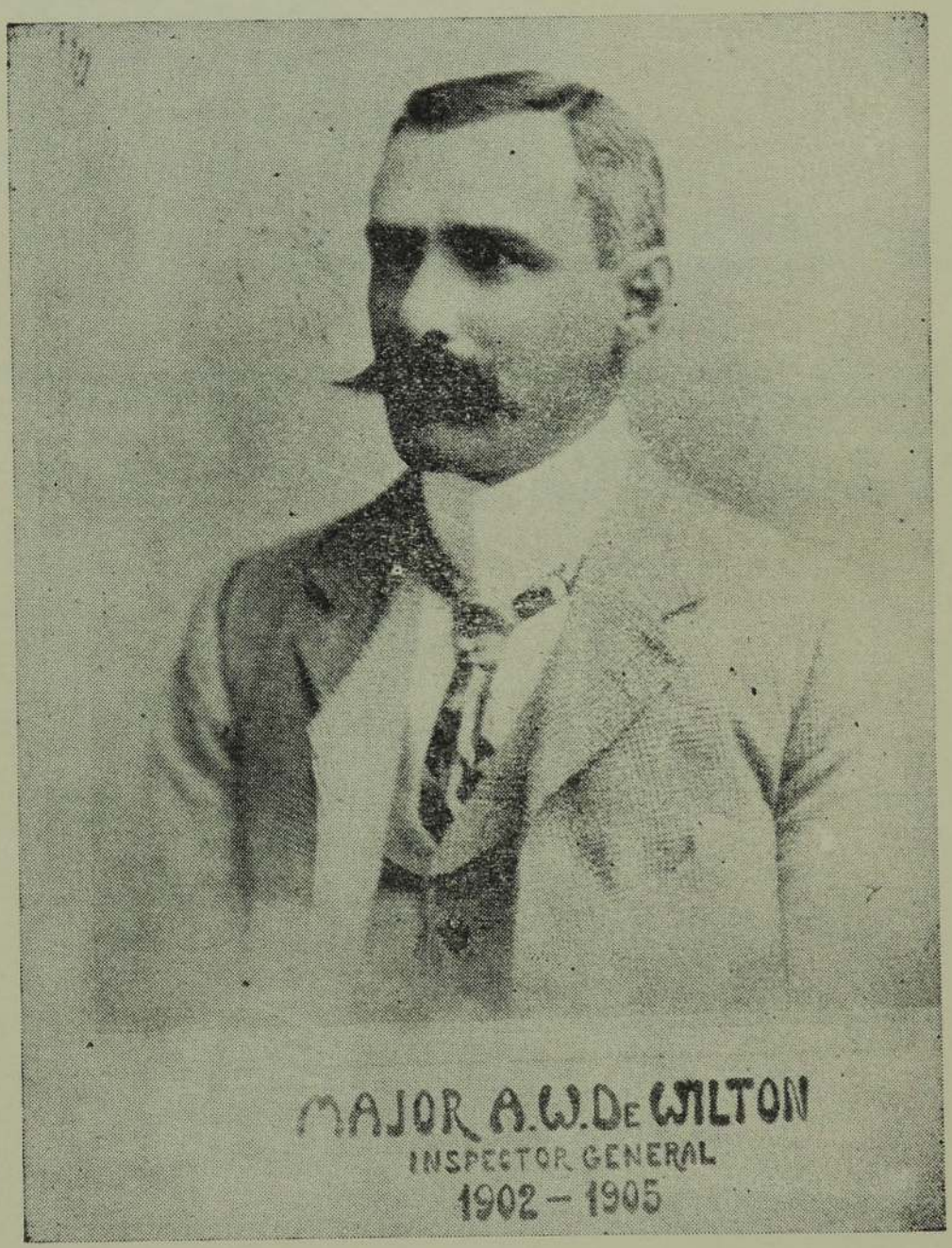
Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

35. Proceedings of the Legislative Council 1900.
36. Administration Report (Police) 1896.
37. Police File.
38. Ibid.
39. Times—3rd April, 1899.
40. Ibid.
41. Ibid.
42. Ibid.
43. Administration Report (Police) 1892.
44. Times—18th July 1884.
45. Administration Report (Police) 1901.
46. Times—17th May, 1902.
47. Administration Report (Police) 1901.
48. Times—14th May, 1894.
49. Times—5th July, 1898.
50. Times—14th June, 1898.
51. Administration Report 1900 (Government Agent, Western Province).
52. Administration Report 1899 (Government Agent, North Western Province).

*N.B.*—The unnumbered quotations have been taken from the letters of the Inspector-General of Police to the Colonial Secretary dated 14.9.1894; 20.4.1894; 14.8.1894; 20.4.1894; 21.10.1896; 18.6.1897; 24.7.1896; 18.6.1897; 21.12.1896; 1.3.1901; 17.1.1900; 22.10.1901; 8.6.1897; 8.8.1898; 27.7.1898; 27.7.1892; 4.4.1899; 12.9.1892; 7.6.1893 and 3.8.1895.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org




Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

## CHAPTER XI

# FAILURE OF THE EXPERIMENT (1902–1905)

The Officer selected to succeed Major Knollys was Major Albert de Wilton, the Inspector-General of Police and Prisons, Mauritius. De Wilton, too, was an officer with a distinguished military record. He had served as a Lieutenant in the Lannarkshire Militia (1881,) Connaught Rangers (1882—1886) and the Indian Staff Corps. In this Corps he rose to the rank of Captain and Major. He had served in the Burma Campaigns of 1885, 1887 and 1889 and had won a Medal and two Clasps.

His appointment was most unexpected. He had come to England to seek a higher appointment. In the Colonial Office, in the absence of other officials, he had been interviewed by the Colonial Secretary of Ceylon (Mr. Im Thurn) who had himself been at the Colonial Office at the time. His glowing report gave De Wilton the rise he craved for.

De Wilton assumed duties on the 17th August, 1902, taking over from the Acting Inspector-General (Mr. Rudd). Immediately after, he was welcomed into the Force with a special Parade followed by a Conference of Police Officers.

During Christmas, Mrs. De Wilton held a Christmas Party for the Officers and men of the Colombo Police and their families. There was a Christmas Tree and Mrs. De Wilton handed over the presents. Inspector Morris with his banjo provided the music at the sing-song party which followed.

*The Police Force.*—The Police Force at the time consisted of an Inspector-General, 4 Superintendents, 6 Assistant Superintendents, 29 Inspectors, 9 Sergeants Major, 222 Sergeants and 1,484 Constables. The Chief Inspector rank had been allowed to

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

die out with no new appointments being made and the number of Sergeants Major had been increased.

The Police Stations opened at Haputale, Welimade, Kelaniya and Ragama at the expense of the Imperial Government in connection with the Boer Prisoners of war were closed down. The Sergeant and 8 Constables at Hambantota, engaged on Imperial duties, guarding Kachcheri, Treasury, Escorting specie, attending crime work and supervising the sanitation of the town were withdrawn.

The punitive Police quartered at Ambalangoda, Navatkuda and Nochimunai were withdrawn. A punitive force was quartered at Niravalli in Jaffna.

New buildings at Agrapatna and Dimbulla were completed while the building at Matale was in the process of construction. De Wilton had to face the storm which was gathering over the increase of crime in Ceylon. The cause of this was the inefficiency of the Uniformed Police and the ineffectiveness of the Detectives. De Wilton was therefore expected to improve the efficiency of the Force and make the detectives more effective.

*Police Officers.*—Mr. Rudd handed over to De Wilton and assumed duties as Superintendent of the Northern Province. Holland retired after completing 29 years service. Tranchell became the Headquarter Superintendent. De Saram was functioning in the Central Province and Thornhill in the Southern Province.

Dowbiggin began to impress by his keenness and devotion to duty at Kandy. Mr. Wace, the Government Agent of the Central Province had this to say of him : " I have found Mr. Dowbiggin active and industrious with a keen interest in his work. His faults are impetuosity and want of consideration towards the Constables and Sergeants and too great readiness to believe that all men are liars, especially Headmen. He is anxious to learn his work and to give every assistance in the discharge of his duties "[1]. Dowbiggin went from strength to strength and having passed his examinations, earned his promotion as Superintendent. He and Thornhill went over Armstrong and Bowes. He succeeded Rudd in Jaffna and had Bowes under him. Attygalle, too, passed his examinations and gained promotion as Superintendent, "consequent on the vacancy caused by the removal of Mr. J. S. De Saram from the Police Force "[2].

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Mr. A. G. Gottelier of Blackwater Estate, Galboda, was taken in as an Inspector, on the retirement of Inspector Mack. Bell, son of H. C. P. Bell, the Archaeological Commissioner was taken in as an Inspector. He had served with the First Contingent in the Boer War. On the promotion of Attygalle, 1st Class Police Clerk T. F. Coore was promoted Inspector. On the retirements of Inspectors Heyzer and Vandersmaght, resignation of Bandaranaike and the dismissals of Inspectors Pietersz and Hole, Messrs Phillipiah, H. B. Attygalle, C. J. Modder, T. Lockhart, A. S. Eliyatamby and P. Gordon Forbes of Cairness, Talawakelle, were appointed Inspectors.

In due course, Gottelier earned his promotion as an Assistant Superintendent. Elstone gained his promotion earlier. Mr. J. H. Daniel of Waharaka Estate, Undugoda, was appointed an Assistant Superintendent.

*Reforms.*—De Wilton effected slight changes in the uniform and insignia of Officers. He obtained permission to replace the popular Red Cap with a black cap. The blunder was very soon brought home to the Governor and De Wilton himself. "The Black Caps are mean looking and from a practical point of view they are far inferior to the old Red Caps which latter, as I saw during the crowds of the recent Perahera at Kandy serve as flags to indicate to any one, policemen's whereabouts in the crowds". But it would appear that the replacement did actually take place.

In 1905, De Wilton sent a sample of a helmet he wanted to introduce into the Force and was told to leave it for his successor. He effected a change of Insignia. In future the Inspector-General was to wear a Crown, the Superintendents three Stars, the Assistant Superintendent two Stars and the Inspectors one Star on their epaulettes.

*Recruiting.*—It was again felt desirable to recruit from particular castes. There was some point in recruiting Sinhalese of the Goigama caste, Tamils of the Wellala caste and Mohammedans who were Malays. The Government Agents were notified of this requirement. De Wilton who was anxious to recruit Sikhs and had consulted the Government gave information of this to the Press before the Government could consider it. The Colonial Secretary rebuked De Wilton as his action was, "an exhibition of want of common trust". However, this idea was dropped as the Sikhs would be of little use not understanding the 'native' lan-

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

guages. The Assistant Superintendents were required to pass examinations in Criminal Law, Police Administration and the two languages within three years. The Inspectors also had to pass examinations in Law, Police Administration and Drill. These examinations proved to be stumbling blocks to many and caused upsets in seniority.

*Inspections.*—De Wilton carried out regular inspections. He found that this aspect of work had been greatly neglected. Matale and Hambantota had not been inspected for a long period. In 1904, he inspected the Headquarter Police Officers, Inspectors and 130 men who turned up for parade at Maradana. These included Superintendent Tranchell, Assistant Superintendents Marshall, Armstrong, Godfrey and Attygalle, Inspectors Elstone, Pietersz, Bell, Dias, Jansen, Altendorf, Collette and Sergeant Major Crispeyn.

*Drill.*—Drill was greatly neglected in many places. De Wilton wanted more drill to be done. He wanted drill at least once a week. The drill at Tangalle under Inspector F. M. Jansz was a " pure farce ". Jansz admitted that he had done no drill for over 10 years. " After my recruit stage as Inspector, I was appointed Inspector of the Intelligence Department. The officers of this Department did not attend drill ". In 1905, Jansz was retired for inefficiency and one of the reasons given was that he had no knowledge of parade. Since the introduction of the new Drill Book, there was no need for employing Non-Commissioned Officers of the Army as Drill Instructors. De Wilton had Inspector Lockhart appointed as Drill Instructor. He was eventually succeeded by Inspector T. H. Doll.

The old Snider Rifles were gradually replaced by Carbines.

*Legal Problems.*—Often legal issues were raised by Police Officers in their Weekly Diaries. Attygalle wanted statements to officers of and above Sergeants, after being cautioned, to be made admissible. Though statements made in this manner were admissible in England, the Indian Evidence Act excluded these on the assumption that the Indian Police were far more corrupt than the English Police. The Indian Evidence Act prevailed in Ceylon and the question of granting such a request was ruled out.

Daniel thought that the rule which allowed Sergeants to release persons on bail led to corruption and proposed a new set of Rules for keeping the Information Book. De Wilton did not agree with this and wrote, " These Rules for keeping the Information Books were drawn up by Superintendent Rudd (now retired),

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

one of the most experienced Police Officers in the Force, who having risen from an Inspector knew all the shortcomings of the Subordinate officers and had any rule such as is proposed by Assistant Superintendent Daniel been feasible he would have made it ". He also added, " that bribery and corruption is rampant to the extent that Mr. Daniel presumes, I do not believe ".

*The Detective Branch.*—The Detective Branch which started with the laudable purpose of providing a better service and avoiding the faults of the former Branch, failed. Governor West Ridgeway noted what had happened thus : " I regret to report that experience has shown that this system has entirely failed owing to there being no officer at Headquarters of detective ability to supervise the proceedings of the Detectives who are deputed to trace out any serious crime . . . ". " Accordingly the system introduced by me in 1896 has entirely broken down and I can with difficulty point out one serious crime which has been brought home to the offender by the means of this so-called Detective Staff "[3]. To remedy this it was decided to place an Assistant Superintendent who was well acquainted with the language and customs of the people in charge of the Detectives. The one man who had these qualifications was Attygalle. " He is indeed the only officer in the Force who has any detective ability ". He was accordingly placed in charge of the Detectives with one Inspector, one Clerk, 2 Sergeants and 10 Constables to assist. This branch thence onward came to be referred to as the C.I.D. (Criminal Investigation Department).

The C.I.D. started functioning from 17th October, 1903. Very soon Attygalle discovered that it was not possible to attract the best material into this Branch. A detective could not be expected to operate on a subsistance allowance of 37½ cents a day.

In March, 1904, Inspector Wijesekera was transferred out of the C.I.D. to Ratnapura and Inspector Coore succeeded him. Inspector Ludovici, too, acted in this branch for sometime. Later, William Robinson who had Scotland Yard experience was taken in as an Inspector.

The success of this branch was mediocre at the start. The Colombo Division did not make use of their services. However, some good cases were worked by the C.I.D. Their success in forged currency cases was noteworthy.

The C.I.D. did not command the prestige the former detectives had when Kotalawela was in charge. He tackled Ceylon criminals

PUBLIC LIBRARY
JAFFNA
Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

in a way which suited the country, added the Liverpool Courier which referred to Kotalawela as a " veritable Lecoq ". It went further in asking Scotland Yard and Dale Street to take a lesson from him. " Truly Mr. Kotalawela exemplified a worthy ideal; Scotland Yard and Dale Street would do well to take a hint from him "[4].

In March, 1904, the Court Inspector Altendorf who was in charge of the Identification Department was sent to Madras for three months to study the system of identification by thumb marks.

De Wilton suggested to Government that Police Officers should have a code to communicate with each other on highly secret matters. The code word could be changed periodically.

*Police and Sports.*—The participation of Police in sports activities increased. De Wilton played Polo, while Tranchell captained the Police Cricket Team which included Thornhill and Armstrong. Dowbiggin turned out regularly for the Kandy Sports Club, participating in cricket and hockey. The Police Sports came to be held regularly in February each year. The Police were gradually building up a tradition for sports in Ceylon.

* * * *

*Crime and its Increase.*—Some serious and sensational cases occurred in and outside Colombo. In addition to these there was an increase in burglary cases. Again an agitation grew in Colombo and an indignation meeting was contemplated. But the crime figures for the main heads of crime were not so startling as to merit so great an attention.

| | | 1898 | 1899 | 1900 | 1901 | 1902 | 1903 | 1904 |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1. | Murder and Homicide .. | 127 | 125 | 146 | 160 | 146 | 134 | 144 |
| 2. | Rape .. .. .. | 38 | 39 | 32 | 36 | 22 | 31 | 20 |
| 3. | Robbery .. .. .. | 312 | 269 | 289 | 382 | 326 | 294 | 280 |
| 4. | Burglary .. .. .. | 638 | 977 | 1245 | 1384 | 1433 | 1481 | 1716 |
| 5. | Grievous Hurt .. .. | 500 | 371 | 391 | 441 | 447 | 436 | 408 |
| 6. | Theft of cattle & Praedial produce .. .. .. | 1076 | 885 | 1119 | 1127 | 1185 | 1215 | 1377 |
| 7. | Arson .. .. .. | — | 145 | 98 | 148 | 156 | 206 | 187 |
| 8. | Riot .. .. .. | — | 14 | 3 | 10 | 16 | 21 | 8 |

The increases are mainly in burglary cases. But more than all these figures was the impression that there was a startling increase. It was felt that crime was getting out of control. Some of the cases which created a great impression on people are quoted below.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

*Mahara Jail Break*—1902.—This was a sensational occurrence where nearly 600 prisoners attempted a massive jail break from Mahara Jail on the 28th June. In the melee which occurred 75 convicts escaped, two were shot dead and several were injured. The stern action taken deterred the rest. Inspector Morris with a Police Party stood by to avert further trouble. The guard which consisted of one Sergeant and 9 Constables was not sufficient. Steps were immediately taken to place a Malay Guard of 3 Sergeants and 24 Constables. The escaped convicts were soon arrested.

*Obstruction to Assistant Superintendent Elstone.*—Elstone with 16 other Police Officers set out to raid a New Year gambling, at Bambalapitiya. The Police pounced on the gamblers and only managed to arrest 2 gamblers. The rest of the gamblers soon returned to the rescue of their comrades. A fight took place and stones were hurled freely at the Police. Elstone's helmet was smashed up and his head was injured. As a result of this obstruction, 8 men had to stand their trial before the Municipal Magistrate (Mr. Ondaatje).

A noticeable feature during this period was that gamblings took place at Circumcision parties and Police could not take action in view of the judgement of Justice Bonser. In 1903, when Sergeant Major Crispeyn applied for a search warrant he was refused, " on the ground that a circumcision was going on; in these cases card playing for money was not illegal ".

*Murder Cases.*—Though the figures for these cases were not outstanding a few cases created a great deal of popular interest. In 1902, the Recreation Room-keeper of Police Headquarters had murdered a man named Albert and had his body tucked in a gunny bag in his own room. But more sensational was the Glanville Murder Case. On the night of 27th June, 1903, Mr. Reginald Glanville was found dead with injuries on his neck and throat. The evidence available at the scene indicated that he had been attacked when in bed and that he had followed his assailant, mopping up his injuries with a window curtain.

The Superintendent De Saram followed by the Assistant Superintendent Dowbiggin and Inspector Modder visited the scene immediately. Dowbiggin remained at the scene and directed investigations. Originally three accused were produced before Mr. Constantine, the Magistrate. These three were discharged and Ramasamy the cook and Peter the appu were taken into custody.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Dr. Charles Van Royen performed the postmortem and Mr. Skeen the famous photographer of Kandy took photographs of the scene. The official photographs were taken by Colombo Apothecaries, costing the Government Rs. 342.70.

Much publicity was given to the case by the Press and there was much theorising based on photographs. When the case came up before Justice Middleton, the Crown Counsel, Mr. C. M. Fernando, had to ask the Jury to keep out of their minds what they had heard of the case. Both accused were found guilty and sentenced to death. The Assistant Superintendent Dowbiggin, Inspector Modder and Sergeant Kalu Banda gave very material evidence.

Inspectors Modder and Wijesekera of the C.I.D. and the Court Interpreter suffered departmentally for having shown the photographs to the press. Modder was reprimanded, Wijesekera was fined Rs. 120/- to be paid in instalments and the Court Interpreter was transferred to a less congenial station.

*Robertson Murder Case*—1904.—Mr. A. A. Robertson was a plumbago dealer living at Katukelle, Kandy. He was keeping a woman named Sobani as his mistress and paying maintenance to another woman named Laisa. The relations between these two women were unpleasant and were getting worse every day. Laisa had an advantage over Sobani because Constable 307 Charles Perera was believed to be friendly with her. Open conflicts occurred and on the 14th August, Constable Charles Perera produced Sobani in the Kandy Police Station on a charge of using indecent language on a public highway. She was to be charged in Courts on the 29th. On the 28th night when Inspector Collette was on rounds in the area he heard a great din from the house of Robertson. He was then smashing up plates. Collette heard him say that the Police abused him and he would finish the whole lot with his rifle. On the 29th Robertson went to courts and paid the fine. From there he went to the Armoury of the Volunteers and removed his rifle and dum-dum bullets and took up a position in the Devale premises. From here he shot dead Constable Charles Perera and fatally injured Constable Abdul who was seated outside the Court House. He had a shot at another Constable and missed. Then Inspectors Collette and Coore arrested him. Abdul died in Hospital. Robertson was sentenced to death for the murder of

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

the two Constables. Inspectors Collette and Coore were commended by the Governor, " for bravery in arresting the murderer of two Constables ".

Constable 787 Abdul's widow Ersani and Charles Perera's widow were paid pensions of Rs. 100/- each. Five children of Abdul received Rs. 325/- while the children of Perera received Rs. 110/-.

Before an year was out Charles Perera's widow inquired whether she would still get the pension if she married. She was told no.

In the Glanville case the murderers had the sentences of death commuted to a 20 year sentence by the Governor West Ridgeway. Robertson's sentence was unchanged. The Planting Community was dissatisfied with the Governor over the decisions in these two cases.

*Theft of Mr. J. P. Lewis's Coins*—1903.—Gurunanse who was found guilty of theft of silver and gold coins belonging to Mr. J. P Lewis appeared before the Kandy Magistrate (Mr. J. F. Bowes) to receive his sentence. He then secretly disclosed the name of the person who actually stole them. Bowes sent for the Assistant Superintendent Dowbiggin who learnt that the man concerned was Podi Singho, a Kachcheri Peon. Dowbiggin got down the 12 Peons of the Kachcheri and held an identification parade. Gurunanse identified Podi Singho. Gurunanse received a sentence of three months whilst Podi Singho on a later date received a sentence of 6 months for theft.

*Assault on the District Engineer of the Public Works Department.*—Mr. E. C. Eves, the District Engineer was driving along the Namunukula Road on inspection. A string of carts was moving in the same direction keeping to the centre of the road. As they did not give way Mr. Eves used his whip on them. Whereupon the carters retaliated by assaulting him. Three of the carters involved in this were charged in courts and received a sentence of one year each.

*Assault on Major Waller*—1904.—In April, 1904, Major Waller was assaulted by five men on a plumbago land in Meda Siyapattu close to Kandy. Mr. Bowes, the Police Magistrate convicted the five accused. Retired Inspector Kotalawela and Mr. Muttiah who both claimed the land were witnesses.

*The Anuradhapura Riot*—1903.—The Buddhists at Anuradhapura were annoyed at the use of sites close to the Sacred Bo-Tree

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

for purposes obnoxious to them. The Meat Market, Flower Garden, the Catholic Church and the Convent were in close proximity to this place of veneration. The members of the recently formed Maha Bodhi Society led by Mr. Harischandra agitated to have these removed from their present sites. The Buddhists felt strongly about this.

On the last day of the Poson Perahera (9th June) the Kachcheri Mudaliyar who was riding through the town knocked down an old woman pilgrim and rode away. The infuriated crowd surrounded the Mudaliyar's house and demanded justice. The Government Agent (Mr. Booth) was away in Kandy attending the Government Agents' Conference. In his absence the Office Assistant (Mr. Brayne) and the Cadet (Mr. Wait) hurried to the spot and with the help of Mr. Harischandra persuaded the crowd to disperse assuring them that the Mudaliyar would be tried in Court.

Shortly afterwards information was brought to Brayne and Wait that a crowd was attacking the Meat Market and the Flower Garden. When they reached the spot demolition work was going on at great speed. "Low-country Sinhalese and town roughs were the attackers. The pilgrims merely looked on. These men were armed with pickaxes and iron bars"[5]. They tried to stop them by asking the Chief Monk and Harischandra to speak to them. Though they appeared to do their best the Market and Flower garden were completely wrecked. The Police were nowhere to be seen. "I regret to say that the Police of the place were chiefly remarkable throughout the day by their invisibility"[6].

In the meantime, Fr. P. Roux received information that the Church would be attacked. He asked his Assistant, Fr. Joseph Alphonso, to consummate the Sacrament and went for his siesta. Later he was roused from his siesta by the noise made by the mob and came out to ring the church bell. He was struck by a brick and then attacked by persons he could not identify. Meanwhile the Nuns fled into the jungle and found their way to the Cooly lines in the Nuwarawewa area. The mob then started their work of destruction. "All the available woodwork and furniture was broken, piled up on the floor of the church and of the adjoining convent and fired. The Priest in charge was so severely assaulted that he had to be removed to the Hospital"[7].

Mr. Wait immediately went to the Police Station and insisted that the two available men accompany him. All three of them carrying unloaded rifles speeded to the spot. The crowd seeing

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

them dispersed. Mr. Booth was informed of the situation by telegram.

In the meantime, true to the undertaking given, Mr. Brayne assisted by Mr. H. C. P. Bell, the Archaeological Commissioner with other Europeans held Court and fined the Kachcheri Mudaliyar Rs. 60/-. Half of this was to go to the injured woman. Mr. Brayne next informed the people that an armed force was on the way. The crowds dispersed and there was peace and quiet.

Mr. Booth started off for Anuradhapura in the ballast train with 18 Police Officers, mostly Malays and Tamils. The Assistant Superintendent, Dowbiggin, started off by coach with 6 Constables. He was travelling through Matale. The Depot reinforced Kandy with one Sergeant and 25 Constables till the Central Province strength returned. Several arrests were made including that of Harischandra. Handcuffs and gang chains were sent to Dowbiggin for use when taking accused to Court and back. Certain amount of anxiety was caused by the arrival of Catholic pilgrims on their way to Madhu. But no incidents occurred. The Police Officers of Anuradhapura were replaced. Dowbiggin remained behind till all the inquiries were completed. It is interesting to note that the Police Officers played a cricket match against a local team during this period.

There were altogether 67 accused among whom were 6 Catholics. Harischandra was charged for aiding and abetting. All the accused were well represented by eminent Lawyers including Messrs C. Batuwantudawe, Richard Pereira, Q. Jayawardena and Krishnaratne. They were charged in batches before Justice Middleton. Few were convicted. Harischandra was found not guilty of any offence. Among the witnesses were John Still and H. C. P. Bell.

The travelling expenses for Police witnesses amounted to Rs. 950/-. This amount was included in the Supplementary Estimates.

In 1905, there was a scare among the Catholics of another attack. The speeches of Dharmapala and Harischandra had roused the Buddhists. In April, Bishop H. Joulain, " exceedingly anxious with regard to the safety of my Missionaries and especially of the Religious ladies there "[8], asked for protection. Larger crowds were expected at Anuradhapura. There was also a rumour that people from Wanawahala were expected. This was found to be untrue. The Assistant Superintendent Marshall was sent to

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Anuradhapura with 3 Sergeants and 22 Constables armed with carbines and ball ammunition.

During this period tom-tom beating was stopped by a Sergeant Major. Dharmapala alleged that the Sergeant Major was drunk when he did this. Dharmapala had received this information from Rev. Naranwila Unnanse and the Notary Rajapakse. These two however did not support Dharmapala. The Inspector-General consulted the Attorney-General with a view to charging Dharmapala for giving false information. Mr. Lascelles was of the opinion that no charge was possible as it could not be proved that Dharmapala knew the information was incorrect when he gave it.

*The Dondra Riot*—1903.—On the 15th August, Sergeant Hamid with 4 Constables raided a gambling at the Dondra Fair. In the course of the raid the Sergeant used a cane on the gamblers. The infuriated gamblers attacked the Police Party. In the fighting which took place a revolver was fired killing an old woman and fatally injuring another. It was alleged that the Sergeant who was injured in the fighting seized a revolver from one of those present and used it on those fighting.

The Sergeant was charged in courts for culpable homicide. The Crown Counsel, Mr. Maartensz, prosecuted while Advocate H. J. C. Pereira defended the Sergeant. The Sergeant was acquitted and the expenses incurred by him in his defence was paid back to him.

*Nirvalli Riot*—1903.—Hindu rioters destroyed the Catholic Church at Nirvalli. The rioters were charged and convicted and sentenced to two years each and a Police Force was quartered at Nirvalli. After special pleading by Bishop Joulain the Governor remitted the two year sentence and the rioters returned back after serving eight months.

*Batticaloa Riot.*—1904.—In November a Hindu procession failed to stop music when passing a Catholic Church. This led to a fight between Hindus and Catholics. Thirteen Catholics were injured. "The Police, as usual, appeared later on, though they were informed in time of the trouble." As a result of this a punitive Police Force was quartered at Puliantivu.

*Trouble in Kinniyar.*—There was an outbreak of lawlessness at Kinniyar. According to the Magistrate (Mr. Carberry) the Moors had started a reign of terror against the Tamils of Tamblegama. The Moors had looted houses, driven cattle into the jungle and even shot 10 head of cattle in broad daylight.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

*Dacoity at the Marichchikaddi Pearl Fishery*—1905.—The Fishery was attended by about 40,000 to 50,000 persons. The number of Arabs who attended amounted to 200. The Arabs were considered to be " a dirty, thieving, bullying lot, setting all law and order at defiance "[9]. Inspector Ludovici with a Sergeant-Major, 16 Sergeants and 128 Constables attended to the sanitary and preventive needs of the Fishery. The Indian Police sent six Constables to assist. South Indian dacoits were expected. On the last day (4th March) of the Fishery a robbery took place about 3 a.m. Indian Currency notes of a Madras Pearl Merchant were forcibly removed while the Police were engaged in their normal duties.

The inquiries revealed that 20 robbers had assembled in Colombo and left for the Fishery in two batches. The Merchants hut was attacked and the money boxes were removed into the jungle. The booty was divided and the robbers scattered. Mr. E. B. Denham who was in charge of the Fishery had heard the Police alarm whistle at 3.15 a.m.

Inquiries were made by the Indian Police assisted by Inspector H. B. Attygalle of the Ceylon Police. Attygalle arrested two accused and searched their premises and found nothing. But notes said to have been removed from these premises were later found. Attygalle's search was considered unsatisfactory. Currency notes with the identical serial numbers of the lost notes were found at Madura, Quilon, Nanguneri and Tuticorin. A large portion of the booty was recovered.

Fourteen accused stood their trial before Acting Sessions Judge Tinnevely District (Mr. Lionel Vilbert). A large number of witnesses including Denham and Attygalle from Ceylon were examined. Thirteen of these were convicted of dacoity, housebreaking and receiving stolen property and sentenced to jail. Sentences ranging from 18 months to 8 years.

The Judge commented on the good work done by Inspector P. Subbier of the Indian Police, " whose detective ability and tact in dealing with it have been brought to my notice ". The Counsel for the prosecution spoke adversely of the work done by Inspector Attygalle. " You will recollect that when Inspector Attygalle was examined in this court he turned up in a negligent manner without his uniform. Perhaps an officer who is negligent in such matters may also be negligent when he is conducting a search ",

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

added the Counsel. The Judge however made no adverse comments.

A sum of Rs. 500/- was sent to the Inspector-General of Police, Madras, for rewarding the Indian Police Officers.

This Dacoity made the Police take greater precautions at the future fisheries. For the 1906 Fishery the Inspector-General wanted the Indian Police to send a Head Constable and six Constables from the Tinnevely District. These men were to be well acquainted with the Maravars of the Nanguneri and Srivaiguntam Talugs.

*Burglaries.*—Burglaries and thefts again occurred with daring frequency. The European residents of Kollupitiya and Cinnamon Gardens suffered most. With the conviction of Selladurage Allis Appu, burglary cases ceased. These cases almost caused the summoning of another Indignation Meeting.

*Police and Discipline.*—The downward trend in Police discipline continued. There were complaints of misconduct, bribe taking, assaults on members of the Public and assaults among the members of the Force itself. In some of these cases, Police Officers were charged in Courts and on being convicted were dismissed.

In 1903, Constable 512 Packeer was convicted for assault and fined Rs. 50/-. He was dismissed.

In 1904, Sergeant Menon and Mr. C. B. S. Wickremaratne, Inquirer, were charged for assault and wrongful restraint of the Toll Renter of Kahawe (Julian de Abrew). They were acquitted in the Balapitiya Courts but on appeal to the Supreme Courts, Justice Moncrief fined them both Rs. 30/- each. Menon was dismissed as he was considered unfit to be entrusted with power.

Constable Don Abraham was dismissed for drinking with Jemma, a brothel keeper and for being found in the Etopia Brothel.

The District Judge of Matara and the Assistant Government Agent complained of the inefficiency of Inspector, F. N. C. Heyzer.

Constable 602 Gregoris who was on Kachcheri Guard Duty had obtained a fishing hook and a stick and tried to fish out a bag containing cash from the vault of the Anuradhapura Kachcheri.

European Constable 1335 John Leach was detected by Inspector Collette taking a bribe of -/50 cents from a carter. Leach explained that he had checked a carter and was walking the beat with his hands behind his back when someone put something into his hand. He found it to be a -/50 cents coin. Collette made the detection on the complaint of the carter. Leach had the coin in his mouth at the time. He was convicted in Courts and sentenced

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

# OUR GALLANT PROTECTORS.



Reproduced from a sketch from life by an Up-country resident. Another and better one, giving the full face, with a capital surprised look, could not be reproduced as the lines were too fine.)

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

to six months imprisonment by Mr. A. De A. Seneviratne. Later, in appeal, his sentence was quashed as there was a flaw in the indictment.

*Assaults among members of the Force.*—On Monday, 1st September, 1902 which was a pay day, there was a gambling in the Kandy Police Barracks. Constables 614 Nallawita, 1692 Jain Cassim, 786 Ismail, 1005 Cassim and 1326 Ismail played cards for money when the Barrack Orderly was away. They used Constable 1265 Appuhamy's box to place the lamp on and his rain cape to play the cards. Appuhamy came to the Barracks and abruptly removed the rain coat. Constable Nallawita dealt a hard blow on Appuhamy's head and grappled with him. The Barrack Orderly returning just then, removed both to the Charge Room. Nallawita was detained while Appuhamy was sent to Hospital. The Reserve informed Inspector Mack. The Inspector however took no further action.

The Assistant Superintendent Dowbiggin, who visited the Station next day, learnt of the incident and reported it to the Superintendent (Mr. De Saram).

Nallawita was dismissed and Inspector Mack was induced to retire.

In September, 1903, Inspector W. C. Dias had assaulted Constable 893 Wijesekara for impertinence and insolence. He had struck others before this, too. His dismissal was recommended. The Governor however was loath to do this as, " similar infirmities of temper have been more leniently treated ".

But the most shocking assault was committed by the Superintendent De Saram on December 23rd, 1903.

De Saram who was then in the Southern Province had come to Colombo and witnessed the Circus with his family. He was returning with his children, brother, and sister-in-law in two buggy carts. Constable A. 11 Murugesan stopped the carts as they had one lighted lamp each. De Saram got off the cart and severely assaulted the Constable, giving him a black eye. The Constable had a good record and a service of 15 years.

De Saram tried to get off by offering 15/- to the Constable as compensation. Though the Constable was willing to accept the compensation and forget the matter the Government was not inclined to let off De Saram so lightly. He had been guilty of similar behaviour on earlier occasions, too. He had abused Sergeant 85 I. S. de Crusz of the Galle Police and had to apologise

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

to Mr. Gottelier, " for letting personal animus lead him into unbecoming conduct towards that Officer ". It was well known that he was at logger-heads with Mr. Gottelier. Charges were framed against him and he was found guilty of improper conduct and reverted back to the Civil Service. He soon found himself at Anuradhapura as extra Office Assistant.

*Criticism of the Police.*—Crime began to appear again as a serious menace to society. Burglaries and house thefts increased in Colombo and again popular feeling was building up for another indignation meeting. Again there were reasons to make people believe that the Police Force was inefficient and rotten to the core. Editorials expressed the popular feeling of the time. A sample of the type of criticism prevalent appeared in the Times of 30th January, 1904. " Some of the instances of inefficiency of the Ceylon Police are so glaring that the proper place would seem to be comic opera rather than actual exposure. For instance the manifold depredations night after night in one area by one gang of burglars, who went to work in not the most expert fashion was amazing; and the climax was only reached when it was found that the burglars repeated their domiciliary visits over and over again to the same bungalows "[10]. But the Governor took no steps to remedy matters. The suggestions of De Wilton fell on deaf ears. The Governor was naturally pictured as one seated, " folding his hands in the face of the inevitable and muttering Kismet "[11].

The European section of the community were also displeased with the Governor. They were particularly disturbed by his commuting the death sentences of the murderers of Glanville and allowing Robertson to hang for the murder of the two Constables. Mr. A. I. Farquharson summed up the development of the Police force by drawing attention to the fact that the force was the result of Campbell's work and Giles' reforms and the deterioration was due to the recent appointments. The " appointments of Major Knollys and Major De Wilton were jobs of the worst kind "[12].

---

1. Police File.
2. Despatch 325 of 21st August, 1905.
3. Despatch 384 of 1st September, 1903.
4. Times—15th August, 1904.
5. Despatch 307 of 22nd July, 1903.
6. Ibid.
7. Ibid.
8. Police File.
9. Administration Report (Police) 1905.
10. Times—30th January, 1904.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

11. Times—17th February, 1904.
12. Times—23rd February, 1905.

*N.B.*—The unnumbered quotations have been taken from the letters of the Inspector-General of Police to the Colonial Secretary dated :— 25.11.1903 ; 2.5.1904 ; 11.3.1903 ; 16.5.1904 ; 2.5.1904 ; 18.5.1906 ; 17.9.1903 and 31.12.1904.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

# CHAPTER XII

# RE-ORGANISATION AGAIN (1905–1913)

. . . " A system which exempts the Inspector-General of Police and his Staff from any responsibility for or interest in violent crime outside Colombo is, to say the least, anomalous "[1]

SIR JOSEPH WEST RIDGEWAY,
*Governor of Ceylon* (1895-1903)

Sir Henry Arthur Blake assumed the Governorship of the island on the departure of Sir West Ridgeway on the 18th November, 1903. Sir Henry was the son of a former Inspector of the Royal Irish Constabulary of Corbally Castle, County Galway. He had served as a Cadet in his father's force. With this background the country expected him to improve the Force and " remove the reproach which our crime record and our inefficient police places upon our island "[2]. Besides, Sir Blake believed in the axiom, " an efficient force is worth paying for, whereas an inefficient force is dear almost at any price "[3].

But for nearly a year nothing happened. Only a sum of Rs. 60,000/- was set aside for Police Reforms. During all this time Blake had studied the development of the Force and its present condition. He found that the system of policing introduced in 1892 on the recommendation of Mr. Giles had broken up the Force and contributed to its ineffectiveness. The Inspector-General's position was awkward. He had control only over the Colombo Division and the Depot. Over the Provincial Police he had little or no control. His duty consisted of inspecting and reporting on their discipline and drill. The Government Agents who had direct control over them were not able to devote sufficient time to their proper supervision and control. Some Government Agents drilled the men while most of them did not interfere in a

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

matter about which they knew so little. Drill was a " Pure farce " in many places. Due to lack of proper inspection some Districts were in a state of " chaotic irregularity ". The Force had deteriorated badly and was in " bad odour " with the people. Blake summed up the situation thus : " At present the Force is, I regret to say, discredited by the higher and despised by the lower classes of the community "[4].

The two elements which went to form the Police, viz., the Regular Police and the Rural Police were equally unsatisfactory. " The Regular Police inefficient, if not corrupt, while for Police purposes the local unpaid headmen are equally untrustworthy "[5]. The Headmen were good at revenue collection but not in the prevention and detection of crime. They lacked the ability to conduct prosecutions and were not able to patrol effectively. But they were a necessary and desirable element in policing. It was very necessary for them to be in touch with the regular police, " in the common duty of prevention of crime and detection of criminals ". But this was no easy task for the men of the Regular Force, " belonged to a class socially below the headmen "[6]. Due to poor salaries, Policemen drawing pay less than domestic servants and Jin-rickshaw coolies, it was not possible to attract the better classes into the Force. This had not been the only reason for not attracting the better classes. " The Constable has no social standing at all and members of respectable families have the greatest objection to seeing their relatives doing duty in uniform. The native also objects to the nature of the duties to be performed, to the discipline, to the drill, and above all to the liability to be moved away from his family and friends to some unknown country in which he would have neither influence nor standing "[7].

Seeing the incompetence of Headmen in conducting investigations the Attorney-General, Sir Charles Layard was led to prescribe a remedy. According to him, " the only effectual method of ensuring the thorough investigation of crime is the employment of Regular Police systematically throughout the Districts where crime is prevalent "[8]. This recommendation was very soon put into practice.

The other weakness in the force was in the Officer rank. There were too few officers. Blake was convinced in the axiom, " that the efficiency of any body of men depends upon the officers in charge of them ". The officer rank was not attractive enough to induce, " any gentleman with ability and ambition "[9], to join.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Blake was keen on getting young Civil Servants to join as Officers. They would in the end be able to get the best out of the headmen.

Blake summarised his observations on the condition of the Force in these words : " I will only repeat that the Force does not command the confidence or respect of the people; there is no *esprit de corps*; the men are underpaid and it is difficult to obtain recruits; drill and discipline are bad, and as an armed body, if called upon in an emergency, they would be dangerous only to themselves. Some months ago I inspected the Central Depot in Colombo to judge what initial training was given to the men. There were five hundred men on parade, of whom over two hundred were under arms. I asked that a few simple company and battalion movements should be done. The result of my visit was the conviction that there was not an officer present who knew his drill, and the men as I saw them would have been worthless as an armed body in an emergency "[10].

To remedy the defects he noticed and improve the Force Blake proposed the abolition of the system of policing started in 1892 on the recommendations of Mr. Giles. The Government Agents were to be divested of their responsibility over the policing of their provinces. The Police in Provinces were to come directly under the Inspector-General. The Government Agents however would be informed of the crime situation and consulted regarding the distribution of Police. This would be tried out first in the three provinces showing the worse record of crime *viz.* Western, Southern and North Western Provinces and later extended to the other provinces.

Blake wanted the Government to set aside more money for police purposes than was done at present. In this respect Ceylon lagged far behind other countries. " The expenditure on Police in Ceylon is extraordinarily small when compared with the amount spent in other Colonies; the cost per head works out to 3 d. per head of population as against 2 s. in the Straits Settlements, 2 s. 2 d. in Hong Kong, 1 s. 10 d. in Mauritius, 2 s. 4 d. in Jamaica and 3 s. 5 d. in British Guiana "[11].

He wanted more stations with a strength of a Sergeant and 4 Constables opened in the populous areas of the country. The Inspector-General was to decide on their location. He wanted to improve the rank of Officer and the rank of Sergeant by taking in, an altogether different and better class of individual. He preferred young Civil Servants as Officers and he wanted better edu-

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

cated young men from respectable families taken in as Sergeants. He wanted a type who could, " meet headmen on terms of social equality ".

For some reason or other he wanted to eliminate the rank of Inspector by not appointing new Inspectors to replace the old. Their place would be filled by Sergeants Major.

To put all these changes into effect he wanted a suitable officer selected as Inspector-General. " If you approve, it will be of primary importance that the Inspector-General shall be an officer capable of taking in hand a force at present disjointed and demoralised and of compelling a high standard among officers and men "[12].

Having obtained the approval of the Secretary of State Blake set about to select a suitable officer to function as the Inspector-General.

*Selection of an Inspector-General of Police.*—Sir Hercules Robinson, one time Governor of Ceylon, faced a similar difficulty in the selection of an Inspector-General in 1865. Blake found himself in almost an identical situation. He realised, as his predecessor did, that the most important need was the selection of a good officer to head the Force. He found De Wilton unsuitable and wanting in some respects. Blake wrote thus of him : " that the command of the Force should be given to a specially selected officer who could preserve discipline and keep the morale of all ranks of the Force at a high level. I regret to say that in my opinion Major De Wilton does not possess the necessary qualifications and that, so long as he remains at the head of the Force improvement may not be expected. His social position leaves much to be be desired and his general characteristics are not calculated to inspire that respect from his officers and men that the head of the Force should command. He might be permitted to retain his present pay and confined to the duty of Inspector-General of Prisons, of one of which he might have immediate supervision "[13]. This brought De Wilton's career as Inspector-General of Police to an end. However before he received this appointment he had served with distinction in the various posts he held. But now he was found unsuitable. " He is no doubt unequal to the work of the offices which he has assumed " .

Blake like Sir Hercules looked to the Indian Government for assistance in selecting a suitable officer. The Indian Government recommended Mr. Cyril Chapman Longden, son of a former

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Governor of Ceylon for the post. Longden had 11 years Police experience in India and spoke Tamil fluently. He was at the time a Superintendent of Police stationed at Tinnevelly in South India. He was got down to Ceylon and interviewed by the Governor and selected for the post. He was offered the post on a salary of Rs. 15,000/- a year. After five years he would be made permanent or given the option to rejoin his old Service. The Times commenting on this appointment added, " Many in Ceylon have realised, no doubt, that Mr. Longden as a junior District Superintendent of India had his claims for Ceylon partly because he was the son of a former Governor of the Island "[15].

He arrived in the island and took over from De Wilton on the 15th July, 1905.

*Police Reforms.*—Longden had the immediate task of implementing the reforms recommended by Governor Blake. In addition to these he made his own changes. The major recommendation was the change in the system of Policing. The Government Agents were to be relieved of their Police responsibilities. The complete policing of the three Provinces, Western, Southern and North Western was to be undertaken. For this Longden decided to divide the Provinces into Districts. " I propose that each Province should be divided into two or more Districts of such an extent that the active and personal supervision of an officer of the Regular Police may be possible "[16]. For this purpose these three Provinces were thus divided, with officers stationed as follows :—

Western—Superintendent at Colombo and Assistant Superintendents at Negombo and Kalutara.

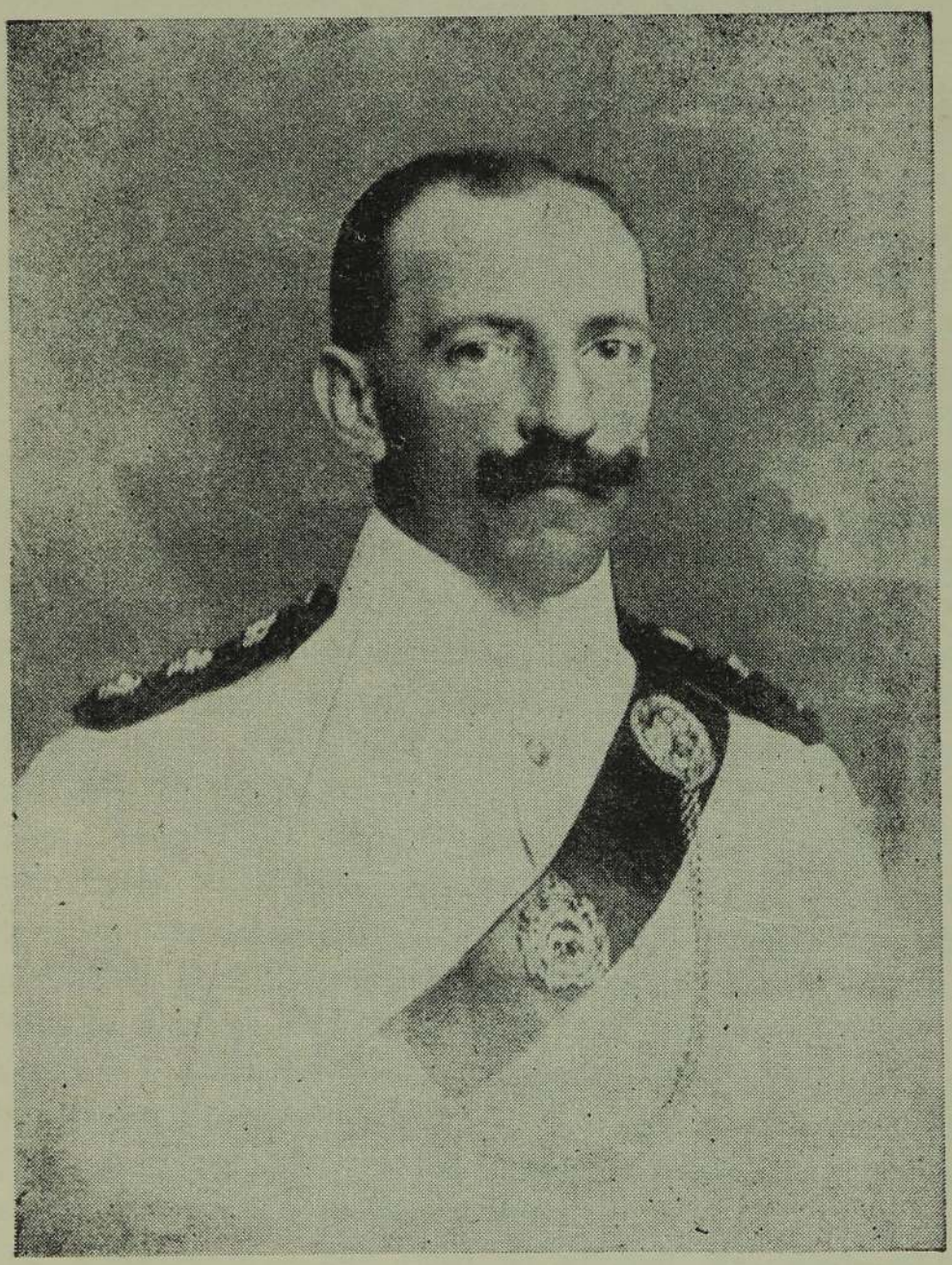
Southern—Superintendent at Galle and Assistant Superintendents at Matara and Tangalle.

North Western—Superintendent at Kurunegala and Assistant Superintendent at Chilaw.

Many Police Stations were opened in these Provinces, " within reasonable reach from every populated centre "[17].

For supervision of the new Districts, young officers of the Civil Service were selected. For running the Stations a new class of officer, referred to as Station House Officer was selected. There was an increase of strength from one Inspector General, 4 Superintendents, 7 Assistant Superintendents, 27 Inspectors, 11 Sergeants Major, 16 European Sergeants, 18 European Constables, 210 'Native' Sergeants and 1454 'Native' Constables in 1904 to one Inspector-General, 6 Superintendents, 9 Assistant Superintendents,

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org



Mr. C. C. Longden
Inspector-General of Police.
1905—1910

PUBLIC LIBRARY
JAFFNA.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

41 Inspectors and Sergeants Major, 50 Station House Officers 15 European Sergeants, 15 European Constables, 210 Native Sergeants and 1454 Native Constables in 1905. From a total strength of 1545 in 1904 to 1657 in 1905.

In these Provinces the extension of Regular Police into villages met with opposition and obstruction from the Headmen. Seeing this opposition in the Western Province, Superintendent Attygalle remarked, " if the Headmen had been able to keep the crime in check, there would have been no necessity for the employment of Regular Police "[18]. This opposition and antagonism had to be whittled down by the new Civil Servants who were appointed to serve in the Force and by the newly created Station House Officers.

*Station House Officers.*—These officers drew Sergeants salaries and were placed in charge of Stations. The great asset they had was that they came from a better class of society than the ordinary Sergeants. In the Southern Province they were mostly sons of Mudaliyars. Young men of the time evinced a great keenness to join the Force as Station House Officers. The Malay youngmen were however at a disadvantage because only persons of the social level of Mudaliyars' sons were selected. Having made a careful selection, Longden expressed the hope that the, " Station House Officer over whose selection I have taken the greatest pains will turn out well "[19].

Before long these officers created a great impression and observers were able to speak well of them. " Detection has become a matter of practical certainty, and for the first time a fear has fallen upon the criminal, a feeling that it is well to keep clear of the Station House Officer ". It was also claimed that they acted as a brake on the Mudaliyars. "The Mudaliyars' wings are clipped by the new system. His perquisites are lessened in number and reduced in value. His authority is circumscribed and his hold upon the people relaxed "[20].

*The Inspectorate.*—The plan to abolish the rank of Chief Inspector was accomplished and no chief Inspectors are mentioned after 1905. Blake's plan to do away with the rank of Inspector was proceeded with. " We are however advisedly reducing the number of Inspectors with the object of carrying into effect His Excellency's Order to let this grade die out altogether ". But this rank survived these plans.

The Inspectors had to pass examinations in Police Administration, Drill, Law and Vernaculars. Even a man like Lockhart

PUBLIC LIBRARY
JAFFNA.
Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

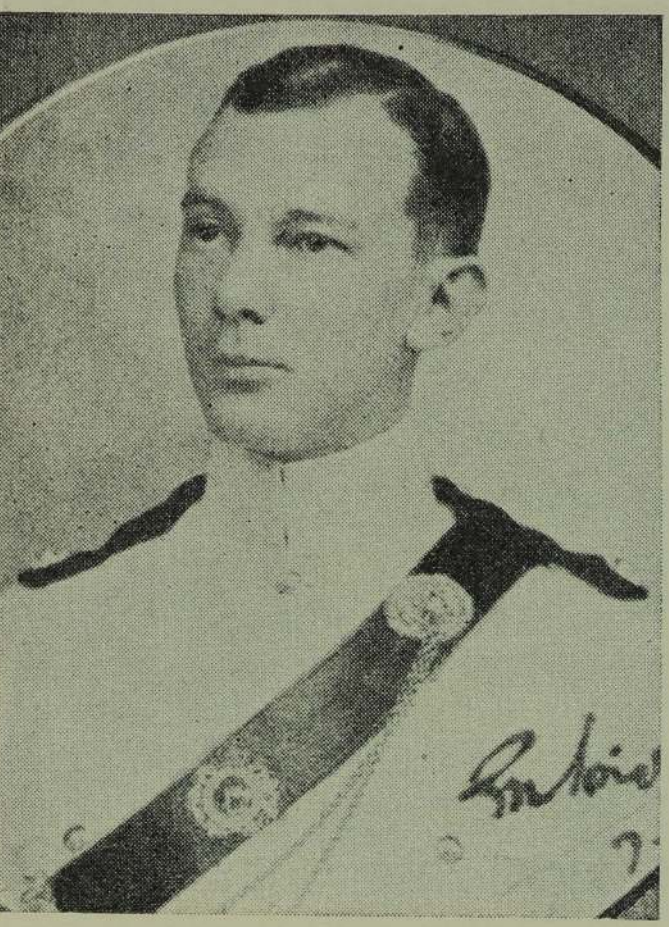
with 5 years Army experience had to pass a test in drill. The Inspector-General tried to get him an exemption from the Law Examination as he was utilised solely as a drill instructor. But he failed. Like the senior officers, Inspectors too, had to struggle hard to pass these examination.

The Inspectors were mostly utilized for the inspection of Stations. Inspector Keegel of Hatton whose salary was Rs. 112/50 was receiving Rs. 100/- a month as travelling. He had to inspect 11 stations and 5 guard rooms in the Hatton District.

*The Senior Officers of the Force.*—Most of the senior officers of the Force appeared to have succumbed to the spirit of stagnation which had pervaded the whole Force. Tranchell, Thornhill, Armstrong and Bowes were engaged in a grim struggle to pass their language examinations and had conceded their places of seniority to their juniors. This affected their efficiency undoubtedly. Armstrong was dogged by illness and discouraged by his inability to pass his Tamil examination. Though he was exempted from all parades, drills and other duties, he could not achieve success. In 1909 he retired after 15 years service. Bowes, who according to Leonard Woolf was an unpleasing character, unintelligent and indolent lost in seniority. A. C. Godfrey, J. H. Daniel and Gottelier among the junior officers were doing extremely well. Over them all Dowbiggin towered. He built a reputation as an efficient officer. He gained recognition outside his police duties as well. Mr. Leonard Woolf who was a contemporary of his in Jaffna found him to be a persistent critic of the lenient Magistrate Dutton, and the dictator of the Jaffna bridge table. " He was a bad bridge player, but had bullied the other bad bridge players into accepting him as a good player and so had established himself as a kind of dictator of the Jaffna bridge table "[21]. He was considered a first class officer and transferred to Colombo as Superintendent. Attygalle too made his mark. He was the first Assistant Superintendent in charge of the C.I.D. He passed all his examinations and went over Bowes and was promoted Superintendent after De Saram was reverted to the Civil Service. Altendorf was appointed an Assistant Superintendent on the death of Marshall.

Blake seeing the position of the senior officers, naturally came to the conclusion that they were the weakest link in the Force. To bolster this important supervisory rank Blake decided to take in young Civil Serveants. In pursuance of his recommendations the following were seconded for service in the Police. E. B.

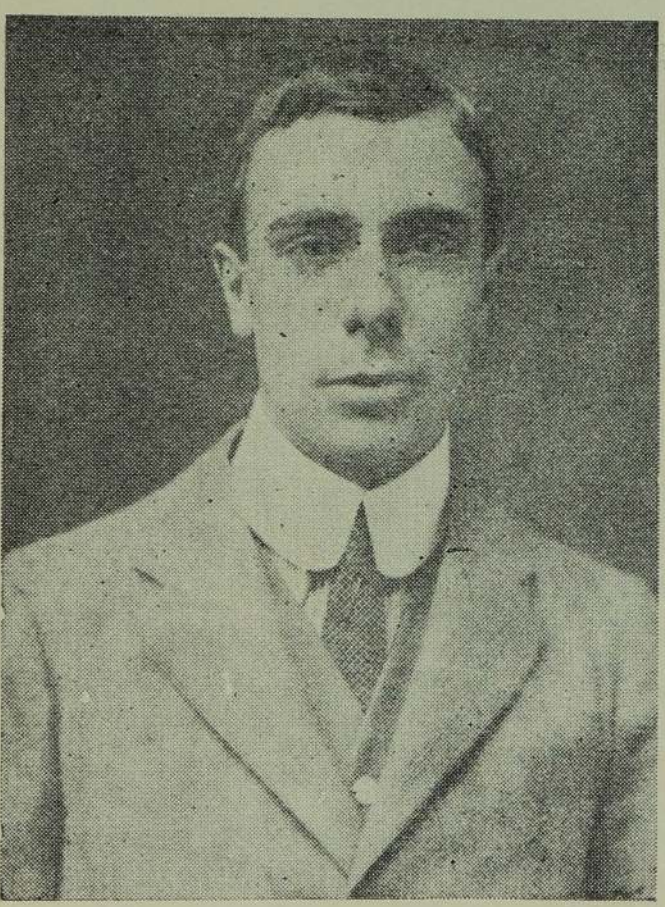
Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org



E. F. L. Wright.



L. A. B. d'Arenberg.



R. J. Tyler.



P. A. W. Mainwaring.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org



P. Read.



P. N. Banks.



A. I. Sheringham.



A. P. Williams.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Alexander (1905), F. C. Tyrell (1905), G. F. Forrest (1906), A. P. Bonne (1906), T. A. Hodson (1906), F. H. Chambers (1907) and J. D. Brown (1907).

But this arrangement was changed by Governor Macullum in 1908 when he decided to recruit young men from England, " who will look upon Police work as their profession ". This was a very noteworthy change. " Their appointment marks an epoch in the history of the Ceylon Police Force for it brings us in line with the Indian and Colonial Police Forces in the East "[22]. This proposal was subject to strong criticism from the Press, notably the Morning Leader. The Editor pointed out that there were suitable young men in Ceylon for this and quoted Longden's opinion of the Station House Officers in support. " The best among the Station House Officers are Officers who in time and with experience are capable or rising to any rank in the Department "[23]. However, the protests were of no avail.

These officers were referred to as Probationers and were selected on the results of the Examination for Indian and Colonial Police Forces. These officers came in two batches, in 1908 and towards the end of 1909. The First Batch consisted of Messrs E. F. L. Wright, P. A. W. Mainwaring, R. J. Tyler and L. A. B.d'Arenberg, who had been placed 41st, 42nd, 43rd and 44th in the above Examination. The second batch consisted of Messrs P. Read, P. N. Banks, A. I. Sheringham, A. P. Williams, H. H. Cox, and R. G. B. Spicer. These Officers replaced the Civil Servants. In 1910 the Civil Servants, G. H. Chambers, J. D. Brown and T. A. Hodson reverted back to the Civil Service.

*Recruiting and Training.*—Direct appointments were made, as indicated earlier, to the rank of Assistant Superintendent. Few direct appointments were made to the rank of Inspector. After the removal of Inspector Toussaint, with the help of the Crown Agents, Ashton was selected to be the Inspector in charge of the Harbour. Direct recruitment to the ranks of Sergeant Major and Station House Officer became common.

In the selection of Constables the old practice of selecting from particular castes still prevailed. Longden who did not like this wanted to break away from this tradition and addressed the Governor, " I find that recruiting in the Police has been practically confined to the ' Goigama ' and ' Karawe ' castes. I see no good ground for so restricting enlistment and I suggest that I should be allowed to enlist any caste ". The Governor replied, " I think

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

they may be recruited from any caste but discretion as to the numbers from the various castes should be left to the Inspector-General of Police". Longden had an aversion for the Colombo bred recruits and preferred the rural type.

The details provided in the Recruiting Poster, the increased pay prospects and the recruiting drives organised in Trincomalee, Hambantota and Negombo, produced very good results. But it was found that a chest of 31 inches was not the property of many applicants. In the search for good material a Sergeant was sent to Calicut and over a dozen, "Malayalis of fair physique and with very fair English education"[24], were selected.

Longden who felt that the prosecution of cases in Court was weak wanted to recruit three intelligent young men to be trained to conduct cases. But ultimately he felt that the Station House Officers should with practice be able to perform this function well. "If as I hope, we can get fairly intelligent young men for our Station House Officers, I see no reason why in a short time they should not learn to prosecute a case".

*Training.*—The Old Training School was shifted from Maradana to the Old Volunteer Headquarter Building in Pettah. The recruits were lodged in the ground floor of this building while the Class rooms were on the first floor.

Acting Assistant Superintendent Altendorf who was in charge of the Old School continued to be in charge of the New School. He had to be in charge of the school in addition to his other function as Island Registrar of Habitual Criminals. In appreciation of the arduous duties he had to perform he was paid an allowance of Rs. 50/- per month. There was in addition a move to send him for a period of training to Vellore Training School.

Longden commissioned him to prepare a new Manual for the use of Recruits and other Police officers. Altendorf finished this in a very short time and Longden wanted to have this translated into Sinhalese and Tamil. "This book was practically compiled by Mr. D. V. Altendorf, Acting Assistant Superintendent of Police at my suggestion and his labour may I hope be appreciated by Government. My share was limited to arranging the matter and a few alterations and additions". A similar Handbook for Probationers was compiled.

Recruit Constables had a four months' course in Police Orders, Law, Vernaculars and Drill. The Station House Officers had a six months course. To train the recruits three Sinhalese and one

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org



R. G. B. Spicer.

**Government Service Cricket Competition.**
**Ceylon Police.**
**1908.**



*Standing* :—V. S. De Kretser, C. Horan, J. M. de Silva, V. T. Dickman and C. A. Perera.

*Seated* :—J. Ludovici, A. S. Eliyatamby, C. C. Longden, A. C. Ahamat, M. A. Jaldeen, J. B. S. Ahamat, R. E. Wandurugala, and H. W. Samarakoon.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Tamil Lecturer and eight Drill Instructors were employed. Inspectors Eliyatamby and Mack were employed to train the Station House Officers.

Permission was obtained to employ, Mr. A. C. Godfrey to train the Probationers in Drill and Equitation for 6 months. Like Altendorf he was to be paid an additional allowance. The Government agreed that the Probationers be required to pass only one language before confirmation. They were given a Pundit Allowance of Rs. 30/- per month.

*Training Abroad.*—The Colonial Office had arranged for West and East African Officers to train with the Royal Irish Constabulary and wanted Ceylonese Officers going to England to follow the same course. Longden indicated that this course appeared, "too elementary", and preferred training with the City of London Police.

The Training School used the building for lectures and the Racquet Court close by for drill and games. A temporary Lecturer, E. W. Goonetilleke, was detected taking a bribe of Rs. 50/- from D. S. Siriwardena for obtaining a Police Clerkship. He was dismissed. Casualties among the recruits were great. Inquiries made after recruitment revealed that many were unsuitable. In one year out of 398 recruited 116 ended up as casualties. Before long the site of this school became unsatisfactory. The absence of space for drill and games came to be felt, and it was decided to shift the School to Mount Lavinia.

*Changes in Uniform.*—In 1905, with the approval of Government, Longden allowed Superintendents and Assistant Superintendents to wear Khaki uniforms for their ordinary day to day duties. "Personally, I consider Khaki smarter and more serviceable than white uniform after it has been worn for one morning's rounds in Colombo"[25], added Longden. This change became very popular and Inspectors, too were allowed to wear Khaki for their ordinary duties. White was reserved for ceremonial occasions and for traffic duties. Further changes in uniform were recommended by Longden and were approved by the Government. These changes were :—

**Superior Officers**

*No.* 1 *Uniform-Full Dress-Cloth.*

Helmet—White—Wolseley pattern—with gilt chain—gilt spike with plain base.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Puggaree—White.

Badge—Gilt—Elephant surrounded by wreath, surmounted with a crown—Ceylon Police Motto.

Tunic—Dark blue cloth, edged all-round with black square mohair cord, except on collar. Collar edged with one inch mohair braid with a tracing of braid below. Cuffs pointed $3\frac{1}{4}$ inches deep; an Austrian knot of black mohair square cord extending $8\frac{1}{4}$ inches high, a black or tracing braided figure on a cap below forming a treble 8. The skirt rounded off in front and closed behind. On each side of the breast five loops of black square cord with netted caps and drops fastening with black olivets. On each back seam a line of the same cord forming 3 eyes at the top passing under a netted cap at the waist below which is doubled and ending in an Austrian knot reaching to the bottom of the skirt-heavy mohair shoulder cords—officers' pattern.

Badges—Inspector-General—1 crown, 2 stars; Superintendents (8 years and over)—1 crown; Superintendents (under 8 years)—3 stars; Assistant Superintendents—2 stars and Probationers—1 star.

Officers of all ranks will wear a brass Police Badge $\frac{1}{2}$ inch block letters at the base of the shoulder strap.

Overalls—Dark blue cloth with two straps of $\frac{3}{4}$ inch plain black mohair $\frac{1}{4}$ inch apart—black leather footstraps with steel buckle.

Pantaloons—Dark blue cloth with strapping of black Doeskin and two stripes of $\frac{3}{4}$ inch plain black mohair $\frac{1}{4}$ inch apart.

Boots—Black butcher boots for mounted and black Wellington for dismounted duties.

Spurs—For mounted duties steel jackspurs with chain and leather straps. For dismounted duties steel crane necked box spurs.

Gloves—White doeskin or buckskin.

Sword—Straight 1896 Infantry pattern—steel or plated steel.

Sword belt—Webbing brown leather slings, one inch wide with brass buckles and swivels.

Sword Knot—Brown leather.

Cross Belt—Brown leather with lions head badge to which is secured whistle and chain—Elephant badge to be fixed on between lions head and whistle.

Pouch—Brown leather 6 inches by 3 inches. Crown on flank.

Cap—Infantry pattern blue cloth with band of black mohair braid $1\frac{3}{4}$ inches deep. Elephant and Crown gilt badge to be

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

worn in front chinstraps of black patent leather 3/8 inches wide. Plain patent leather peak. White cover not to be worn.

*No. 2—Uniform—Full Dress White.*

Helmet—As in No. 1.

Puggaree—As in No. 1.

Puggaree Badge—As in No. 1.

Tunic—White drill-patrol jacket shape and cut, patch pocket with flaps on each side of the breast, with box pleat down the centre. Five small buttons down the front and on each pocket—the back having a yoke sufficiently wide to cover the shoulder seams. Sleeve cut plain with printed cuffs having slit with two small buttons. Heavy black cord shoulder straps—Officers pattern. The coat to have two slits of five inch depth. The collar square in front and fastened with two hooks and eyes.

Badges—As in No. 1.

Overalls—White drill—black leather foot straps.

Pantaloons—As in No. 1.

Spurs—Gloves, sword, belt, pouch—as in No. 1.

Cap—As in No. 1, but white cover will invariably be worn.

*No. 3 Uniform—White Undress.*

As for No. 2, but —Helmet to be worn without spike and chain. Sword and Cross Belt—not to be worn.

*N.B.*—In white undress pigsticker helmet and boots are distinctly forbidden.

*No. 4—Working Dress.*

Helmet—Wolseley pattern Khaki—no metal.

Puggaree—Khaki.

Frock—Khaki drill single-breasted, cut as lounge coat to the waist, very loose at the chest and shoulders but fitted at the waist—$2\frac{1}{4}$ inches expanding pleat down the centre of back sewn down below waist band and a waist seam and band $2\frac{1}{4}$ inches wide. Military skirt to bottom edge. Collar to be cut as ordinary civilian lounge coat. Two cross patch breast pockets above $6\frac{3}{4}$ inches wide and $7\frac{1}{2}$ inches deep to the top of the flap with a $2\frac{1}{4}$ inches box pleat in the centre. Two expanding pockets below the waist (pleats at the sides) $9\frac{1}{4}$ inches wide at the top. $10\frac{1}{2}$ inches at the bottom, 8 inches deep to the top of the pocket, fastened at the top with a small Ceylon Police pattern button; flap with button hole to cover pockets $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches deep $10\frac{3}{4}$ inches wide sewn into the bottom edge of the waist band; the top

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

of the pockets to be sewn down at the corners in such a manner that the pocket can be expanded at the top also. Four small Ceylon Police pattern buttons down the front—the bottom button on the lower edge of the waist band. Pointed cuffs with opening fastened with two small Ceylon Police pattern buttons. Shoulder straps of black cord—Officers pattern. The frock to be worn with a white linen collar and black tie. For district work a white scarf or towel may be worn round the neck.

Overalls—Khaki Drill.

Breeches—Khaki drill or cord (Jodhpur Breeches may also be worn).

Leggings—Brown leather of any description.

Boots—Black leather ankle boots with plain toe caps (where leggings are worn brown leather boots may be worn).

Belts—Sam Browne with only revolver holster, one strap.

(*N.B.*—This should only be worn in case of necessity).

Cap—As in No. 1 but with Khaki cover.

*N.B.*—Sword and cross belt with cover to be worn with this uniform.

Pig—Sticker toppees (Khaki) may be worn for district work.

*No. 5. Mess Dress.*

Mess Jacket—White drill without braid or buttons. Stand up Collar—heavy black shoulder cords with badges—officers pattern sleeves cut plain with pointed cuffs five inches high at point and 2½ inches behind.

Waist Coat—White Marcella open at front—to be fastened with 4 small buttons—special pattern.

Overalls—As in No. 1.

Collar—White linen.

Neck tie—Black silk.

Boots and Spurs—As in No. 1.

Cap—As in No. 1—but with white drill cover.

*Further orders governing the wearing of Uniform.*—

1. No. 1 will be worn at the Birthday Ball, whenever Military wear cloth and whenever specially ordered.
2. No. 2 will be worn at all other times when full dress is ordered; at Inspector-General's Parade, for Inspector-General's inspections, Military occasions, funerals and for all parades of 30 men and upwards and at all public functions.
3. No. 3 will be worn by officers attending Supreme Courts or Councils appointed by Government on committees at

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Inspector-General's Office and at Inspector-General's Office Inspections.

4. No. 4 is the ordinary day dress in which officers will perform their rounds and marches, attend office and do their daily-routine work. Except for special occasions, officers will invariably attend their offices in uniforms.
5. No. 5 will be worn at any entertainment given by His Excellency the Governor or the Hon. Brigadier-General or Hon. the Colonial Secretary or at any entertainment where His Excellency the Governor is present. At the Military and Navy Messes whenever specially ordered.

**Inspectors and Sub-Inspectors**

*No.* 1 *Uniform.*

Helmet—White Wolseley pattern drill covered. Elephant and Crown badge—once in three years.

Puggaree—White—once in three years.

Patrol Jacket—White shoulder cords of twisted cord, Inspectors pattern with Ceylon Police Badge.

Overalls—White with black leather footstraps—4 suits per year.

Boots—Black Wellington or spring sides—Rs. 25/- given as Boot allowance.

Sword—As supplied.

Sword Belt—As for Officer.

Sword Knot—As for Officer.

Cap—Inspectors pattern, dark blue cloth with narrow black cord round the top, band of $1\frac{3}{4}$ inches black cloth round the cap. Elephant and crown badge—once in 3 years.
White cover.

*No.* 2 *Uniform.*

Helmet—As above with Khaki cover—one khaki cap per year.

Patrol Jacket—Khaki universal pattern, with double collar, shoulder cords, Inspectors pattern.

Overalls—Khaki trousers—4 suits per year.

Boots—Brown or black lace boots.

Cap—As above with khaki cover.

*Note.*—With this uniform the use of pigsticker helmets and khaki breeches and putties (at the expense of the wearer) is optional but pigstickers or helmets will not be worn with white uniform nor white helmets with khaki uniforms.

Waterproof—Black Military pattern.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

One pair of blue overalls is supplied every two years—they should only be used for night work. The Inspector or Sub-Inspector at Nuwara Eliya and Hatton will be supplied with dark serge tunic and overalls instead of white tunics.

Sub-Inspectors will wear uniform as above but with straight braid shoulder straps—Sub-Inspectors pattern.

### Station House Officers

*No. 1 Uniform.*

Helmet—White Wolseley pattern with white puggaree and elephant and crown badge—once in 3 years.

Tunic—As for Inspectors but with plain white shoulder straps and Ceylon Police Badge.

Trousers—White—3 suits per year.

Boots—Black lace—Rs. 18/- per year given as boot allowance.

Caps—Blue Military pattern—black drill with button and tracing of braid on top.

Elephant and crown badge.

*No. 2 Uniform.*

Helmet—As in No. 1 with Khaki cover—one per year.

Tunic—Khaki as for Inspectors but with plain khaki shoulder.

Trousers—Khaki—3 suits per year.

Boots—Black or brown lace.

Waterproof—Black Military pattern.

*Note.*—With Khaki uniform pigsticker and khaki breeches and putties may be worn at the expense of the wearer—they may not be worn with white uniform. Inspectors and Sub-Inspectors and Station House Officers should be careful when sending in measurement tickets to see that their overalls are cut fairly tight; nothing looks worse than flapping overalls.

*European Police.—*

Helmet—Wolseley pattern, as for Station House Officers—once in 3 years.

Puggaree—Red—one yearly.

Tunic—Fine Blue serge—universal pattern.

Trousers—Fine blue serge—two suits per year.

Boots—Regulation—two pairs per year.

Cap—As for Station House Officers—one in three years.

Great Coat—Blue serge, when required.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

*Harbour Police.—*

Jumper—Blue serge—normal pattern.

Trousers—Blue serge—with Ceylon Police ribbon—one per year.

Cap—Blue serge with Ceylon Police ribbon—one per year.

Black Silken handkerchief—one per year.

White flannel banian—two per year.

Lanyard and knife—permanent.

European Sergeants in Harbour—same uniform as above but with Ellwood topees (one in 3 years) and shoes (one pair in 8 months).

### Sergeants and Constables

Tunic—Blue serge with two breast pockets and two hooks, shoulder straps and Ceylon Police Badge.

Trousers—Blue Serge—two suits per year.

Cap—Black with red piping and patent leather chin strap—one cap and three chinstraps per year.

Boots—Regulation pattern—one in 18 months.

Belt—Brown leather with Ceylon Police brass union plate.

Great Coat—Dark blue serge with pockets—when required.

Truncheon—Regulation pattern.

### Bicycle Orderlies

Grey Felt hat with Ceylon Police ribbon—once in 2 years.

Blue Serge knickerbockers.

Blue stockings—2 pairs per year.

Shoes—one pair in 8 months.

Grey flannel shirts are supplied to men in Nuwara Eliya—2 per year.

### Badges

2nd Class Constable —1 red stripe.

1st Class Constable —2 red stripes—one every year.

2nd Class Sergeant —3 red stripes.

1st Class Sergeant —3 god stripes.

Worn on the left arm above the elbow.

*Shooting Badges.*—These badges will be worn during the year for which they were earned. They will be worn on the left arm inside and just above the chevron if there is one in the corresponding place. Gold badges will be awarded to men who score over 90 points in the annual course. Silver badges to men scoring over

PUBLIC LIBRARY
JAFFNA.
Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

80 points and under 90, and Red Badges to men scoring over 70 and under 80.

*Good Conduct Badges.*—These will be worn on the lower part of the right arm—5 inches from outer edge of the cuff. The badges will be as follows :—

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1st Badge | — | 1 Red Chevron |
| 2nd Badge | — | 2 Red Chevrons |
| 3rd Badge | — | 1 Silver Chevron |
| 4th Badge | — | 1 Silver and 1 red Chevron |
| 5th Badge | — | 1 Silver and 2 red Chevrons |
| 6th Badge | — | 2 Silver and 2 red Chevrons |

**Miscellaneous Rules**

1. The above uniform has been prescribed by His Excellency the Governor and the comfort of the officers wearing the uniform has been carefully studied. Officers are not at liberty to depart from the regulations herein laid down. If they have any suggestions to make they should be made to the Inspector-General of Police with a view to the whole force benefitting by them if necessary. It will be understood that it is a rule absolute that Police Officers of all grades on duty are to appear at all times in uniform unless specially ordered to the contrary by a superior officer. Changes in uniform require the sanction of His Excellency the Governor.
2. It is to be distinctly understood that no part of Police Uniform is to be worn by any Constable when he is out of duty without the special permission of the Inspector. Police belts shall not be used with civil clothes when sergeants and constables are not on duty.
3. On a Sergeant or Constable proceeding on leave his uniform should invariably be retained at the Police Station and a note to this effect should be made by the Inspector in the Leave Form.
4. Making away with uniform shall in future be punished with dismissal.
5. Condemned clothing will in future not be completely destroyed by fire but will be partially destroyed by fire and buried. This order is issued to save unnecessary expense in the consumption of Kerosene oil required to completely destroy the clothing.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

6. The numbers of the Police on their helmets and forage caps must not be concealed in any way. They are worn for the purpose of reference and identification and persons wishing to take or ascertain the number of any sergeant or constable must not be obstructed. If the number is asked for it should be given immediately.
7. No Police Officer under the grade of Sergeant Major is allowed to carry a cane or stick on duty (Hon. Colonial Secretary's letter No. 463 of 10th October, 1906.)
8. Belt hooks will be considered as part of a Constable's uniform. They will not be taken from him on his transfer but will be shown in the despatch note with the rest of his uniform.
9. Armlets will be worn by all constables on beat and by section Sergeants. They are to be of regulation pattern, three inches wide and must be worn inside the loops fastened on to the coats buckle on the inside of the arm.
10. Hooks to support the belt will be supplied to all men at the rate of 2 buckles per man. They should be fixed on to the tabs sewn on to the inside of the coat and brought through the side seams of the coat and the belt should be worn inside and resting on the hooks.

All recruits will be given Hooks when being fitted out with Blue Serge clothing and officers should be careful to see that they wear them.

Though so much trouble was taken to improve the turn out of men there were still many who refused to cut their hair short. They wore their Kondes under their caps. In a letter to the Times under the caption, ' Grotesque Policeman ', it was suggested that one way of solving this was by recruiting Tamils and Malays.

*Re-organisation of the Police in Colombo.*—The Colombo Division was nearly 10 square miles in extent with a population of 154,691. It had 12 Police Stations and a total strength of 3 Superintendents/Assistant Superintendents, 9 Inspectors, 1 Sergeant Major, 76 Sergeants and 489 Constables to attend to all Police duties of the city. Dowbiggin had the area extended by the inclusion of Sedawatte and Wellawatte. But he was not successful in getting specially selected men for Colombo. Though he quoted an Indian Police Commissioner in support of his request he failed. " City Police work is of great importance and requires picked men "[26].

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

The Colombo area was next divided into three Assistant Superintendents Divisions with Headquarters as indicated below:—

North—Fort, Harbour, Pettah with Headquarters at Fort.

Central—Kotahena, Grandpass, Modera, Maradana, Sedawatte with Headquarters at Modera.

South—Cinnamon Gardens, Borella, Dematagoda, Slave Island, Kollupitiya, Wellawatte with Headquarters at Kollupitiya.

*Increase of Strength.*—When the extension of the limits of Colombo was made, an Assistant Superintendent, 2 Sergeants Major, 9 Sergeants and 78 Constables were added to the existing strength. A further addition of 9 Constables was made to, "act as cattle seizers". To provide Guards for the Governor, Chief Justice, Puisne Judge and the Museum, 4 Sergeants and 10 Constables were added. But with all these additions, Colombo still needed more men.

*The Harbour.*—Quarantine duties increased considerably and the Police had to escort Immigrant Coolies to the Breakwater Depot. Two sergeants and 10 constables were added for these duties.

The Harbour needed a trusted officer at its head. Inspector Toussaint was dismissed and his place was filled by J. Ashton. Ashton was a Petty Officer of the Navy and was a native of Bolton in Lancashire. Ashton was given an allowance to bring down his wife to Ceylon and was required to live in the Police Hulk. He did not start well. He was reduced for being after liquor and away from the Hulk. He later steadied down and proved to be a useful officer.

*The Criminal Investigation Department* (*C.I.D.*).—The importance of photography in Police work came to be recognised more than ever before. Not being able to find a Police Officer who would combine photography with Police work the Inspector-General had to make use of Commercial photographers. The Photographers of the day available to Police were :—Plate's, Apothecaries, Colonial Photograpners, Maradana Studio, Madame Del Tufo, A. W. Andree, Skeen & Co., and C. H. Kerr. At the instance of the Assistant Superintendent of Police, C.I.D. (Attygalle), criminals began to be photographed. Their front view (full face) and sideview were taken.

Longden apparently had the same views as Mr. Giles about the role of an Investigation Department in the Force and took no

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

interest in developing this branch. After Attygalle was promoted Superintendent, he went in charge of the Western Province and an Inspector was placed in charge of the C.I.D. Superintendents and Assistant Superintendents were encouraged to carry out investigations themselves. Mr. E. B. Alexander prepared a booklet containing directions for investigating and reporting crime. In 1907, a diversion was created in Chicago by the appearance of a so-called Ceylon Detective. One Jerome Edngsys wearing a straw hat and trousers that reached his shoe tops posed off as a Detective, and gaining the favour of Police Chief Kipley, became a fixture at the Harrison Street Police Station and was spending his time studying the Bertillon system. Next he shifted his residence to Clark Street where the most vicious characters lived.

*Identification Department.*—Longden was not very enthusiastic over the introduction of the Fingerprinting system perfected by Mr. Henry. For him the familiar Bertillon system produced equally good results. When it became necessary to accept the Fingerprint system, Longden made this cautious note: " The introduction of the Fingerprint system will, I think, need very careful consideration before it is established "[27]. But already the first step had been taken and Inspector Altendorf who had been trained in India was doing good work.

The next important step was taken in getting down a trained expert from Madras. In 1908, the Madras Government lent Ceylon Subhaya Mudaliyar Kolandavelu, a Clerk in the Indian Police, well versed in the Fingerprint system. The Fingerprint Bureau was started and the Provincial and District Officers and Measurers were trained in the new system. Very soon 1650 Fingerprint cards of criminals were listed in the Bureau. The Government Policy regarding the Bertillon system and the Fingerprint system was made clear by the Governor in the Legislative Council. He said, " You will be interested to know that a definite start has been made with the introduction of the Indian system of identification by fingerprints, a trained classifier has been lent to Ceylon by the Madras Government and is now employed in training a class of men. The Bertillon system and the Fingerprint system will run side by side until a sufficient collection of fingerprint cards has been gathered to render it safe to discard the old collection of cards "[28].

*The Police Band.*—There was again a need to improve drill and for this purpose a Band was considered necessary. The suggestion of the Inspector-General to resuscitate the Police Band was

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

approved, with the comment, " I think a band will tend to smarten the Force ".

It was decided to start with a Drum and Fife Band. The musicians were to be picked from the Force itself. There were several who had an ear for music and experience in the use of musical instruments. Sheik Adam who was enlisted in 1906 as a Sergeant Major, was selected to be the Bandmaster. He had been the former Bandmaster of the Ceylon Volunteer Force.

The funds for starting the Band came from the prosperous Colombo Barrack Fund which gave Rs. 2,000/- to make a start. The Senior Officers of the Force would make annual subscriptions. The Assistant Superintendents were to subscribe Rs. 15/- each, the Superintendents Rs. 25/- each and the Inspector-General Rs. 50/-. This entitled these officers to have the Band once a year at half rates.

After careful training the Band made its appearance in 1908. It came to be used for parades. In June 1909 the Superintendent of Police, Colombo, held a parade on the Rifle Green with the Band in attendance. This became a regular feature in Colombo where nearly 260 men turned out for parades. The outstations continued to do Squad drill at small stations and Company drill and Street lining in bigger Stations like Jaffna, Kandy, and Galle.

*Police Headquarters.*—A Police Museum and a Printing Press were installed at Police Headquarters. But again the disadvantage of the Headquarters being at Maradana was felt. Longden wanted a building in Fort for this.

*The Police Pensioners Corps.*—This Corps was to be made more effective. With this in view it was decided to employ 100 retired Sergeants and Constables. These men would be utilised on Smallpox and Cholera duties relieving the Regular Police.

*Police Officers' Mess.*—Longden had allowed a Police Mess to function at Belle's Rhue, a building adjoining the Colpetty Railway Station. In January 1910, he wanted to make this a recognised institution and asked the Government for a grant of Rs. 5,000/- to buy furniture. The Inspector-General pointed out that this was a very useful institution for fostering esprit de corps among officers and also of providing a cheap and comfortable place for them to lodge in. The Governor agreed to give this money as a loan to be repaid in monthly instalments of Rs. 100/-. A Committee composed of Messrs Dowbiggin, Godfrey and Bowes recommended that the loan should be repaid in instalments of Rs. 50/- a month.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Each resident officer had to contribute Rs. 10/- a month. The loan was given and the Mess became a recognised institution. An account was opened with the National Bank. The Inspector-General, the Superintendent of Police, Colombo, and the Mess Secretary, Mr. L. A. B. d' Arenberg were authorised to sign cheques.

Mr. Godfrey formed a guard at the Mess making use of 4 out of the 6 personal orderlies of the resident officers. A Duty Roster was drawn up for them. In April 1910, the Colonial Auditor (Mr. D. S. Macgregor) having heard of this inquired whether the Guards cost money and whether the authority of Government was obtained for this. It was indicated in the semi-official letter that the information was desired, " as I understand that the Police Mess is a private affair ". Longden asked Macgregor, " I shall be glad to know what authority you have for saying that the Police Mess is a private affair ". Macgregor then addressed the Inspector-General officially on the subject. Longden's reply included the following : " I do not regard the Police Mess as a private building and I regard the question of the Colonial Auditor as undue interference with the training of men. Guard Duties are very important and no guard is better looked after than at the Mess "[29].

The Mess was well furnished and well equipped. It had a Billiard Table which cost Rs. 650/-. It became a very popular institution. In June, 1911, the Governor accompanied by Captain F. C. Theobald dined at the Mess. The then Inspector-General (Mr. David) and the serving officers were present. The only outsider was Mr. Bryde, the Colombo Magistrate. In 1912 the Officers held their annual Guest Night. The Inspector-General and all officers were present. The Police Band discoursed sweet music.

*Departmental Arrangements.*—Steps were taken to place the disciplinary control of the force in the hands of the Inspector-General of Police and thereby do away with the dual control which existed. " The discipline of the Force must be with the Inspector-General. The new system has been established to get rid of dual control ". It must be remembered that Government Agents in the recent past had disciplinary control of the Police functioning in their Provinces. The power to reduce constables was extended to Superintendents, and Government Agents still in charge of the Police. The power to inflict more serious punishment was reserved to the Inspector-General.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Hitherto the infliction of fines for minor departmental lapses was quite frequent and popular. A more effective punishment which also had future repercussions was introduced. This was the Madras system of Black Marks. This punishment was to be inflicted for lapses more serious than to merit warnings, reprimands, punishment drill etc. Uninterrupted good conduct for 3 months cancelled a Black Mark and each remaining period of 3 months cancelled all Black Marks. Three Black Marks entailed reduction and 6 dismissal. A reduction due to black marks cancelled all the black marks which caused this. An outstanding black mark was a bar to promotion. For Ceylon, Longden recommended 5 black marks for reduction and 10 for dismissal.

*Good Conduct Badges.*—The award of Good Conduct Badges had been tried out earlier. The Government sanctioned a more comprehensive scheme for these awards. The Badges which were awarded were red and gold chevrons to be worn on the left arm below the elbow. The Badges were awarded as follows and carried the allowances indicated.:—

1st Badge after 2 years —1 Red chevron and -/50 cts. per month.
2nd Badge after 5 years —2 Red chevrons and -/75 cts. per month.
3rd Badge after 10 years—1 Gold chevron and Re. 1/- per month.
4th Badge after 13 years—1 Red and 1 Gold chevron and Rs. 1/50 per month.
5th Badge after 16 years—2 Red and 1 Gold chevron and Rs. 2/- per month.
6th Badge after 20 years—2 Red and 2 Gold chevrons and Rs. 2.50 per month.

In cases of outstanding good conduct a Good Conduct Allowance of Rs. 5/- was given. It was also proposed to award a Medal in addition. This idea was given up. The proposal to allow the receipients of this allowance to draw the same amount on retirement was backed by the assurance of the Governor when he distributed the Gallantry Awards in 1911. The Government agreed to stand by this assurance. This allowance came to be referred to as the Good Service Allowance. The winners of Gallantry Awards were entitled to this allowance.

*Long Service Medals.*—Governor McCallum decided to recognise Long Service by the award of a Medal. This was the practice in Hong Kong and the City of London Police.

*Lent Charges.*—Hitherto all money collected as Lent Charges went to Revenue. Neither the men who did the duty nor the division which temporarily lost their services benefitted by this. Mr. Dowbiggin, the Superintendent of Police, Colombo, moved to have the money so collected distributed among the men who did

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

this service and among the divisions to which they belonged. The approval to this was given in the letter of the Colonial Secretary dated 5th August, 1908 which stated, " I am directed to approve your proposal that half the amount recovered for the services of the Police Lent on occasions such as balls, weddings, races etc., should be paid to the men performing that duty and the other half credited to the Barrack Fund of the Division from which the men are drawn "[30].

*Barrack Fund.*—The fines inflicted on Police Officers for the many minor lapses they were guilty of, were credited to the Recreation Fund. This was one of the chief sources of income for this Fund. The substitution of Black Marks for fines therefore adversely effected this Fund and had repercussions on the recreational activities of the Force. This situation was met by starting Barrack Funds, in each Province and District. The men contributed small subscriptions monthly and had materials provided for their sports activities. Dowbiggin as Superintendent of Police, Colombo, moved the Government to agree to half lent charges going to the Barrack Funds. The Colombo Barrack Fund became quite affluent and was able to contribute Rs. 2,000/- to start the Police Band.

*Weekly Diaries.*—Longden found the monthly diaries maintained by Superintendents and Assistant Superintendents of little value. He obtained the approval of the Governor to have these maintained weekly as done by Civil Servants.

*Police Offices.*—Finding good clerks for the different Police Offices was a very difficult problem. To get over the difficulty Sergeants and Constables were taken off from their normal duties and made to do clerical duties. But this practice did not find favour with the Government. The expedient of enlisting as Constable Clerks young men who were more intelligent than the type who joined as Constables had also been tried. There were in each office nearly 8 such men.

In spite of these measures the quality of work in the offices did not improve. Some of the Clerks were not trustworthy and had to be removed. Mr. W. Wijegunawardena, Head Clerk of the Kurunegala Office was dismissed for misappropriating Rs. 10/- which should have gone to Constable Poloris. In 1909, Mr. G. W. W. Fernando of the same office was dismissed for misappropriating cash. Mr. H. De Silva of another office was dismissed

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

for misappropriating Rs. 293/82, Mr. P. B. Kulatunga of the Kegalle Office was dismissed for misappropriating Police Tax money.

Mr. R. C. Peiris was charged for defalcation of Rs. 580/- Government money and Rs. 146/49 Departmental money and was sentenced to 4 years rigorous imprisonment. This might not have occurred if the Superintendent Tranchell had taken trouble to master accounts. But no action was proposed against him as he had already to pay Rs. 100/- and the Head Clerk Rs. 25/-. When Mr. J. C. De Zilva of the Tangalle Office misappropriated Petty Cash Imprest money, it was revealed that the Superintendent and the Assistant Superintendent had no notion as to how this imprest was to be managed. "The books in the Tangalle Office were in a state of chaos owing to the ignorance of the Superintendent and Assistant Superintendent of how to keep an account of Cash Imprest". Since the senior officers in other places too were no better in accounts it was decided to make the passing of a departmental examination in Accounts compulsory for all future officers.

---

1. Despatch 384 of 1st September, 1903.
2. Times—17th February, 1904.
3. Times—30th January, 1904.
4. Despatch 5 of 1905.
5. Ibid.
6. Ibid.
7. Ibid.
8. Ibid.
9. Ibid.
10. Ibid.
11. Ibid.
12. Ibid.
13. Despatch 28 of September, 1904.
14. Despatch 196 of 24th May, 1905.
15. Times—27th July, 1905.
16. Sessional Papers 1905.
17. Ibid.
18. Administration Report (Police) 1907.
19. Ibid.
20. Times—8th January, 1908.
21. Woolf, Leonard—Growing up.
22. Hansard 1908—1909.
23. Hansard 1908—1909.
24. Administration Report (Police) 1908.
25. Times—7th September, 1905.
26. Administration Report (Police) 1906.
27. Ibid.
28. Hansard 1908—1909.
29. Police File.
30. Police File—Lent Charges.

*N.B.*—The unnumbered quotations have been taken from the letters of the Inspector-General of Police to the Colonial Secretary dated :- 12.7.1905; 3.2.1906; 20.9.1905; 15.6.1906; 23.4.1906; and 12.7.1911.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

## CHAPTER XIII

# CRIME AND DISTURBANCES (1905–1910)

During this period the country was growing in prosperity and the people were experiencing a feeling of independence. The old restraining influences in the towns and in the villages were on the decline. The Police in the towns lacked morale and the Headmen in villages were losing their hold on the village folk. The change in the system of policing further aggravated matters. The Headman's influence in the policed Provinces was undermined. The Police, weakly led, were inclined to be aggressive. In fact they had got completely out of hand. Longden had to gain control over the Force and make it more efficient. In this difficult task he had the fullest backing of the Governor. "I also felt the necessity of supporting the Inspector-General in the difficult task upon which he has entered, of endeavouring to create an efficient Police Force out of very indifferent material that had got completely out of hand"[1].

In his first few months as Inspector-General, Longden was given a foretaste of what he would encounter in his new charge. The need for keeping men under control and good discipline was shown by the Great Mango case, the need for proper leadership was demonstrated by the Carters' Strike, Attygalle Murder case and the Talahena Murder case. The last two showed Longden that there were men in the Force capable of handling really difficult cases.

*The Great Mango Case*—1905.—On the 21st May, one Abdul Rahiman complained at the Bambalapitiya Police Station that one Gunasekara and his son plucked mangoes from his tree. When he protested they had told him that they had a right to pluck from the tree. The mangoes removed were worth about 25 cents. Sergeant Rahaman was sent for the inquiry. He could not contact the witnesses and returned back to the Station. A Shortwhile after he left to the scene again. In the meantime Inspector Ludovici visited the Station and made a note that this was a civil matter as

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Gunasekera claimed ownership. On the complainant insisting that he was the owner, Ludovici altered his original note and called the case a theft and sent Sergeant Dewundesekera to bring Gunasekara to the Station. This Sergeant returned to the Station and reported that Gunasekara would not come as he said he was sick. The senior Sergeant Sourajah was next sent. Gunasekara resisted arrest and tried to prevent the Sergeant from taking him to the Station by clinging on to a fence. His son clung on to his arm. Sergeant Sourjah blew his whistle and Constable Zainudeen came to his assistance. Both of them brought Gunasekara to the Station speedily, part of the way on foot and part of the way in a rickshaw. Gunasekara was in his home clothes.

At the Station with both parties being present, Sergeant Dewundesekara recorded evidence. Then Mr. Altendorf arrived at the Station and held a full inquiry, which lasted one and a half hours and released Gunasekara on personal bail.

Gunasekara who was none other than Rev. Gunasekara, complained of the treatment he had received at the hands of the Police. His complaints were of his arrest and the use of force on him and his not being given a chair at the Police Station where he was made to keep standing while Mr. Altendorf made his inquiry. Mr. W. E. Thorpe, C.C.S. was commissioned to hold an immediate inquiry. He held an inquiry and reported that the Police were justified in the action they took. Inspector Ludovici admitted that he did not know Rev. Gunasekera. The other officers too were equally ignorant. He had been treated just like the others present.

His Excellency took a strong view of this action and made strictures against the Police. His observations of Police conduct was summed up in these words : " The Police, both officers and men ought to feel that they are the protectors of the people and that they should not act as petty tyrants "[2]. Ludovici's admission drew the comment that the Police of the Station were ignorant of the first principles of their business. He disapproved of the action of Ludovici and Altendorf and reprimanded Sergeant Sourjah, " for wanton discourtesy to an old and respectable inhabitant who ought to have been in any case treated as innocent until he was proved guilty "[3].

*The Carters' Strike*—1906.—A Bye-law to ensure the safe passage of carts through the streets of Colombo under the proper control of cart drivers was brought before the Municipal Council in 1899 by a Committee. This Bye-law was worded thus : " No

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

person driving a single or double bullock cart used for carrying goods shall sit in or upon any part of the cart, pole, shaft or yoke while so driving"[4]. This Bye-law however was passed only in 1905 but was under reference to the Supreme Court on a ruling by Mr. Justice Wood Renton. A month before this Bye-law could be enforced the Inspector-General publicised the fact that this Bye-law would be enforced, by notices which appeared in the Sinhalese, Tamil and English newspapers.

The carters who knew the practical difficulties they would have to face if this came into force were bitterly opposed to it. They would not in the first place be able to balance their carts well. Besides they knew very well that the Police rank and file would make use of this to make further extortions from them. Already they were sufficiently taxed, illegally of course, by the Police. They naturally felt that this was an iniquitous piece of legislation and were determined to resist its enforcement.

On Friday, the 8th August, the Inspector-General had information that the carters would go on strike. Rumours of a strike were in the air. The Inspector-General arranged to have more beats near the Mills which employed carts. He also alerted the Reserve at Maradana to be in readiness. If the strike occurred, nearly 5,000 carts would not operate. A Sunday intervened.

On Monday, 11th August, the strike began. The Railway Goodshed where about 1,000 carts worked had an abandoned appearance. The carts of Companies also joined the strike and the work in Colombo came to a standstill, and business was crippled.

Few private carts and gharries were employed to transport goods. One of the Ice Companies sent a string of carts under a Police escort to the wharf. Under the very eyes of the Police, these carters defiantly sat on the poles of the carts and flouted the Bye-law. The carters gathered in groups near the Town Hall and discussed the pros and cons of the situation. In the meantime Mr. Alexander Fairlie of the Chamber of Commerce went about collecting the views of the Merchants. At the meeting held that evening it was found that the opposition was not solely against the Bye-law. The carters feared that the Police would make use of this for further extortions. The Police stood by awaiting further developments.

*Thursday, 12th August.*—The situation remained the same. The places which were normally scenes of busy activity were now noticeably quiet. The Copra carts were not working and the

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

familiar vegetable carts from Cotta were nowhere to be seen. Gharries, handcarts and buggies were being used to ease the situation.

There were slightly more carts with Police escorts working than the day before. The drivers of these carts showed utter disregard for the Bye-law. Five carts moved out from Wekande escorted by a European Assistant. One cart passing the Fort Police Station was stopped by the Police and the carter was asked to get off the pole and the cart went up. The carter was allowed to resume his old position. This cart was stopped at a point further up and the carter was made to get off. The cart went up almost suspending the bulls. This demonstrated the need there was for the carters sitting on the pole of the cart to maintain the balance.

The Cart Contractors interviewed Sir Stanley Bois and Mr. Figg of the Chamber of Commerce. The Inspector-General and the Chairman of the Municipal Council met the Cart Contractors at 10 a.m. But no settlement was arrived at. The Inspector-General sent telegrams to outstations calling for assistance. Two Sergeants and 25 Constables started off for Colombo from Galle.

The news of the strike spread like wildfire throughout the country and great excitement and anxiety was caused. There was the possibility of the price of rice soaring upwards.

The carters on strike congregated near the Town Hall for their discussions.

*Wednesday, 13th.*—The strike reached its peak on the 13th, excitement mounted and the crowds swelled up and a great din was created in the city, chiefly in the Pettah area.

More carts worked though with inadequate Police protection. The carters employed, openly flouted the Bye-law. One of them drove his cart standing on the shaft. When questioned by the Police he said that he was not violating the Bye-law as he was not seated on the shaft.

The carters on strike gathered near Kayman's Gate awaiting the outcome of the meeting, Mr. Horsburg and the Inspector-General were having with the cart contractors. Superintendent Attygalle and Mudaliyar Henry Perera acted as interpreters, on this occasion. More than the iniquity of the Bye-law was the fear the carters entertained that the Police would use it to demand bach-sheesh. Mr. Longden assured them that he would instantly dismiss any Police Officer who did so. The cart contractors wanted the Bye-law repealed but Longden informed them that it would not be

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

enforced till the middle of September, that too depending on the decision that was to be made. The cart contractors were appeased but the carters were strutting about with their sarongs tucked up demanding that the Bye-law be repealed.

There was a gradual and steady movement of people towards the Fort. Very soon a large crowd was gathered between the General Post Office and the Queen's House. As the crowd increased the Constable on duty closed the gates of Queen's House snappily. The Appus of Queen's House became very noticeable. The Aratchi John Karunaratne Mohandiram conversed with the people gathered near the gate, and the Assistant Superintendent of Police, Mr. Daniel was mistaken for the Governor's Aide. Owing to an attack of Sciatica his right leg from the ankle to the thigh was bandaged and he was compelled to be in civil clothes. The Inspector-General then arrived from Pettah and sent for the Superintendent Dowbiggin and Inspector Coore. He conferred with the Governor and left for the Chamber of Commerce. In the meantime, Dowbiggin and Coore spoke to the people and impressed on them that no useful purpose would be served by their presence and asked them to move off. They responded well and Dowbiggin left Daniel in charge and went towards Pettah.

In Pettah excitement was greater. Someone had shouted out ' Kolle ' and the shopkeepers had instantly removed their goods inside and put up their shutters. Nearly 200 Police reinforcements showed their presence and the shopkeepers opened their shops with confidence. Dowbiggin left Inspector Ludovici in Pettah and moved back to Fort again. Negotiations had succeeded and after the meeting of the Legislative Council was over the strike was called off. The crowd began to move out of Fort. The carters clung on to tramcars and moved to Pettah. On the way some of them had seen 6 carts of Hagenbach & Company and shouting out ran after them. The Police who followed found the carts overturned.

John Kotalawela, onetime Inspector of Police, and now an employer of labour all over the island, addressed a memorandum to the Colonial Secretary pointing out the absurdity of the Bye-law and calling it an iniquitous and unwanted law. He commanded much influence with cart contractors and carters. In Colombo there were several cases of disorderly conduct and one case of assault where the driver and conductor of a Tram car were assaulted by a crowd of people. There was no looting. The 200 extra Police brought down to Colombo were able to maintain law and order.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

It was more of a noisy demonstration than anything else. The crowds moved up and down shouting. The crowds in the Fort were more orderly than those in Pettah. "The majority of the Pettah crowd were not genuine strikers at all but loafers and bad characters of every description, the riff raff of the Pettah, a good many of whom were more or less drunk."

But worse things happened outside Colombo, particularly in the Moratuwa area. The Muslim boutique-keepers made this an opportunity for raising the price of their goods. This gave rise to looting on a large scale. A crowd of nearly 100 armed men with swords, knives, katties and clubs moved down south looting all the Muslim boutiques. The looting of Ana Muna's boutique was averted by the presence of Lieutenant Charles P. de Silva. De Silva prevented a similar situation at Piliyandala. The Police arrived in large strength and prevented further looting. The Superintendent Attygalle himself, visited the area. The activities of the looters of Thalawela were stopped.

The strike was settled by the assurance of the Government that the enforcement of the Bye-law will not be made and that a proper inquiry will be held into the allegations of Police oppression.

*Aftermath of the Strike.*—The immediate cause of the strike was the haste with which the Inspector-General tried to enforce a Bye-law which had not been completely approved. The carters promptly went on strike as a protest. Longden was convinced of the gravity of the mistake he had made and acknowledged it at once. "A most deplorable mistake was committed for which I am responsible in publishing a notice bringing the Bye-law into force about a month before it could legally be in operation. I may say that I was not the only officer who was under the impression that the Bye-law was legally inforce. But I do not desire to exculpate myself. I signed the published notice and am entirely responsible for it . . . . I do not disguise the seriousness of my error and no one can feel it more than I do"[5]. Longden did his best to rectify matters and avert the strike, but failed.

Another lapse committed by Longden was his failure to inform the Governor of the impending strike. He was aware that a strike was in the offing on the 8th. The Governor became aware of it only on the 13th when the strike reached its peak. Immediately he ordered Longden to get 100 extra men from the outstations to Colombo. But the Governor did not take any action against Longden. He asked Longden to report on the possibility of having

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

a set scheme to control disturbances in Colombo from certain fixed points. " There are certain points from which disorder can best be controlled and a regular system of preventive action should be thought out and noted, and I am to request you to report on this in due course." The Take Post scheme of later years originated from this proposal.

The strike also revealed the weakness of the Force. The men were puny and could not effectively handle large bodies. As individuals and in small groups they were ineffective but in large numbers they were able to face the able bodied carters. " They acted well in large numbers and did well in the Pettah. When detailed in small numbers escorting carts they do not show sufficient firmness though even then it is hard for three or four constables to stand up against 20 or 30 half drunken carters and rowdies who are generally considerably their superiors in physique"[6]. This gave rise to the view that it would be beneficial to recruit Sikhs. This suggestion was considered but given up on the language problem—Sikhs not understanding the 'native' languages. Longden considered it better to recruit suitable men from England.

*The Police Commission*—1906.—But the most important result of this strike was the appointment of a Commission to investigate the allegations of Police oppression. Mr. Henry L. Crawford, C.M.G. as Chairman, and P. D. Khan formed the Commission. These Commissioners held 12 sittings between 3rd September and 13th October, examined 60 witnesses and submitted their report on the 26th October. Their conclusion was, " we are satisfied that the lower ranks of the Police do systematically receive illegal gratifications." The detection of this was of course difficult as they took the gratifications through intermediaries. The evidence of John Kotalawela who had himself studied the system of extortion exposed the corruption prevailing in the Force. His statement was as follows:—John Kotalawela examined states:—" I live at Bambalapitiya. I retired from the Police 6 years ago. I was then an Inspector. I now deal in plumbago and have my own mines in the North Western, Southern and Western Provinces. I employ a good many carts. They are not my own carts in Colombo. The carts usually ply from the Railway Station to my stores and from there to various merchants' stores. Occasionally, I send plumbago to the Oil and Plumbago Jetty, but not as a rule. The two principal places where the Police recover money from carters are the Railway Station and the Wharf. At the Railway Station, every copra cart

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

and every other cart except plumbago carts pays 10 cents. The plumbago carts pay nothing because only four barrels are put in the cart. The ground for this blackmailing is overloading. There is no doubt that these carts are generally overloaded. There is a Bye-law forbidding overloading. This money is not collected by the Police directly. They employ a boy to collect the money. The Constable makes a note of the numbers of the carts which pay. The boy comes to the Constable's house in the evening to make payments or else the Constable goes to his house, that is by arrangement. The carters who go to the railway station to unload have also to pay; whether they are really overloaded or not. Personally I never pay because the Police know me so well. Though I do not pay, I am in the habit of going about and am well aware of the system. I have seen these things happen when I was in disguise in the Detective Police. I was altogether 9 years in the Police as Clerk and Inspector. I think things are much better now than they used to be. Officers are better. This is no new thing in the Police. At the wharf there is a great deal of petty theft which is done with the connivance of the Police and carters. A boy gets into a rice cart makes a hole in a bag with a " Kuttiussi " a sharp instrument which is hollow in the centre. In two or three minutes he can draw out a measure or measure and a half of rice. On passing certain boutiques in Bankshall Street he passes this rice which has been made into a bundle to the boutique keeper. Other things are similarly dealt with, such as sugar, curry stuffs etc. but rice is the principal commodity. All carts that enter the Customs pay a small charge. The money is not paid direct to the Police but to boys and others who are employed by them. These beats are very lucrative and they are put up to auction by the Reserve Sergeant. On Passenger days especially, a good deal of money is made by the Police on the different Fort beats and they can afford to pay. I knew it was done when I was in the Police and the practice is still kept up. On Passenger days the passengers appeal to the Constables as regards rickshaws and carriages and the Constables give preference to those who pay them. Again as regards charges the constables are appealed to and they say what should be paid. At the jetty also they recover money from the Bumboatmen. When I was in the Police, I once spent a week disguised as a coal cooly and I noted down the numbers and names of constables who received money, the amounts and the persons who were present. The result of that inquiry was that several men were dismissed.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

The papers will be in the Inspector-General's Office. Major Knollys was at the time Inspector-General. The Police employ all sorts of people as collectors. They employ coolies, boys, basketwomen, and others. They point out their employees to the carters and say, "That is my man." On every stand where rickshaw coolies are stationed they have to pay the beat constable. At the Grand Oriental Hotel and the Galle Face Hotel the rickshaw coolies are mostly from Galle. The Inspectors have not sufficient time to inspect as they have so much clerical work to do but some of them do know about this system. At Wolfendhal the Tamils keep goats. They fetch jak leaves from the interior and from Grandpass up to Wolfendhal they have to pay every constable because they generally overload the carts. The straw carts also have to pay because they bring in loads over a certain height. Being timid people the Tamils have to pay more than others. In the 4th Cross Street, Keyzer Street, Bankshall Street, at Victoria Bridge, Wellawatte Toll Station and at the Kotte Toll Station, sums are recovered. At the Toll Stations coming into Colombo bulls are examined to see if they have sore necks and the constable says, "Oh there is a sore drive it to the Police Station." Then the carter pays something and goes on. In the Keyzer Street and the Pettah the charges are for obstruction. The Constables also receive goods instead of money. One Constable whom I knew kept a boutique and used to sell onions etc. which he received. I resigned the Police Department because I was well off having married well and also because I was annoyed at the result of the Smallpass Murder case where Mr. Moor attacked me though the case was a true one"[7].

Having read the report Longden was prepared to concede that there was Police oppression. "I am quite prepared to concede that there is Police oppression though I doubt whether it is any more marked in Ceylon than it is elsewhere"[8]. He however was not prepared to concede that beats were auctioned. "I do not believe Kotalawela's statement as to the auction of beats, it may have been so in his day but it is not the position now."

*The Attygalle Murder Case*—1906.—On the 5th December, at about 10 p.m. Francis Dickman Attygalle was standing in the verandah of his house talking to a man named Baron when he received a gun shot injury in his abdomen. He was immediately rushed to Hospital in a very critical condition. The Police were informed and the Superintendent of Police, Colombo (Mr. Dow-

PUBLIC LIBRARY
JAFFNA.
Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

biggin) went to the Pettah Police Station and from there to the scene to direct investigations.

From an examination of the scene it appeared that the shot had been fired from behind a bush from a crouching position. On information, Baron Singho and an ex-Constable named Singhoney Perera were arrested and taken to the Hospital for an identification. Attygalle identified Baron Singho as the person who was talking to him at the time of shooting. Attygalle died soon after. Evidence pointed to Singhoney Perera as the person who actually fired the fatal shot. He was an Ex-Constable who had served under ex-Inspector John Kotalawela at Kollupitiya Police Station in 1895. He lived in one of his houses at Messenger Street and helped Kotalawela in the collection of rents. Kotalawela was ill disposed towards Attygalle, who was his brother-in-law over a family dispute. Evidence was collected to show that he had a hand in the murder.

At the time of the murder, Kotalawela was out in Japan. He had gone there in October to further the interests of the Ceylon-Japan Trading Company. His clerk notified him of this occurrence.

On the 24th January, the Hitachi Maru bringing Kotalawela arrived in the Colombo Harbour in the early hours of the morning. The Port Surgeon and other Officials boarded the ship and left after performing their duties. John Kotalawela was dressed and waiting to go ashore. Just then, the Assistant Superintendent, J. H. Daniel approached him, read out a charge and placed him under arrest. He was then taken to the Fort Police Station and from there to the bungalow of the City Police Magistrate, Mr. J. F. R. Pereira. The relations of Kotalawela also moved fast. They retained Advocates G. S. Schneider and Donald Obeyasekara instructed by Mr. Williams and moved for bail. Bail was refused and Kotalawela was remanded till the 30th.

The propriety of the Magistrate refusing bail at his residence was questioned. Dowbiggin argued that wherever a Magistrate recorded proceedings that place was a Court, even if it were an open field. This position was upheld. Mr. Pereira's house was a court on that memorable occasion. Another matter which was fought out was an action for contempt of Court against a newspaper for publishing what purported to be the contents of a telegram sent to Kotalawela when in Japan. One accused was fined Rs. 100/-.

The arrest of Kotalawela on his arrival from Japan created a great stir in Colombo, for Kotalawela was a very popular figure.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

This was further evidenced by the fact that on the 28th February, 1907, when he was being brought from the Welikade Jail to the Hulftsdorf jail crowds gathered on the way and cheered him. When the non-summary proceedings were held by Mr. Macleod people gathered in large numbers and it was considered more prudent to hold the proceedings in the Welikade Jail. The Assistant Superintendent Daniel appeared in the Court premises and announced to the large gathering that future proceedings would be held in the Welikade Jail. Thence onwards the proceedings were held in the Welikade Jail and crowds then gathered in the Campbell Park. At the end of March the non-summary proceedings were terminated and the case was committed to the Supreme Court. Kotalawela asked for an English speaking Jury.

It was established that Kotalawela had a strong motive for getting rid of Attygalle over a family dispute. Evidence was produced of an incident which had occurred when Kotalawela went to Dodangaslande, where one of his mines was forcibly occupied. He had obtained the assistance of Police and went there with a Sergeant and a Constable and arrested two men. From there they had gone to Maduragoda. A large crowd of people who were supporters of Attygalle came to attack them. The Constable and the others who had followed Kotalawela fled. Kotalawela and the Sergeant took refuge in a house. Owing to the intervention of a mutual friend of both parties the men were turned away and Kotalawela and the Sergeant escaped. Kotalawela took this defeat seriously to heart. He was filled with shame and anger, " because in his life he never had hid for fear before. He always went forward to meet a man"[9]. On this occasion he is said to have remarked that Attygalle would not live long. He complained to the Government Agent, North Western Province (Mr. F. G. Tyrell) of what happened.

It was also established that Singhoney Perera served under Kotalawela as a Constable at the Kollupitiya Police Station. He was a loyal and trusted henchman of Kotalawela. It was also shown that he had considerable experience in the use of firearms and could fire from any position. One Ranpelidewage Pila deposed to the fact that he purchased a gun and accompanied Singhoney Perera to the Price Park and awaited his return after the shooting. They got away from the place in a hurry and that he had left his banion behind.

The Supreme Court trial was to take place on Monday the 15th April and preparations were made at Hulftsdorf to ensure

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

that the trial will go on uninterrupted. On the 12th, Justice Mr. Wood Renton inspected the Court and the Court premises while Mr. Dowbiggin gave instructions to the Police Officers present on what they should do. It was decided to admit people to witness the trial on tickets which would be drawn.

On the 15th, as anticipated a very large crowd gathered to witness the trial. The Police worked hard to keep the crowd back and in good humour. His Lordship, Mr. Wood Renton presided. The prosecution was in the hands of Mr. Crown Counsel, C. M. Fernando, assisted by Messrs B. W. Bawa, H. J. C. Pereira, R. H. Morgan. The accused were represented by the eminent Calcutta Lawyer, Mr. Eardley Norton assisted by Messrs T. Thornhill, F. W. Williams, P. G. Cooke, Hayley, Schneider and Donald Obeyasekara. Mr. Keith Macleod the Magistrate who held the non-summary inquiry sat with the prosecution lawyers. The accused John Kotalawela stood in the dock clad in European clothes. Singhoney Perera wore a white cloth, white coat, and shirt. Baron Singho was ill clad.

The Crown Counsel, Mr. Fernando, opened the case with the expected warning to the Jury to lay aside what they had heard and judge the case on the evidence that would be placed before them. Mr. Fernando made out that Attygalle was killed as a result of a well planned and deeplaid conspiracy. Witnesses were examined from Monday to Saturday that week. On Saturday 20th, the witness Pila gave evidence which was very damaging to the accused.

On the night of the 20th, the first accused was admitted to Hospital with a history of poisoning. He died within a few hours. Dr. Huybertsz who held the postmortem was of the view that death was due to poisoning either by Arsenic or Calomel. The deceased had left a letter to his wife stating that he had not instigated anyone to kill Francis Attygalle and that after Pila's evidence, he had no hope whatsoever.

The news of the death of Kotalawela created great excitement in Colombo. Excited crowds gathered in several places. There was a strong belief that Kotalawela had been poisoned. After the inquest the large crowd gathered near the Hospital unharnessed the horses and drew the hearse along to Fellowsleigh. Another crowd seeing Mr. Dowbiggin in a rickshaw moving towards Netherton, the residence of the Crown Counsel, Mr. C. M. Fernando, hooted him and threw stones. Mr. Fernando took Dowbiggin inside. The crowd broke up the bicycle of his orderly and were shouting that

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Dowbiggin had killed their Lord, their King. The crowd dispersed on the arrival of the Police.

There was much movement in Netherton while the crowd was outside. Those inside were scaling over the boundary wall. While Mr. Fernando was keeping Dowbiggin inside, his wife and children went over the wall to the next house Calverly. So did Advocate Mr. Bawa who happened to be there.

The excitement continued till the day of the funeral. Crowds increased. The carters took "French leave" and the Moorish shopkeepers fearing looting put up their shutters. To dispel the belief people had that Kotalawela had been poisoned, Mr. R. W. Bryde went to Bambalapitiya and showed Mrs. Kotalawela the letter written by her husband.

The satin coffin containing the remains of Kotalawela was taken in procession to the cemetery. The Coronation Band played on this occasion. The Brothers of the deceased Dr. Kotalawela, Martin, Francis, Alexander and B. Kotalawela acted as pall-bearers. It was accepted that the gathering which attended this funeral was even larger than that which gathered for the funeral of Rev. Migettuwatte Gunananda. The Police discreetly stood by at the Police Stations.

The case against the other accused was taken up and after a lengthy trial Singhoney Perera was found guilty and sentenced to death. Baron Singho was acquitted.

On the 14th June at 8.00 O'clock in the morning attended by a Buddhist Monk, Singhoney Perera moved quietly up to the place of execution at Welikade and submitted himself to the death penalty. Thus ended the most sensational case witnessed so far.

The Superintendent of Police, Colombo recommended rewards to Assistant Superintendents Daniel, Ludovici, Inspector C. J. Modder, Sergeant Major Samaraweera and Constables T. De Silva, and William Perera for the good work they did in the case. The Superintendent Dowbiggin earned the thanks of the Governor for directing inquiries from the very start. Mr. E. B. Alexander who was acting for the Inspector-General commented on the case thus: "The whole case is a matter of public history and it is not necessary for me therefore to enter into details. Its successful detection has been a performance of which any Police in any country might be proud of. It has certainly done more than anything else to rekindle the confidence of the public in its Police Officers and this confidence is bound to react most favourably on the work of the Police in future."

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

*Talahena Murder Case—1st August*, 1907.—This case was also referred to as the Pitipane Murder Case. On the 1st August, Police received information that the body of a young woman with several injuries was found washed ashore at the Pitipane Beach. The body was very soon identified as the body of Karlina, the servant woman employed by the rich and influential Migel Mudalali of Talahena. His brother K. Paulu Gunesekara was the Police Vidane of the area. Powerful influences began to work from the very start to make the discovery of evidence and the prosecution of the case difficult.

Mr. Altendorf and Mr. Boone went to assist the Magistrate at the inquiry. They were to look for blood imprints in the house of Migel Mudalali. No evidence was led at the Magisterial Inquiry at the spot. Inspector Coore was allowed by Court to remove two women Jane and Ana Maria to the Police Station for questioning. Their statements were recorded and the persons involved were revealed to the Police. In Courts, Inspector Coore led evidence and produced the blood imprints taken from the cement floor and walls of Migel Mudalali's house. One of the witnesses Gabriel Fernando alias Gaba went back on his statement. The Magistrate allowed Inspector Coore to detain Gaba at the Station and release him later.

After Gaba was released Proctor De Saram got at him and had him examined by a doctor and a case of assault at the Police Station was made out against Inspector Coore. When Coore was absent in the Ja-Ela District, Proctor De Saram filed a plaint against him under Sections 314 and 333, before Mr. Seneviratne who was the District Judge at the time and not before Mr. Aserappa as he should have done. Mr. Seneviratne visited the Police Station and recorded evidence. Mr. Aserappa hearing of this ordered the Police to arrest Gaba and produce him before him. Mr. Seneviratne countermanded this order. This allegation against Inspector Coore was made with a view to weaken his position in the murder case. His conviction would be detrimental to the case.

In Court, Jane and the Matron Christina said that they did not see any assault. Ana Maria said that she saw Gaba on the ground by the feet of Inspector Coore. His feet may have struck him. Dr. Leembruggen said that the abrasion found on Gaba could not have been caused in the manner described. Mr. Aserappa gave evidence and said that he authorised Inspector Coore to detain anyone he suspected at the Police Station for questioning. The Inspector was acquitted. Next the accused party tried to get at

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Jane and Jane had to be kept beyond their reach in the Hatton District.

According to the evidence the deceased Karlina had spoken of the pregnancy of Migel Mudalali's sister-in-law. Migel Mudalali's wife Dona Eugina Hamine and her sister Dona Josephine Hamine assisted by the servant boy Kaitan, had killed Karlina using knives. Jane, a very material witness went through a severe cross-examination. So did the other witnesses. Inspector Coore himself went through a very harsh cross-examination and came out unscathed. The evidence convinced the Jury, who returned a verdict of guilt against Dona Eugina Hamine, Dona Josephine Hamine and the boy Kaitan. All three were sentenced to death. This sentence was commuted to 20 years imprisonment for life. Kaitan who was a minor was to be detained in the Maggona Reformatory till he reached the age of 18 after which his sentence was to be further considered.

This case was as sensational as the Attygalle case. Many legal obstacles were placed in the way of the Police and the opposition the inquiring officer Coore had to encounter was a matter of public knowledge. For all the trouble he took he was given the princely reward of Rs. 150/-. The citation of the reward gave clearly the difficulties Coore faced. It read, " for special zeal, perseverance and intelligence shown in working up the Talahena murder case, carrying out instructions and tracing out the offenders, considerable difficulties and obstacles were thrown in his way. He was falsely prosecuted for assault and determined efforts were made to kidnap witnesses. In the S.C. he stood a harsh cross-examination cooly and won the appreciation of the Jury in a rider to their verdict. I do not consider the assessment recommended excessive. It was the amount recommended to the Inspector who assisted in the Attygalle Murder case and I believe paid. The Judge was of the opinion that this case was a more difficult and important case"[10].

Constable 1503 D. James who assisted Inspector Coore received a reward of Rs. 40/-. The citation read, " For assisting Inspector Coore loyally and faithfully and successfully guarding the witnesses till the trial in the Supreme Court was over"[11].

An appeal was made to the Privy Council. But the Privy Council declined to vary the order of the Supreme Court. The accused had to serve the sentence passed by the Supreme Court.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

This case had other repurcussions. Towards the end of 1909, Inspectors De Saram and Bakmiwewa were convicted in a case in the Hatton Courts for assaulting one Adam Sa. Bakmiwewa was found guilty of framing a false case against Adam Sa, of getting a false entry made and of misbehaviour. This misbehaviour was for visiting late at night the house of Jane, the witness in the Talahena case who was being kept beyond the reach of Migel Mudalali's supporters.

The following year a " ticket of leave " prisoner named Andiris Silva was charged for the attempted murder of Pedro Fernando, a witness in the Talahena Case. Pedro was employed as a watcher in Inspector Coore's estate. Migel Mudalali was arrested for aiding and abetting and was taken under heavy Police escort when his house was searched. Among the other noteworthy cases which earned publicity were the cases given below. In these cases, the Police figured in their rightful capacity as investigating officers and not as aggressors or as victims of aggression.

*The Bokundara Murder case* was one such case. In this case a Chetty and his beautiful Sinhalese wife were found strangled to death at Delgahawatte in Bokundara. The woman had been ravished before being murdered. " She had the reputation of being one of the handsomest and most virtuous woman in the District"[12]. She had rejected the advances of many a man. Five men were before Court in connection with this case and were discharged for want of evidence. The Government Agent (Mr. Vigors) made an unsuccessful attempt to have a punitive force quartered in the area to be maintained by Bokundara and Piliyandara.

*Murder of the Colonial Secretary's Constable*—1907.—On the night of 31st December, Constable Solomon Fernando, popularly known as the Colonial Secretary's Constable was on duty in the Treasury premises. There was a party in the Grand Oriental Hotel. The Constable was covering the area close to the Hotel. He was moving to and fro flashing the light of his lantern. While he was thus engaged he was hit on the head by a stone. He immediately reported at the Fort Police Station with a bleeding injury and was rushed to Hospital. He was discharged from Hospital after a short stay but he became bad on the 12th January and was taken to the Police Hospital. There, at his request, he was taken to the steamboat to be sent to his home in Negombo. On the way, he died. The postmortem examination revealed that he had sustained a fracture of the skull but death was due to tetanus.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

The Assistant Superintendent of Police, J. H. Daniel, made inquiries and traced the assailant. He was J. H. Barker, the Electrician of the Hotel. He had been with a lady in the garden when the Constable was patrolling, flashing the lantern all over. He was annoyed and threw a stone at him. Due to the cause of death this case ended as a case of hurt.

*Attacks on Trains.*—In July, 1906, the Driver Wiltshire was shot at when driving the train between Veyangoda and Mirigama. The accused were not known.

In December, the train was fired at again, this time at Magalegoda. Two men were produced before the Itinerating Magistrate (Mr. Peter De Saram).

In March, 1907, an attempt was made to derail the train at Avissawella.

*Attempt at Poisoning.*—Constable 687 Brumpy Singho was rewarded Rs. 2·50 for working up a case of Lurking House trespass and an attempt to administer a stupefying drug into Mr. Carron's food. The accused were sentenced to 2 years rigorous imprisonment each in the Negombo District Court Case 2771.

*Misconduct of Police Officers.*—There were several cases of misconduct of Police Officers which had their sequel in Courts.

*Theft of Government Stores.*—In 1905, Inspector Toussaint of the Harbour had removed some paint and Kerosene oil and handed them over to one Smith. This came to light and Toussaint and Smith were charged for theft and retaining stolen property. Three Constables and Mr. Dowbiggin, Superintendent of Police, Colombo, gave evidence. The Judge discharged the accused calling the case a fabrication. Toussaint was dealt with departmentally for being absent from duty and was dismissed.

*Theft by a Constable on Patrol*—1906.—Mr. A. C. G. Wijekoon who was living at Castle Street, Colombo, found that small articles were disappearing from his house from time to time. In July with two friends he kept watch having left his pocket knife with a cork still attached to the corkscrew, outside. Two night patrol constables entered the premises. One of them pocketted the penknife. Mr. Wijekoon with his friends stopped the Constables, questioned them and searched them. Constable Thambo had the knife in his pocket.

The Inspector-General hearing of this promptly dismissed the Constable and had him charged in Courts. Inspector Modder led evidence before Mr. Constantine and Mr. Wijekoon gave evidence.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

The Constable was convicted and sentenced to 21 days imprisonment.

*Wellawatte Police Cause trouble*—1908.—Two Tamil Government Servants with their families were walking down to the Wellawatte Temple where the Vel Cart is kept. On the way annoyance was caused to them by three cyclists who appeared before them and hampered their progress by zig-zagging before them on their bicycles. The two Government servants went to the Wellawatte Police Station to lodge a complaint. They were rudely treated. Finally, their statements were recorded and the Assistant Superintendent Ludovici was informed. The identity of the cyclists could not be established though it was strongly suspected that they were Police Officers.

*Inspector Deasy in Trouble*—1909.—Inspector Deasy had visited and inspected Matale Police Station under the influence of liquor. His handwriting in the Officers Visiting Book was a clear indication of this. His explanation was that his handwriting was affected due to his having been bitten by a mad woman. It was well known that he was strongly addicted to liquor. He was transferred to Jaffna.

*Police Aggression.*—Disruption in the Force and the lack of control due to there being no one person in charge of the Police had resulted in a breakdown in discipline. Police Officers often resorted to acts of meanness and generally acted aggressively. In 1906, when the Superintendent of Police, Central Province, visited the Kandy Police Station he heard the cries of a woman and saw Sergeant Chunchie striking a woman in the cell with a cane. When this was reported Longden promptly dismissed the Sergeant. This case was reported to the Secretary of State. The Governor of Ceylon indicated that he was obliged to back the Inspector-General of Police in his endeavours to bring discipline into the Force which had gone out of control.

The complete policing of the three Provinces which had the worst record for crime met with opposition from the headmen who found their influence jeopardized by Station House Officers. This led people in these areas to oppose the Police. The Station House Officers met this opposition aggressively. Their aggression was often countered by violent opposition and by Court cases.

*The Station House Officer and the Ahangama Postmaster*—1907.—The servant girl of the Postmaster of Ahangama charged him for trespass. Without seeing the Station House Officer (S.H.O. Lloyd

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Gunawardena) and settling matters the postmaster resorted to underhand tactics. The S.H.O. annoyed by this summoned the postmaster to his presence to record his statement and bail him out. The Postmaster refused to come and the S.H.O. went to bring him by force to the Police Station. In the scuffle which ensued the postmaster shot the S.H.O. in the leg with his revolver. The sequel to this was an entry in the S.H.O's Pocket Book indicating that he was impetuous. His immediate transfer to another Station at his own expense was ordered.

*Obstruction of S.H.O. at Hunupitiya*—1907.—The President of Alut Kuru Korale South had occasion to intervene to end a brawl. He was assaulted by one of the drunkards. This accused was detained in the stocks of the Police Vidane of Hunupitiya. The S.H.O. of the area took charge of the accused and was taking him along when the wife of the accused clung on to him and other women too intervened. A Constable who was with the S.H.O. struck one of them with a cane and caused a general melee. The Police Vidane settled this and helped the S.H.O. to take the accused to the Police Station.

*S.H.OO. and the Villagers of Akuressa*—1908.—On the 6th January, S.H.O., D.J.V. Ferdinando went to Akuressa Police Station to relieve S.H.O., V. B. Wijesinghe. Having taken over, Ferdinando went with two Constables and met carters and ordered them to have their lamps lit and returned to the Station. He had used offensive language on this occasion.

Later with Wijesinghe he crossed the bridge and went to the Tibvalawe Bazaar. Here, though they were outside their area they used their authority and had the boutiques closed. While Ferdinando tarried at the place, Wijesinghe returned to the Station.

The people of the place incensed by his behaviour used force on Ferdinando. " His hat and boots were taken off and his hands tied together with a rope and he was generally knocked about". Hearing of this Wijesinghe went to the rescue of his friend and a fight resulted, in the course of which three revolver shots were fired injuring one man. Wijesinghe got away. He was believed to have been in possession of an unlicensed revolver.

In the meantime the people removed Ferdinando and handed him over to the Kamburupitiya Police Station. Both officers were in liquor. They were charged in courts and on their being discharged they were dealt with departmentally and removed from the Force.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

*Trouble between Mr. Thomas Carry and the Negombo Police*—1910.—On the 2nd January, when Mr. Thomas Carry, J.P., U.M. and Proprietary Planter was out late in the evening walking with his friend Mr. Henry Plansen, a Frenchman, he saw a Constable ill-treating an old man and interfered to stop it. Another Constable dealt a blow with a stick on the Frenchman. Mr. Carry and his friend returned home.

Shortly afterwards, S.H.O. Peries with 11 Constables went to Mr. Carry's house to arrest him and remove him to the Police Station. Mr. Carry not willing to submit tamely used a chair in his defence and floored Constable Davith with it. But the large body of Police soon brought him under control and removed him forcibly to the Police Station. Mr. Constantine, the District Judge hearing of this went to the Police Station and had Mr. Carry released. His bruises were dressed by Dr. Leembruggen.

According to the Police, Sergeant Fox had arrested a man named Jokinu, when Mr. Carry and his friend interfered and rescued him from custody. A Constable who came to assist Fox was assaulted and ran to the Police Station and informed the Reserve Sergeant who promptly rang the Alarm bell. S.H.O. Peries and 11 Constables responded to the alarm. Peries contacted Inspector Samaraweera. This Inspector excused himself and Peries left with the 11 Constables to arrest Mr. Carry and bring him to the Police Station. Mr. Carry resisted arrest and attacked the Police, using a chair and injured Constable Davith and a few others. However he was arrested and brought to the Police Station.

Mr. Carry charged S.H.O. Peries and the 11 Constables for unlawful assembly, rioting, trespass, assault etc. The Police charged Mr. Carry for assault and obstructing public servants. The Superintendent of Police Attygalle and the Assistant Superintendent Mainwaring watched the interests of the Police Officers. Mr. Bryde who heard the case acquitted the S.H.O. and 6 Constables and convicted 5 Constables and sentenced them to varying terms of imprisonment. The Police Officers appealed with no success. Fox, Periasamy, Noordeen, Punchirala and Davith Appu paid for this with jail sentences and immediate dismissal. Inspector Samaraweera who was unaccountably absent was reduced to the rank of Sub-Inspector.

Judges too acted with severity against Police Officers who acted aggressively. The District Judge of Kalutara Mr. Paul E. Peries convicted S.H.O., A. P. Perera and Sergeant Packeer Ali for

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

assault on a prisoner. The S.H.O. of Bentota and a Constable were convicted in another case. There were other convictions too. Constable Davith was sentenced to 3 years rigorous imprisonment for assaulting Sergeant Owen De Vos with a baton. Recording all these cases the Times followed up with editorials on Police assaults. In one of these it was stated, " The Ceylon Police clearly has an unenviable number of hooligans and ruffians in its different ranks and Mr. Longden should throw them out, thus protecting the public and reducing the danger of the entire Force being infected with their example"[13].

The frequency with which cases of assault came to notice made the Times critical of the efforts made by Longden to transform the Force. " The tendency of the present regime is to fashion the Police Force on military lines and the effect of this must be to increase the pride of the Constable in his position and corresponding increased resentment when the least lack of respect is shown towards them "[14]. This may very well have been so. But it must not be forgotten that there were many classes in Ceylon who resented any sort of interference in what they considered to be their rights. The growing spirit of independence made this resentment greater. Police aggressiveness was met with aggressiveness. Sometimes people retaliated against even legitimate Police action. They often had recourse to the legal process and sometimes even took the law into their own hands. The following cases show this spirit.

*Nuwara Eliya Police on Trial*—1905.—On the 5th February, the Constable on duty at Church Street saw a fight taking place between some drunken Sinhalese people. He could not do anything alone to stop the fight and called for assistance by blowing his whistle. The Sergeant Major, the Sergeant and 9 Constables immediately responded to the call and arrested several Sinhalese.

Two Sinhalese men filed plaint against 9 Police Officers of the Nuwara Eliya Police for unlawful assembly, rioting, assault etc. A sort of state trial of the Nuwara Eliya Police was embarked upon and the Magistrate committed the case to the District Court. In the District Court Trial before Mr. H. R. Freeman, Proctor Sproule defended the Police. Mr. Freeman discharged the Police Officers remarking, " you cannot charge the Police with riot and unlawful assembly for answering the whistle of a man on beat ". The Rs. 90/- spent by the Police in their defence was to be repaid to them by the Government.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

*Murder at Kotahena*—1907.—Constable Juanis Appu with others of Kotahena Police led by Sergeant Major Bohran carried out a raid of the premises of Frans Appu for illicit liquor. The next day when Constable Juanis was on duty near the Police Station at about 9.30 p.m., a man came up to him and spoke to him. Another man from behind dealt a blow on his neck with a butchers knife almost severing the neck. The Constable died at the spot. This was an act of retaliation.

*Attempt to murder the Municipal Court Sergeant*—1908.—While Sergeant 673 Nanayakkara was conducting a case of disorderly conduct he noticed Jana, the notorious gambler and illicit seller of Pettah (Gabo's Lane) standing outside with a crowd round him. The Sergeant knew that he had no business to be there and besides Jana had, a "sinister expression on his face ". The Sergeant moved up to Jana. Jana drew a revolver from the fold of his sarong and fired at the Sergeant. Constable 802 Askin Amath held Jana round the body pinning his arms to the body. Constable Govinden too assisted Amath. Jana was overpowered. He had a pointed knife and a box containing 44 revolver cartridges. The revolver he used was a silver plated 5 chambered revolver.

One of the shots fired by Jana had passed through the left sleeve of the Sergeant's tunic. Two accused persons received injuries. Cader Mohideen was hit in the leg and Asana Mohideen in the left upper arm. Constable Askin Amath received a reward of Rs. 25/- for the conspicuous bravery displayed by him.

*The Crime Situation.*—Though there were sensational cases the crime figures showed a decrease. Besides, the Police handled most of the cases successfully. Crime therefore attracted less attention. The particulars of crime were as follows :—

| *Year* | *Total* | *True Cases* | *Percentage of Convictions* |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1906 ... | 23383 ... | 17621 ... | 63·6 |
| 1907 ... | 22483 ... | 15555 ... | 65·5 |
| 1908 ... | 24367 ... | 17831 ... | 70·2 |
| 1909 ... | 22453 ... | 16296 ... | 74·3 |
| 1910 ... | 19912 ... | 14104 ... | 74·4 |

Among the preventive measures adopted to check the incidence of crime the most popular one was the raiding of Gambling places.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

This was not altogether an easy matter. Some of the raids involved Police Officers in grave risks to their lives. But all the same these raids were undertaken with a spirit of adventure.

In January, 1906, Mr. C. M. Burrows decided to raid the gambling of one Charles run in the upstair portion of his house by the Negombo Road, Kurunegala. He arranged for Mr. Tyrell to obtain the Search Warrant from the Magistrate. Armed with this warrant the raiding party consisting of the Sergeant Major, 2 Sergeants and 10 Constables suddenly entered the premises. Constable Poloris who entered the upstairs section was shot with a revolver by Charles. One shot struck Poloris in the arm while the other struck the wall. Six gamblers were arrested and the injured Poloris was hospitalised. After the treatment Doctors reported that Poloris was " as well as possible ".

Other Police Officers also had sustained injuries in Gambling raids. Constable 640 William Costa was condemned by a Medical Board as he had sustained a fracture in a Gambling raid. Later his fractured arm improved and Dr. Brindley Fernando reported that " he has the full use of his arm but for inability to flex it altogether ". He was re-employed.

Persons who volunteered to assist Police were often injured and sometimes even killed in these raids. In July, 1906, the S.H.O. of Talangama (Jayawardena) raided a gambling in a padda boat at Nawagamuwa. The Gamblers severely beat up the informant Albino with oars.

A more serious attack on a raiding party took place at Kirama in the Walasmulla area in September, 1907. The informant who was sent ahead was assaulted. The S.H.O. next sent a Constable to inquire. The gamblers assaulted him, too. The S.H.O. then went to the spot in full force.

A fight took place and one of the accused aimed a blow at the S.H.O. with a katty. One Don Deonis rushed in to protect the S.H.O. and received the katty blow. Others too attacked him. Don Deonis died of the injuries he had received.

Longden who felt that the dependents of Deonis deserved compensation addressed the Governor. The Governor forwarded the Inspector-General's recommendation to the Secretary of State backing it and adding . . . " Cases in which the public have assisted the Police to the jeopardy of their lives are very rare and should, I consider, receive generous treatment "[15]. The Secretary of State agreed to the payment of a small pension to

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

the widow. A small sum of money was to be deposited in the Savings Bank for his daughter. Two other children were also to be paid monthly sums of money.

In December, 1909, the Sub-Inspector of Veyangoda set out with 4 Constables and 3 sturdy villagers of Pattalagedera to raid gambling places on the Mirigama border. In one raid 4 men were arrested. These men were left in charge of two Constables. The other two constables and the 3 Pattalagedera men were sent to raid the Kukulnape gambling place.

The gamblers seeing Agilis and the two other Pattalagedera men took to their heels. Agilis held on to one Aratchia. This man stabbed Agilis to death and got away.

The Inspector-General asked for compensation for Issochihamy, the mother of Agilis. As a precedent for compensation had already been created she was given a gratuity of Rs. 200/-.

Raids on other gambling places also took place. A well-known gambling place at Homagama was raided and 28 notorious rowdies were arrested. Naina's gambling den now more vulnerable than before was subject to several raids.

Some raids provided thrills and others were diverting. Mr. Leonard Woolf, the Assistant Government Agent, Hambantota, with the assistance of Doole Mudaliyar arranged to raid a house where a gambling was taking place. He sent men round the house and put his head in at the door. This is what he saw. " It was extremely diverting sight to see their faces when I put my head in at the door. I prosecuted them all except the Sergeant in the Gan Sabha this morning and they were fined. I am dealing with the Sergeant departmentally "[16].

A raid of a more famous gambling place was made in 1910. The Ragama Gambling was a challenge to the Police. S.H.O., V. T. Dickman assisted by S.H.O., Joseph Perera and a large Police party raided this place. This raid was considered worth reporting in the Administration Report. The note ran, " The most important raid made was on the notorious Ragama Gambling den. Many previous attempts to break up this den had failed, but this time the efforts of the Police were successful "[17]. Twenty-seven gamblers with their leader Jugaris Soysa were produced before Mr. Peter De Saram. They were fined heavily. S.H.O., Dickman earned a special promotion, " for bravery and great pluck displayed in raiding the notorious gambling den at Ragama and making a successful raid ". S.H.O., Joseph Perera received a reward of

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Rs. 150/-. The thon collector and the landowner were fined Rs. 500/- each.

In 1910, S.H.O., Drieberg of Wellampitiya raided a gambling place and was attacked with brickbats and took refuge in a house. The gamblers threw a lighted torch inside the house and kept a fire burning outside the door. The headman of the area rescued the Police Party.

*Punitive Police.*—The quartering of Police forces in villages still proved a useful deterrent to the commission of crime. When the inhabitants of a village misbehaved by committing crime or thwarting justice a Police force was quartered in the village to be an " intolerable burden " on the people.

In June, 1905, the Korale of Yatikaha Korale in the North Western Province was shot dead when he was driving his hackery along a Gan Sabha road. No one gave evidence and a Sergeant and 3 Constables were quartered in the village for 6 months. Expenses were to be borne by the villagers.

Jalat Mudianselage Carolis a bully who was a proclaimed offender shot dead a watcher in an estate at Nungomuwa. The Government Agent (H. L. Crawford) dismissed the Vidane and the Headman as they were privy to the earlier offence and quartered a Sergeant and 4 Constables for 6 months in the village. Half the expenses were to be borne by the inhabitants.

In 1906, for murdering 4 men in a riot at Delgoda, a Sergeant and 4 Constables were quartered in the village.

*Assault on soldiers at Hunupitiya*—1908.—On the 14th November, Gunner Saxton and Bombardier Brown went on a private shooting trip to Hunupitiya. After walking a good distance, the soldiers came to a spot where there were several King Coconut trees. Being thirsty they shot at the nuts bringing down several. Having refreshed themselves they walked along a lane when a dog barked at them. Gunner Saxton threw a stone at it. Just then the Vederala Augustinu Fernando came there and questioned them. An altercation occurred and the Chunam caste people turned up and having assaulted the soldiers tied them to a tree. Mr. Galbraith of the Civil Service who happened to be at the Range came with a Colour Sergeant and others and rescued the two soldiers. The Sergeant Major of Peliyagoda held an inquiry and sent Augustinu for medical attention. This was recorded of the Chunam Caste people. " It is well-known they are very clannish and resent in a body any injury inflicted on any

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

of their number ". A Punitive Police Force was quartered to punish these people.

A Village bully named Siribaddana of Galaniya in Udukinda, Uva, had been murdered and his body was found in the rough country by the Uma Oya. No evidence was forthcoming. The Government decided to get the whole village to pay compensation of Rs. 500/- in instalments to the father of the deceased. All males over 18 years owning property had to contribute.

*Improvements in the Investigation of Crime.*—The senior officers were required to visit scenes of serious crime immediately. The Superintendent of Police, Central Province (Tranchell) was found fault with for not visiting a scene of murder 6 miles from Kandy. He received the information at night and waited till morning to visit the scene. He was again defaulted for not getting information of a case of burglary and hurt from Delta Estate, Pussellawa. To improve matters Longden decided to introduce the Madras rule which required Sergeants in charge of Stations to inform their Superintendents of the occurrence of cases of—

1. Murder
2. Culpable Homicide
3. Suspicious Death
4. Highway Robbery
5. Burglary over Rs. 500/-
6. Theft over Rs. 1,000/-
7. Charges of Police Torture
8. Any Emeute, Riot, Affray of specially grevious nature

*Photography of Fingerprints.*—In a case of suspected murder from Kalpitiya, a decipherable thumb impression was found on the lid of a box. The Assistant Government Agent asked for a photographer from Colombo and observed that it would have been cheaper if the lid of the box was sent to Colombo.

*Public Analyst.*—The Inspector-General wanted the services of the Public Analyst made readily available in all cases of poisoning, rape, unnatural offences, murder and suspected murder.

*Examination of Blood.*—Now that it has become possible to distinguish human blood from animal blood the Inspector-General wanted facilities provided for Police Officers to have human blood examined.

*Prosecution of Cases.*—The weakness of this Branch of work became apparent to the Superintendent of Police Attygalle. He

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

wanted 3 qualified persons to be recruited for this work. But it was decided to get the Station House Officers trained to do this work. Magistrates were requested to allow S.H.O. to give their evidence first and then lead evidence of other witnesses in Summary cases. In non-summary cases, they were required to aid the Magistrates. There were Police Officers who did this kind of work. Sergeant Major Abeyratne of the Western Province went from Court to Court with the itinerating Magistrate conducting cases. He was recommended an allowance of Rs. 420/- per year.

*Departure of Longden.*—The five-year contract period of Longden ended on the 15th July, 1910. Longden who had declined the offer of permanent appointment in Ceylon returned back to his old Force. The Governor was thankful for what Longden had done for the Ceylon Police. His thanks were conveyed to Longden. The letter of the Colonial Secretary contained the following :— " I am to take this opportunity of conveying to you an expression of the Governor's cordial thanks for your excellent services ; and to state that His Excellency much appreciates the capable manner in which you have carried out the onerous work of reorganising the Police work of the Colony "[18].

Longden, like Campbell before him, had the support and backing of the Governor in reorganising the Force. Sir Blake, like Sir Hercules, backed every endeavour of the Inspector-General to improve the Force. For policing the three provinces which had the worst record for crime the Station House scheme was started and the Station House Officers he selected fulfilled the expectations of the Government. He saw to it that they were, " productive of more good in the country than anything which has been tried with the same object for many years "[19]. " He infused new energy and new principles of efficiency into the whole organisation "[20], and rescued the Force from the discreditable condition in which he found it. The Ceylon Morning Leader which recognised the great work done by Longden and the Governor evaluated the work done thus : " When we contrast the sinister reputation of the police three or four years ago with its prestige at the present moment, we cannot but acknowledge that much of the improvement, if not all, is due to the tactful firmness, experience and capacity with which Mr. Longden has reformed the entire force and has rescued it from the discreditable condition in which he found it " . . . and it is a pleasure to us to place on record our sense of gratitude to the late Governor, Sir Henry Black for replacing the

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

old disreputable mob of inefficients, with the splendid Police Force of which the Colony is proud today "[21].

The usually critical Times too acknowledged the good work done in these words : " But there is a good reason for believing that the new regime under Mr. Longden has brought about a decided improvement in the physical fitness and the smartness of the Force and it is hoped and believed that there would be a moral improvement also. There is an *esprit de corps* which was non-existent before ".

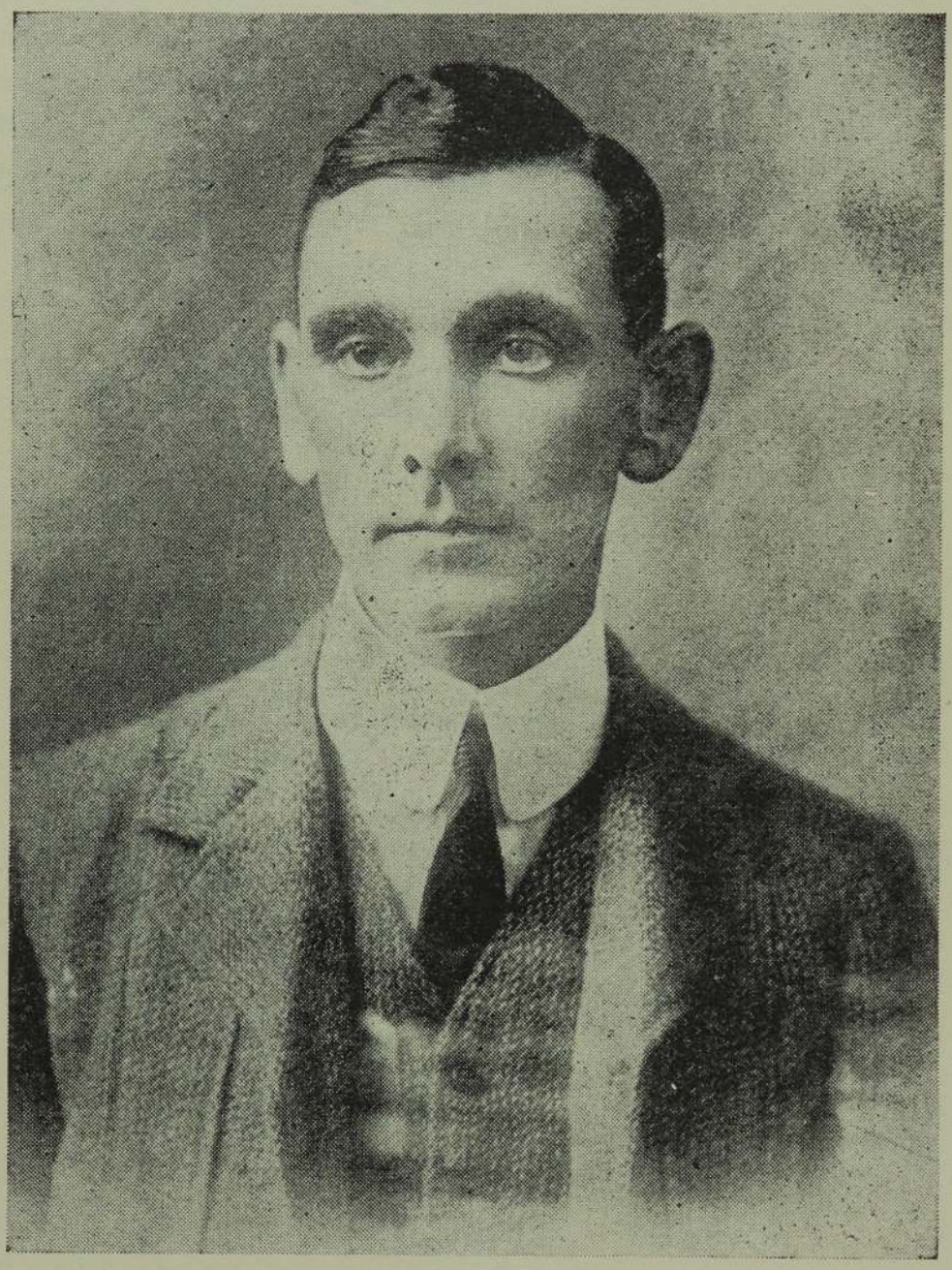
---

1. Despatch 662 of December, 1906.
2. Sessional Paper 39 of 1905.
3. Ibid.
4. Police File.
5. Police File.
6. Ibid.
7. Sessional Paper 52 of 1906.
8. Police File.
9. Times—2nd February, 1907.
10. Station House Officers and Sub-Inspectors, Volume I (Police Register).
11. Constabulary Register.
12. Administration Report (Police) 1906.
13. Times—3rd March, 1908.
14. Times—30th May, 1908.
15. Despatch 483 of 12th August, 1908.
16. Woolf-Growing—An Autobiography of the Years 1904-1911, page 235.
17. Administration Report (Police) 1910.
18. Letter of Colonial Secretary, dated 11th July, 1910.
19. Morning Leader, 8th January, 1808.
20. Independent, 16th September, 1908.
21. Times.

*N.B.*—The unnumbered quotations have been taken from the letters of the Inspector-General of Police to the Colonial Secretary, dated :— 22.8.1906 ; 18.5.1907 ; 15.2.1908 ; 30.8.1905 and 19.11.1908.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org



**Mr. I. E. David**
**Inspector-General of Police.**
**1910-1913.**

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

## CHAPTER XIV

# Mr. DAVID IN-CHARGE (1910–1913)

When Longden declined to accept permanent appointment in Ceylon, the Government had to look round for a suitable person to succeed him. The only person in the Ceylon Police who could be considered for the post was Dowbiggin. But he was again considered too young for the post. The Ceylon Government made an application to the Viceroy of India describing the type of person required. The requirements were indicated thus. "The Officer should be a capable and active officer in the prime of life, a strict disciplinarian and a gentleman and one able to carry on successfully the work of reorganisation of the Police Force which has been ably initiated by Mr. Longden."

The Officer selected for the post was Mr. Ivor Edward David, Superintendent of Police, Madras. He was born on the 6th April, 1875, at Llandorf, Glamorganshire. He had joined the Indian Police Service having passed the Civil Service Examination for the Indian Police. He was a great golfer, a magnificient horsemen, a keen Polo Player and an expert in Squash Racquets. He assumed duty as Inspector-General of Police on the 19th July, 1910.

At the time, the strength of the Force consisted of 6 Superintendents, 5 Assistant Superintendents, 8 Probationary Assistant Superintendents, 27 Inspectors, 41 Sub Inspectors, 51 Station House Officers, 259 Sergeants and 1908 Constables, distributed over 119 Police Stations.

*Senior Officers.*—Dowbiggin was in charge of the Colombo Division, which was the most senior superintendency in the whole Force. He went over Tranchell and Thornhill in seniority. The Governor MaCallum in a despatch described how this happened. "Mr. Dowbiggin passes over Messrs C. L. Tranchell and H. Thornhill. The Inspector-General of Police reports that the former is a hardworking and conscientious officer but that he is possessed of very meagre abilities while Mr. Thornhill is apt to be unreliable"[1].

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Dowbiggin therefore always had the privilege of acting for the Inspector-General when the need arose. Tranchell was in charge of the Central Province while Thornhill was in charge of the North Western Province. Attygalle was in charge of the Western Province. Daniel who was in charge of the Northern Province came to Colombo as Headquarter Superintendent and from there went in charge of the Southern Province. Altendorf was Headquarter Superintendent. He acted for a brief period in Kalutara. Godfrey moved out from the school, acted in Central and Western Province and succeeded Dowbiggin in Colombo. Gottelier moved from Southern Province to North Western Province. Bowes who was in Colombo South was transferred to Nuwara Eliya but was again brought to Colombo probably on disciplinary grounds. His brusque manners had offended the general public at Nuwara Eliya. "Mr. Bowes sent to Colombo for the hot weather"[2], was the newshead which appeared in the Times. Very soon he went on leave preparatory to retirement. Acting Assistant Superintendent Elstone was reverted to his substantial rank.

*The Probationers.*—Of the first batch Messrs Wright and Tyler did well. Wright served in Kandy and Nuwara Eliya, while Tyler served at Tangalle, Nuwara Eliya and North Western Province. D'Arenberg and Mainwaring were dogged by misfortune from the very start. D'Arenberg met with a riding accident and was invalided for a considerable time with concussion of the brain. He was next a victim of Typhoid fever. His condition became more complicated due to liver abcess. He ultimately died in debt, his funeral expenses being borne by the Government. This came to Rs. 1,176/74. Mainwaring found himself in financial difficulties. He had sold the horse he bought on a Government loan of Rs. 600/- while Rs. 450/- still remained unpaid and was not able to buy another horse. He was reported to the Government and was placed in seniority below the other Probationers. A rule was passed that a horse bought on a Government loan was not to be disposed of without the written sanction of the Inspector-General.

*Murder of Mainwaring*—1911.—On the 16th March, Mr. Mainwaring who was Assistant Superintendent at Kalutara went by train to inspect the Alutgama Police Station. The Assistant Superintendent of Police, Galle, (Banks), was inspecting Bentota on the same day. Mr. Mainwaring conducted the inspection with S.H.O., Modder. In the course of the inspection, Modder brought to the notice of Mainwaring that Constable Peries Singho had

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

## Senior Officers—1910.



T. P. Attygalle.



D. V. Altendorf.



A. G. Gottelier.

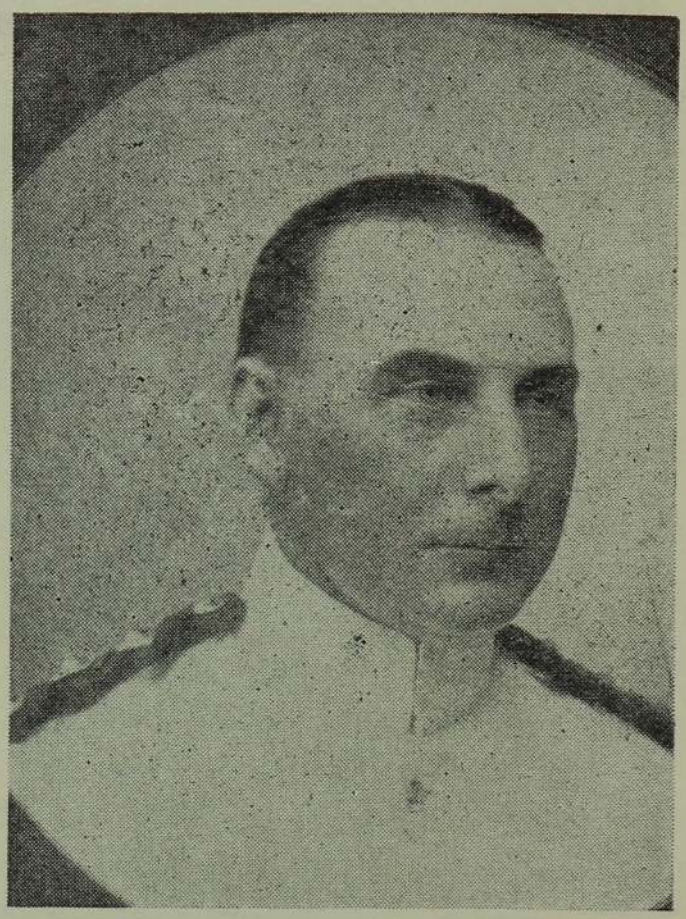


A. C. Godfrey.

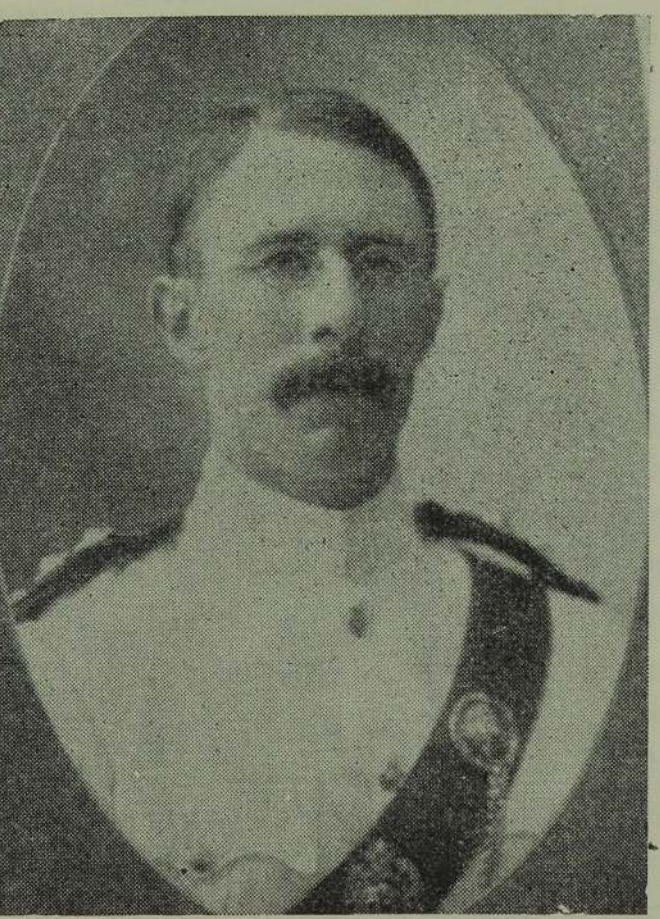
Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org



J. H. Daniel.



J. S. Bowes.



F. H. Chambers.



W. Ludovici.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

returned after escort duty from Kalutara and was in his room after liquor. Mainwaring went to check on this. The Constable was fast asleep and could not be roused inspite of the fact that efforts were made with hands and feet. Mainwaring called for a bucket of water and emptied the contents on the Constable. The Constable roused from sleep was informed that he was given a black mark and also fined Rs. 2/-. This was indeed a rude shock to the Constable.

Mainwaring resumed his inspection and after a while crossed the Bentota river to meet Banks. He stayed with Banks till he took train for Galle and returned to continue his inspection. His train was at 7.34 p.m. In the meantime the infuriated Constable too, had gone out and returned after consuming more liquor. When Mainwaring was writing his notes Constable Peries Singho came from his rear and shot him with a carbine. The bullet passed through Mr. Mainwaring's chest and through the book and ricochetted off. Mr. Mainwaring cried out, " Mr. Modder, I have been shot through the heart. For God's sake don't let him go"[3]. Modder and a few others clung on to Peries Singho and disarming him hustled him into the cell.

The Mudaliyar heard that the S.H.O. had been shot and came to the Police Station. He found Mainwaring in the verandah in a bad way. He made him sit down and gave him Brandy and water. He was next taken to the train and placed in the Guards Van. On the way to Kalutara he died, being conscious to the last.

In the meantime Peries Singho was not quiet in the cell. He adopted a " boastful braggart attitude " and tried to strike people who came close by with a knife. By a ruse the knife was taken from him.

Dr. Labrooy, the District Medical Officer, Kalutara, held the postmortem on Mainwaring. The bullet had passed through both lobes of the lungs and his chest cavity was filled with blood.

Mr. Mainwaring was given a Police funeral. His coffin was draped with the Union Jack and his helmet and sword were placed on top of it. The funeral service was held by Rev. J. S. H. Edirisinghe and his remains were interred at Kalutara. The funeral was largely attended.

This shooting created a great amount of interest. The Superintendents of the Western and Southern Provinces and the Assistant Superintendent of Galle visited the scene. So did the District Judge, the Magistrate and the Assistant Government

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Agent, Kalutara. The Magisterial inquiry was speedily concluded and the case was committed to the Supreme Court. Peries Singho was remanded to the Hulftsdorp Jail.

In April, 1912, the case came up before Mr. Justice Vanlangenberg. Mr. Crown Counsel, W. D. Drieberg prosecuted while Mr. H. A. P. Sandrasegara appeared for the accused. Mr. T. P. Attygalle watched the interests of the Police. Mr. Attygalle was called upon to give evidence. He was asked one pertinent question. " How would you deal with a drunken Constable who was sleeping ? The answer was, " I would let him be till he was sober and then deal with him"[4]. The accused was however sentenced to death on a unanimous verdict of the jury.

This case created greater interest in England. The Secretary of State, Mr. Lewis Harcourt, M.P. was asked in Parliament how Peries Singho had access to ammunition. His answer was, " I understand that the ammunition in the Alutgama Police Station was kept in a strong box under lock and key, but that on the day of the murder the strong box had been left open for the purposes of the inspection on which Mr. Mainwaring was engaged when he was shot"[5].

The Inspector-General issued an order that in future ammunition should be kept in a separate sealed box in the Police Station Strong Box. All Stations came to be supplied with Ammunition boxes. This was a double precaution.

Mr. Mainwaring unfortunately paid with his life by failing to deal with a drunken Police Officer in the proper way. Mr. Attygalle in his evidence indicated the proper way in which such an officer should have been dealt with. The Government view of this unfortunate episode was worded thus: " Mr. Mainwaring as an officer was young and somewhat impetuous but was uniformly fair and just to his subordinates who as a body respected and liked him . . . The murder was not prompted by any feelings of personal vindictiveness and that it was not symtomatic of disloyalty. . . . . The cause was without doubt resentment at the pouring of water and the subsequent punishment working on a mind already influenced by drink"[6].

This was however the second attempt on the life of an officer. The first attempt was on the life of Mr. Trevena by European Sergeant Dunlop. But in this case Dunlop had a long-standing grievance against Trevena. . . . . Dunlop appears to have been a man with a kink. Years later in 1912 Dunlop came to

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

a Barber's shop in Colombo and attempted to commit suicide by cutting his throat with a razor. He was charged in Court by V. T. Dickman and was sentenced to one month's imprisonment. In the case of Peries Singho it was sudden provocation working on a mind under the influence of liquor.

*Resignations of Messrs Read and Cox.*—The second batch of Probationers which included Read, Banks, Williams, Spicer and Cox also suffered losses. Read, with permission resigned and returned to India to get called to the Bar and take over the legal practice of his father who died earlier in the year 1911. In 1912, Cox found himself in debt and at the mercy of his creditors. He owed Galle Face Hotel Rs. 207/-, Bristol Hotel Rs. 84·75 and Colombo Hotels Rs. 136·36. His further continuance in the Force was considered detrimental. He was allowed to resign with honour than be dismissed. He resigned and was soon after arrested on board the Tuticorin boat for Civil debt and produced before Mr. K. Balasingham, Commissioner of Requests, Colombo.

*Conviction of Mr. Banks.*—In 1912, Mr. Banks who was transferred from Galle to Tangalle was living in the Tangalle Resthouse. One day in April when Mr. Banks was playing Tennis, news was brought to him by the S.H.O., Wickremasuriya and the Resthouse-Keeper that five persons Francis Jayasooriya, J. De Vos, Anthony Peries, James Wickremasinghe and one Obeyasekera who were after liquor had insulted the wife of Mr. Clarkson of Dunbar Estate, Hatton.

When Mr. Banks reached the Resthouse three of these men had already gone to Beliatte. De Vos and Peries were sleeping. Peries was roused and asked to get out. He left. De Vos was roused and asked to get out. He was told that not far from this place there was a native Resthouse where people of his nature could stay. De Vos refused to leave and raised his hand to strike Banks when his back was turned. His orderly Constable 1574 Cassim and the S.H.O. tried to restrain De Vos and he fell among his boots and socks. When he regained his feet Banks used a Jujutsu grip on him and took him to the verandah. " I then put in a jujutsu hold on his arm. He began to struggle so that I put on a tighter hold on him. I took him like this to the verandah." De Vos thought it was prudent to leave and went away. Five of the accused were charged in Courts for being in a state of intoxication and behaving in a manner likely to cause annoyance. They were fined Rs. 20/-. De Vos filed a private plaint against Banks for

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Voluntarily causing hurt, using criminal force other than on provocation, before Mr. Beven, the Police Magistrate. Banks was found guilty and fined. Banks' conduct was considered *bona fide* and no further action was taken against him.

The vacancies created in their numbers were filled by Messrs G. H. Farrel, W. C. C. King, G. G. Piggford and J. D. Aitken.

*The Inspectorate.* –The Inspector rank was recognised as a very important rank in the Force and the proposal to abolish it was given up. Direct recruitment to this rank which was rare was not permitted as time went on. The Sergeants Major reached the Inspectorate by promotion. A decision was made to restrict the number of Sergeants Major.

*The Station House Officers.*—The Station House Officers did not disappoint those who were responsible for the creation of this rank. At first they had a very risky time. " Every one of the S.H.OO. in the Tangalle District was either shot or knifed at the beginning of the establishment of the Stations but they stuck to their work most pluckily"[7]. They often acted aggressively themselves. But they proved a valuable asset to the Force. A full appraisal of their value was given thus: " They are rather vain, have not that strict sense of discipline that a man who has worked his way through the ranks has, are too fond of strutting about in plain clothes and wont stand too vigorous a talking off on parade or any similar treatment. They are inclined to sulk and resign in a huff if so treated. It is an incontrovertible fact that as a class the S.H.OO. have been respectable and respected. Their great asset and one which will never be fully appreciated until it is lost is that as a class they are honest. They are not given to taking petty bribes in petty cases, to do so would be beneath their dignity." Among those who lived up to the expectations of Longden and proved that they could fill any high post with credit and dignity were:— A. Peries (1905), P. P. Wickramasuriya (1905), J. Deheragoda (1906), C. V. Gooneratne (1906), R. J. Weerasinghe (1906), M. D. M. Gunasekara (1907), P. R. Krishnaratne (1908), V. T. Dickman (1908), A. W. Dambawinne (1908) and E. R. Weerakoon (1910).

*Sub-Inspectors.*—The Inspector-General considered the term Station House Officer too foolish and decided to call them Sub-Inspectors. " I take advantage of the opportunity to propose a change of name and prefer to call them Sub-Inspectors in future." The designation Sub-Inspector came to be used again. All the

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

S.H.OO. who remained came to be called Sub-Inspectors. The number of Sergeants Major came to be limited to one or two at most, fresh recruitments came to be made to this rank. Among those who joined as Sub-Inspectors during this time were Cecil Albert Horan (enlisted on 15th February, 1912), eventually became an outstanding All Ceylon Cricketer and J.G.C.S. De Saram, son of the former Superintendent of Police.

*European Police.*—Longden found the local Police Officers illsuited to deal with the big made powerful men who visited the island. Even against the local carters during the Carters' strike they were ineffective due to their puny size. In dealing with Russian sailors and soldiers coming from the East the Ceylon Policemen were like Lilliputians matched against Gulliver. Their efforts " had about the same effect on them as that of the Lilliputians in their encounter with Gulliver"[8]. The remaining members of the European Police were also of very poor quality. Therefore there was a great need to get persons of better physique, " to stiffen the native police in times of emergency and at ordinary times to take charge of posts with which for a variety of reasons the native Police could not cope"[9].

The European Police Force consisted of 11 Sergeants and 31 Constables serving in Colombo and Galle. The unsatisfactory quality of these men is described thus: " We have now in their ranks, I fear, a set of untrustworthy, if not corrupt men, many of them inspite of orders to the contrary in the enlistment forms, of mixed descent, nearly all of them uneducated and quite incapable of being put in charge of a squad of native Constables." This unsatisfactory body of men was disbanded at the end of June, 1910 and steps were taken to get a better set of men from England.

A decision was made to recruit suitable men for the Force from England. As the Metropolitan Police was not prepared to release men for Colonial Employment, it became necessary to recruit from the other Forces. Mr. A. C. Godfrey who was due to go to England was well acquainted with the Chief Constables of Sheffield, Westmoreland, Cumberland, and Leicestershire, which were likely recruiting grounds. His brother was the Chief Constable of Salford. Mr. Godfrey was asked to recruit suitable type, in conjunction with the Crown Agents.

From the very start Godfrey began to experience difficulties. The Inspector he selected was found to be unfit at the time of starting. He was left behind and 2 Sub-Inspectors and 28 Sergeants

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

left England in a P & O boat to reach Colombo in early September. They travelled second class and were discontented from the start. They did not like the food served to them. In Ceylon they were found to be at least up to the required standard physically. They were allowed to settle down and exercise for a few days before they were placed on duty. The two Sub Inspectors were not satisfied with the conditions they found and were prepared to pay back the money spent on them. They were allowed to resign and took boat the next day. One of them, Macdonald had only been a Police Clerk and could not even maintain a Duty Roster. The other, Gray was unwell. The Senior Sergeant Emans was made a Sub Inspector and Sergeant Oldman was designated the Senior Sergeant. Oldman was from the City of London Police and was reputed to have been the Heavy Weight Boxing Champion of 1908.

Before they could get started on their duties a local newspaper started a campaign against the scheme and some of the indiscreet and ill advised Sergeants stooped to give the Press information without the knowledge of the Inspector-General. Emans could not trace the culprits, not getting any help from Oldman. All these men were instructed regarding the propriety of giving information to the press and were assured that their officers would be more helpful to them than the newspapers. A garbled version of this appeared in the newspapers next day. Oldman deserted. He had told the Inspector of the Harbour Police, " that he was living in the same room as certain men whose character he did not like and that he valued his personal safety"[10].

On the 7th November all the Sergeants called on the Assistant Colonial Secretary and handed him a joint petition asking for an increase in their pay or that they be sent home. At the time the Inspector-General was away in the North Western Province. The Superintendent of Police, Colombo, therefore warned them for adopting this incorrect procedure. This induced three of them to withdraw their signatures from the petition. The rest insisted that the petition be forwarded. Accordingly the petition was forwarded and it was filed. Their grievances were that their salaries were not sufficient and were far less than those paid in Singapore and that they had been, " Fraudulently induced to come out by misrepresentations made to them by the recruiting officer about the country and their prospects"[11]. They also alleged that they were made to do duties usually done by Constables. But this was not so. They were employed on duties on which Sergeants would

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

normally be employed. Their salaries were sufficient. After meeting their normal expenses they would be left with a larger margin than would be left to a young Assistant Superintendent in the first few years of his service. It was difficult to believe that Mr. Godfrey had duped them, being "an officer of very good repute and a gentleman who can be relied on not to demean himself by stooping to malpractices"[12].

The trouble did not however end here. On the 11th November, the Harbour Sergeant deserted. On the 28th, Sergeant Maclean, "whom I regard as the chief firebrand," was reported for being absent from his post at York Street Junction. He was produced in Orderly Room. He refused to make a statement and indicated that he would not do such a duty. He was ordered to do that duty and when he refused the Inspector General wanted him charged in Courts. Mr. Altendorf prosecuted him and Mr. Dowbiggin gave evidence. He was convicted and sentenced to one months simple imprisonment. On the 8th December, two more deserted. The Inspector General was convinced that a few malcontents were making it impossible for the others to carry on. With permission, the Inspector General asked those who wanted to go to send in their resignations. On the 12th the resignations of 7 were accepted. They were removed from the barracks and were paid off on the spot.

The Inspector-General had to acknowledge that this scheme to recruit from England was a total failure. A few firebrands like Pedlow and Maclean were making it impossible for others to stay on and work. "The nett result of the scheme from which so much was expected has up to date been a failure, has done me no good personally but I can safely say that the situation was not an easy one". The Inspector-General was however left with those who weathered the storm and was confident that these men would do well. "The majority of the men left have been through the fire and must be of fairly good stuff to have stood it"[13].

*The Rank and File.*—The risks that the "men" went through during their spells of duty were well known. There were instances of Constables who were killed whilst on duty or badly injured and incapacitated for life. Besides the payment of rewards to surviving officers or gratuities to their dependents and holding of Police funerals on some occasions no other recognition was given. For the first time it was decided to recognise Police gallantry by the award of a Medal in 1910.

PUBLIC LIBRARY
JAFFNA.
Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

The occasion for this was the display of bravery by two Constables whilst on duty. On the night of 9th August, 1910, Constable 1334 Meedin Aly Abdul and Constable 1374 Amat Bapoo, Jassim of Maradana Police were out on night patrol in the area. When they came to Mr. Mootatamby's house at Hedges Court, they heard a noise from the rear of the house. Constable 1374 Jassim with his bullseye lantern flashing led the way, to the rear of the house to investigate. Two burglars who were taken by surprise took cover behind a pillar and fired at the Constables. The first shot struck the lantern and the second shot grazed Jassim's arm causing a slight injury. Constable Meedin rushed at the burglar and brought him heavily to the ground. A third shot fired missed both constables. One burglar escaped. The Constables blew their whistles and obtained assistance. A six chambered revolver with three live and three spent cartridges inside and a pointed knife were found at the scene. Three bullets were found embedded in the wall. The arrested man was a dangerous habitual criminal who had five previous convictions and was under Police supervision. The identity of the man who escaped could not be traced.

The Superintendent of Police, Colombo, (Dowbiggin) reported the case to the Inspector-General (David) and asked that the two men be awarded the King's Police Medal for Gallantry. A recommendation was sent to the Secretary of State who obtained the approval of the King for making the award. A Special Grand Parade was held on the Havelock Race Course and the award of the Medals for Gallantry was made by the Governor himself. These two Constables were the first recipients of this Medal. The Governor mentioned that only 30 such medals were awarded for a year and observed, " These medals they will wear upon the left breast and it will be a sign to those with whom they serve that they as Police have practically gained the Victoria Cross of the Police Force "[14].

This was a great morale booster for the men. The show made on this occasion was a great source of encouragement leading others to emulate the example of the two Constables. In 1912 another instance of gallantry came to notice. On the 20th March, 1912, at about 3.30 a.m. when Constable 1015 Jappar Asjar and recruit Constable Ratnayake were out in the Dematagoda area they noticed a man standing by a box by the Kolonnawa Road. They went up to investigate. The man who was by the box whipped out a knife and stabbed Asjar in the neck and wrist. Ratnayake then

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

**First Winners of the King's Police Medal for Gallantry 1911**



*Standing* :—**P.C. 1334. Abdul, Insp. H. I. H. Mortimer, P.C. 1374 Jassim.**
*Seated* :—**Insp. W. O. Pietersz.**

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

went to support Asjar and was stabbed on the right side of the jaw. Both of them grappled with the man and overpowered him and took him to the Police Station. He had with him a bunch of 13 keys. He was identified as Cornelis Perera a notorious habitual criminal. It was learnt that he had burgled Alla Pitche's boutique that night.

Mr. Dowbiggin who was acting for the Inspector-General put up this case for a Gallantry award. His recommendation was accepted and the award was to be made on the 30th May, 1913. Ten companies of 30 each from all the Provinces were drawn up on the Polo Grounds, opposite the Grand Stand of Havelock Race Course. Members of the Pensioners Corps and the Boys Brigade were also on parade. The Acting Governor, Mr. R. E. Stubbs, drew up with Mrs. Stubbs to the saluting base where he was met by the Superintendent, Western Province (Attygalle). The Royal Salute was given and the ranks were inspected. The Police next formed a hollow square. The Inspector-General of Police and the Superintendent of Police, Western Province, stood by the Governor while the Assistant Superintendent, Collette, presented Constable Asjar to the Governor. The Governor pinned the Medal on his left breast, shook hands with him and made a brief speech.

*Case of Cowardice.*—The two cases of gallantry mentioned elevated the prestige of the Police in the eyes of the public. But in May, 1912, there occurred a case of cowardice which fortunately did not receive so much publicity.

Tuan Babus a habitual criminal assaulted his wife with a coconut scraper and when unconscious placed her on a bed and used a skate's tail on her and later cut her with a knife. While all this was going on, the woman's son informed the Kurunegala Police and Sergeant Chimin visited the scene. The accused was in the locked room still attacking the woman. Instead of breaking the door and rescuing the woman Chimin retreated to the Police Station to come with the Inspector. When Inspector Modder arrived in the house and forced open the door and arrested the accused, the woman was already dead. In the Supreme Court the accused was sentenced to death.The Jury added a rider that the Police, especially Sergeant Chimin should be reprimanded for cowardice in not entering the room and rescuing the woman in time.

*The Criminal Investigation Department.*—This Department continued to do good work under its head Assistant Superintendent H. A. Collette. He was assisted by Inspector Peries. The entire

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Department had a strength of 3 Inspectors, 2 Sub-Inspectors, 1 European Sergeant, 9 Sergeants and 8 Constables.

*The Identification Branch.*—Under the systematic and able guidance of Kolandawelu Mudaliyar, this Branch was able to replace 7,300 Bertillon cards and accumulate 21,174 Fingerprint documents. Kolandawelu Mudaliyar was appointed Sub-Inspector of Police in 1912 and helped in the change over from the Bertillon to the Fingerprint System. Though rapid replacement took place, yet for a time it was necessary to measure persons to prove previous convictions. By December 1913, as many as 24,985 fingerprint documents were accumulated. 362 detections were recorded and the change over to the Fingerprint System took place. "The Bertillon System of Identification was abolished on December 31st. From which date Identification by fingerprints only was inaugurated "[15].

During this period, two of the officers working in the Identification Office under Kolandawelu Mudaliyar deserve special mention. One of these was C. Suppiah who had enlisted as a Constable in October, 1887. He was one of the first officers to be attached to the Identification Office in 1892 to study the working of the Bertillon System of Identification. He gained proficiency in the Bertillon System and later in 1904, learnt the new Fingerprint System. The other was a Constable of Indian origin—1975 William Williams Laaz, who was enlisted in 1906. He passed the Clerical Service Examination and was posted to the Kurunegala Police Office. In 1909 he was transferred back to the Identification Office. A policy decision was soon made by the Colonial Secretary by his letter 288 of July, 1910 wherein it was stated that in future members of the Clerical Service should be employed in the Identification Office.

*The Mounted Section.*—Earlier, when horses were freely used by Police Officers, Mr. Campbell, the then Inspector-General for the sake of economy declined to accept the Governor's Mounted Orderlies to form the nucleus of a Police Mounted Section. Mr. Longden had to make the decision to start this Section when fewer officers were making use of horses. The Inspectors had more or less given up using horses. The Senior Officers had horses and the new Probationers purchased horses on Government loans. Besides, the Force had in Mr. Godfrey an able instructor.

Longden did not see the accomplishment of his plan. It was his successor David who began this Section purchasing 12

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

horses, 2 vans and 2 ambulances in 1913. The vans were to be used for transporting prisoners from Police Stations to Court houses. This was certainly better than taking them on foot or in tramcars. This was of course not a new idea. A Horse van only replaced the cart and bull conveyance used to transport prisoners before this.

The new horses were trained by Messrs Godfrey and Spicer for the saddle as well as for the harness. The first horse patrols appeared on the Galle road from Colpetty to the Fort Clock Tower. This section was divided into two beats. One from the Clock Tower to Galle Face and the other from Galle Face to Colpetty. Two horsemen worked these beats from 7.30 a.m. to 10.30 a.m. and from 4.30 p.m. to 7.30 p.m. European Sergeants and Constables were used on this duty. Mr. David the Inspector-General who was an accomplished horseman gave this branch the encouragement and guidance needed.

*The Police Boys' Brigade.*—David formed a Police Boys' Brigade with the sons of Sergeants and Constables, between the ages of 5 and 14 years. They did 3 hours study under a Sergeant and 4 hours duty as Messengers. They were eventually expected to enlist as Constables.

*Retention of articles of Uniform.*—It was accepted in principle that Police Officers who had saved the Government additional expenses by carefully using their kits were entitled to a portion of the savings. They were consequently allowed to retain, the boots they saved. But not long after this concession was made, a Pathan was found having a large collection of partly used Police boots. Inquiries revealed that he had purchased them. It was then considered objectionable to allow Police officers to retain the kit they saved. The concession was accordingly withdrawn.

*Police Stations.*—Owing to the increase of commitments it became necessary to increase the strength of the Force and to open new Police Stations. In Colombo places like Colpetty and Maradana became very important. There was an increase of traffic and traffic problems multiplied and Police were called upon to permanently cover certain places like the Legislative Council. For all these duties an additional strength of 1 Inspector, 2 Sub-Inspectors, 1 Sergeant and 10 Constables were given to Colombo. Nuwara Eliya too required additional Police and the Police strength of 3 Sergeants and 21 Constables was increased by the addition of a Sergeant and 12 Constables.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Inspite of the opposition of the residents Police Stations were opened at Marawila, Chilaw, and Wennappuwa and an Assistant Superintendent of Police was placed in charge of the new Chilaw District.

With the completion of the Talaimannar Line, Police Stations were opened at Mannar and Talaimannar.

All this meant that the number of Police Stations in the island went up to 130 by the end of 1913.

*Crime.*—Crime was very prevalent in the Southern Province where the number of shooting cases was uncommonly high. In this Province there was a noticeable opposition to authority. In the Ranna area in particular, the opposition was directed towards the Police. The background for this spirit of opposition and independence was analysed by the eminent Civil Servant, Mr. E. B. Alexander, who was at one time Superintendent of Police, Southern Province. He described this thus : " The growing independence of the villagers especially of the lower classes, has been accompanied by a steady decline in the power of the headmen. For many years the headmen have, through causes beyond their control been growing less and less equal to the task of maintaining order. Lawlessness has been the result and being very little checked has naturally bred and increased until the whole village population has in many places become lawless, partly in self-defence, for in such places it is necessary for the villager to be armed and to be ready to defend himself and his property especially at night against the bad characters who abound "[16].

Regarding the opposition to the Police in the Ranna area, Mr. Leonard Woolf, the Assistant Government Agent, Hambantota provided the cause. A note from his Diary read, " Went with the A. S. (Assistant Superintendent) of Police to the Police Station and inspected it and the crime figures thoroughly "[17]. After this he had checked on the complaints. A woman had complained of molestation by the Station House Officer. He observed, " possibly the best evidence produced by her was her good looks which are rare in this part of the District "[18]. The Assistant Superintendent was asked to decide about the discipline of his men. Woolf further observed, " but there is no doubt that it is partly because the Station is unnecessary that this state of things has arisen. There are never wholesale complaints of this kind from Beliyatte and Walasmulla because the police there have plenty to do and that keeps them out of the mischief of harassing and molesting "[19].

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

In this province, Ganja cultivation was going on and there was a surreptitious though a brisk trade in this taking place. Woolf noticed this. " They grow it (ganja) at Migahajandura and trade it away to Dickwella. I heard of this about four weeks ago and thanks to the prompt action of the Police Sergeant we have caught one of them redhanded "[20]. A detection of 1½ cwts. of ganja was made at Ambalantota.

Woolf who had watched police methods in Jaffna and in a few other places remarked, " The methods of Police investigation were a very good example of what is so frequently condemned in the report of the Indian Police Commission—Investigation—nil; method—obtain confession; result—acquittal "[21].

*Safe Burglaries.*—The vaults of Kachcheries and safes of Estates were all along considered burglar proof. A few unsuccessful attempts had been so far made to rifle them. In 1910 an unsuccessful attempt was made to break into the Kachcheri vault at Negombo. The Police had to guard the place till repairs were affected. A similar attempt was made at Kalutara and a man named Peter was charged for attempting to force open the vault of the Kachcheri.

*Estate Safe Burglaries.*—Several safe burglaries were reported from the Central Province. In 1910 the safe of Glentilt Estate was removed and found in a ravine. The same safe was removed and found in the same ravine in 1911. Inspector D. E. Rodrigo who visited the scene took with him a trained Blood hound belonging to one Mr. Wijesekara. But he was not successful in tracing the accused. In July 1912, Mr. Blackmoore's bungalow at St. Andrew's, Dimbulla was burgled and his safe was removed. The safe was found about 500 yards away, cut open and all the cash removed. The Police took a great deal of interest in this case. The scene was visited by the Superintendent, Central Province (Tranchell) Assistant Superintendent (Bowes), Assistant Superintendent, Colombo South (Collette) and Inspectors Ekanayake, Pieris, Rodrigo, and Sub-Inspector Hay de Saram. In a safe burglary case from Mooloya Estate, 3 accused were brought to trial before Mr. Justice Ennis. This case had occurred in 1913 and the investigations had been conducted by Sergeant Marshall Goonewardena under the directions of Mr. Tranchell, Superintendent of Police. The accused were found not guilty.

*Other Cases of Note.*—At Maha Waskaduwa in 1911, two rival parties fought it out after a court case had failed. The victorious party terrorised the area by looting boutiques and burning houses.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

The local Police were fired upon. The Police from Kalutara South under Inspector Gunatilleke had to restore order.

*Case of Concealment of Birth*—1913.—On the 24th May, the Korale of Pallepalata Tumpane, informed the Galagedera Police that a new born child was found abandoned in a drain. Constable 1914 A. D. Banda made inquiries and produced a young woman named Ukku Menike at the Aratchi's house on suspicion. Her relatives rescued her from custody. She was next charged in Courts for concealment of birth and abandoning her child. She was discharged on the evidence of the Doctor who reported that she was a virgin. She then charged the Constable for defamation of character. The Crown Proctor defended the Constable.

*Attack on the Assistant Government Agent of Trincomalee*—1913.—The Moors and Malays of Sinna and Periya Kinniyai were a lawless lot. Their lawlessness was very often directed towards their neighbours the Tamils. " The Tamils, are frequent sufferers from the depredations committed by their fellow villagers the Moors and Malays ". Their lawlessness remained unabated and came to be directed against authority.

The Assistant Government Agent (Mr. T. A. Hodson) went to Periya Kinniyai and searched houses for illicit salt. About 10—15 men then assaulted Mr. Hodson.

Before quartering a Police force an inquiry was made. A report from Inspector Phillipiah described these people thus : " In conclusion I beg to submit that the majority of the people who live in these villages are rogues and scoundrels. While I was going through the village with the headman a stone came from a private compound and caused damage to the umbrella used by the Udayar. He could have sustained a serious injury on his head if not for the umbrella. No trace of Offender ". A Punitive Police Force of a Sergeant and 9 Constables was quartered on the people of Periya and Sinna Kinniyai, except Tamils.

*Case against Ex-S.H.O. Chunchie.*—The former Station House Officer Chunchie was in friendly terms with Mrs. Evelyn Burke, the wife of James Burke. Divorce proceedings were pending, where Burke had cited Chunchie as co-respondent.

While this case was pending James Burke received a message from his brother asking him to see him. Burke left to meet his brother the same night, with one Dingiri Appu. On the way it was alleged that Chunchie had shot at them with a revolver.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Both of them had very similar wounds. In the case of both a bullet had struck the skull passed between the bone and skin and was embedded at the back of the head. In Burke's case, Dr. Obeyasekara tried his best to remove the bullet, using surgical instruments. On his failure, Dr. Sparr removed the bullet. In the case of Dingiri Appu, his sister Ran Etana removed the bullet, using only the arecanut cutter. Chunchie denied the shooting. His defence was an alibi. Evidence was recorded in Kandy and in Colombo.

The case came up in the Supreme Court before Mr. Justice T. E. Sampayo. It was proved that Burke was a habitual drunkard and was so drunk that night that he could not identify his assailant. The evidence regarding identity of the accused was weak. Chunchie was acquitted. Messrs C. S. Rajaratnam and Cox Sproule appeared for him.

*Accidents.*—Accidents became more frequent with the increase in the number of vehicles using the roads. In 1912, there were 276 accidents of which 14 were fatal. Of these, motor vehicles were responsible for 97, trams for 64, carts for 46 and other vehicles for 69 accidents. Motor vehicles caused 9 out of the 14 fatal accidents.

These figures pointed to the need there was to control traffic on roads. Constables were trained to do Fixed Point Duty answering and signalling drivers, the speed limit in urban areas was fixed at 8 m.p.h. and the lighting of roads was improved. In addition to this Police advocated a scheme of improving roads. Good roads had to have a pavement or gravel walk on either side. Next to this there had to be a granite tract for carts on either side and a well surfaced road in the centre. Union Place and Parsons Road conformed to this ideal.

The Colombo Municipality provided a Tip-cart to remove the carcases of animals killed on the roads. This cart was kept at the Pettah Police Station.

*Processions and Tom-Tom Beating.*—The Police exercised control over processions and use of music on the streets. On the evening of September 16th, 1909, when Sub-Inspector H. R. De Silva was returning to the Station, (Matara) having seen his Assistant Superintendent (Altendorf) he met a procession entering the Fort beating Tom-Toms. He questioned Mr. Weerakoon, the Basanayake Muhandiram and Mr. C. P. Dias Bandaranayake, the Gate Muhandiram who were in the procession. Mr. Bandaranayake produced

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

a letter from the Maha Mudaliyar and stated that he was entitled to the honour of the Lascoreen Guard and refused to furnish the names of the Tom-Tom beaters who were from Colombo.

Sub-Inspector Silva sought instructions from the Superintendent (Godfrey) who referred the matter to the Inspector-General. The Maha Mudaliyar stated that this Lascoreen Guard was provided on the occasion of the marriage of Mr. Bandaranayake. All Gate Muhandirams and Maha Mudaliyars were entitled to the honour of this Guard on occasions such as marriages and funerals from time immemorial and no permit was required. The Colonial Secretary agreed with this contention and the Inspector-General gave the ruling : " No license is required by the Lascoreen Guard when playing under the authority of the Maha Mudaliyar ".

*Miscellaneous Duties.*—The Inspector-General David made the mistake of allowing Messrs Cargills to employ a Constable permanently to guard their premises. Cargills paid the Constables' salary. Other firms like Whittal and Company made similar requests and the Inspector-General was not able to refuse. David however, justified his action by quoting the London Police as an example. " This practice of employing private Police is largely resorted to in London where such men are employed at the Standard Office, the Bank of England, Messrs. Rothschilds, the Stock Exchange, St. Paul's Garden to mention only a few instances ". This was a retrograde step here.

*Vagrants.*—The number of vagrants kept on increasing and Government had to devise a method of dealing with them. Sending them to jail was not satisfactory. Except Tamil Vagrants the rest could not be sent back to their own country. Vagrants like the Russian Jew were a problem.

The Inspector-General wanted a House of Detention for them in Trincomalee. " Loafers of the class of the Russian Jew who frequent the Galle Face and is now in jail could be very satisfactorily dealt with there ". Sanction was granted to start a House of Detention.

*Cattle Seizing.*—This function was relegated to the Police Pensioners. " The work of seizing stray cattle is now carried out by Pensioners instead of by the Regular Police "[22].

*Explosives.*—The transport of Explosives was done in a special cart which carried a red flag and was escorted by Police.

*First Aid.*—The attention paid to First Aid and Ambulance work was greater every year and the number of Police Officers who

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

qualified in First Aid increased. In 1912 there were as many as 160 Police Officers who qualified in First Aid. A decision was taken to provide all Stations with First Aid materials.

*Police and Sport.*—The interest in sports activities was greatly increased and Police Teams and individual officers participated in all the popular sports activities of the time. Great encouragement was given to this by the Inspector-General who himself played for the Police, and by the Senior Officers. There was a slight set back when the resources of the Recreation Fund diminished with the substitution of Black marks for fines. But this was only a temporary set back, for the starting of the Barrack Fund helped to finance these sports activities.

*Soccer.*—Police teams participated in soccer competitions at the close of the last century. But there is nothing to indicate that they continued to do so. After a break of several years a Police Team made up of players drawn from the European Police played against the Colombo Hockey and Football Club on Galle Face Green in February, 1911 and were defeated three goals to nil. Messrs Spicer and Sheringham played well for Police.

In April 1912, Football enthusiasts met at the Bristol Hotel and started the Association Football League. Mr. French presented a Cup for the competition. Sub-Inspector L. S. Emans represented the Police at this meeting.

The Teams which entered this League were the Police, Ramblers Staff and Department Y.M.C.A., Royal Garrison Artillery, Royal Engineers and C.H. & F.C. The first match in this League was played in June when the Police team was defeated by the Y.M.C.A.—one goal to nil. The following played for Police. Spicer (goal) Emans, and Ellis, Christofelsz, Jackson, and Greeves, Barber, Ahamat, Sheringham, V. S. de Krester and Saldin. In the later matches, Dickman and Sourjah also played.

*Rugger.*—When this game was introduced the Police evinced very little interest. Even afterwards they seem to have shown no keenness for this game. There is no evidence available of Police teams participating in competitions. Individual officers had participated in rugger matches. In 1912, Mr. Spicer played for the C.H. &. F.C. (Colours) in a practice match.

*Cricket.*—The interest in cricket throughout the country was great and Police Teams had participated more often in this game and achieved some prominence. Playing matches with the Colombo Cricket Club was a regular feature. In these matches they were

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

never able to come even within sight of victory. The Police batting was regularly wrecked by W. T. Greswell. In one match in 1911 he took 5 wickets for 20 runs and in another match 4 wickets for 15 runs. In the second match V. T. Dickman of the Police took 5 wickets for 35 runs.

The Police did extremely well in the Government Services Cricket Competitions. The Police team won this competition in 1908 and 1910. The Police were allowed to play on their side persons employed in the Police Office at the Kachcheri. Among those who played for the Police were Mr. Longden, a good bowler, Mr. Dowbiggin, a great cricket enthusiast, Mr. Sheringham who opened for the C.C.C., C. Horan, the famous All-Ceylon bowler, V. S. de Kretser, V. T. Dickman and A. C. Amath.

Sheringham and Horan played for Ceylon against the Australians in 1911. The Australians scored 181. Bardsley was not out 52. Ceylon scored 170. Of this total F. J. Siedle scored 52 runs. Sheringham was bowled for a duck by McLaren and Horan was not out with no score. He however took 3 wickets for 33 runs in the match. In 1913, Horan, V. S. De Kretser and A. C. Amath played for the Ceylonese against the Europeans.

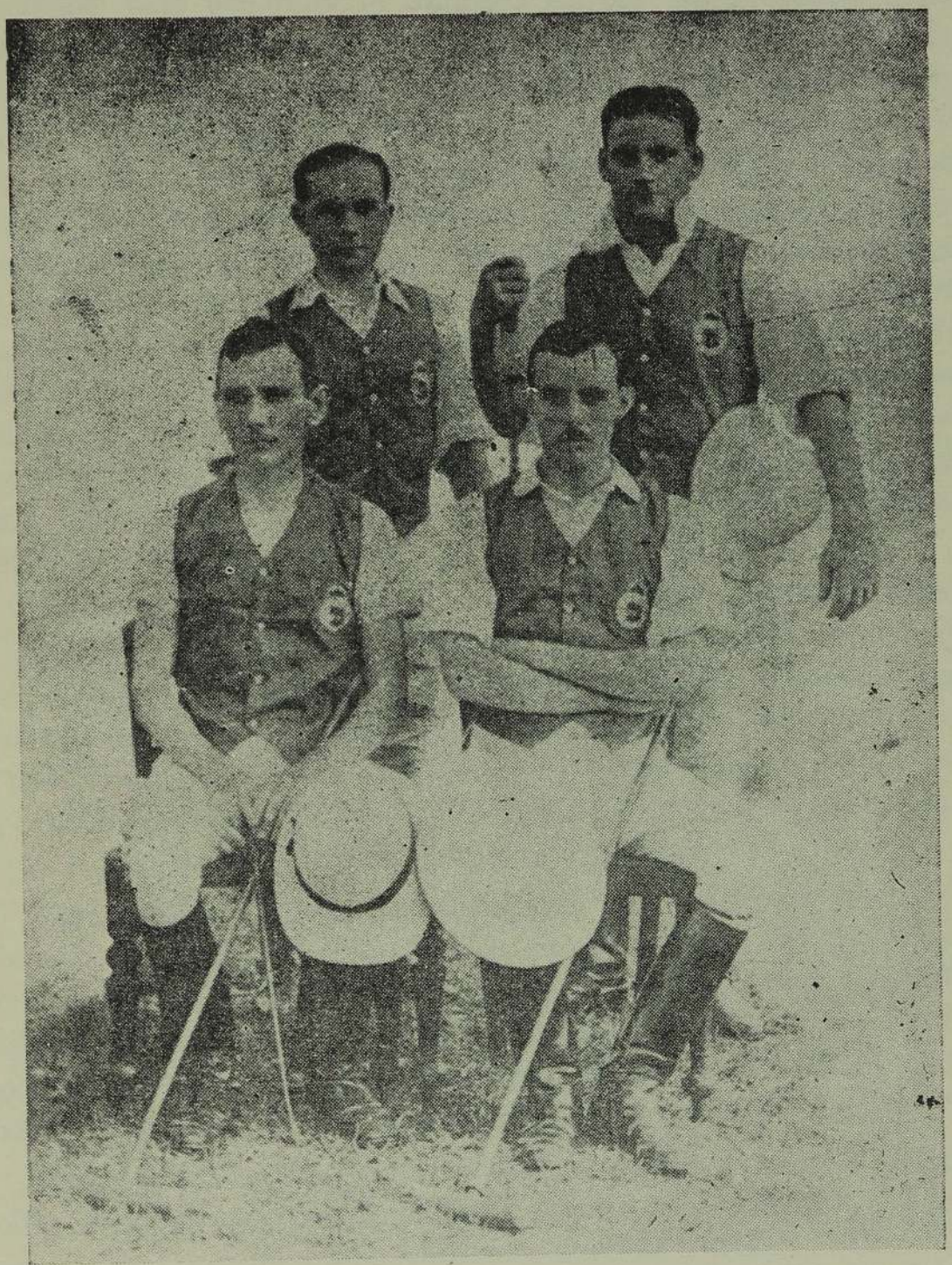
*Polo.*—With the appointment of the Probationer Officers great interest was taken in Polo. A Police Team participated every year in the Nicholson Cup Tournament. Among those who played for Police were Godfrey, Dowbiggin, Williams, Sheringham, Spicer, Farrel and David (Inspector-General). In 1912 Police came close to winning the trophy by defeating Albany but were ultimately defeated by the Crusaders.

*Boxing.*—The suggestion to introduce Boxing came from the Inspector-General of Police (David). He found that the Knife Ordinance did not eliminate the use of the knife. As he saw it, " stabbing is the national way of fighting in Ceylon "[23], and the best substitute for this would be boxing.

*Swimming.*—Though no organised competitions were held the Police found it necessary to check on the prowess of the Harbour Police in swimming. In February, 1907, European Constable Charles Thorpe was drowned in the Galle Harbour while swimming to H.M.S. Sea Lark. In April that year the Colombo Harbour Police were tested in a competition. There were not more than two Police Officers who could rescue anyone from drowning. There were however over 15 who could swim from the Police Hulk to the Harbour Works Jetty and back a distance of nearly a quarter

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

## Nickolson Cup Tournament-1911.



A. P. Williams.

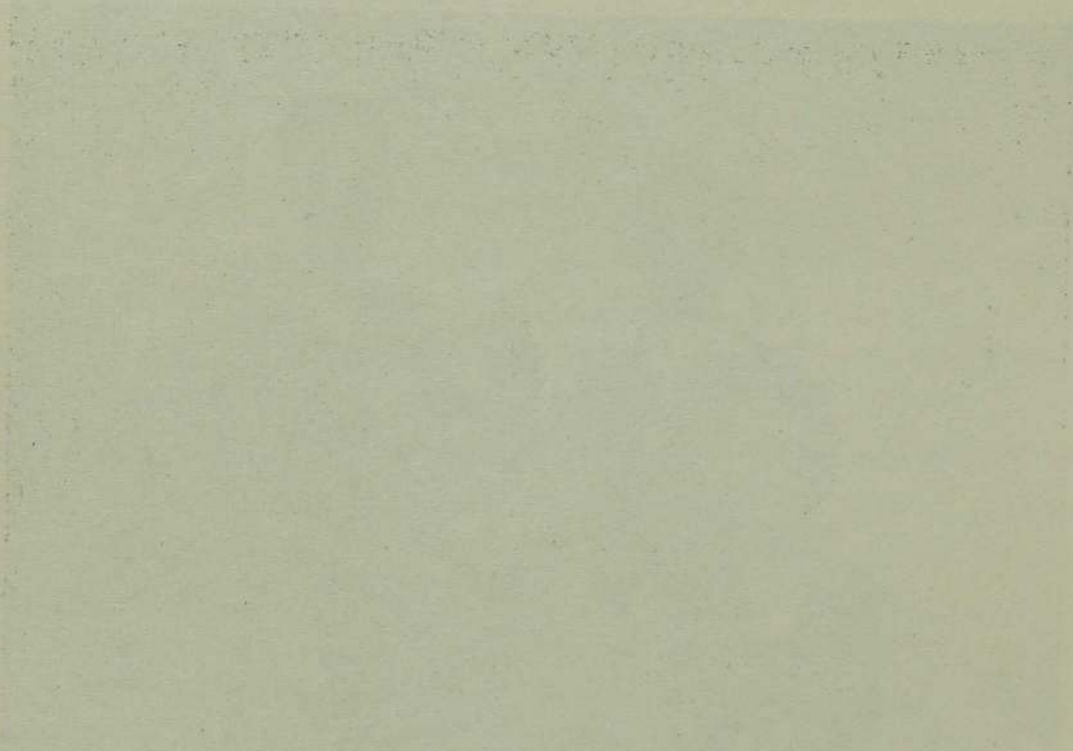
I. E. David.

A. I. Sheringham.

R. G. B. Spicer.

PUBLIC LIBRARY
JAFFNA.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org



Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

mile. The Assistant Superintendent (Daniel) and Inspector Harbour (Ashton) took interest to improve the standard of swimming and Life Saving.

*Police Sports.*—This was the most popular sports event of the Police held generally in January on the Race Course. This was an annual event, when Police Officers entertained the Public.

In 1911 one of the items at this Meet was a Marathon Walking Race. Mr. Dowbiggin started off, 26 Sergeants and Constables from Mount Lavinia Police Station. They were expected to walk down to the Cinnamon Gardens Police Station. Constable Sadiyan won the event. A drill display was held at Police Headquarters followed by the Sports Meet. In 1912 the Inspector-General (David) and Mr. Jeafferson acted as Judges at the Police Sports. Lady Clifford gave away the prizes. The 100 yards for Inspectors and Sub-Inspectors was won by Dickman. The Officers Race was won by Sheringham with Spicer and Banks being second and third. At the Sports Meet of 1913 there was a display of Swedish Drill, as an added attraction.

*Police Displays.*—The Police took a genuine interest in trying to earn the goodwill of the public by periodically holding displays and inviting the Public. In 1910 the Assistant Superintendent Ludovici and Inspector Ekanayake organised a Torch Light Tattoo at the Cinnamon Gardens Police Station. The Public were invited, Mr. Dowbiggin, Superintendent of Police, Colombo, in the absence of the Inspector-General, Mr. Longden, presided.

Forty picked officers in white and blue uniforms wearing a crescent and carrying a torch each, gave a display of drill movements and marching to the music of the Police Band. In 1913 another display was held at this Police Station. This time 75 men took part in the display to the music of the Police Band under Bandmaster Adam. This was followed by a fireworks display.

In 1912, a Swedish Drill Display was arranged at the Kotahena Police Station by the Assistant Superintendent Morris. There were in the Force men who were very good at Swedish Drill.

*Police Grounds.*—Drill and recreational activities of the Police took place in the Racquet Court or in the Havelock Race Course. The Police had no grounds of their own. Both Longden and David asked for a ground and the Government very generously gave $6\frac{1}{2}$ acres at Bambalapitiya, to be used as a ground for Police recreational activities, in 1912.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

*Police and Travelling.*—Police Officers made use of the available public transport to get about from place to place on duty. Much use was made of the train to reach distant places. Carts of all types and boats too were still used for travelling and transport. In Colombo the Tram was a great boon to many to reach important parts of Colombo. Rickshaws were used for individual travelling over short distances. The Inspector-General and the senior officers made use of the rickshaw. Mr. Attygalle had occasion to report on the mode of conveyance used by him on the 29th June, 1905. " On the 29th June, I hired a rickshaw to come on Duty to the Police Library (Maradana) at 7 a.m. and to return to Borella as my own rickshaw had to be used at 10.30 a.m. to enable me to attend an inquiry at the Principal Civil Medical Officers' Office in the Third Division, Maradana, and at 1 p.m. to return to attend office at Headquarters, First Division, Maradana and to return to Borella on both occasions ".

Later on some of the younger officers seemed to have taken to the use of the Motor Cycle. In 1912 Superintendent Thornhill obtained an advance of Rs. 950/- from Government to purchase a motor cycle. This amount had to be repaid in 14 instalments of Rs. 65/- and one of Rs. 40/-.

The official transport available at the time consisted of 2 motor cars, 2 motor cycles and 197 bicycles. There was a preference for Triumph Bicycles of the type issued to the Postal Department. The Colombo Municipality exempted the Bicycles used by the Police from Tax. The two cars were meant for the Inspector-General and the Superintendent of Police, Colombo. There were in the Department 626 who could ride cycles.

*Police and Corruption.*—According to reports corruption in Government Departments was wide spread. This was highlighted by the Times in an Editorial, " No branch of the Public Service is free from the canker of corruption "[24], added the Editor. The Police Department was no exception with the variety of opportunities available. Police corruption was acknowledged publicly after the Carters' strike. Though steps were taken to stamp this out, still corruption lingered like a disease. In Colombo, " the street constable is still master of the situation. He levies tolls on rickshaw men, gharry drivers, and assists them in victimising passengers ; he extracts daily subsidies from carters, etc "[25].

The Colombo Police were in the habit of accepting Christmas boxes. Longden issued an order prohibiting this practice. But it

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

was found that three sergeants had accepted presents. What was done to them is unfortunately not known. This practice was not completely broken. For in 1910, it was pointed out by the Press that the Colombo Police were still collecting tips at Christmas time.

Very firm action was taken by the Senior Officers to check this corruption. In 1910, as many as 213 Police Officers were removed from the Force by discharge or dismissal. From 1st July, 1911 to 30th June, 1912, 2 Sergeants and 7 Constables were dismissed. These figures were publicised to dispel the notion that the senior officers were shielding their men. Senior officers were exhorted to deal with complaints from the public promptly and fairly. The Assistant Superintendent, Morris, had his promotion held up by 6 months for failing to hold an inquiry promptly against a Sergeant. The Sergeant was accused of extorting a sum of Rs. 1,000/- to hush up a case of robbery.

There were few cases of corruption worth reporting during the period. One such case was against Sub-Inspector F. J. Emans. In October, 1912, Emans who was the President of the European Sergeants' Mess, not being able to account for Mess Funds amounting to Rs. 2,721.73 slipped off in the Messageries Maritimes Company Steamer s.s. Caledonien. The Colonial Secretary telegraphed the British Consul General at Port Said, requesting him to have Emans arrested under the Fugitive Offenders Act. Later a further telegraph message was sent giving the information that he was travelling under the assumed name Fernando. The approval of His Majesty's Minister Plenipotentiary—Field Marshall, the Viscount Kitchener, at Cairo and the concurrence of the French Consular Representative at Suez, having been obtained, Emans was arrested on a provisional warrant on the s.s. Caledonien on the 18th October by Constantine Cosmato, Head Constable at Suez.

On the 19th October Emans was produced before the Provincial Court at Port Said under the Fugitive Offenders Act of 1881. The telegram of the Colonial Secretary was produced and Head Constable Cosmato deposed to the fact that he arrested Emans. The accused was remanded for a week. At the time of arrest Emans had with him £30 in Gold, 5 francs, 50 centimes and Rs. 15/- in Ceylon notes, besides a ticket to Marseilles.

Till the escort from Ceylon arrived Emans was produced in courts on more than one occasion and remanded. On 3rd November

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

the Assistant Superintendent Daniel and J. W. Barber of the Ceylon Police reached Port Said and proceeded to Cairo. Here they had the warrant endorsed by Lord Kitchener. On the 5th they appeared in Court. Barber gave evidence of identity and the warrant of R. W. Bryde, Colombo Magistrate, endorsed by Lord Kitchener was produced. An affidavit sworn by Inspector Wijesekara that Emans committed an offence under Section 389 of the Ceylon Penal Code was also produced. Emans made no statement. The Court was satisfied that a *prima facie* case was made out and ordered that Emans be removed to Ceylon after the 15 days required by the Act elapsed.

Emans was brought back to Ceylon in the P. & O. Palawan and charged in Courts and on his being found guilty was sentenced to 6 months imprisonment. The Inspector-General sent a note to the Superintendent of Police, Colombo, " I do not wish details regarding the money and ticket to appear in the papers "[26].

There was another case where Constable 320 Brown of the Depot Police misappropriated Rs. 30/- belonging to Sub-Inspector Kolandavelu of the C.I.D. This money was handed over to him to be sent to India.

*Other Occurrences.*—In July, 1913, an Indian Policeman came to Ceylon and arrested one Balasundera Naido. As the warrant was defective, Mr. Sueter, the Magistrate, discharged the accused. The Indian Policeman arrested the man again and told Court that if he was not the man he was prepared to be handcuffed. The Magistrate ordered the Court Inspector to send a Constable and see the Indian Constable to the Jetty.

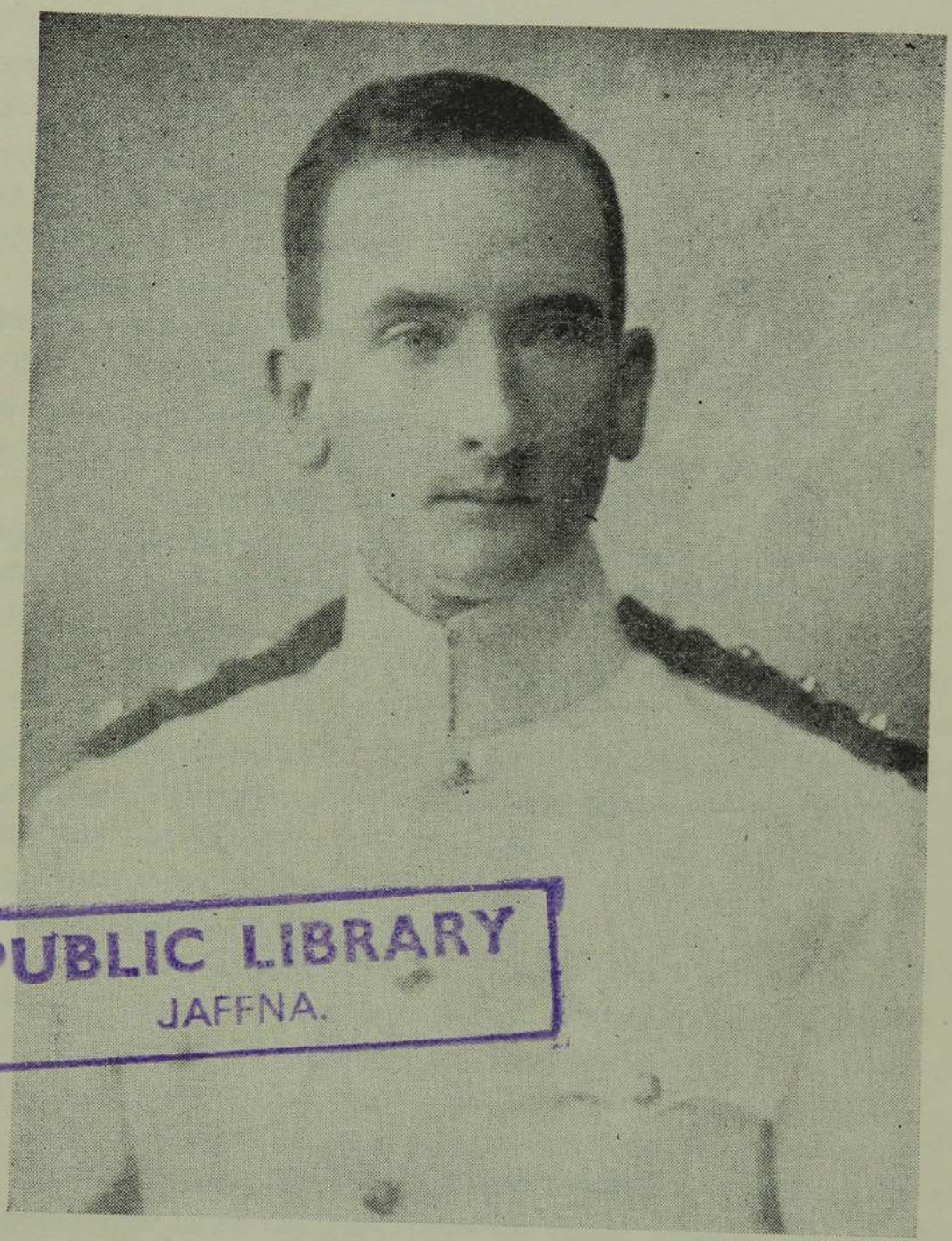
*Suicide of Station House Officer*—1910.—In June, S.H.O. Macarthy, son of Sergeant Major Macarthy shot himself in one of the empty cells of Pasyala Police Station. He was in uniform but without shoes. He was buried with full Police Honours.

*Suicide of the Russian Consul.*—On the 13th February, 1912, the Russian Consul, Mr. Tchokoff shot himself dead with a revolver in Room No. 13 of the New Oriental Hotel, Galle. The Superintendent, Mr. Gottelier with Inspector H. B. Attygalle made inquiries, and Muhandiram Dahanayake held the inquest.

*Death of Louis Mendis.*—In July, 1912, Louis Mendis once described as the " notorious Louis Mendis " died at the age of 72 at Wall's Street, Kotahena. He had subsequently acquired sufficient respectability to be described as, " a fine type of the Sinhalese gentleman of the older school "[27].

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org



PUBLIC LIBRARY
JAFFNA.

**H. L. Dowbiggin.**

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

*Death of Sub-Inspector Saldin.*—Sub-Inspector B. Saldin died on the 12th June, 1911. He had been on special duty at Ragama during the outbreak of Cholera. His death was accelerated by the illness contracted during this period of duty. He had served for 33½ years. " He was an officer of exemplary conduct, with a unique record of good service extending over 30 years, unblemished by a single default "[28]. He had 7 children. His widow received Rs. 460/- from the Compassionate Fund. Though as a Muslim he had not contributed to the Widows and Orphans Fund yet his wife was given a special pension of Rs. 160/- a year.

*Death of the Inspector-General of Police—23rd November*, 1913.—Mr. David, the Inspector-General took ill suddenly whilst on circuit in Ratnapura and was rushed to Colombo by car. Doctors Chissel and Castellani struggled hard to save his life. He however died of blood poisoning at the age of 38.

His funeral took place on the 24th November with full Police Honours. A very large gathering attended the funeral.

The funeral procession started from St. Davids, Torrington Place. Uniformed Police lined the streets from the house to the grave. The procession was headed by 4 horsemen of the newly formed Mounted Police. These were followed by 350 Sergeants and Constables led by the Assistant Superintendent Morris. Then came the Police Band playing Chopin's Funeral March. Next followed 50 Inspectors and Sub-Inspectors of the European and Harbour Police. The hearse drawn by 5 black horses with an armed guard on either side was next in order. The satin coffin on the hearse was draped with the Union Jack and had on top the Helmet and sword of the Inspector-General. His Charger was led behind with his boots reversed in the stirrups. The Officers followed. At the end was the carriage with flowers.

On arrival at the cemetery, 6 Police Officers carried the coffin to the Chapel where a brief service was held and from there it was borne to the grave. After burial the Last Post was sounded for the Inspector-General.

Thus ended the career of a promising young officer. Governor Chalmers recorded the loss thus : " By the sudden decease of this able and zealous officer both the Government of Madras and the Government of Ceylon have suffered a grievous loss "[29].

*Mr. H. L. Dowbiggin appointed Inspector-General of Police.*—On the death of Mr. David, Governor Chalmers selected Mr. Dowbiggin as Inspector-General of Police. In his despatch to the

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Secretary of State he added, " It is true that Mr. Dowbiggin is somewhat young for so responsible a position, being 33 years of age, but from the testimony of those well qualified to judge and from my own observations since my arrival I am amply satisfied that he possesses in a marked degree the necessary qualities for the post "[30].

Mr. Herbert Layard Dowbiggin began his career as an Inspector in 1901 and was promoted Assistant Superintendent and sent to Kandy. From here he went to Jaffna in charge of the Northern Province. He succeeded Mr. Rudd, the most experienced officer of the Force. From here at the age of 24, he took charge of the Colombo Police—the most senior and important Superintendency of the Force. At the age of 26 he acted for the Inspector-General with credit. He ran Colombo most efficiently and earned recognition for his, " marked ability and devotion to duty "[31].

In 1910 when Mr. Longden finished his contract with the Government and returned to India, the Government at first wanted to appoint Dowbiggin but gave up the idea as he was considered too young. Mr. I. E. David of the Madras Police was selected. Now he was 33 years of age—the age at which Longden took charge of the Ceylon Police. Dowbiggin was ultimately appointed and with his appointment the old practice of getting an Inspector-General from abroad was broken and Governor Chalmers was able to say, " I consider that the time has now come when the Colony can, happily cease to look to India for its Chief Police Officer "[32].

---

1. Despatch of 1913.
2. Times—7th April, 1913.
3. Times—17th March, 1911.
4. Times—6th April, 1912.
5. Times—8th May, 1912.
6. Despatch—196 of 1911.
7. Administration Report (Police) 1907.
8. Times—9th November, 1910.
9. Police File.
10. Police File.
11. Ibid.
12. Ibid.
13. Ibid.
13. Ibid.
14. Times—3rd June, 1912.
15. Administration Report (Police) 1914.
16. Administration Report (Police) 1905.
17. Woolf. Leonard—Growing. An Autobiography of the Years 1904. 1911.
18. Ibid.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

19. Ibid.
20. Ibid.
21. Ibid.
22. Administration Report (Police) 1910.
23. Ibid.
24. Times—1st August, 1912.
25. Times—13th August, 1912.
26. Police File.
27. Times—2nd July, 1912.
28. Administration Report (Police) 1910.
29. Despatch 691 of 26th November, 1913.
30. Ibid.
31. Administration Report (Police) 1908.
32. Despatch 691 of 1913.

*N.B.*—The unnumbered quotations have been taken from the letters of the Inspector-General of Police to the Colonial Secretary dated—
29.5.1910; 20.3.1911; 20.3.1912; 21.9.1909; 10.1.1913; 24.81909; 17.2.1913; 4.1.1908; 25.9.1905.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

# APPENDIX

## Enlistment Form

*N.B.*—It is to be taken as a rule that men of the following description are not to be admitted to the Force :—

*First.*— Men of weak frame, crooked legs, narrow chest, round shoulders, great leanness or fatness, indifferent character, advanced age, diminutive stature or foolish appearance ; or men afflicted with lameness or deformity or any great disfigurement.

*Second.*—Men who have been imprisoned for criminal offences.

*Third.*— Men who have been dismissed from the Ceylon Police.

---

1. Regimental Number :
2. Name :
3. Race and Religion :
4. Whether or not pronounced fit by Police Medical Officer:
5. Age on joining the Police—years.
6. Height : feet inches
7. Any peculiar marks on person :
8. Native of Town or Village : Province — Country
9. Past trade or occupation :
10. Date of Enlistment :
11. Language he can speak and write :
12. Remarks as to Intelligence and fitness for Police Service :
13. General Remarks :

I have the honour to report for the confirmation of the Inspector-General of Police the enlistment of the above mentioned recruit.

Date : (Sgd.) *Superintendent of Police.*

1. I,.....hereby agree to abide by all the departmental arrangements.†

2. I solemnly declare that I was never imprisoned for any criminal offence.

3. I solemnly declare that I was never dismissed from the Ceylon Police*

This applicant is confirmed.

(Sgd.) *Inspector-General.*

†The arrangements for subscriptions to latrines, lavatories, widows of deceased Policemen and the arrangements by which Policemen attend to the repair and in many instances to the construction of their own houses, should be explained to the recruit.

*Should the recruit have been imprisoned or dismissed from the Police, yet be considered eligible, the peculiar circumstances owing to which he is eligible should be given above.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Police No. 50.

**Inspections**
(*Outstations*)

Of..... Station, on the.....18..

*N.B.*—A. A Supt. or Insp. on visiting a Station shall there fill in, sign and despatch to the I.G. one of the forms.

B. Each S.P. will inspect carefully each of his H.Q. Stations once in six months, and submit one of these forms for each inspection.

C. As regards Inspectors he shall do the same once in three months.

D. The I.G. will make such remarks as he may consider necessary and return the form to the S.P. to be filed at the Station to which it refers.

E. Should the inspecting officer not report on any of the subjects he should state opposite to it the reason for his not doing so.

F. When an Officer is on inspection tour he should visit every Station in his line of tour and near it and he should travel in circles when practical so as to avoid passing twice through the same line of Stations.

G. The writing should be succinct, neat and legible and the filing margin to be on no account written upon.

| *Subject* | *Report* |
|---|---|
| 1. Name of Officer in charge<br>Sanctioned strength<br>Actual strength today<br>Cause of difference | |
| 2. No. of each race comprising the force. Number of men living out of barracks and reasons thereof in each case | *Sinhalese-Malays-Tamils-Burghers-Others* |
| 3. No. of months each P.S. and man has been at Station—not necessary to be given but only numbers thus :—(18, 4, 6, 8, 12 Months) as a rule 24 months should be the maximum. Below each number one small cross shall be put to denote that a man is married and two to denote that his wife is living in his quarters with him. A fair proportion of married men should be kept at each Station. | |

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

| | |
|---|---|
| 4. Condition of the Station house, barracks, and other Police Buildings outside and inside the compound | |
| 5. Condition as to security and wholesomeness of the lock-ups, number of prisoners and no. of days each unsentenced prisoner has been in confinement | |
| 6. Whether the P.S. has a legal warrant of committal for each prisoner present who has been detained over 24 hours | |
| 7. Condition of the furniture belonging to the Station and of the measuring standard. Whether the men know how to use the square—see Circular 1562 of 9th May, 1874 | |
| 8. Condition of the reading and recreation room, including furniture, books, papers, etc. | |
| 9. Whether half year store return is correct and signed and filed. *N.B.*—The Inspecting Officer must invariably see every article in his return | |
| 10. Condition of the files, documents, and correctness or otherwise of the arrangements also of the Broad Sheet Notice Broad and suitability of its usual position outside Station | |
| 11. The number of those which the Inspecting Officer has carefully examined today | |

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

12. Condition of the numbering of the pages of the following files :—

No. 1. Account Books
2. Cattle File
3. Charge Sheet and Informations
4. Diary English
5. Diary Sinhalese and Tamil
6. Diet Roll
7. Duty Roster
8. Letter Register
9. Bad and Suspicious characters.

13. Whether they are written up-to-date and whether all late circulars from No. 1 to-date are in file.

14. Whether any rough copies are kept in contravention of Circular 457 of 24th January, 1876

15. Whether the Hue and Cry in three languages is properly exposed on board to the public and also copies filed

16. Sufficiency of printed Forms at Station—viz. Inspection, Store and Kit, Building Vouchers, Diary, Small-pox and Cholera Return forms etc.

17. Condition of the men's uniforms and other personal appearance and healthiness, etc.

18. Completeness or otherwise of Kits—see No. 13 Broad Sheet

PUBLIC LIBRARY
IA.
Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

| | |
|---|---|
| 19. Completeness of otherwise of I.P.'s uniform, and of his horse and trappings | |
| 20. Condition of arms, accoutrements, ammunition, etc., and quantity of ammunition in store at Kachcheri and Station | |
| 21. Progress of the men as regards their facings, forming fours, marching and other simple drill—see No. 14 Broad Sheet | |
| 22. As *re* the Manual Exercise | |
| 23. As *re* Firing Exercises, including correctness of sighting and aiming | |
| 24. As *re* their skill as marksmen | |
| 25. As *re* their knowledge of the "rule of the road". | |
| 26. As *re* knowledge of their duty and powers as Policemen | |
| 27. Knowledge of the roads, bye-paths, shortcuts, towns, villages, Village Headmen, bad character of their districts—see No. 5 Broad Sheet | |
| 28. Knowledge of all the serious undiscovered crimes in the District | |
| 29. Whether the Progress Report file is written up to date | |

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

| | |
|---|---|
| 30. Knowledge of the mode of detecting crime | |
| 31. Knowledge of what constitutes legal evidence | |
| 31A. Whether the Police Sergeant shows skill in imparting instruction—see Circular No. 51 | |
| 32. Knowledge of the important orders that have been issued since the Superintendent's last visit as per circular and letters received file | |
| 33. Whether at this Station stray dogs are killed in the most merciful manner and how | |
| 34. Opinion of the Government Agent, Asst. Government Agent or Senior Judicial Officer of the Station as regards the conduct and efficiency of the detachment | |
| 35. How many men of the Station, if any, accused in court during the previous 12 months and of these how many convicted | |
| 36. As much of the opinion of the respectable people in the neighbourhood as can be obtained as *re* the conduct and appearance of the detachment. *N.B.*—The Inspecting Officer is to seek for this information, not merely to take it, should it be brought | |

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

| | |
|---|---|
| 37. How long the Superintendent or Inspector of Police was occupied on this occasion in examining the men as to their knowledge of the contents of the Pocket Register and the Broad Sheet, and Police forms especially the headings, also circulars as to which the Inspecting Officer will do well to refresh his memory. | |
| 38. How long as to their knowledge of the contents of circulars and letters received | |
| 39. Whether each man has a Pocket Register and each Pocket Register the education attainments are carefully entered in accordance with Circular 25 of 1879 and the family record at pages 28 and 29 | |
| 40. How long occupied in *bona fide* inspection of the Station | |
| 41. Hour of arrival at Station and departure of 10 | |
| 42. Date of Superintendents (Inspectors) two last visits to this Station with the name of the Officer on each occasion | |

I have the honour to report that I have written the above after careful personal inquiry.

Dated at..... Police Station.....of Police 188

Inspector-General's No.....dated

Returned to the Superintendent of Police for Station file. The Superintendent will attend to my remarks, if any, but will not add further remarks of his own on this form.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

**Circular No. 73**

Colombo, 12th November, 1883.

**Detectives**

Detectives should dress and wear their hair and beards and moustaches in the most common style used by the race or caste to which they belong. They should not wear any article of dress that would attract any attention. They should never wear any portion whatever of Police uniform, nor walk in step or as if they had been drilled. They should never be seen with other Police Officers or openly talk with them and they should not salute in military fashion or much in any fashion.

2. When on detective work, they should disguise themselves as much as possible and should as a rule make themselves known as Police Officers to as few people as possible.

3. Detectives should not be made to give any evidence which can be given as well by others.

4. They should be kept out of the witness box as much as possible.

5. If they have to give evidence however, they should merely speak to the facts of the case. When they can help it they should never, unless they are asked the question say that they are detectives.—that they are Police Officers.

6. They should never relate how they discovered a clue or followed it up. On the contrary, they should conceal this as much as possible.

7. Detectives on the occasion of each particular service should be instructed by their officers as regards the line their inquiry should take as regards promptitude, thoroughness, and secrecy as regards the necessity for disguise or otherwise and later as regards the evidence to be given.

8. The appended copy of the Circular of Inspector-General in October 1883, to Police Magistrates and Justices of the Peace as regards the evidence in Court of detectives should be filed immediately after this.

G. W. R. CAMPBELL,
*Inspector-General of Police*

*Note to Police Magistrates by Colonial Secretary.*

**Detectives**

To Police Magistrates and Justices of the Peace :

The Inspector-General of Police having found it necessary to issue the enclosed circular. The fact is notified to Magistrates and Justices of the Peace who are desired to disallow as far as practicable the putting of such questions as would oblige detectives to state that they are detectives and to divulge how they obtained and followed up a clue.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

**Circular No. 22**

Colombo, 18th December, 1878.

(*Outstation Police to be of diverse castes*)

All Officers in charge of Police are reminded that they must never have too many men of any one particular caste or religion at the same Station. Indians and Sinhalese, and Christians and Buddhists, Mohammedans and Hindus, must in proportion to their numbers, be as evenly distributed among the Stations as possible.

G. W. R. CAMPBELL,
*Inspector-General of Police.*

**Circular No. 37.**

Panwila, 7th March, 1880.

(*General Orders—Ignorance of*)

Warning is hereby given that if I find after reasonable time hereafter, any Police Sergeant ignorant of any of the provisions of a printed or lithographed circular or the headings and other printed portions of forms of other orders from this office, I shall punish him severely at once and I shall enquire strictly how far his superior officer is to blame for his ignorance. The Headquarter Orders are prepared with much care and trouble and they must entirely be better attended to than they are at present.

G. W. R. CAMPBELL,
*Inspector-General of Police.*

**Circular No. 38.**

Colombo, 30th April, 1880.

(*Police Witnesses*)

Police Superintendents and other officers should take the greatest care that their subordinates when on eve of being removed to other Stations shall not if it can be avoided become witnesses in cases so as to be liable to be called back from their new Stations.

2. If however it is unavoidable that an officer after coming to his new Station has to go back to his old Station to give evidence, his S.P. shall carefully arrange with the Magistrate and the D.Q.A. that his attendance shall be the shortest possible.

3. On the occasion of a future officer going to a Station not his own to give evidence he shall report himself to the Senior Officer there who will always plan to keep him on duty so long as he remains at that Station except when in attendance at Court. If the said senior officer be junior to himself, he shall report himself to the Superintendent of Police who in like manner will plan to keep him on duty.

4. Any Police Officer who is shown not to have done his own best to avoid unnecessary appearance or stay at any station to which he may be called as a witness shall lose pay and batta for the period of such unnecessary stay and be otherwise liable to punishment.

G. W. R. CAMPBELL,
*Inspector-General of Police.*

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

**Circular No. 56.**

Colombo, 29th October, 1881.

In future, whenever a Police Officer of any rank is sending off a Policeman or a party of Police on any regular duty such as Beat Duty, Patrolling and Jail or other guard, he shall invariably give them not less than 10 minutes instructions as regards their conduct until releaved. He will find the kind of instruction he shall give referred to in the Catechism at the end of the Pocket Register.

2. He may give instruction for more than 10 minutes at a time if convenient and he should give particular instructions when sending men on special duties such as serving summons and warrants, detecting crime, suppressing disturbances, gambling houses, illicit taverns and nuisances and regulating carriage and cart traffic.

3. Such officers as learn to give the clearest and best instruction in the fewest words shall be noted for promotion. When a superior officer is inspecting a Station, he shall make the Police Sergeant instruct his men before him and report the result. Every inspection report (No. 51) submitted in future shall have the alteration shown in the appended copy.

4. Each Superintendent shall at his early convenience draw up and supply each Station with a simple clear code of instruction on each duty for daily use. He shall furnish me with a copy of his code and a valuable printed compilation may result. The Police Catechism is a convenient basis. The orders in the two first paragraphs shall however not wait for those in this paragraph but be put in operation at once.

G. W. R. CAMPBELL,
*Inspector-General of Police.*

**Circular No. 68.**

Colombo, 18th July, 1883.

*(Senior Officers' responsibility)*

The immediate and careful attention of all Police Officers who value the public service and their own promotion is called to the following points of Police Duty.

*Office Work.*

A. Good and clear writing and good spelling.

B. Correct dating of letters and numbering of letters and paras and care in composition.

C. Avoidance of writing over filing margins.

D. Avoidance of blots.

E. Attention to lithographed circulars to form headings and to the contents of pocket registers.

F. Politeness and good temper in correspondence especially in replying to complaints against the Police.

G. Avoidance of unnecessary delay in correspondence — for all particulars — see lithographed circular 46.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

*Out Duty :*

A. Cleanliness and neatness of persons' uniform and accoutrements including the blocking setting of the caps and proper tightening and wearing of the belts.

B. Smart and Active bearing.

C. Brisk walking when carrying messages or letters.

D. Prompt action in all things.

E. Knowledge of what to do in an emergency such as a disturbance, a fight, or a case of drunkenness, for which see lithographed circular 56 *which should never be overlooked.*

*Barracks and Stations Houses :*

A. Their neatness outside and inside and the condition of the gardens.

B. The greater matters of duty such as the prevention and detection and prosecution of crime—the good conduct and character generally of the Force and their drill. I take it for granted that the Senior Officers watch over carefully but I must hold them chiefly responsible for the other points which I have named. Especially shall they themselves be well acquainted with the teaching in the leading lithographed circulars and see that their subordinates are so, also of the circulars, I have mentioned 46, 56. I would also mention 40, 47 and 61.

G. W. R. CAMPBELL,
*Inspector-General of Police.*

**Circular No. 70**

Colombo, 24th July, 1883.

(*Public Processions*)

1. Police Officers before issuing permits for religious processions shall make very full and careful enquiry whether or not such processions are likely to lead to a breach of the peace or the spread of disease or any other inconvenience. In order that they may make such enquiry they must get very early intimation of any proposed procession. The leaders of the various religious communities must therefore be informed that unless they give warning a long time beforehand a license may be refused.

2. It must not be forgotten that Police licences of the kind referred to must be countersigned by the Government Agent or Assistant Government Agent of the District (see Colonial Sectional Circular of the 28th April, 1883).

3. A stock of these circulars should be kept in hand and a few copies sent occasionally for guidance to a few of the leading members of each religious community which uses processions to keep in mind that they should always make very prompt application. Some should be sent by Superintendents now without loss of time.

G. W. R. CAMPBELL,
*Inspector-General of Police.*

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

**Circular No. 74**

Colombo, 14th November, 1883.

(*Revenue and Judicial Officers—Police Connections with*)

A Police Inspector or Police Sergeant on taking charge of a Station should call on the Senior Revenue Officer and on the Senior Judicial Officer of the Station. He should as a rule do so before leaving his Station on each tour of inspection or other business and on his return from such tour. More especially should he do so in those instances in which I have placed a Station to a considerable extent under either the revenue or judicial officers. The Police Officer should take pains to acquire the good-will of these officers and should consult them on all matters of importance and obtain their advice and assistance when necessary.

G. W. R. CAMPBELL,
*Inspector-General of Police.*

**General Circular—95**

Colombo, 2nd February, 1885.

(*Illicit sale of Liquor*)

It is the Governor's wish that the Police should vigorously put down the illicit sale of liquor.

2. For a long time, Police prosecutions have often failed either because the evidence was weak or the plaint badly drawn, or the proceedings informal, but generally because when the Police sent a person to buy liquor with a piece of marked money at some house where it was habitually sold illegally, they were accused of " trapping " and condemned by Magistrates for doing so.

3. Now Police Officers are informed that " trapping " is not in itself wrong, but it must be done properly and most carefully, and the seller of the liquor must on no account be begged or coaxed to sell.

4. One Magistrate dismissed a case summarily because the Police had " trapped " the accused by sending to buy liquor from him, on which C. J. de Wet pronounced the following judgement :—

> " In a case of this sort it is not unusual procedure to detect a man suspected of acting illicitly by means of trapping. The Magistrate was wrong in dismissing the case. The evidence should be heard including that of the person who was sent to buy the arrack ".

5. This Judgement which was in Colombo Police Court Case No. 879 of 28.2.83 should be brought forward by Police Officers when prosecuting in similar cases.

6. Also the objections noted in Para 2 foregoing should be carefully provided against and special care should be taken that evidence shall be as clear and strong as possible and that the witnesses be as respectable as possible and when practicable, other than Police Officers.

7. See General Circular 71.

G. W. R. CAMPBELL,
*Inspector-General of Police.*

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

**General Circular 116**

Colombo, 11th July, 1887.

(*Newspapers—writing to*)

Government Servants are forbidden to write to newspapers on Political subjects or regarding the measures of Government or the official proceedings of Government Officers.

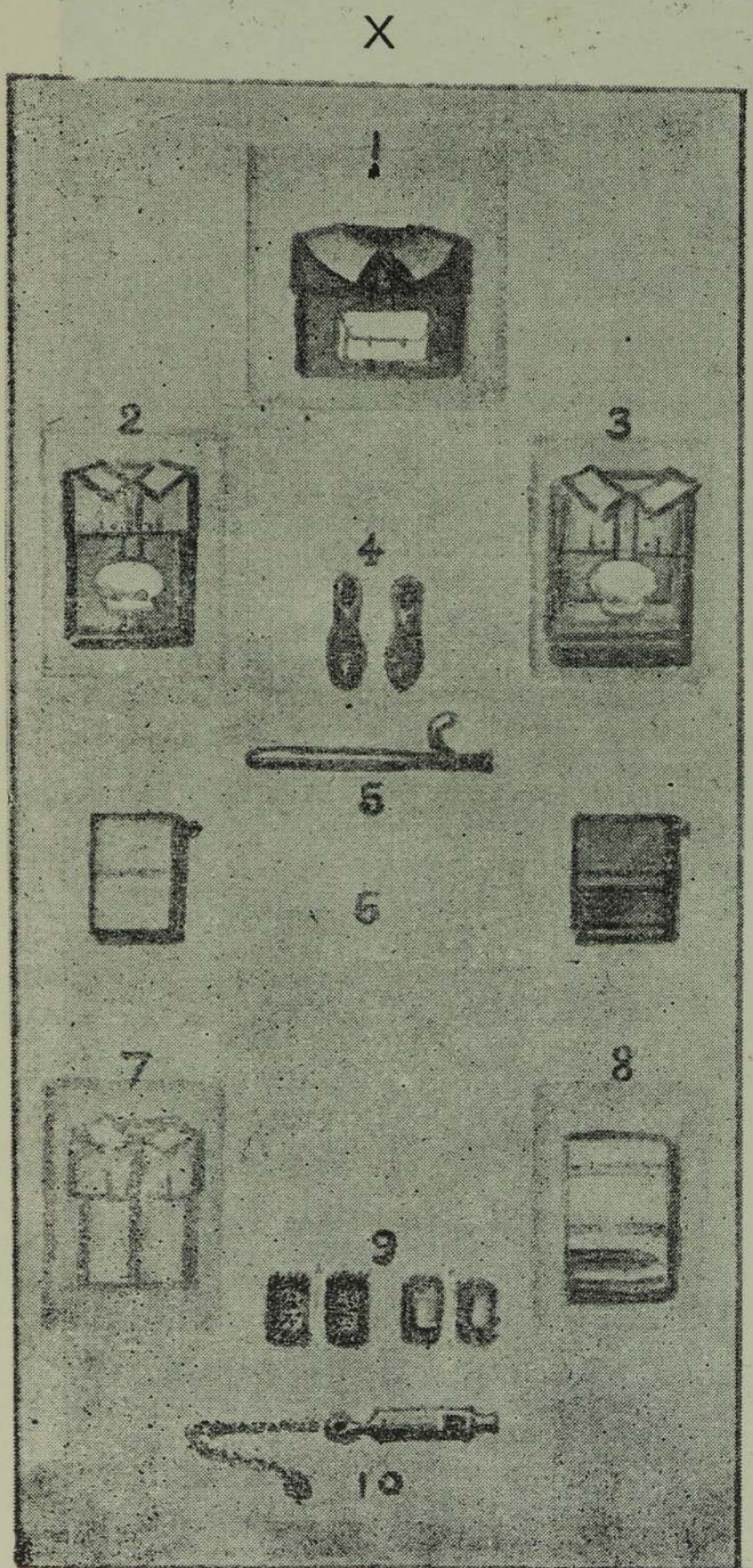
2. Under their own names they may write on other subjects in the columns of any newspaper which in commenting on the measures of the Government is not in the habit of exceeding the bounds of fair and temperate discussion.

3. For disobedience of the above rules a Government Servant is liable to removal from office.

G. W. R. CAMPBELL,
*Inspector-General of Police.*

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

## MODE OF LAYING OUT KITS.



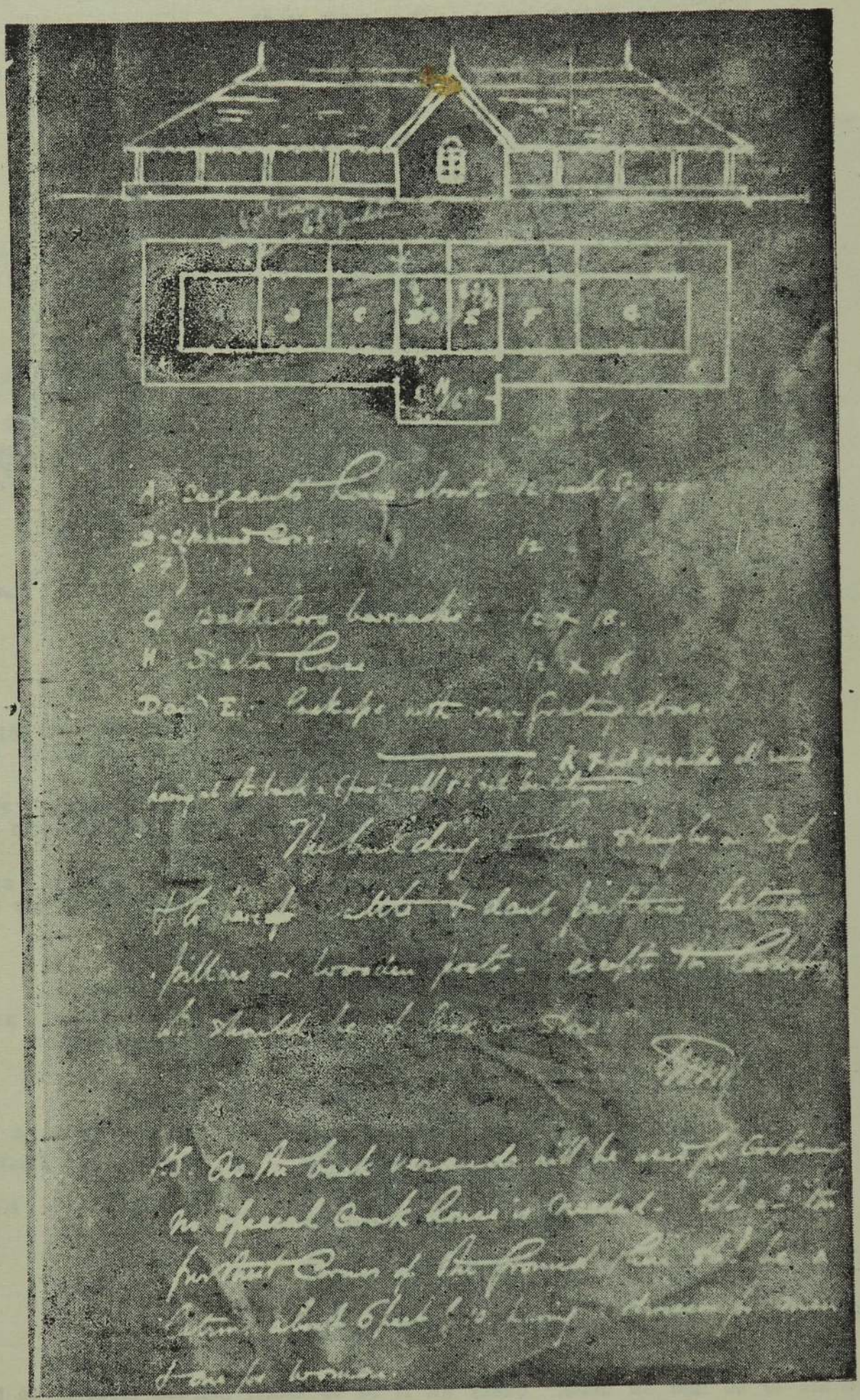

PUBLIC LIBRARY
JAFFNA.

1. Great Coat or capes with haversack on top.
2. Serge Coats and trousers with cap on top.
3. Drill Coats and trousers with cap on top.
4. Boots.
5. Truncheon.
6. Note Book and Pocket Register.
7. Shirts.
8. Towels.
9. Brushes and Soap.
10. Whistle and Chain.

"X"—Owner of Kit.

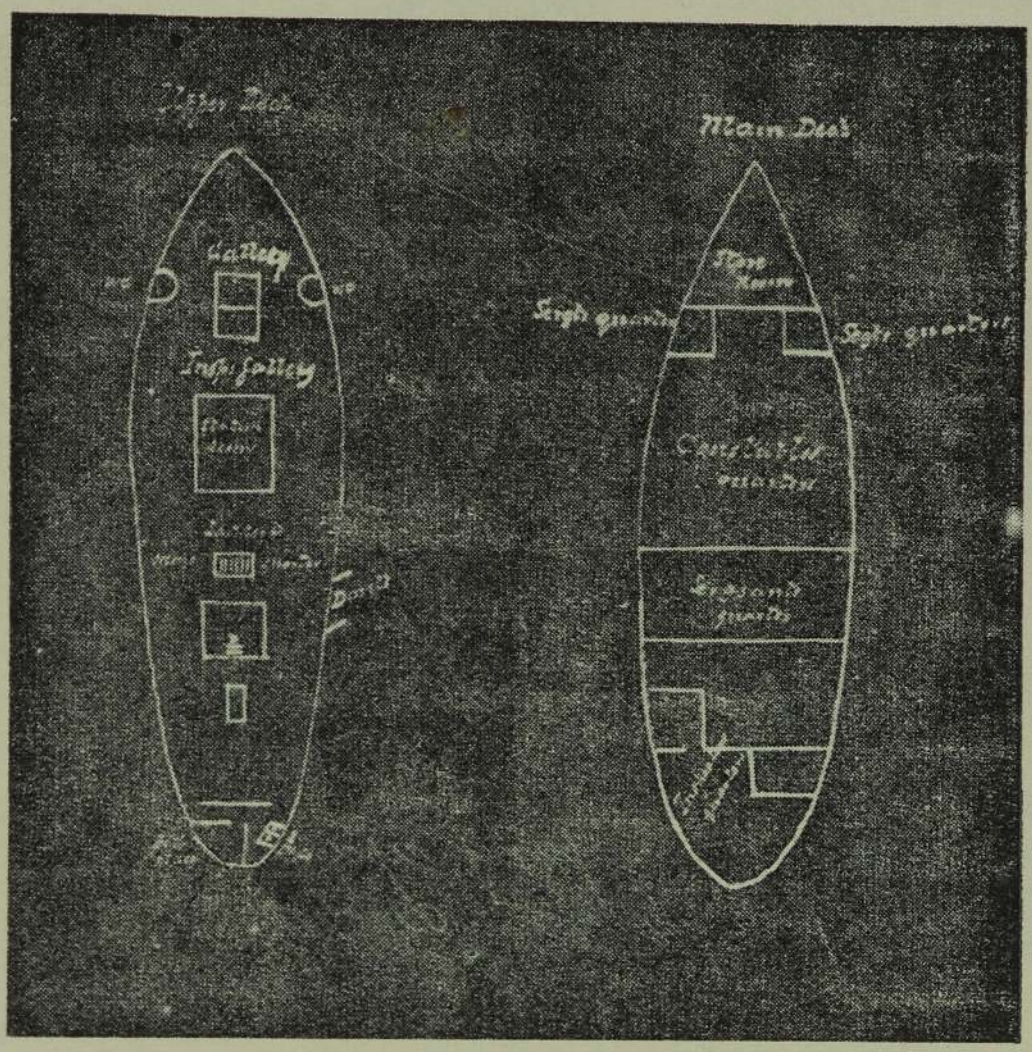
(Kits are to be laid on mats. Every kit is to be alike, i.e., All clothing to be folded in one way, ditto capes or great coat. Kit mats to be one foot apart and the owner of the kit to stand at the head of it.)

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org



**CRAIGLEA Type Plan**
**Photocopy presented by the Government Archives.**

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org




(Photocopy presented by the Government Archives)

**Alteration and repairs required for rendering the Police vessel serviceable.**

Upper deck to be roofed in as in P.W.D. Estimate with removable portion of roof at the davits to allow a boat to be brought on board for repairs etc.

Side awnings, alterations and fittings.....repairs to pump etc. as in A to B of the P.W. Department.

2. Closets and bath place for the Inspector in the Stern (C).

Station House 11′ by 10′ amidship (D)

Old davits to be removed and one new set of davits put in (These I understand could be supplied from the Serendib) (F)

Gratings for the lights.

Accommodation ladder

Boat boom (E)

Forward Companion to be moved to present sky light

MAIN DECK

Main deck to be repaired and renewed where required (G)

After part to be arranged as accommodation for the Inspector and his family, as settled with Captain Carter on board.

Quarter for six sergeants next to Inspector's quarters.

Quarter for 30 men leading from bulk head of Sergeant's quarters to store room.

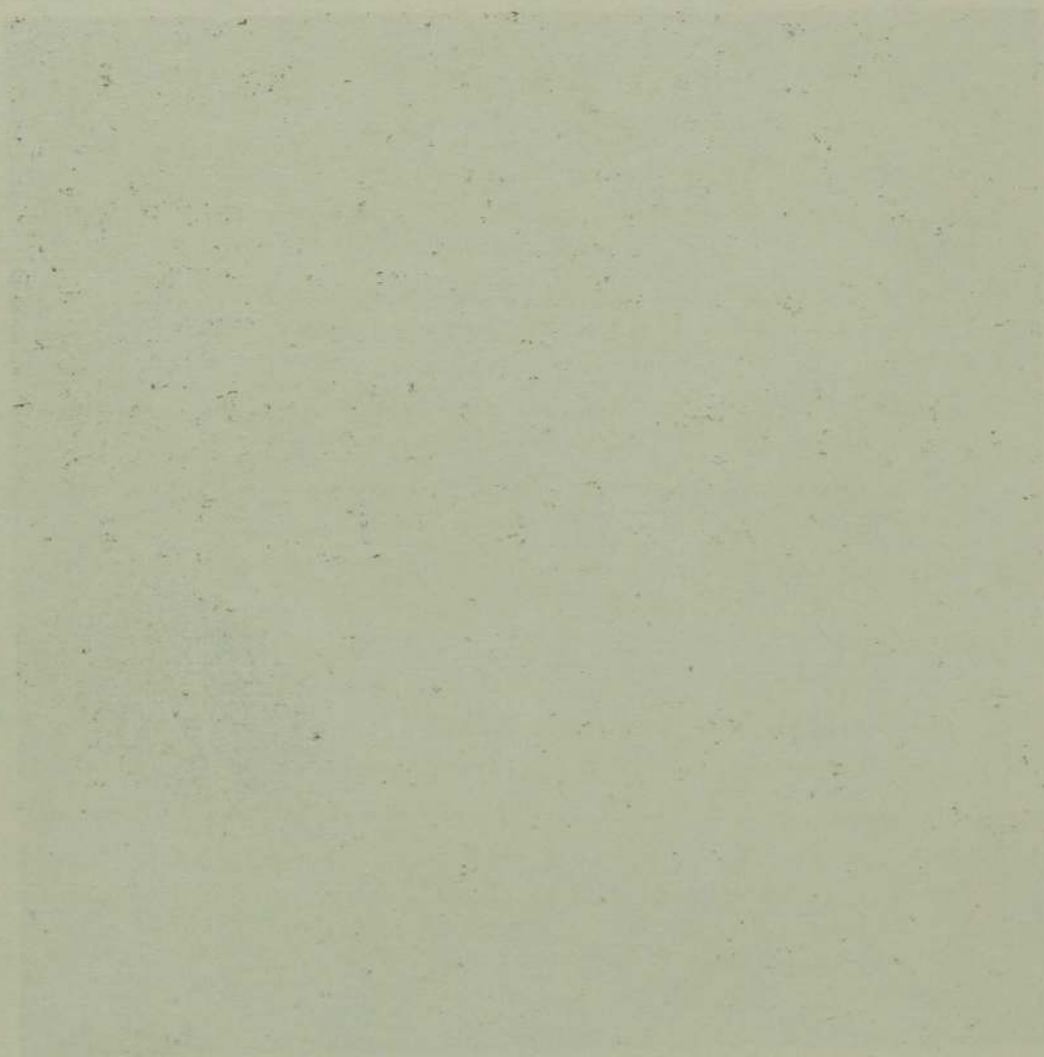
Lockers to be arranged as settled with Captain Carter (H)

Water tanks and pump repaired (K)

Square parts fixed as in P.W.D. Estimate (J)

Ballast.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org



Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

## BIBLIOGRAPHY


1. Administration Reports (Police) 1867-1869 and 1879-1914.
2. Administration Reports (Government Agents) 1869-1879 and 1892-1905.
3. Bandaranaike, Sir Solomon Dias "Remembered Yesterdays" Printed in Great Britain, Billing and Sons Ltd., Guilford and Esther.
4. Bingham, P. M. "History of the Public Works Department" Vol. 1, 2, 3. H. R. Cottle, Government Printer, Ceylon. 1918.
5. Capper, John. "Duke of Edinburgh in Ceylon". London—Provost and Co., Covent Gardens, 1871.
6. Carpenter, Edward. "From Adam's Peak to Elephanta" London. George Allen and Unwin Ltd. 1892.
7. Civil Lists.
8. Corner, Caroline "Ceylon, the Paradise of Adam". London. John Lane the Bodley Head. 1908.
9. Constabulary Registers, Police Headquarters, Ceylon.
10. Despatches of the Governors to the Secretaries of State 1866-1914.
11. Digby, William, C. I. E. "Forty Years of Official and Unofficial Life in an Oriental Crown Colony, being the Life of Sir Richard F. Morgan, Kt. Queens Advocate and Acting Chief Justice". Higginbotham and Company, Mount Road, Madras, and London Longmans, Green and Company. 1879.
12. Examiner, The Ceylon Newspaper.
13. Ferguson's Directory.
14. Gordon Cumming, C. F. "Two Happy Years in Ceylon". William Blackwood and Sons, Edinburgh and London. 1892.
15. Gregory, Sir William, "An Autobiography". London. John Murray, Albermarle Street, 1894.
16. Haeckel, Ernst, "A visit to Ceylon". London. Kegan Paul, Trench and Company. 1883.
17. Hansard, The Ceylon. 1908-1909.
18. Independent, The Ceylon Newspaper.
19. Keble, W. T. and Devar Surya Sena. "Life of Sir James Peiris". Times of Ceylon, 1950.
20. Letters of the Inspector-General of Police to the Colonial Secretary. 1866-1914.
21. Letters of the Queen's Advocate to the Colonial Secretary.
22. Letters of the Government Agents to the Colonial Secretary.
23. Lewis, Frederick "Sixty Years in Ceylon". The Colombo Apothecaries Company Ltd. 1926.
24. Maude, Francis Corwallis. V. C. C. B. "Memoirs of the Mutiny". Vol. 1. Remington and Company Ltd., London and Sydney. 1894.
25. Messenger, The Catholic—Newspaper.
26. Morning Leader—Newspaper.
27. Millie, D. "Thirty Years Ago or Reminiscences of the Early Days of Coffee Planting in Ceylon. Reprinted from the Ceylon Observer-Colombo, Ceylon. A. M. and J. Ferguson. 1878.


Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

28. Officer, late of the Ceylon Rifles " A General Description of the Island, Historical, Physical and Statistical. London. Chapman and Hall, 193 Piccadilly. 1876.

29. Overland Observer, 1866, 1867 and 1868—Newspaper.

30. Observer, The Ceylon—Newspaper.

31. Panabokke, P. B. and Halangoda, J. A. " The Autobiography of Tikiri Banda Panabokke. Printed by Miller and Co. Ltd., Kandy.

32. Peterson's Almanac—1867.

33. Pippet, G. K. " A History of the Ceylon Police, Ceylon Times, 1938.

34. Proceedings of the Legislative Council Sessions 1866-1914.

35. Sessional Papers 1866-1914.

36. Skinner, T. " Fifty Years in Ceylon ". London. W. H. Allen and Company Ltd., and at Calcutta. 1891.

37. Times, The Ceylon—Newspaper. 1867-1914.

38. Toussaint, J. R. " Annals of the Ceylon Civil Service ". The Colombo Apothecaries Company Ltd. 1935.

39. Wijekoon, Sir Gerard " Recollections ". The Associated Newspapers of Ceylon Ltd., Lake House, Colombo and Langham House, Regent Street, London. W.1. 1951.

40. Woolf, Leonard. " Growing, an Autobiography of the Years. 1904-1914 ". The Hogarth Press, London. 1961.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

# INDEX


**Abdulla, Omar**—Constable 1386—221.
Abdul,—Constable 1334—466.
Abdel-al, Pasha, 148, 281, 367.
Abdul Cader,—Constable 787.
Abdin Palace 145.
Abdul Rahaman, 47, 55, 107, 108 281.
Abeyaratne, Station House Officer, 455.
Abeyasinghe gama—196.
Aberdeen,242.
Abhayagiri Tank, 340.
Absalom, Soloman,46
Academy, Colombo, 155, 156
Accountant, Prisons Department, 150.
Accidents, 25, 315, 316, 473.
Act—Fugitive Offenders, 233, 479
Indian Evidence, 390
Contagious Disease, 103, 235
Riot—85.
Adam, Sheik, 424, 477
Adamsa, 444
Adamsone, 81
Adamsz, 112
Adelaide, 11
Aden, 295, 296
Adjee, Miskin—Constable 857-100
Adrian, Constable 421-249
Adrian, Don 354
Advocate—Queen's, 6, 9, 17, 25, 42, 50, 94, 95, 106, 107, 119, 179, 185, 190, 197, 198, 200.
Affray—Pettah Bo-Tree, 350
Afghanistan, 144
Afghans, 138, 143, 144
Africans-East and West, 413
Agar. Major—4
Agents, Crown, 61, 441, 463
Agents, Government, 6-10, 16-22, 25-30, 32, 37, 43, 46, 52, 54, 57, 75, 85, 90, 93, 96, 98, 99, 114, 142, 182, 183, 184, 202, 212, 217, 218, 219, 239, 240, 254, 275, 276, 294, 300, 301, 302, 307, 313, 318, 325, 326, 328, 358, 369, 374, 384, 388, 396, 400, 404, 406
Agilis, 452
Agrapatna, 8, 192, 388
Agrihorticultural Show, 89, 92, 156
Ahamat, Inspector, 179, 475
Ahamat, Sergeant, 36, 46, 81, 369
Ahangama, 446
Ahmed, Arabi-Arabi Pasha, 145, 148, 360, 367
Aide de Camp, Governors Aid, 41, 219, 299
Aitken Mr., 324,
Aitkin, J.D., 462
Akbar, M.S.J. 148, 249
Akkaraipattu, 350
Akuressa, 447
Albany, 317
Albers Lena, 370
Alexander, E.B. 411, 423, 441, 470
Alexandria, 145
Alfred House, 54, 55, 159
Allacola ella, 250
Allapitche, 467
Allen, Mr. 45
Allowance—Forage, 167
Good Conduct, 426
Jinrickshaw, 309
Monshee (Pundit), 304, 413
House, 114
Alphonsus, Constable 314
Alphonso, Joseph Fr. 396
Almond Tree, 157
Almidon—Sergeant, 150, 316
Alutwella, 194
Alutgama Riot, 282, 458, 460
Alutmawatte, 286, 359
Alut Kuru Korale South, 184, 447
Altendorf, D.V. 331, 351, 365, 369, 372, 374, 381, 383, 390, 392, 410, 412, 413, 430, 442, 458, 465, 473
Altendorf, H.A. 375
Alvares, Rev. Fr. A.F.K. 264, 265
Alwis, Sergeant, 287, 372
Amath, A.C. 476
Amath—46
Amath Askin—Constable 897—450
Amarapura Nikaya, 203
Ambalangoda, 387, 352
Ambalangoda Rest House, 118
Ambalantota, 471
Ambelle Temple, 46
Ambepussa, 263
Ambulance Class, 257 ,474
Amen Corner, 157



Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

American Bar, 280
Amerasekara Mohandiram, 355
Ammunition Box, 460
Ampegama Murder, 338, 356
Ampitiya Banda, 255
Analyst Public, 281, 454
Ana Maria, 442
Anandappa Chetty, 6
Anderson, Inspector, 355, 356
Andree, J.E. Inspector, 12, 13, 41, 48, 51, 52, 66, 68, 77, 85, 87, 88, 98, 111, 177, 112
Andree, P. G, 166, 179, 189, 280, 287, 327
Andree, A.W. 422
Andiris Appu alias Allis Appu, 16,42 150
Anglo—Saxon Times, 323
Angunawela, 60
Animals—Cruelty to 138
Antho, Constable 61
Anthem, National 219
Anthopometrical System—293, 368
Anthonis, Dr. 49
Anthonisz, Inspector, 336
Anti-Christ Society of Jaffna, 281
Antigua, 114
Antioch—264
Antony, Constable 788
Anuradhapura Riot, 108, 238, 369, 395, 397, 398, 400, 402
Apothecaries, Colombo. 364, 394, 422
Appua Henaya, 46
Appu Renderala, 279
Appuhamy—Constable 255-107
Arab Settlers, 146
Arabs, 296, 297, 398
Arasacularatne, Proctor, 102
Archbishop, 291
Archaeological Commissioner, 389
Arangama, 194
Arippu 85, 88
Armstrong, J.P. 304, 327, 335, 388, 390, 392
Arsenic 440
Artillery—Native, 307
Royal Garrison, 304
Volunteer, 328
Artisans, 15
Arrack Renters, 282
Aserappa, 442
Ashton J. 411, 422, 477
Asiatic and British Steamers, 297
Asjar Jappar, Constable 1015–446, 467
Assenapulle, 171, 172, 174, 176
Association, International Police, 324
Police Christian, 324
Football League, 475
Asylum Lunatic, 237, 244, 281
Atherton, E.N. 46, 92, 93
Athletic, Boating and Cricket (A.B.C.) Sports Meet, 111
Athletics, 332, 378, 380
Atlantean, 366
Atulugama, 141
Atureliya, 201
Attallah Salim, 146
Attampitiya, 4
Attendant, Master, 146, 228, 229
Attidiya, 257
Attorney, General-see under G
Attygalle, Don C. 256, 257
T. P. 361, 365, 373, 380, 382, 388, 389, 390, 391, 410, 422, 423, 432, 448, 454, 458, 460, 467, 477, 480
Dr. John 382
H. B. 389, 399
Attygalle Francis Dickman, 437, 438, 439, 440
Dr. J. W. S. 357, 375, 383
Murder 429, 437, 443
Audit Office, 100
Auditor General-see under G
Colonial, 425
Austrian Lloyds Office, 157
Agent, 154
Australia, 80
Australian, Policemen, 296, 476
Avisawella, 48,140, 248

**Baas, Kornelis** 197
Baba Appu, 90
Baba Saibo, 60
Baboosa, 457
Babus Tuan, 467
Bacchantes, 143, 228
Baddegama Methodist School, 357, 52
Baden Frieberg, 241
Badges, Good Conduct, 312, 313, 426
Badulla, 9, 22, 29, 38, 53, 58, 111, 137, 140, 143, 168, 193, 194, 202
Baggeerpoor, 234
Baillie Street, 237, 364
Baker, Sir Samuel, 258
Bakmeewewa J.P.—444
Balabatota, 142
Balapitiya, 293, 320, 400, 195
Balangoda, 136, 140, 143, 247, 250
Balangero, Fr. 152, 206
Ball Public
Warwickshire Regiment, 308
Fancy Dress, 289
Ballaret, S.S. 296
Balthazar, D.G. 222, 235, 369, 370

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Balasingham, K. Commissioner of Requests—461
Bambarabedde, 191
Bambalapitiya, 393, 477
Band Boys, 177
Coronation, 441
Police, 70, 71, 90, 121, 122, 148, 156, 176, 219, 229, 230, 423, 427, 477, 481
Rifle, 55, 71
Bandsmen, 177, 229
Drum & Fife, 424
Volunteer, 264
Bandmaster, 229, 122
German, 71, 121, 122, 177
Barandeniya, 285
Bank { England, 474; Haldummula, 195; National, 425; Savings, 100, 148, 452; Mercantile, 30, 150
Banks, P.N. 411, 458, 459, 461, 462, 477
Bankshall Street, 254, 436
Banda Dingiri—Constable 505-357, 358, 376
Banda, A. D. Constable 1914-472
Bandaranaike, Dias C.P. 240, 473, 474
Sir Soloman, 364
Bandarapola, 24
Bandarakoswatte, 356
Bandarawala, 140, 141
Bandoo, 46
Baptist Church, 165
Bar—American 280
—Colombo—182
Barber J. H., 475, 480, 445
Bardsley Warren, 476
Baron Singho, 437, 438, 440, 441
Barracks { Artillery,22; Kew. 88, 148, 71, 75, 117, 218; Maradana, 77; Castle Hill, 116; Rifle, 116, 164
Barrack Fund. See under 'F'
Bastian Naide, 72
Bastion Leyden, 88
Batuwantudawe, C. 397
Batta, 33, 74, 310
Batticaloa Riots, 207—52, 57, 74 194, 202, 369, 373
Bay of Bengal, 234
Bawa, B. W. 440, 441
Bawa Mohideen, 148
Beddewala, 191
Beats, Colombo System of 308, 153-160
Beira Lake, 77
Belgaum, 5
Belfast, 373
Belgravia, 9
Beliatte, 461, 470
Bell, Inspector, 389, 390
H.C.P. 378, 389, 397
G. 296
Bellevue, 147
Bellamy, 317
Belle's Rhue, 424
Belligolle, 263
Bengal—Inspector General of Police, 296, 324
Bennison, 191
Bentota River, 29, 70, 59, 118, 449, 458, 459
Bere Feres Railway Station, 382
Bertillon Alphonse, 368, 423
System, 293, 297, 383, 468
Berwick T. 28, 129, 184, 200, 214, 215, 251, 261, 262
Beven Francis, 270
Police Magistrate, 462
Bey Maurice, 146
Bibile Banda,193, 194
Ratemahatmaya, 193
Resthouse, 193
Bilinda, 24
Bicycles and Tricycles, 160, 362
Biggs, Sir Arthur, 383
Birch, Arthur N. 123
Bishop, 117
of Colombo, 288
Bisley—381
Bitten, B. 233
Black & Co. 195
Blackwater Estate, Galboda. 358 389
Black Marks, 426, 427, 474
Blackmoor's 471
Blake, Sir Henry Arthur, 404 to 410, 455
Bloodhound, 471
Bloomfield C. & A. C. 378
Blunt Wilfred,148
Lady, 148
Boake, W. J. S., 206, 253, 259, 261, 262
Bokanduia, 444
Bogambara, 26, 119, 165
Bogawantalawa Theft Case 190
Boer Prisoners, 333, 340, 366, 388 389
Boer War 366
Bois, Sir Stanley, 260, 261, 432
Bombay—41, 80, 169
Bolton Lancashire, 422
Bombay Pirates, 296
Bona Morte Church, 264
Bonjean Bishop, 265, 266
Bond. J. 381

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Bonser Justice, 393
Boone A. P. 411, 442
Bopatalawe Patana, 54
Bope, 54
Book { Information,390
Book { Pocket, 51, 447
Book { Officers Visiting, 446
Book Binder, 100
Booth, Mr. 396, 397
Bopitiya, 96
Borella, 8, 88, 275, 375, 478
Borneo North, 221, 222
Bosanquest, R. A. 260. 261
Botiatenne, 288
Botannic Gardens, 92
Boutourlini Count, 147
Bowes, J.P. 395
Bowes, J. S. 333, 365, 388, 424, 458, 471
Boxing, 476
Boxing Champion, 464
Boyd, Rev. 269
Boys Brigade, 467, 469
Buckley Inspector, 112, 170
Buddhists, 203-212, 260, 261
Buist Lieutenant, K. L. 346
Bulathweldeniya, 188
Bullseye Lantern, 466
Burmese, 346
Burnside. Sir Bruce, 213, 362
Burrow, C. M. 451
Burke, Evelyn, 472
Francis, 472, 473
Burr, 358
Bushe Colonel, 51
Burghers, 10, 17, 18, 28, 128, 177
Safe—471
Braybrooke Lodge, 146, 148
Brayne C. 396, 397
Braemar House, 281, 367
Breakwater, 92, 157, 228, 232
Breakwater Depot, 225, 226, 279 421
Jail 232
Bremner, 315
Bridge of Boats, 184, 207, 254, 316
Bristol Hotel, 461-475
British Guiana, 406
Government, 273
Honduras, 241
House of Commons, 251
India Steamer-Pentacotta, 365
Brigden a Hibbard, 234
Brodhurst, H.W.F.C. 338, 348
Brown Harry, 324
Brooke, R.I. 15
Browne—Deputy Queen's Advocate 185, 295
Browne, J.D. 411
Bombardier 453
Brown, Constable 320, 480
Brown, Inspector, 250, 256, 257, 267, 287
Bryde, C.R.W. 72, 333, 365, 366, 371, 380, 382, 383, 441
Bryde, R.L.W. 72, 425, 448, 480
Byelaw, 364

**Cabraal, Luis,** 320
Cacao Police, 302, 336
Cader Ismail—Sergeant 54—35
Cadjoo tree, 16
Caffres Kaffirs, 10, 44, 48, 177
Cairo, 145, 480,
Calcutta, 112, 128, 126
Calcutta Beats, 278
Lawyer, 440
University—29
Caledonien, 479
Calicut, 440
Callowella—Kaluwella, 7
Calverly, 441
Campaigns—Burma, 387
Indian, 11
Campbell, Sir, G. W. R.–4-7, 13-18, 22-24, 27-45, 47-52, 54, 56, 57, 59, 60-65, 72, 73, 80, 81, 84, 85, 88-94, 98, 101, 102-124, 126-130, 132, 134, 134-145, 151, 152, 159-180, 185, 190, 197, 198, 210-219, 223, 225, 226, 228, 229, 235, 237, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 245, 247, 250-252, 257, 268, 269, 273, 274, 275, 278, 284, 285, 287, 288, 289, 290, 297, 314, 315, 334, 362, 402, 455, 468
Mrs. 288
Miss 288
Arthur Hamilton Gordon 289
J.C. 309, 333, 377, 382
Neil, S. 269
Park 288
Cameronians, 299
Canadian, 82
Canal Road, 23
Canoppe Chetty, A. V. 68
Canary Birds, 155
Canavarella Coffee—Theft Case, 194
Carwar, 80
Capper, 55
Carbery, 263, 398
Carbines—Martini—Henri—308 381

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Cargills, 270, 364, 474
Cargills Corner, 270, 364, 474
Cargo Boat Company, 317
Carim, Constable 343
Carolis, Jalat Mudianselage, 453
Carrington, Lord, 233
Carron, T. K. 445
Carter, Captain, 310
Carters Strike, 286, 365, 429, 430, 464, 478
Cart Registry-Registration Conractor, 140, 141, 272, 362
Carte, R.G. 347
Carry Thomas, 448
Castellani, Dr. 481
Castle Street
Hill Barracks, 116
Catalonia, 366
Catholic—Cathedral, 155, 203, 204
Independant, 264
Catholics, 154, 203, 207, 212, 261
Cave & Company, 157, 358, 381
Cayley, 56
Cayley Sir Richard—215
Certificate—Oxford University, 62
Ceylon—Government of Japan
Trading Company, 438
Detective, 423
Chalia Community, 102, 184, 186, 212
Chalmers Governor, 481, 482
Chambers F. H. 411
Chamber of Commerce, 141, 225, 431, 432, 433
Chamley—324
Charsley, Dr. W.P. 39, 52
Chavakachcheri, 99
Chatham Street, 157, 158, 310
Cherrington Miss, 233
Chetty Street, 288
Chetty Casie, 282
Chicago, 423
Chilaw District, 24, 470
Chilaw, 408, 470, 196
Chimin—Sergeant, 467
China Garden, 283
Chissel, Dr. 481
Cholera, 32, 33, 52, 87, 89, 93, 98, 113, 137, 238, 310, 357, 369, 370, 481
Commission 32, 44, 52
Commissioner—Indian Police, 421
Chopin's Funeral March, 481
Chounnavel, Fr. 288
Christofelsz, 475
The Registrar of Servants, 369
Christian, Mr. 380
Christmas Boxes, 478
Chunchie—Station House Officer, 472, 473
Sergeant, 446
Chuprafs, 9
Church Ward, 106
Church F. S. 303
Chunam Caste—453
Chutra, 11
Cinnamon Gardens, 89, 95, 122, 159, 165, 373, 400, 477
Cinchona, 41
Civil Service, 66, 168, 400, 406, 408, 453, 457
Claessen, Henry, 37, 120
Classen, D. W. 5, 37
Clarence, Justice J. B. 270, 315
Clarke 100, 310
Street, 423
Clarkson, 461
Class Ambulance, 287
Clerks Constable, 5, 427, 230, 231, 231, 232, 310, 334
Clifford Lady, 477
Club Turf, 77
Coach Mail, 79, 81 96
Coaches—Inspector, 239
Code—Police, 234
Penal, 43, 94, 270-309, 322, 480
Procedure, 43, 94, 309, 310, 314, 322, 361
Coffee, 50, 100, 101, 110, 139, 140, 141, 164, 189, 194
Coghill, Dr. J. D. M. 40
Coldstream Garuds, 335
Cole. Sergeant—295
Colepeper John, 1
Colombo, 3, 5, 6, 7, 8, 14, 24, 25, 26, 28, 33, 37, 39, 40, 45, 46, 51, 53, 61, 70, 72, 75, 82, 88, 95, 98, 100, 104, 135, 152-161, 188, 207, 236, 237, 247, 248, 253, 269, 270, 271, 274, 275, 276, 277, 285, 367, 368, 369, 370, 374, 375, 377, 380, 406, 408, 410, 413, 454, 461, 463, 464, 466, 469, 479, 481
Division, 391, 404, 421, 422
Hockey and Football Club, 377, 378, 475
Cricket Club, 475
Hotels, 461
Collector, 218
College—Prince of Wales, 332
St. Thomas College, 29
Royal, 378
St. Joseph, 359, 364, 377
St. Benedicts, 155
Trinity, 382
Wesley, 377, 382
Royal Military, 61
Medical
Technical—377

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Collette, H. A. 179, 237, 243, 268, 327, 331, 337, 382, 390, 394
Colony—4, 42, 65, 71, 217, 218,
Colonial Stores, 157, 226, 333, 382
Colonial Secretary, 18, 23, 36, 37, 39, 80, 84, 85, 90, 91, 102, 105, 108, 116, 117, 120, 123, 139 141, 152, 162, 170, 173, 174, 179, 182, 187, 221, 226, 240, 242, 252, 277, 328, 330, 356, 368, 375, 382, 387, 389, 433, 455, 464, 468, 479
Colonial Surgeon, 26, 40, 105, 382, 244, 287
Colonial Steamer, 26, 58, 66, 117, 248, 271
Colbert—360
Colpetty—Kollupitiya, 8, 23, 53, 54, 58, 82, 159, 400, 469
Railway Station, 424
Colts, 270, 309
Community—Mercantile, 8
Eruopean, 5
Mohammedan, 146
Commandants—Quarters, 67, 68
Commission—Cholera, 49
—Crime, 324
—Riot, 208
Commissioners—Police 1, 2, 3,
Commissioner of Police—Lagos Roads, 3
Bombay, 169
Calcutta, 234
Madras, 233
Committee—Executive, 175, 261
Buddhist, 208, 260
Company—Colombo Gas and Waterworks, 89
Kier and Dundas P. &. O. 33
Company—Rickshaw, 249
Ice, 431
Compasspura, 355
Conference—Government Agents 396
International Sanitary 32
Connought Rangers, 387
Constable—Chief, 463
Special, 6, 26, 154
Bengali, 315
Head, 3. 11, 22,
Colonial Secretary's 444
Contagious Disease, 369
Constabulary, 65, 78, 13
Constabulary—
Royal Irish, 1, 2, 17 170, 402
Constantine, Mr :—348, 349, 355 393, 445, 448
Constantinople, 32
Convention Kandyan, 296
Convent of the Good Shepard—155
Convict Establishment, 368
Cooke, 295
Cooke, P.G: 440
Cookson, 333, 357, 352
Coolbarn Estate, 358
Cooly Lines—Kotahena, 374
Nuwara Wewa, 396
Coore, T. F: 389, 391, 394, 395, 433, 443, 442, 444
Copra Sales, 187
Corbert, F.H.M: 223
Corbally Castle, 402
Coronation Band, 441
Coroner, 23, 24, 189, 304
Cornelis—Tantiri Mudalige Don, 154
Cornelis—Constable 4478, 345
Cornwall—Duke of, 365, 367, 383
Cornishman, 373
Corps d elite, 103
Corporation—Oriental Bank, 30, 195, 262
Co-operative Scheme, 243
Cosgode—Kosgoda, 30
Cosmato—Head Constable Constantine, 479
Costa—Constable 640, William, 451
Cotta, 7
Counsel Richard Percy, 180
Council Legislative, 2, 43, 92, 94, 96, 124, 217, 268, 270, 287, 304 368, 423, 433, 469
Course Musketry, 332
Courts Martial, 176
Court
Racquet, 89
Cowasjee, 6
Cox—371
Colonel, 233
H.H. 411, 461
Craib, Dr: 357, 358
Cramer, G: 12, 112
Crawford,Henry,L: 67, 184, 435, 453
Craiglea, 115
Creasy, Sir Edward, S: 169
E. B. 147
E. 169, 178, 187, 200, 208, 219, 232, 239, 242, 299, 309, 314, 316, 326, 327, 328, 331, 333, 345, 351, 364, 373
Crime, 23, 24, 95, 195-196, 213-125, 255, 256, 274, 279, 283-285, 293-296, 341-343
Criminals—Habitual, 323
Crispeyn, Sergeant Major, 646-339, 365, 390, 393
Crocodiles, 321
Crocquet, 163

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Crowther, Dr. Bermingham, 324
Crusaders, 476
Culliver Brydes, 325
Cumberland, 463
Cumming Gordon—Major James, Francis, 222, 382
Cumming Gordon—William—22, 223, 304, 325, 327, 336, 360
Customs House, 6, 79, 90
Customs—Principal Collector, 290, 333
Cycle—Thefts, 360
Patrols, 278

**Dacoity**—Marichikadde, 399, 400
Dahanayake—Mohandiram, 480
Dale Street, 392
Daloogama—Dalugama, 6, 320
Dalpathado, John, 317
Dambawinne, A. W. 462
Dambulla, 51, 107, 196
Dam Street, 23
Daniel, J. H. 389, 390, 391, 410, 433, 438, 439, 441, 445, 458, 477, 480
Daquilar, General Sir George, 176
Darjecling, 180
D'Arenberg, L.A.B. 411, 425, 458
Datura Juice, 263
David, J.C. 12, 72, 73, 91, 96, 102, 103, 111, 148, 150, 171, 172, 175, 176, 185, 186, 188, 189, 189, 195, 200, 201, 235, 257, 264, 278, 279, 287, 291, 292, 321, 333
I. E. 425, 457, 466, 468, 469, 474, 476, 477, 481, 482
Davidson, Mr. & Mrs. 371
Davies—Detective Inspector Sir Mathew, 324
De Abrew—Julian—400
Deans Road, 279
Dearman, European, Constable, 370
Deasy—Inspector, 446
De Crusz—Sergeant Jacob, 121
De Fonseka, Levaris, 348, 349
De Haan—Constable, 67
Deheragoda, J. 462
De Kretzer, V. S. 475, 476
De La Harpe, P.H. 2
Benjamin, 5, 7, 11, 47, 51, 68, 73, 91, 93, 139, 140, 141, 162, 172, 175, 176, 178, 219, 239, 242, 255, 264, 290, 291, 369
James, 12, 111, 113
P. L. 180, 222
Delgoda, 142, 453
Deltota, 220
Delta Estate, 454
Del Tufo-Madame, 422
De Mel, Pedro, 102
Demetagoda, 466
Denham, E. B. C.C.S. 399
De Niece, 317
Depot Police, 275, 300, 301, 316, 332, 397, 404, 406, 480
Dep, Arnolis, 259
Department—Pay—38
Public Works, 60, 82, 88, 150, 165, 268, 395
Survey, 303
Identification
Prisons—150, 325, 120, 220
Dependene Estate, 143
Derby, 80
De Saipath, Frederick, 150, 279
De Saram, J. H. 28, 107, 208, 346
John, 48, 197
Peter—Mudaliyar, 184, 352, 445, 452
J. S. 293, 299, 303, 304, 311, 314, 317, 318, 326, 358, 360, 364, 371, 376, 382, 388, 393, 401
J.G.C.S. 463
Hay, 444, 471
Proctor, 317, 442
De Silva—Andiris, 68
Domingo—348
Seman, 67
A. 120
W.P. 120
Bastian alias Samel Kankany, 102
J.T. 12, 81
Henry, 427
H.R. De. 473, 474
Charles, P. 434
Peries, 356
Destitutes, 138, 139
Detectives, 70, 72, 102, 144, 149, 150, 178, 194, 228, 272, 277, 278, 279, 280, 333, 335, 391
Deutrom Vincent, 37, 138, 243, 299, 315
Devonford Estate, 190
Dewa Nilame, 39, 108
Dewangso Raseedin Veero, 81, 112, 233
Dewundesekara, 430
De Wilton, Major A. W. 387—390, 392, 402, 407, 408
Devapuratne, 232, 251
De Vos, J. de 461
De Vos, G. P. 12, 26, 108, 112, 179

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Dharmapala, 397, 398
Dharmarakhita Unnanse, 189
Dhobey—Strike, 364, 365
Queen's House, 365
Diaries—Weekly, 390
Dias, B. O. 349
F. R. 28, 317
Don Baron, 279
Alexander, Inspector, 327, 328, 354, 382, 401
Cornelis Nicholas, Inspector, 28, 29, 49, 50, 66, 79, 90, 96, 109, 112, 114, 116, 164, 195, 196, 255, 320, 390
Abeyasinghe, 347
Justice, 99, 185
Mudaliyar, 45, 47, 96
Police Court, 49
Dickson, J. F. 217, 218
Dickman, V. T.—House Officer, 452, 461, 462, 475, 475, 476, 477
J. C. 113, 187, 201, 221, 281
Dr. Henry, 26
Dickoya, 190, 191
Dickwella, 141, 196, 471
Dimbulla, 54, 388
Dingiri Appu, 472
Dingiri Banda, Constable 505—357, 358, 376
Dipaduttaramaya Vihare, 290
Director—P.W.D. 160
Of Public Instruction, 99
Detection & Prosecution 230
Dissanayake—Constable 730
Don Henderick, 37
Diyatalawa, 366
Diyawadana, Nilame, 39
Diviture, 356, 357
Dodangaslande, 256, 219, 439
Doll—Sergeant Hamid, 198
Assem, 199, 200
T. H. 390
Dolosbage, 7, 8
Don Adrian—Constable 1620, 354
Don Appu, 109
Don Carolis Appu—Constable 377, 255
Don Deonis, 451
Donnan Captain J. 146, 287
Doole Mudaliyar, 452
Dondra, Riot, 79
Dornhurst, C. 295, 364
Douglas, 57, 195
Dowan Aratchi, 99
Dowbiggin, Rev. R. T. 382
H. L.—361, 365, 378, 382, 388, 392, 393, 394, 395, 397, 401, 410, 421, 424, 426, 427, 433, 438, 440, 441, 441, 445, 457, 458, 465, 466, 367, 476, 477, 481, 482
Downes, Inspector, 314, 324
Dubosh Mathew, 260, 261
Duplock, 319
Dumbleton, E.C. 372
Dumbara, 191, 192
Dunbar Estate, 461
Duncan, J. 208, 317
Dunlop, Sergeant, 334, 372, 373, 460
Dunumawe, 24
Dunuwille—Tikiri Banda, 108
Inspector, 107, 112
C. B. 39, 108
Dutton, T. E. 410
Dutch, 10, 108
Dutch Burgher, 366
Bay, 238
Duty—Fixed Point, 473
Roster, 120, 425, 464
Escort, 136
Duwa, 264
Drew, Capt. Camillo de Montbello, 4, 5, 11, 29, 36, 38
Drieberg, S. H. O. 453
Magistrate, 129, 188
Dropsy, 327
Drill, 134, 217, 275, 307, 390, 404, 409, 412, 413, 477
Drill Instructor, 390, 413
Drum and Fife Band, 424
Dryden, John, 343
Dyke, P. A. 9, 17, 44

**Easter Sunday,** 209
Eaton, 66, 190
Ebell, J. H. 330,
Ecclesiastical Seminary, 155
Edinburgh, Duke of 53, 54, 55, 160
Edinburgh Market, 156
Edirisinghe, Rev. J. S. H. 459
Edngsys, Jerome, 423
Egyptian Exiles, 138, 145, 146, 147, 148, 241, 367
Ehelapola Nadagama, 55
Ekela, 368
Ekanaike, Abraham, 28, 29, 111, 249, 268, 283, 285, 321, 327, 336, 471, 477
Elders—European Sergeant, 373
Elkaduwa, 8, 51
Elk Case, 315
Elie House, 154, 359
Elliot, Edward, 37, 79, 202, 330, 347, 359, 360
Ellis, F. R. 103, 235, 259, 264, 280, 290, 292, 296, 297, 310, 313
Ellis, 475

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Eliyatamby, A. S. 389, 413
Eliyatamby, Dr. 358
Elphinstone, Lord, 4
Elstone, J. 335, 359, 382, 389, 390, 393
Ellawella, 249, 348
Ellora, 80
Emans, F. J. 464, 475, 479, 480
Engineer, Factory, 360
England, 5, 39, 53, 61, 123, 178, 366, 373, 382, 384, 387, 390, 411, 435, 460, 463, 465
England, Church of, 321
Ennis, Justice, 471
Ephraims, Dr. 358
Equitation, 413
Eravur, 57
Esmonde, Sir, Thomas, 251, 252
Estrop, 360
Etopia Brothel, 400
European Applicants, 222
Europeans, 3, 10, 11, 17, 18, 24, 32, 45, 47, 69, 128, 139, 169, 191, 397, 402
Evarts, 304
Eves, E. C. 395
Examiner—Editor, 36, 93, 315
Examination—Indian & Colonial Police, 411
Excise, 75
Explosives, 474

**Factory Government,** 160, 360
Fairlie, Alexander, 431
Falconer, John Gordon, 5, 23, 24, 26
Farquharson, A. I. 402
Farr, 190, 191
Farrel, G. H. 462, 476
Fauna and Flora, 462, 476
Fehmy, Ali, 146, 367
Fehmy, Mohamed, 146, 148, 369
Fellowsleigh, 440
Ferdinando, S. H. O. 447
Ferdinands, 122
Ferguson, Major, 270
Fernando,
Ango, 97, 98
Andrew, 47
Suttiya, 357
Romanis, 352
Mudaliar Samuel, 37, 364, 365
Levaris, 357
R. J. 352
Leo, 343
Dr. H. M. 290
Sergeant 877 S. 232
Klamenti, 187
Aratchige Pilo, 7
Allis alias Andiris, 16
Dr. Brindley, 450
Crown Counsel, C.M. 394 440, 441
W. 427
Pedro, 444
Augustine, 453
Soloman, 444
Margitha, 370
L. B. 310
Fever—Kurunegala, 60, 222
Figg, 432
Fiji, 299
Finger Print Bureau, 423, 468
Fires, 33, 138
Firearms, 343, 344
Firing Exercises, 134, 135, 219, 220
First Aid, 474, 475
Fiscal, 36, 72, 78, 151, 169
Fisher, F.C.—Colombo Magistrate, 27, 42, 73
Government Agent, 109, 339
Captain William, 4, 11, 76
Fisher's Hill, 257, 268
Fishery—Pearl, 85, 87, 133, 238, 296, 399
Fitzgerald, Captain H. L. 38, 39, 81
Flag—Champion, 77
Fleming—Murder Case, 355
Floor—Andiris, 67
Flower Garden, 396
Foenander, Henry, 37, 60
Fonseka, Don John, 53
Football, 254, 474
Forage, 281
Forbes, Gordon, 208, 389
Forbes Lane, 279
Force—Ceylon Volunteer, 424
Force—Indian & Colonial, 411
Ford—George, 61
Fort, 8, 23, 100, 157, 159, 225, 359, 370, 374
Forrest, G.F. 411
Fowler, 352, 353
Fox, H.D. 384
Fox, Sergeant, 448
Francis—Sergeant, 56
Fraser, Sir William, 178
Freeman, H.R. 449
French, 145, 293, 309, 474
Frere, Sir Bartle, 4
Fulham, Fr., 377
Fulteghua, 11
Fund Band, 121
Barrack, 424, 427, 475
Compassionate, 161, 162, 319, 376, 481
Headmens Reward, 335
Hospital Police, 76
Mutual Assurance, 60, 161
Pension, 16

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Recreation, 76, 78, 121, 163, 427, 475
Reward, 16, 40, 45, 60, 73, 78, 89, 93, 111, 115, 121, 161, 162, 163, 165, 189, 220, 221, 243, 262, 316
Uniform Officers, 121, 220
Widows and Orphans, 241, 481
Fusiliers—Royal Dublin, 206, 208
Fyers, C.C.M, 355

**Gaba—Gabriel Fernando**, 442
Gabriel, Fr., 355
Gabo's Lane, 450
Galaniya (Udukinda), 454
Galatea, 54, 55
Galbraith, 453
Galagedera, 8, 22, 24, 30
Police, 472
Galkissa, 8, 188
Galoya, 194
Galle, 3, 5, 6, 7, 8, 11, 28, 30, 31, 32, 34, 37, 39, 41, 49, 52, 54, 55, 59, 60, 65, 66, 67, 68, 70, 72, 74, 75, 80, 82, 88, 96, 104, 116, 117, 150, 171, 201, 236, 282, 369, 408, 463, 468
Face, 54, 90, 158, 159, 270, 280, 377, 468, 474, 475
Municipality, 104
Riot, 283
Library, 74
Jail, 255
Gallepiadde, 347
Gallegedera, 58, 119
Gamble, 267
Games—Regimental—Gordon Highlanders, 286
Galton's System of Fingerprints, 369
Gampola, 8, 22, 38, 191, 296
Galtuduwa, 141
Galway, 404
Ganagoda
Gandara, 79
Ganja, 471
Garwin, Dr. 146
Gaurd of Honour, 66, 240
Sinhalese, 240
Police, 30
Gazette—Government, 9, 16, 51, 79, 85, 128, 300
Geeris Appu, 16
Gem Rush, 138, 143, 288
Gemming Boom, 288
General—British Counsel, 479
Solicitor, 313
Auditor
Attorney, 213, 233, 254, 285, 309, 322, 323, 346, 398, 408
Inspector, 34, 37, 38, 42, 45, 47, 61, 66, 79, 80, 85, 113, 119, 124, 129, 138, 139, 143, 167, 169, 183, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 213, 218, 230
Adjutant Deputy
Georgesz, H. 12, 111, 222, 243
Gettambe, 49
Gibson, James, W. 196
Gifford, Lord, 147
Giles, A. H. 12, 35, 271 to 280, 289, 290, 293, 297, 307, 313, 402, 404, 406, 422
Girls High School, Pettah—374
Girton-School—148
Glanville Murder Case, 393, 395, 402
Glentilt Estate, 471
Goa, 264, 265
Godfrey, A. C.—390, 410, 413, 424, 425, 458, 463, 465, 468, 469, 474, 476
Goigama Caste, 389, 411
Gomes, 47
Good Friday, 204, 209
Goonetilleke, E. W. 413
Goonewardena, Mudaliyar, 348
Sergeant, 471
Gooneratne, C. V. 462
N. D. S., 113, 201, 205, 209, 210, 212, 249, 250, 254
Goorkha, S. S. 148
Gopalgune, 11
Government, Ceylon, 4, 5, 9, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 21, 22, 25, 29, 30, 392, 394
British, 273
Bombay, 4
India, 38, 65, 124, 139, 407
Gordon, Governor (Lord Stanmore), 215, 219, 237, 238, 253, 289, 299, 384
Lady, 271
Highlanders, 280, 286, 366
Gottelier, A.G. 389, 401, 410, 480
Gourami, 282
Gould, 259, 261
Gouland, H. I. 380
Graham, Donald Duncan, 35, 38, 39, 50, 54, 65, 66, 81, 90, 104, 105, 163, 164, 171, 178, 179, 201, 212, 213, 219, 221, 237, 241
Grandpass, 7
Grange, 45
Gratuities, 18
Gray, 464

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Green, Staniford, 159
Grieves, 475
Gregoris—Constable 602, 400
Gregory, Sir William, 66, 71, 101, 124, 147, 159, 194, 225
Grenier, Magistrate, 57, 190
Greswell, W. T. 476
Grieux, Fr. 355
Grinlinton, J. J. 89, 93
Grounds Pettah Burial, 314
Guites, A. J. 233
Gujerati Koli Corps, 4
Gulliver, 463
Gun Lascars Building, 22
Gunesekera, M. D. M. 462
Gunananda, Rev. Migetuwatte, 155, 203, 209, 210, 212, 290, 441
Gunawardena, Lloyd, 440
Gunesekara, Abraham, 233
Paulu, 442
Rev. 429, 430
Gunatilleke—Inspector, 472
Gunny—Sergeant Isma, 97
Gurioch, 111
Gurney, C. 324
Gymnastics, 332

**Haarlem House,** 90, 146
Habitual Criminals, 369
Habaraduwa, 79
Hadow, 378
Haeckel, 154
Hagenbach, 433
Hakgalla Gardens, 41
Hakuru, 97
Haldummulla, 50, 74, 137, 140, 168, 247
Halee, 97, 98
Hall, C.P. 92, 377
Halloluwa, 360
Hambantota Police Station Murder, 358
Hambantota—29, 118, 165, 220, 245, 366, 388, 390, 412, 452, 470
Hamid, Constable, 398
Hamy Don, 11
Handurukande, 220
Hangman's Hill, 26, 119
Hantane Road, 26
Estate, 5
Hansard, Captain Arthur, 82, 90, 91, 101, 105, 106, 108, 119, 123, 133, 139, 141, 142, 168, 172, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 185, 186, 187, 196, 203, 204, 206, 209, 219, 222, 234, 239, 241, 250, 251, 253, 254, 256, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 278, 279, 283, 287, 290, 291, 296, 314
Hanwella, 54, 115, 137, 140
Happy Valley Reformatory, 366
Haputale, 366, 387, 245
Haramanis Singho, Sergeant, 43
Harcourt, Lewis, 460
Harbour Colombo, 3, 151, 275, 279, 366, 374, 422
Galle, 476
Harischandra, 396, 397
Harrison—Inspector, 108, 112, 172, 173, 174, 176
Street Police Station, 423
Harispattu—Coining Case, 189
Hatton, 410, 461
Haughton, H.S. 349
Havelock Sir, A.E. 299
Race Cource, 380, 466, 467, 477
S.S. 309
Hay, C.S. 263
Hayley, C.P. 440
Hazlewood, Colonel, 4
Headman Village, 10, 16, 25, 26, 275, 302, 303, 404
Headquarters Police, 14, 15, 23, 40, 41, 45, 47, 71, 106, 112, 120, 135, 152, 164, 204, 219, 271
Hedges Court, 466
Heenbunne Punchi—Officer, 196
Heligoland, 178
Hellings, 359
Helmets, 220
Helsham, Captain Henry, 7, 8, 11 26, 39, 40, 41, 42, 56, 61, 65, 76, 77, 82,
Sergeant, 287
**Henderick Appu,** 110
Henderling—Constable 126, 78
Heneratgoda, 184, 188
Henry, Mr. 423
Hereford Dean of, 62
Herft, 332
Hetiya watte, 364
Hettipola, 356, 256
Heyser, F.W.C. 222, 239, 360, 389, 400
Hikkaduwa, 52, 118
Hilmi Pasha, 147
Hindle, C.T. 12, 111, 113, 116, 98
Hindus, 53, 128
Hingert—Sergeant, 281, 330
Hinnawe Community, 212
Hirimburwa, 363
Hitachi Maru, 438
Hitihamy, 358
Hoar, 35
Hobart, 324
Hobson Jobson Festival, 344
Hodson, T.A. 411, 472
Hogan—Inspector, 6, 12, 30
Constable, 47, 128
Hohenstrauffen, 235

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Hole, sp—389
Holland
Lancelot, 81, 88, 107, 112, 146, 178, 197, 201, 205, 206, 219, 232, 239, 247, 251, 254, 258, 268, 279, 287, 288, 290, 299, 300, 301, 304, 326, 327, 332, 332, 355, 362, 366, 388
Holloday, 12
Hong Kong, 116, 406, 426
Hook, Colonel General, 71
Hope, 191
Homagama, 452
Horan, C.A. 463
Horatala, Constable, 88
Horsburg, B. 432
Horton Plains, 76
Hospital Police, 40, 75, 76, 123, 243, 244, 375, 444
Street, 237, 370
General, 244
Rifle, 123
Pettah, 45
Borella, 52
Military, 235, 377
Hossen Sergeant, 374
Hotel Metropolitan, 148
Bristel, 461, 475
D'L. Europe, 345
Oriental, 67, 157, 364, 365, 437, 444
Oriental-New, Galle, 480
Galle Face, 106, 157, 324, 383, 437, 481
House—Queen's, 90
of Detention, 474
Hue and Cry, 97, 263
Hulftsdorf 29, 119, 264, 293, 368
Gaol, 348, 374, 460
Hulk Police, 310, 476
Hulugalle, 340, 356
Hunupitiya, 135, 332, 447, 453
Huybertsz, Dr. 440
Hyde Park Corner, 237, 361
Hydrophobia, 104, 112

**Ibbanwela,** 152
Ibrahim Constable, 45, 60
Icicle Hall, 160
Identification Office—See under 'O'
Iddamalgoda Menike, 54
Ievers, R.W. 383
Illankoon—Illangakoon J.A. 62, 112, 144, 179, 191, 192, 255
Illinois State Penitentiary, 368
Immigrant Coolies, 422
Government 366, 387
Imprest Government
Petty Cash, 428
Im Thurn, 381, 387
India, 4, 5, 6, 24, 28, 43, 80, 115, 139, 243, 282, 296, 324, 335, 408
India South, 10, 43, 122
Infantry, Ceylon Light, 381
32nd Light, 299
Inquirers, 361, 362
Insignia, 389
Inspections-Kit, 300
Inspector, 8, 12, 14, 27, 111, 112, 113, 243
Chief—278
Itinerating, 29
Sub—111
Irwing, Henry I. 39, 241
Isan Appu, 102
Italian, 309
Ittakanda, 247

**Jackson,** 475, 266
Ja-ela, 368
Jaffna, 8, 9, 17, 25, 32, 36, 22, 29, 52, 71, 72, 74, 80, 98, 99, 115, 137, 247, 369, 388, 410, 471, 482
Jaffna Riot, 25, 36, 44, 48
Jail, Colombo, 36, 152, 439
Jamaica, 114, 299, 300, 303, 406
Jamel—Sergeant, 338, 357
Jamdeen, 343
Jameson, J.L. 363
Jamindar, 200
Jam Pettah Street, 25, 259
Jana, 450
Jansen—Inspector, 372, 373, 376, 390
Jansz—Inspector, 222, 268, 280, 281, 318, 319, 330, 335, 345, 346, 360, 364, 383, 390
Japan, 438
Jassim, Constable 1374 A.P. 466
Jayawardenas, 339
Jayawardena, S. H. O. 451
H.A. 352
Q. 397
Mudaliyar Henry, 355
Jayasuriya, Francis, 461
W. P. 144
Jeafferson, 477
Jeeris Appu, Constable, 26
Jetty, Landing, 66, 359
Jinrickshaw, 248, 404
Johnson, 191
Jonklass, 222, 268, 280, 299, 316, 317, 319
Joseph Don, 37, 39
Josephine Hamine, Don, 443
Joulain, Bishop H. 397, 398
Juan Naide, 206
Juanis Appu, P. 89
Judicial Department, 43, 260

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Jujutsu, 461
Jumeau, A. 48, 49, 108, 109
Jussey Appu, 53
Justice Chief, 26, 79
Mr. 347
Juvenile Reformatory, 284

**Kachcheri,** 6, 8, 30, 52, 374
Kadigawe, 356
Kaduwela, 7, 54, 184, 188
Kadugannawa, 91, 168
Kaikal, 232
Kaitan, 443
Kalenberg, Dr. 376
Kalmunai, 350
Riot, 349
Kalpitiya, 370, 454
Kalu Banda—Constable 134, 189
Kaluganga, 142
Kalutara, 22, 24, 29, 58, 70, 129 140, 141, 142, 143, 188, 247, 248, 283, 408, 458, 459, 471
North, 8
Bo-Tree Riot, 347, 348
South, 472
Kalyanan Kankany, 26, 119
Kamburupitiya, 447
Kandana, 102, 184, 280
Kandapola, 270
Kandawela, 255
Kandy, 3, 5, 6, 7, 8, 11, 12, 22, 23, 28, 29, 30, 32, 34, 37, 38, 39, 41, 45, 52, 54, 71, 82, 88, 91, 115, 116, 135, 144, 150, 151, 236, 237, 243, 367, 368, 372, 380, 388, 389, 394, 395, 397
Hospital, 358, 376
Kandyan Convention, 296
Rebellion, 154
Villages, 144, 101
Provinces, 24
Kanuwana, 58, 96
Kapu-ella Modera, 141, 142
Karawe—Roman Catholics, 411
Karlshue, 269, 288, 289
Karikal, 196
Karaiyur—Karaoor, 25, 26
Karunaratne, Mudaliyar John, 433
Kataragama, 52, 53, 88, 137, 238
Katubedde, 197
Katugampola Riot, 294, 348
Katugastota Hospital, 376
Katukelle, 394
Kayman's Gate, 23, 119, 156, 345, 432, 138
Kayts, 317
Keegel—Inspector P.L. 12, 49, 66, 112, 325, 336, 410
Dr. 244, 287
Kegalle, 22, 8, 360
Riot, 282
Keith, Proctor John, 106
Inspector, 155, 180, 222
Kelanimulla, 347
Kelaniya, 320, 387
Bridge, 366
River, 154, 357
Kelaart Sergeant W. 371
Harwood, 310
Kelly, 67
Ketandola, 140
Keragapokuna, 184
Kemp, 377
Kerr, 367, 422
Kershaw, 324
Kew, 8, 71, 74, 75, 85, 115, 116, 117, 122, 148, 158, 208, 219, 254, 287, 299, 377
Khaki Uniform, 413
Khan, P.D. 435
Khedive, 145, 367
Kier & Dundas & Co. 33
Kilakari Divers, 297
Kimberley Lord, 176
Kindersley, 346, 371
Kinniyar, Sinna, Periya, 472
King, Mr. 193
W.C.C. 462
Kipley—Police Chief, 423
Kirama—Walasmulla, 451
Kirihamy, 78
Kirillapone, 280
Kitchner, Field Marshall, the Viscount Lord, 479, 480
Kits, 325
Kitson, 324
Klusen, 367
Knife, Use of the, 476
Knollys, L.F. 219, 299, 300, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 311, 312, 313, 321, 323, 325, 326, 327, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 337, 343, 352, 353, 359, 365, 373, 374, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 387, 402, 437
Kock—Arthur, 15, 81, 46
Cecil, 150
Kochchikade, 364
Kolandavelu Subhaya Mudaliyar, 468, 423, 480
Kolonnawe Road, 466
Kollupitiya, 8, 23, 159
Korale Pasdun, 348, 349
Yati Kaha, 453
Morawaka, 255
Koran Holy, 47, 355
Koratota, 206, 264
Koslande, 245, 247, 220
Koswatte Aratchi, 356
Kotadeniya Ferry, 294
Kotahena Temple, 155, 359, 202, 204

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Kotalawela—Rural Sergeant, 356, 365
Inspector John, 230, 232, 310, 312, 313, 317, 318, 319, 320, 326, 327, 334, 335, 336, 357, 361, 371, 381, 391, 392, 395, 433, 435, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441
Don Simon, 356
Kotte Etul, 315
Mission, 28
Kotuwilla, 255
Kraal Town, 54
Kriekenbeck's House, 147
Krishnaratne, Proctor, 397
SHO.PR, 462
Kukulnape, 452
Kulac Boat, 90
Kulatunga, P. B. 427
Kurumburuwa Fish, 138
Kuruwe Street, 103
Kuruwe Street, 103
Kurunegala, 5, 8, 22, 24, 29, 30, 51, 54, 58, 103, 107, 196, 255, 408, 451, 467
Kuttiussi, 436
Kynsey, Dr. W. R. 293

**Labeo,** 282
Labeure Fr. 281
Labrooy, Dr. 459
Labugama, 54, 143, 374
Lake Beira, 77
House, 146, 147, 152
Lambert, J. 234
Lambe, 106
Lambrook, 128
Lanigan, Fr. 359
Lannarkshire, Militia, 387
Lansiawatte, 349
Lantra, 377
Laas, W. W. 468
Lascoreen Gaurd, 474
Lascelles, 398
Lawrie Justice, 295, 360, 372
Layard, C.P. 6, 7, 28, 52, 81, 262, 309, 323, 405
Captain, 81, 82
Broadway, 206, 207
Leach—Constable 1335 John, 400
League, Association Football, 475
Lecoq, 392
Leicester, 463
Lee, L.F. 27, 312, 333, 384
Leembruggen
Dr. W. E. 442, 448
G. E. 185
Head Constable, 9, 11, 22 . 48, 81, 91
LeFeuvre, W.S. 61, 71, 80, 82, 106, 113, 120, 135, 178, 219, 220, 233, 241
Leichman, 92
Lemastota, 140, 247
LeMesurier, C. J. R. 179, 250, 263, 282
Lent Charges, 33, 75, 426, 427
Leonard, 100
Lewis, J.P. 395
Liberian Coffee, 185
Library Colombo, 270
Galle, 74
Police, 40, 312, 375, 383, 478
Liesching, 108, 151, 283
Life Saving, 477
Lilliputians, 463
Lindulla 8, 189
Type, 115
Livera, M. 317
Liverpool Courier, 392
Llandorf—Glamorganshire, 457
Lockhurt, 354, 366, 381, 389, 390, 409
Lockups, 132, 164, 166
Lokoo Mudianse, 23
Lombroso, 342
London, 115, 219, 269, 273, 295
Longden, Governor, 133, 180, 210
C. C. 407, 408, 409, 411, 412, 422, 424, 425, 426, 429, 432, 434, 435, 437, 446, 449, 451, 454, 455, 456, 457, 463, 468, 476, 477, 478, 482
Long Service Medal
Loos, 146
Lorensz, 28
Lotus Pond, 139, 157
Lover, Mr. 251
Lowndes, H.B. 303, 327, 339, 382
Lubach, 286
Lucknow, 11
Ludovici—Inspector, 352, 354, 361, 365, 382, 391, 399, 429, 430, 433, 441, 446, 477
Lunugala, 137
Lushington, C.M. 338
Lynch—Sergeant, 134

**Maartensz Crown Counsel,** 398
T.6. Inspector, 15
Mabola, 320
MacBae, 191
Mack, 144, 219, 237, 248, 254, 287, 299, 360, 364, 376, 389, 389, 413
Mackbeth James, 242
Macarthy—Station House Officer, 480
Sergeant, 196, 232, 233,

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

288, 327, 365, 208
Macartney, William, 1, 2, 4, 292
Macdonald, 464
Macgregor, D. S. 425
Macintyre Charles, 40, 75
Maclarin, 476
Macleod Keith, 439, 440
Macleod, 337, 351
Maclean Sergeant, 465
Macullum Governor, 411, 426, 457
Madampe, 196, 356, 96
Madhu Sleyna Marutha, 337
Maddegama, 193, 194
Madiris—Constable 1885, 249
Madras Famine, 139
System, 426, 454
Hue & Cry, 79
Government, 13, 423, 481
Inspector-General of Police, 122, 400
Madstaggers, 112
Madulsima, 140
Maduragoda, 219, 439
Magalegoda, 445
Magalkande, 7, 283
Magistrate Municipal, 364, 393
Avissawella, 72
Panadura, 27
Colombo, 72, 73
Maggona Reformatory—192, 443
Mahara, 139, 184, 187
Jail Break, 393
Mahaiyawe Cemetery, 367
Maha Badde, 102
Maha Bellana, 318
Maha Mudaliyar, 359, 47
Bodhi Society, 396
Waskaduwa, 471
Mahat, 56
Mahomedan, 128
Mahaweli Ganga, 45, 55
Mahr Hugo, 286
Mail Boat, 40
Mainwaring, P.A.W. 411, 448, 458, 459, 460
Malays, 3, 10, 13, 71, 177, 200, 207, 208, 272, 273, 283, 306, 344, 345, 347, 364, 377, 389, 397, 409, 411, 421, 448, 458, 459, 460, 472
Malay Guard, 393
Regiment, 71
Malayalis, 412
Maligawe Dalada, 39, 40, 54, 191
Maligakande Coffee Store, 139
Reservoir, 267
Malvern College 241
Mango Case, 429
Manual Police, 3, 234, 235, 412
Mannar, 51, 74, 75, 46, 165, 470
Mannen—Constable, 280
Mantell, J. 92
Maradana, 8, 23, 33, 41, 43, 45, 52, 57, 62, 75, 115, 134, 152, 219, 307, 309, 360, 364, 367, 372, 373, 374, 380, 412, 466, 478
Railway Bridge, 205
Studio, 422
Marathon Walking Race, 477
Marawila, 470
Maravars, 400
Mariakade, 152
Marichchikade, 399
Marikar, Bappu Ismail, 109
Mariotis, S.S. 146
Market, Meat, 396
Pettah, 54
Marlborough House, 319
Marshall, 81, 85, 87, 112, 150, 200, 204, 205, 221, 222, 299, 312, 313, 315, 318, 319, 326, 327, 331, 345, 355, 365, 382, 383, 390, 397, 410
Eric, 359
Marsailles,479
Martensz, J.G. 15
Masilamany, Fr. 203
Masanon—Constable 417, 107
Masaron, 112, 113
Mason, J. D. 129, 201, 202, 207, 254, 280, 331, 384
Maskeliya, 190, 191
Matacooly, 148
Matale, 8, 24, 196, 388, 390, 397
District, 24
Volunteers, 29
Matara, 8, 22, 74, 90, 115, 201, 248, 255, 266, 371, 400, 408
Matheas—Constable,129
Mathews, 289
Archdeacon, 269
Mauritius, 114, 241, 387, 406
Meade—Constable 879. 108
Meaden, Captain T. 38, 39
Meangunge, 11
Mearns, 263
Medal—Mutiny, 4
—Kings Police Medal for Galantry, 466
—Long Service, 426
Medical Practitioner, 245
Meepitiya, 219
Coining Case, 97
Coining Case, 97
Meeting, Great Indignation, 253, 270, 271, 283
Mendis, Dederick, 196, 232
Detective, 98
Louis, 170, 185, 186, 189, 190, 210, 286, 294, 295, 480
Amaris, 170, 189

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Mudaliyar, 268
Mudaliyar, 268
L. W. 349
Menon—Sergeant, 400
Mensinahamy, 356
Mercantile,
Community, 8, 260
Mess—Dress, 304
Rifle, 54
European Sergeants, 479
Officers Police—424, 425
Army, 308
Messenger Street, 205, 357, 361, 373
Service, 160
Middleton Justice, 394, 397
Migahajandura, 471
Migel Mudalali, 442, 443, 444
Miguel—Constable 1051, 197
Military, 6, 67, 138, 165, 166
Miller—Constable Henry, 89, 117
Miller & Co. 381
Minister Plenipotentiary, 479
Minuwangoda, 16, 43, 96, 368
Mirigama, 452
Mira, 179
Miskin, 12
Miskin—Constable 478, 360
Misso, J.B. 37, 38
Modaella, 347
Modder, Doctor, 357, 358
Station House Officer, 458, 467
C. J. 171, 389, 441, 445
Orton, 120
F.W.O. 179, 264, 287, 294, 327, 335, 348, 363, 365, 383, 393, 394
Modera, 8, 23, 154, 258, 275
Mohawk, 366
Mohammedans, 47, 71, 283, 389
Mohotalas, 10
Molawatte, 254
Molderich, F.N. 222
Molesworth, Guilford, 22
Moncrief—Justice, 364 400
Monroe, 289
Moor, W.H. 437
Mooloya, 471
Moore—Inspector, 178, 249, 250, 264, 266
Moormen, 7, 253, 472
Moorset, Bashoor, 107
Mootatambys Case, 465
Mope, 199, 200
Moragala rapids, 141
Moragama, 142
Moratuwa, 47, 52, 59, 137, 197
Morgan, Richard F. 6, 7, 9, 16, 17, 28, 42, 122, 154, 156
Owen, 56, 259, 260, 261, 263, 315
R.H. 440, 295
Dr. 363
Morley, 377
Morning Leader
Morris, F.W. 411, 455
Morris, 57, 387, 477, 479
Morrison, 25
Mortier—Sergeant, 382
Mosque Great, 147, 152, 165
Motor Car, 363, 364
Cycle, 478
Mountlavinia, 257, 346, 366, 367, 413, 477, 137
Moysey, 149
Mozley, 295
Mudaliyars, 10, 25, 65, 396, 397, 409
Fisher, 54, 350, 363
Maha, 359, 364, 374
Mudianse—Constable, 97
Mudukattuwa, 355
Mullariyawe, 49, 137, 138, 188
Muller Galles, 368
Municipality Colombo, 72, 121, 267, 363. 473, 478
Kandy, 61, 121
Municipal Council, 308
Murphy, 90, 112, 113, 114, 139, 179
Murray, W.S. 36, 72, 82, 144, 169, 171, 178, 192, 193, 194, 202, 219, 241, 242, 243, 264, 326, 337
C.A. 143
Murugesan—Constable A II, 401
Museum Colombo, 159, 165, 222
Museum Police, 424
Mutiny—Indian, 4, 10, 29, 169
Muttucumarasamy, 43
Muttiah, J. 271
Muttiah, 398
Muttusamy's Lane, 31
Mutwal—Point, 6, 281, 286, 228, 319
Mysore, 222

**Nagapatam,** 316
Nagoda, 184, 266
Naidehamy, 23
Naina's Den, 317, 358, 361, 373, 452
Nalawar, 293
Nambapana (i), 140, 142, 220, 317
Namunukula Road, 395
Nanny, 6
Nanayakkara—Sergeant 673, 450
Nauguneri, 399, 400
Nanu Oya, 219
Narigama, 195
Nariansamy—Constable 695, 296
Naranwila Unnanse, 398
Natal Government, 234
Nationality, 127, 128
Nattacottai, Chettiar, 316

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Naturalist, 154
Nautch Girls, 55
Navatkadu, 202, 293, 294, 388
Nawalapitiya Murder Case, 166, 171, 189, 192
Conspiracy, Case, 190
Lambs, 189 22, 358
Nawagamuwa, 457
Negombo, 249, 250, 336, 360, 368, 8, 22, 408, 412, 88, 417, 471, 90, 102, 184
Kachcheri, 249
Nell, Inspector Marc, 170, 171, 179, 233, 240, 248, 268, 296, 299, 308, 314, 326, 327, 343, 355, 376
Laura, 376
Nellore, 99
Netherton, 440
Nevill Hugh, 99, 185, 197, 200, 201
New Zealand, 22, 223
New Bazaar, 6
Nichol—Sergeant, 228
Nicholson Cup Tournament, 476
Nigeria, 366
Nikaweratiya, 356
Nilla Tamby, 40
Nirvalli Riot, 388
Nitinigantuwa, 179
Nittewelle Murder Case, 45
Nochimunai, 388
Noor Usoof, 100
Norton Eardley, 440
Notary
Rajapakse, 398
Nugara, Dr. 358
Nuns, 396
Nungamuwa, 453
Nuisauces, 33, 137
Nuwara Eliya 5, 8, 15, 22, 78, 82, 124, 139, 143, 250, 258, 281, 358, 360, 361, 368, 448, 458
Nuwara-wewa, 396

**Obeyasekara, Donald,**438, 440
Dr. 473
O'Brien, Colonel, 178
Observor, 536
Odai, 346
O'Donell, 325
Odiris Appu, 72
Office—Police, 230, 232
Audit, 100
Home, 343
Identification, 340, 369, 368, 392, 423
Inland Road, 280
General Post, 363, 433
Public Instruction, 100, 157
Officers
Special Service, 334
Divisions officer, 3
Principal Medical, 32
Ohlmus E. P. 179, 201, 264, 268, 286, 299, 318, 326, 364, 371
Olupeliyawe Dewale, 356
Old man, 464
Omar Lebbe, 108
Olcott, Colonel, 203, 210
Olympia, 55, 225
Ondaatje, M. 364, 393
Ordeal of Boiling Oil, 24
Orderly Mounted, 6, 8, 345, 468
Room, 309, 367, 372, 465
Orderlics, 306, 307, 325
Ordinance—Small Towns Sanitary, 352
Brothels,237
Contagious Disease, 32
Knife, 342, 476
Police, 9, 120, 78
Servants, 49
Evidence, 342
Stamps, 322
Orloff, Dr. 375
Ossen Lebbe, 6
Oswin, Thomas, 2
Oriel College, 241
Oxford, 62, 241

**Packeer**—Constable 1114, 109
Packeer Asjar—Sergeant 1028, 109
Packeron—Constable, 199
Padrado Mission, 264
Pagden, 334
Pagnani, Bishop, 203, 209
Pagoda,345
Paivo George, 103
Pakkiam, 16, 17
Palawan P. & O. 480
Pallekele, 357,376
Palm Sunday, 203, 204
Pamunuwila, 318
Panabokke, T.B. 29, 39, 46, 54, 60, 61, 192, 221
Panadura, 22, 27, 29, 59
Panirenduwa Forest, 355
Panwila, 8, 22, 58, 132, 165
Pappe, Carl, 71, 121, 122, 123, 177 229
Parade Ground, 344, 347
Pargiter, R.S. 25, 26
Paris, 368
Park Campbell, 288
Parsons Road, 473
Pashas, 281, 288
Pasteur Institute, 370
Passe, 264
Pasyala, 115, 480
Patagama, 263
Pate, Walter, 315
Arthur, 315

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Contractor, 282, 283
Pattalagedera, 452
Pattu Kumbuke, 356
Gangaboda, 356
Paulesz, A.A. 12
Pay Department, 38
Pedlow, 465
Peliyagoda, 7, 9, 336, 357, 453
Riot, 97
Pelmadulla, 22, 140, 143, 165, 247
Penang, 62, 65, 82, 105, 225, 232,
Riot, 97
Pelmadulla, 22, 140, 143, 165, 247
Penang, 62, 65, 82, 105, 225, 232, 234
Penny Magistrate, 175
Pennycuick, C.E.D. 308
Pensionsers, 15, 424, 467, 474
Perahera, 389
Perak, 222, 226, 378
Peradaniya, 38
Perera
Sergeant 64 Juanis, 72, 102, 150, 279
Constable 490 Carolis, 96, 176
Migel, 96, 185, 186
Paules, 120
Fidelis, 148
S. H. O. Joseph, 452
Cornelis, 467
Constable 307 Charles, 394, 395
John, 349
Mudaliyar Henry, 432
Edward, 28, 260
Wilfred, 281
Singhoney, 279, 438, 439, 440, 441
Pawlis, 279
Francis, 297
Arnolis, Constable 580, 197
P.V. 210
Pereira, J. F. R. 397, 315, 438
H. J. C. 398, 440
Perkins—376
Peiris, R. C. 428
F. O. 222, 242, 336, 356, 467, 471
Anthony, 461
Albert, 382, 462
W. G. 232
Paul E. 448
J. M. Inspector, 15, 25, 26, 29, 36, 47, 66, 258, 319, 326, 327, 331
Pershland, 366
Persian Gulf, 146, 296
Pesalai, 51
Petiyagedera, Unnanse, 46
Pettah, 6, 7, 8, 22, 23, 44, 48, 53, 54, 155, 156, 248, 253, 259, 373, 374, 377
Phear Justice, 182, 213
Philipiah Inspector, 389, 472
Philips Korale Mudaliyar, 355
Photographer Colonial, 422
Piccadily, 356
Pieris, H.M.
Pieris Singho—Constable, 458, 459
Pietersz—Inspector, 112, 248, 251, 327, 353, 354, 364, 365, 373, 376, 389, 390
Piggford G.G. 462
Pila Ranpelidewage, 439, 440
Pinto Dr. Lisboa, 264, 265
Pioneers, 82, 133
Pirates Bombay, 296
Pitigoda, 192
Pitipane Murder, 442
Plague Camp, 366
Plansen Henry, 448
Plant, 332, 381
Planters, 3, 51, 110, 111, 141, 143, 180, 190, 191, 220, 276, 395, 448
Plate's, 422
Plumbago Pits, 219, 321
Industry, 321
Pohandari, 24
Pohodaramulla, 320
Point Pedro, 99
Pole, 56
Polgahawela, 51, 54, 58
Police, 1-15, 22, 25, 26, 29, 35, 37, 56, 57, 61, 62, 63, 65, 387, 388, 402, 411, 429, 456
Adelaide, 11, 324
Armed, 377
Australian, 128, 296, 324
Kandy, 7, 26
Bengal, 271
Bombay, 4, 63, 80, 218, 324
Culcutta, 234, 270, 271
Ceylon, 1, 2, 13, 27, 62, 179, 180, 230, 232, 234, 251, 273, 324, 333, 457, 482
City, 332, 374, 421
City of London, 413, 426
Nigerian, 366
Colombo, 52, 300, 301, 330, 332, 374, 380, 387, 478, 482
Detective, 272, 277, 278, 279, 280, 283
English Metropolitan, 1, 3, 220, 233, 335, 463, 390
European, 223, 225, 275, 360, 463
Indian, 174, 276, 399, 400, 423, 457, 480
Galle, 381, 401

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Harbour, 223, 226, 227, 228, 229, 27, 287, 300, 309, 310, 332, 333, 338, 464, 476
Hulk, 310, 476
London, 178, 235, 288, 314, 324, 474
Lagos, 335
Madras, 482
Regular, 218, 272, 275, 276, 280, 304, 337, 339, 341, 358, 359, 369, 405, 409, 43, 44
Tasmanian Municipal, 324
Mauritius, 178
Village, 43, 218, 274, 276, 339
Victoria, 324
Water, 228
River, 141, 142, 272
Rural, 302, 338, 341, 405
Police
Posts, 272
Policeman—Ceylonese, 17, 35
Pollock, E. 233
Pole, Henry, 202
Polo, 392, 457, 467, 476
Poloris—Constable, 427, 451
Ponnambalam Mudaliyar, 137
Polwatte Dhobies, 365
Port Said, 237, 479, 480
Portugal King of 264, 265
Court of Arms, 226
Praying Mantis, 159
Price Park, 439
Prince of Wales, 89, 143, 225
Prins, H. 233
Government Printer, 328
Priory, 146, 148
Prison Department, 120, 220
Probationers, 293, 303, 411, 412, 413, 458, 468, 476
Propankandel, 264
Province Western, 6, 40, 48, 52, 60, 84, 90, 91, 96, 97, 100, 103, 105, 131, 139, 141, 154, 163, 165, 168, 172, 179, 183, 184, 185, 189, 196, 230, 239, 244, 251, 257, 259, 278, 301, 330, 375, 380, 385, 406, 408, 409, 423
North Western, 8, 154, 196, 239, 255, 260, 339, 406
Central, 5, 50, 51, 61, 62, 75, 90, 91, 105, 106, 123, 154, 168, 179, 189, 191, 192, 262, 302, 388, 397
Southern, 4, 28, 105, 118, 138, 164, 195, 201, 212, 239, 259, 338, 356, 369, 382, 388, 401, 406, 408, 409
Eastern, 117, 245, 338, 202, 8, 9
North Central
Northern, 43, 44, 99, 114, 117, 165, 239, 245, 257, 337
Sabaragamuwa, 168, 8
Uva, 192, 195, 8
Prostitution, 31
Prowses, 304
Puttalam, 132, 196
Pussellawe, 22, 143, 110, 454
Puliantivu, 398
Punitive Police, 453, 454, 339, 220

**Quarters Commandants,** 67
Queen's House, 54, 71, 74, 92, 90, 157, 433
Queen Victoria's Jubilee, 300
Quarantine Duties, 310, 422
Quilon, 399

**Rabies,** 53, 104, 370
Race Course, 159, 477
Races—Colombo, 77, 286
Racquet Court, 89, 122, 139, 156, 157, 345, 350, 377, 413, 477
Radella, 380
Ragama Gambling, 452,
Mudaliyar, 176, 184 to 188, 201, 349
Walawwe, 363
Camp, 366, 387
Ragedera, 219
Rahaman, Abdul, 107, 108
Railway, 362, 49, 51, 72, 138, 152
Goodshed, 431
Rajaratnam, C.H. 473
Raja, Sayed, 57
Rakwana, 247, 288, 321, 8, 143, 165, 220, 250
Ramanathan, P. 268, 319, 322, 323
Rambukkana, 165
Rambukwelle Banda, 97
Ramboda, 9, 22, 139
Ran Etana, 473
Ranghamy Meepitiya, 255
Rangoon, 239, 324, 366
Ranna, 470
Rannawaranawewa, 369
Ranasinghe alias Alexander Perera, 232
Ratemahataya Uda Palata, 29, 61, 192
Ratgama Riot, 212
Rathnagharry, Rangers, 4, 63, 68
Ratnapala Unnanse, 97, 201

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Ratnapura, 8, 22, 53, 58, 79, 88, 115, 141, 247, 248, 249, 369, 391, 481
Ratnayake, 466
Rattles, 8, 191, 225
Rattota, 8, 191, 225
Ratwatte Banda, 262
Read, A.P. 411, 461
Reclamation Road, 267, 350
Record Keeper, 195
Recreation Grounds, 156
Funds, 78
Room Keeper, 78, 313, 393
Recruitment, 221, 223, 389
Recruiting Poster, 13, 412
Redcaps, 21, 63, 269, 273, 389
Redruth, 373
Reeves Arthur, 295
Regiment
Artillery
Duke of Cornwall's Light Infantry
European, 127
Gloucester, 354, 381
Loyal North Lancashire, 303, 332, 345, 346
Native Artillery, 307
Ceylon Rifle, 3, 10, 29, 61, 66, 70, 71, 81, 82, 113, 115, 118, 121, 124, 127, 133, 200, 230
15th. 128
53rd. 11
73rd. 47, 66
102nd
Register { Warwickshire, 308 / Defaulter, 35 / Conduct, 170 / Cognisable and Non-cognisable, 314
Seniority, 14, 38
Pocket, 120
Leave, 38
Registry Carts, 140, 272
Servants, 51, 73, 239, 272, 369
Regulation Municipal, 364
Colonial, 173
Navy
Quarantine, 238, 333, 338
Reishardt, 366
Rengan, 199
Rengiah, 335
Renters Toll, 75
Renton, Justice Mr. Wood, 431, 440
H. H. 312
Report Administration, 94, 127, 230, 285, 289
Crime Progress, 183
Reserve Armed, 192, 210, 207, 253
Reservoir Maligakande, 267
Resthouse Keeper (Ambalangoda), 118
Returns Crime, A.B.C. 314
Revenue General, 229
Rice Riots, 6, 8, 21, 30, 84, 316
Richards, M. 195
Rickshaw Company, 249, 427
Rijib, 13
Rifle Mess, 54
Lines, 22
Green, 371, 424
Rifles—Snider, 126, 221
Rifle Shooting, 381
Riot—Act, 85
Riot. Alutgama, 282
Ambalangoda, 352
Anuradhapura, 369, 395, 396
Batticoloa, 202, 398
Bentota, 25
Dondra (Gandara), 79, 398
Galle, 283
Jaffna, 25
Kalmunai, 349
Kalutara-Bo tree, 347, 348
Kotahena, 203-207, 260, 263
Kegalle, 282
Katugampola, 294, 348
Muslim, 128
Nirvalli, 388, 398
Peliyagoda, 97
Pettah, 259
Podayarthoppu, 265
Ratgama, 212
Rice, 6, 84, 316
Tram car, 410
Trincomalee, 315
Wattala, 351

Ripon Marquis, 292
Ritchie John, 280
Roadstead Colombo, 54
Road Tax Defaulters, 132
Robbery Great Bank, 262
Robertson, 394, 395, 402
Robinson, Sir Hercules, 4, 5, 8, 13, 38, 39, 40, 41, 44, 54, 55, 62, 115, 116, 124, 169, 407, 455
Miss, 41
Lady, 54, 55, 77
Henry, 12
William, 391
Rodrigo John, 315
Bastian Kankanamage, 97
D. E. 471
Roe, Dr. W.C. 65
Room Guard, 23, 67
Charge, 401
Rosairo—Constable 638, 106, 107
Rothschilds, 474

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Roux, Fr. P. 396
Rowel Mudaliyar, 355
Royal Visit, 93, 138, 143, 365
College, 156
Salute, 219
Royer, Fr. 364
Rudd, John, 62, 88, 98, 111, 239, 326, 327, 337, 338, 347, 357, 387, 388, 482
Rugger, 377, 475
Ruinat Monsieur, 293, 317
Russel, H. S. O. 26, 61
Russian—Cousul M. Tchohoff, 480
Count Boutourlini, 147
Ship Klusen, 366
Soldiers and sailors, 463
Jew, 474
Ruston—Constable, 107,108
Ruwanwelle, 92

**Sabhan,** 10
Sacred Bo-Tree, 395
Sahit, 171
Saideen, 171
Saigon, 370
Salute Royal, 219
Saldin, B. 475, 481
Salford, Chief Constable, 463
Salgado, 268
Salvation Army, 281, 289
Samaradiwakara, Robert, 349
Samaraweera—Inspector, 441, 448
Samy, 202
Sampayo,
T. E. 315, 473
Sampson, 77
Samsadeen, Major, 357,365
Samy Mohamed, 147, 148, 367
Yacoob, 367
Sandhurst, 61
Sandarasegara, H.A.P. 460
Sanitary Duties, 31
Sanis Appu, 188
Santiago, Dr. 244
Saradiel, 10, 31
Satin Bridge, 38
Saunders, F.R. 65, 66, 69, 70, 73, 74, 75, 76, 79, 80, 82, 84, 184, 202, 210, 258, 292, 384
Savage, Lt. Col. G. 344
Savery Appu, 56
Saverimuttu, 336, 382
Mudaliyar of Kalpitiya, 371
Saivite, 281
Saxton, 453
Schokman—John William, 37
Proctor, 107
Schneider
G.S. 438, 440
Schubert, 12, 15
Scott, H. 128
Scotland Yard, 82, 335, 391, 392
Sea Lark, H.M.S. 476
Sea Street, 6, 31, 53, 92, 237
Seaton, H.P. 234
Secretary Home, 289
of State, 94, 146, 170, 173, 251, 312, 407, 451, 460, 466
Selby, John, 47
Sedawatte, 45, 421
Selangor, 326
Selenchy Appu, 47
Seneviratne, A. de 304, 312, 401, 442
Senkaladi, 202
Serapis, 92
Serendib, S.S. 58, 66, 85, 117, 248
Sergeant, 11, 12, 390
European, 8, 75
Natives, 8
Village, 301
Service—Civil, 62, 274, 382
Session—Judge, 399
Sessional Paper, 141, 208
Sewell, Lt. 347
Shand, 378
Sharpe, W.E.T. 41
Sheffield, 463
Sheringham, A.I. 411, 475, 476, 477
Short De Courcy, 271
Shumshebad, 11
Siam—King of, 201, 359
Sidamparan, 238
Siddi Lebbe, 148
Sidemparanathan, 349
Siedle, F.J. 476
Silawanse Unnanse, 24
Silavatturai, 85
Singapore, 226, 233, 310
Sinhalese, 10, 17, 18, 37, 197, 272, 273, 284, 389
Loafers, 6, 7
Sikh, 307, 345, 389, 433
Silva Andrew, 6
Danoris Constable 62, 357
David, 97, 98
Sadiris, 171
Saradiyal, 37
Sinno Appu—Constable 1064, 101
Sergeant 349, 195
Sinnetamby Mohandiram, 144, 150, 281
Sinnatambi, 202
Siripina Lane, 343
Sisters, Little Sisters of the Poor, 319
Sitti, 24
Siyadoris, 45
Skeen, 328, 394, 422

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Skinner Major, 53, 283
Slave Island, 8, 45, 84, 158, 249, 364, 374, 377
Sloane, 324
Smallpox, 52, 137, 310, 370
Smart, 109
Snider Rifles, 325, 390
Sobita Rev.
Soccer, 377, 475
Society—Anti Christ, 281
Soonoo Inspector, 112, 113
Sourjah—Sergeant, 430
Inspector, 81, 112, 249, 253, 259, 475
Jamindar Allip, 81, 112
Souter, Sir Frank, 169
Soysa—Susey, 23, 54, 55, 159
Charles, 52, 54
David, 190
Jeromanis—319
Jugaris, 452
Estates, 102
Building, 165
Spaar, Dr. 473
Sparnon House, 269
Sports—Police, 292, 477
Spicer, R.G.B. 411, 461, 469, 475, 477
Spencer, Joseph, 358
Sproule Cox, 449, 473
Squash Racquets, 457
Srivaiguntam Talugs, 400
Stables Metropolitan, 81
of Mounted orderlies, 81
St. Albans, 360
Standard Office, 474
Station House Officer, 408, 409, 411, 412, 413, 446, 455, 462, 470
Statistics Crime—23
Steamer Asiatic & British, 297
Stewart, G. 80
Still John, 397
Stipperger, 154
Stock Exchange, 474
Stouter, Constable 1232 William, 249
Straits Settlements, 168, 232, 241, 325, 406, 126
Government, 119
Strong Box, 460
Strike Dhobey, 364, 365
Carters, 286, 365, 429, 430, 463, 478
Struan House, 146
Stubbs, R.E. 467
Studio Hopetown, 356
St. Anne's Talawila, 339
Wattala, 286
Nawagamuwa, 212
St. Andrew's Dimbulla, 471
St. Anthony's Kochchidade, 204
St. Benedicts, 155
St. Davids, 481
St. Johns Road, 138
St. Lucia's 155, 204, 205, 206
St. Margaret's Home, 364
St. Paul's Garden, 143, 474
St. Sebastians, 156
Hill, 33
St. Thomas, 155
Subbir, P. 399
Sudan, 145
Suez Canal, 40, 145, 295, 479
Sueter, 480
Sultara, 80
Summane Unnanse, 45, 46
Superintendent, 2, 8, 10, 11, 12, 14, 17, 27, 38, 53, 54, 60, 120, 388, 390, 393
Headquarter, 120, 121, 135, 208, 301, 458
Chief, 3, 8, 11
Estate, 5, 30, 110
Prisons, 57
Supreme Court, 8, 26, 36, 39, 56, 75, 96, 192, 195, 213, 250, 255, 372, 375, 431, 439, 443, 460, 467
Suppen—Constable 187, 107
Suppiah, C. 468
Suriakande, 8
Surveyor, Landing, 46, 326
Surgeon Police, 244
Colonial, 105, 244, 287
Port, 146
Sutton—Inspector, 112, 180, 196
Swedish Drill, 477
Sweenie Lt. 67
Syphilis, 162

**Taber,** 378
Take post, 435
Taipeng, 233, 378
Talahena Murder, 429, 442, 444
Talangama, 451
Talawakelle Conspiracy, 389
Talaimannar, 470
Talbot Town 237
Talawa, 196
Tambyah, 6
Talwatte Kiri Banda, 346
Tammita Korale, 356
Tambimuttu—Constable 289 Kanthar, 318, 319, 376
Tamblegama, 398
Tamil, 10, 37, 173, 197, 284, 389, 397, 398, 410, 421, 472
Tangalle Resthouse, 461, 462, 196, 390, 408, 458
Tanjore, 13, 36, 80
Tavalams, 194
Taylor, J. 128

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Inspector, 108, 112, 113
Tattoo—Torchlight, 477
Tea, 340
Tel-el-Kebir, 145
Teldeniya, 8, 58
Temple Trees, 159, 364
Hindu
Temple, R. 15, 56
Templer, P. A. 8, 193, 303, 323
F. B. 8
Tennent—Emerson, 154
Telikade, 321
Tewson Murder Case, 356
Thambiah Issaac, 372
Thamim—Constable, 360
Thanakara, 315
Theobald, Capt. F.C. 425
Theosophical Society, 203
Thiedman, J.J. 113, 132, 221, 243, 270, 281
Thimbirigasyaya, 319
Thom—Constable, 296
Thomas Adjutant, 207
Thomasz, Dr. H. G. 372
Thompson, Thomas, 1
Thornhill, Dr. Hayman, 368
Mrs. Hayman, 363
T. 363, 364, 377, 381, 388, 392, 410, 440, 457, 458, 478
Thorpe—European Constable, 476
W. E., C.C.S. 348, 430
Thuring, C.V. 232
Thwaites, G.H.K. 25, 92
Tibwalawe Bazaar, 447
Tidy Col. 345
Tighe Captain, 67, 68
Tihariya, 115
Times, 35, 36, 68, 77, 41, 160, 269, 289, 408, 421
Tinneveli District, 13, 36, 80, 232, 399, 400, 408
Tiriwaneketiya,, 8, 55
Toduwe Ferry, 355
Toll Renter of Kahawe (Julian de Abrew)—See under 'D'
Bar, 160
Tom-Tom Beating, 53, 473, 474
Tooth Sacred, 346
Torrington Place, 481
Lord, 154
Tothill, Dr. T. H. 191
Toulba Pasha, 146, 147, 148, 367
Toussaint, 106, 107, 333, 376, 377
B. A. 180, 327, 422, 445
Town Hall, 319, 432
Training School, 304, 412, 413
Tramcar—riot, 350
Tram Company, 363, 47
Tranchell, Major E. F. 48, 61, 69, 76, 80, 84, 102, 105, 106, 108, 113, 133, 134, 144, 146, 149, 164, 178, 192, 195, 204, 205, 206, 207, 209, 219, 239, 240, 241, 243, 251, 264, 269, 268, 279, 290, 303, 304, 326, 327, 337, 392, 410, 457, 458
George, 178, 251
W. 37
Miss, 288
C. L. 337, 338, 377, 378, 388, 390, 428, 454, 471
Transvaal, 366
Treasury, 31
Tranquebar, 292
Trevena John, 179, 193, 194, 226, 234, 237, 268, 269, 278, 279,
Trincomalee, 22, 30, 52, 53, 55, 109, 118, 220, 412, 472, 474
Trollope Anthony, 155
Trout, 282
Triumph Bicycles, 478
Tucker—Major General, 289
Tudella, 266
Tumpane Palata, 472
Tuticorin, 80, 92, 232, 234, 399
Twynam, W.C. 43, 44, 46, 48, 85, 87, 90, 99, 114, 165, 296, 297
Tyler, R. J. 411, 458
Typhoid, 239
Tyrell, F. C. 411, 439, 451

**Udathoppu,** 102
Uduman lebbe, 111
Uduwera, 142
Udispattu, 220
Ulsterman, 373
Uma Oya, 454
Union Jack 376, 459, 481
Place, 473
Uniform
Police, 17, 18-21, 74, 220, 221, 305, 306, 314, 324, 326, 413-421, 469
University Calcutta, 29
Unnambuwa Tikiri Kumarihamy, 255
Urugasmanhandiya, 366
Unrandawe, 141
Uplands, 155
Tortoise, 155
Urugala, 8, 74, 78, 192, 220
Urugodawatte, 48, 238, 264
Urumpirai, 26
Uva, District, 9, 140, 141, 380
Coffee, 142

**Vaas's Orchestra,** 383
Vaccinator, 370
Vagrants, 474
Vagrants European, 139, 223
Vancuylenberg, 146
Van Dort, J. L. K. 146, 148

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org
PUBLIC LIBRARY

Van Dort, 26
Vandersmaght, Dr. F. A. 46
Inspector, 258, 355, 376, 389
Vanderstraaten, Dr. J. L. 112
VanGezel, Dr. 48
Van Houten G.A. 180, 326, 337,
Vanlangenberg, Justice, 190, 264, 317, 460
Dr. Vincent, 363
Inspector, 112, 172, 173, 175, 176
Vannarponnai, 99, 281
Van Royen, Dr. Charles, 394
Veddahs, 54
Vedegiri—Constable, 318, 376
Veeraperumal—Veraperumal, 91, 97, 112, 189, 262, 263, 327, 360
Vel Charles, 310
Vel Cart, 446
Velauthan—Constable 1449, 98
Vellore Training School, 412
Velvettiturai, 238
Venereal Disease, 235, 236, 370, 103, 104
Vengadasalam—Constable, 373
Venkutramen, 61
Venn & Co. 146
Vethecan, Rev. 294
Vetti Duraya, 24, 42
Veyangoda, 359
Viceroy of India, 457
Victoria Queen, 240
Cross, 466
Bridge, 368
Vigors, 444
Vilbert Lionel, 399
Vincent—Howard, 234, 235
George, 57, 314, 479
Vistarini Fr. 90, 288
Volunters 177, 228, 394, 134
Mounted, 366
Vote—Secret Service, 354

**Wace, H.** 129, 142, 240, 356, 369, 388
Wackwala, 55, 99
Wadugodapitiya, W. 37, 39
Wahareka Estate, 389
Waist Picking, 24
Wait, 396
Walasmulla, 470
Walbeolf, 108, 310
Wales New South, 234
Walker Noel, 356
Walker, 395
Walls Street, 480
Wall, George & Co. 80
Wanawahala, 7, 97, 397
Warner, 249
Ward Street, 165
Sir Henry, 2, 10, 38
Washers Lane, 365
Waskaduwa, 188
Watson, Lt. 76
Wattala, 245, 286, 363, 97, 184
Riot, 351
Wattapuluwa, 46
Wattu, 49, 60
Webster John, 226
Weerakoon, E. R. 462
Weerapass—Inspector, 113, 179, 382
Wynn—Constable, 108
Weeraperumal—Veeraperumal
Weinman, 185
Weerakkodi, 150
Weerasinghe Mudaliyar, 348, 349
Wekande, 432
Welfare, 161
Welikade, 7, 29, 108, 119, 239, 336, 374
Guard Room, 136
Welimade, 9, 22, 137, 139, 366, 387
Welisera, 184, 186
Welitara, 196
Wellala Caste, 102, 184, 186, 257, 389
Wellampitiya, 453
Wellasse Ratemahatmaya, 193
Wellawatte, 8, 151, 160, 210, 275, 371, 421
Wellawaye, 247
Wellon—Sergeant 46 Don, 37, 103, 270
Werawatte, 142
Wesak Celebrations, 286, 296
West Richard C. 15, 25, 45, 55, 56, 57, 62
West and East African Officers, 413
Westmoreland, 463
West Ridgeway, Joseph Govonor, 331, 367, 384, 391, 395, 404
Wharf Railway Station, 366
White—Inspector, 72, 112, 281, 299, 327
H. B. 233, 316
Sergeant, 51
Whittal & Co. 474
Whitney, A.E. 146
Whist Bungalow, 6, 147, 154
Whistles, 220, 221
Wickramasuriya, P. P. S.H.O. 461 462
Wickramsinghe, James, 461
Wickramaratne, Mudaliyar, 321
Wijesekera—Inspector, 335, 391, 394, 471, 480
Wijekoon, A.C.G. 445
Wijesinghe, Mudaliyar, 263
V. B. 447
Wijegunawardena, 427

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Williams—Inspector, 307
F. W. 106, 438
A. P. 411, 461, 476
Wilsons Bungalow, 192
Wilson Ebenezer, 12, 112
Wilkins, 369
Wiltshire, 445
Wolfendhal, 343
Wolsley, Sir Garnet, 145
Wood Stanley, 309, 364
Woolf Leonard, 410, 452, 470, 471
Woutersz William Vincent, 11, 26, 46, 56, 60, 81, 144, 178, 219, 239, 242, 243, 291
Dr. 374
Wrestling Tournament, 164
Wright T. Y. 319
J. 37, 120
E.F.L. 411, 458
Victor, 242

**Yagodamulla, 16**
Yakalwatte, Ella, 141
Young Mrs. 201
York Street, 364, 370, 465

Printed by P. Don. Nicholas for The Times of Ceylon, Ltd., at Times Building, 3, Bristol Street, and Published by Police Amenities Fund, Police Headquarters, Colombo 1.

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

2981

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org

Digitized by Noolaham Foundation.
noolaham.org | aavanaham.org